

# A HANDBOOK OF EARLY MUHAMMADAN TRADITION

ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED

BY

**A. J. WENSINCK** Litt. D.

PROFESSOR OF SEMITIC LANGUAGES IN THE UNIVERSITY  
OF LEIDEN



LEIDEN - E. J. BRILL LTD  
PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS  
1927

**THIS PAGE IS BLANK**



**THIS PAGE IS BLANK**

# TITLES OF BOOKS IN DIFFERENT COLLECTIONS OF TRADITIONS

## AL-BUKHĀRĪ

- |   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| 1 Bad' al-Wahy                            | 34 Buyū'                           |
| 2 Īman                                    | 35 Salam                           |
| 3 'Ilm                                    | 36 <u>Shuf'a</u>                   |
| 4 Wuḍū'                                   | 37 Idjāra                          |
| 5 <u>Ghusl</u>                            | 38 Ḥawalāt                         |
| 6 Ḥaiḍ                                    | 39 Kafala                          |
| 7 Tayammum                                | 40 Wakāla                          |
| 8 Ṣalāt                                   | 41 al-Ḥarṭḥ wa 'l-Muzāra'a         |
| 9 Mawākīt al-Ṣalāt                        | 42 <u>Sharb</u> (Musakāt)          |
| 10 Adhān                                  | 43 Istikrāḍ wa Adā' al-Duyūn       |
| 11 Djum'a                                 | 44 <u>Khuṣūmāt</u>                 |
| 12 Ṣalāt al- <u>Khawf</u>                 | 45 Luḡṭa                           |
| 13 'Idain                                 | 46 al-Mazālim wa 'l- <u>Ghaḍab</u> |
| 14 Witr                                   | 47 <u>Shirka</u>                   |
| 15 Istiskā'                               | 48 Rahn                            |
| 16 Kusūf                                  | 49 'Itḳ                            |
| 17 Sudjūd al-Ḳur'ān                       | 50 Mukātab                         |
| 18 Taḳṣīr al-Ṣalāt                        | 51 Hiba                            |
| 19 Tahadjud                               | 52 <u>Shahādāt</u>                 |
| 20 al-Ṣalāt fī Masdjid Makka wa'l-Madina. | 53 Ṣulḥ                            |
| 21 al-'Amal fī 'l-Ṣalāt                   | 54 <u>Shurūṭ</u>                   |
| 22 Sahw                                   | 55 Waṣāya                          |
| 23 Djanā'iz                               | 56 Djihad                          |
| 24 Zakāt                                  | 57 Farḍ al- <u>Khums</u>           |
| 25 Ḥadjdj                                 | 58 Djizya                          |
| 26 'Umra                                  | 59 Bad' al- <u>Khalk</u>           |
| 27 Muḥṣar                                 | 60 Anbiya'                         |
| 28 Djazā' al-Ṣaid                         | 61 Manākib                         |
| 29 Faḍā'il al-Madīna                      | 62 Faḍā'il Aṣḥāb al-Nabī           |
| 30 Ṣawm                                   | 63 Manākib al-Anṣar                |
| 31 Tarāwīḥ                                | 64 Maghāzī                         |
| 32 Faḍl Lailat al-Ḳadar                   | 65 Tafsīr al-Ḳur'ān                |
| 33 I'tikāf                                | 66 Faḍā'il al-Ḳur'ān               |
|   | 67 Nikāḥ                           |

- 68 Ṭalāk
- 69 Nafaḳāt
- 70 Aṭ'ima
- 71 'Aḳiḳa
- 72 Dhabā'ih
- 73 Aḍaḥī
- 74 Aḥriba
- 75 al-Marḍā wa'l-Ṭibb
- 76 Ṭibb
- 77 Libās
- 78 Adab
- 79 Isti'dhan
- 80 Da'awat
- 81 Riḳāḳ
- 82 Ḳadar

- 83 al-Aimān wa'l-Nudhūr
- 84 Kaffārāt
- 85 Farā'id
- 86 Ḥudūd
- 87 Diyāt
- 88 Istitābat al-Murtaddīn
- 89 Ikrāh
- 90 Ḥiyal
- 91 Ta'bīr al-Ru'yā
- 92 Fitān
- 93 Aḥkāṃ
- 94 Tamannī
- 95 Aḥbār al-Āḥād
- 96 I'tiṣām bi'l-Kitāb wa'l-Sunna
- 97 Tawḥīd

## MUSLIM

- 1 İmān
- 2 Ṭahāra
- 3 Ḥaiḍ
- 4 Ṣalāt
- 5 Masādjīd
- 6 Ṣalāt al-Musāfirīn
- 7 Djum'a
- 8 Ṣalāt al-İdain
- 9 Ṣalāt al-Istiskā'
- 10 Kusūf
- 11 Djanā'iz
- 12 Zakāt
- 13 Şiyam
- 14 İ'tikāf
- 15 Ḥadjdj
- 16 Nikāḥ
- 17 Ṭalāk
- 18 Raḍā'
- 19 Li'ān
- 20 İtk
- 21 Buyū'
- 22 al-Musāḳāt wa'l-Muzāra'a
- 23 Farā'id
- 24 Hibāt
- 25 Waş'iya
- 26 Nadhr
- 27 Aīmān

- 28 Ḳasāma
- 29 Ḥudūd
- 30 Aḳdiya
- 31 Luḳṭa
- 32 Djihād
- 33 Imāra
- 34 Şaid
- 35 Aḍaḥī
- 36 Aḥriba
- 37 Libās
- 38 Āḍāb
- 39 Salām
- 40 Alfāz min al-Adab
- 41 Şhi'r
- 42 Ru'yā
- 43 Faḍā'il
- 44 Faḍā'il al-Şaḥāba
- 45 al-Birr wa'l-Şila
- 46 Ḳadar
- 47 'İlm
- 48 al-Dhikr wa'l-Du'a'
- 49 Tawba
- 50 Şifāt al-Munāfiḳīn
- 51 Djanna
- 52 Fitān
- 53 Zuhd
- 54 Tafsīr

## ABŪ DĀ'UD

|                                    |                          |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 Ṭahāra                           | 21 al-Aimān wa'l-Nudhūr  |
| 2 Ṣalat                            | 22 Buyū'                 |
| 3 Ṣalāt al-Istiskā'                | 23 Akḍiya                |
| 4 Ṣalāt al-Safar                   | 24 'Ilm                  |
| 5 Taṭawwu'                         | 25 Ashriba               |
| 6 Shahr Ramaḍān                    | 26 Aṭ'ima                |
| 7 Sudjūd                           | 27 Ṭibb                  |
| 8 Witr                             | 28 'Atāk                 |
| 9 Zakāt                            | 29 al-Ḥuruf wa'l-Kirā'at |
| 10 Lukṭa                           | 30 Hammām                |
| 11 Manāsik                         | 31 Libās                 |
| 12 Nikāḥ                           | 32 Taradjdjul            |
| 13 Ṭalāk                           | 33 Khātam                |
| 14 Ṣawm                            | 34 Fitan                 |
| 15 Djihād                          | 35 Mahdī                 |
| 16 Idjāb al-Aḍāḥī                  | 36 Malāḥim               |
| 17 Waṣāyā                          | 37 Ḥudūd                 |
| 18 Farā'id                         | 38 Diyāt                 |
| 19 al-Kharādj wa'l-Imāra wa'l-Fay' | 39 Sunna                 |
| 20 Djana'iz                        | 40 Adab                  |

## AL-TIRMIDHĪ

|                         |                           |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1 Ṭahāra                | 21 Djihād                 |
| 2 Mawāḳit al-Ṣalāt      | 22 Libās                  |
| 3 Witr                  | 23 Aṭ'ima                 |
| 4 Djum'a                | 24 Ashriba                |
| 5 Zakāt                 | 25 al-Birr wa'l-Ṣila      |
| 6 Ṣawm                  | 26 Ṭibb                   |
| 7 Ḥadjdj                | 27 Farā'id                |
| 8 Djana'iz              | 28 Waṣāyā                 |
| 9 Nikāḥ                 | 29 al-Walā' wa'l-Hiba     |
| 10 Raḍā'                | 30 Qadar                  |
| 11 al-Ṭalāk wa'l-Li'ān  | 31 Fitan                  |
| 12 Buyū'                | 32 Ru'ya                  |
| 13 Aḥkāṃ                | 33 Shahādat               |
| 14 Diyāt                | 34 Zuhd                   |
| 15 Ḥudūd                | 35 Ṣifat al-Ḳiyāma        |
| 16 Ṣaid                 | 36 Ṣifat al-Djanna        |
| 17 Aḍāḥī                | 37 Ṣifat Djahannam        |
| 18 al-Nudhūr wa'l-Aiman | 38 Imān                   |
| 19 Siyar                | 39 'Ilm                   |
| 20 Faḍā'il al-Djihād    | 40 al-Isti'dhān wa'l-Ādab |

- 41 Adab  
42 Thawāb al-Qurʾān  
43 Qurʾān

- 44 Tafsīr al-Qurʾān  
45 Daʿawāt  
46 Manāḳib

## AL-NASĀʾI

- 1 Ṭahāra  
2 Miyāh  
3 Ḥaiḍ  
4 al-Ghusl wa'l-Tayammum  
5 Ṣalāt  
6 Mawākīt  
7 Adhan  
8 Masādjid  
9 Qibla  
10 A'imma  
11 Iftitāh  
12 Taṭbīq  
13 Sahw  
14 Djum'a  
15 Taḳṣīr al-Ṣalāt fi'l-Safar  
16 Kusūf  
17 Istiskāʾ  
18 Ṣalāt al-Khawf  
19 Ṣalāt al-ʿIdain  
20 Qiyām al-Lail wa-Taṭawwuʿ al-Nahār  
21 Djanāʾiz  
22 Ṣiyām  
23 Zakāt  
24 Manāsik al-Ḥadjdj  
25 Djihād

- 26 Nikāh  
27 Ṭalāk  
28 Khail  
29 Aḥbās  
30 Waṣāyā  
31 Nuḥl  
32 Hiba  
33 Ruḳbā  
34 ʿUmrā  
35 al-Aimān wa'l-Nudhūr  
36 ʿIshrat al-Nisāʾ  
37 Taḥrīm al-Dam  
38 Qasm al-Fayʾ  
39 Bayʿa  
40 ʿAḳīka  
41 al-Faraʿ wa'l-ʿAtīra  
42 al-Ṣaid wa'l-Dhabāʾih  
43 Daḥāyā  
44 Buyūʿ  
45 Qasāma  
46 Kaṭʿ al-Sāriḳ  
47 Imān wa-Sharāʾiʿuhu  
48 Zīna  
49 ʿĀdāb al-Quḍāt  
50 Istiʿādhā  
51 Ashriba

## IBN MĀDJĀ

- Introduction  
1 Ṭahāra  
2 Ṣalāt  
3 Adhan  
4 Masādjid wa-Djamaʿāt  
5 Ikāma  
6 Djanāʾiz  
7 Ṣiyām  
8 Zakāt  
9 Nikāh  
10 Ṭalāk

- 11 Kaffārāt  
12 Tidjārāt  
13 Aḥkāma  
14 Hibāt  
15 Ṣadaḳāt  
16 Ruhūn  
17 Shuf'a  
18 Luḳṭa  
19 ʿItḳ  
20 Hudūd  
21 Diyāt

- 22 Waṣāyā
- 23 Farā'id
- 24 Djihad
- 25 Manāsik
- 26 Aḍāḥi
- 27 Dhabā'iḥ
- 28 Şaid
- 29 Aṭ'ima

- 30 Aşhriba
- 31 Tıbb
- 32 Libas
- 33 Adab
- 34 Du'a
- 35 Ta'bır al-Ru'yā
- 36 Fitān
- 37 Zuhd

#### AL-DĀRIMĪ

- Introduction
- 1 Wuḍū'
- 2 Şalāt
- 3 Zakāt
- 4 Şawm
- 5 Manāsik
- 6 Aḍāḥi
- 7 Şaid
- 8 Aṭ'ima
- 9 Aşhriba
- 10 Ru'yā
- 11 Nikāḥ

- 12 Talāk
- 13 Hudūd
- 14 Nudhūr
- 15 Diyat
- 16 Djihad
- 17 Siyar
- 18 Buyū'
- 19 Isti'dhān
- 20 Rikāk
- 21 Farā'id
- 22 Waṣāyā
- 23 Faḍā'il al-Ḳur'ān

#### MĀLIK

- 1 Wuḳūt al-Şalāt
- 2 Ṭahara
- 3 al-Nidā' li 'l-Şalat
- 4 Sahw
- 5 Ghusl Yawm al-Djum'a
- 6 Targhib fi 'l-Şalāt fi Ramaḍān
- 7 Şalāt al-Lail
- 8 Şalāt al-Djamā'a
- 9 Kaşr' al-Şalāt fi 'l-Safar
- 10 al-'Amal fi Ghusl al-'Idain
- 11 Şalāt al-Khawf
- 12 al-'Amal fi Şalāt Kusūf al-Şhams
- 13 al-'Amal fi 'l-Istiskā'
- 14 al-Nahy 'an Istikbāl al-Ḳibla
- 15 al-Amr bi 'l-Wuḍū' liman massa 'l-Ḳur'an
- 16 Djanā'iz
- 17 Zakāt
- 18 Şiyām
- 19 I'tikāf

- 20 Hadjdj
- 21 Djihad
- 22 al-Nudhūr wa 'l-Aimān
- 23 Daḥayā
- 24 Dhabā'iḥ
- 25 Şaid
- 26 'Aḳiqa
- 27 Farā'id
- 28 Nikāḥ
- 29 Talāk
- 30 Raḍā'
- 31 Buyū'
- 32 Ḳirāḍ
- 33 Musākāt
- 34 Kirā' al-Arḍ
- 35 Şhuf'a
- 36 Aḳḍiya
- 37 al-Amr bi 'l-Waşıya
- 38 al-'Itk wa 'l-Walā'
- 39 Mukātab

- |  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| 40 Mudabbar                                  | 51 <u>Sh</u> a'r           |
| 41 Hüdud                                     | 52 Ru'ya                   |
| 42 <u>Ash</u> riba                           | 53 al-'Amal fi 'l-Salām    |
| 43 'Ukūl                                     | 54 Isti'dhān               |
| 44 Kāsāma                                    | 55 Bay'a                   |
| 45 al-Du'a' li 'l-Madīna wa-Ahliha           | 56 Ma yukrah min al-Kalam  |
| 46 al-Nahy 'an il-Ḳawl bi 'l-Ḳadar.          | 57 Şifat <u>D</u> jahannam |
| 47 Husn al- <u>K</u> hulḳ                    | 58 Targhīb fi 'l-Şadaḳa    |
| 48 Libs al- <u>T</u> hiyāb li 'l-Djima' biha | 59 Ṭalab al-'Ilm           |
| 49 Şifat al-Nabī                             | 60 Da'wat al-Maẓlūm        |
| 50 al-Wuḍū' min al-'Ain                      | 61 Asmā' al-Nabī           |

## KEY TO REFERENCES

- AL-BUKHĀRĪ = BU. The fat figure represents the number of the *kitāb*, see the list, above p. XI *sq.* The second figure represents the number of the *bāb* according to the edition of the *Ṣaḥīḥ*, vols. I—III by L. KRĒHL, Leyden 1862—68, and of vol. IV by TH. W. JUYNBOLL, Leyden 1907/08.
- MUSLIM = MU. The fat figure represents the number of the *kitāb*, see the list, above p. XII. The second figure represents the number of the *tradition*. Editions used: *Ṣaḥīḥ*, Cairo 1283 in 5 vols., 4°, with al-Nawawī's commentary, Bulāq 1290 in 2 volumes, 8°.
- ABŪ DĀʾUD = A. D. The fat figure represents the number of the *kitāb*, see the list, above p. XIII. The second figure represents the number of the *bāb* according to the edition of the *Sunan*, Cairo 1292 in 2 vols., 4°.
- AL-TIRMIDHĪ = TIR. The fat figure represents the number of the *kitāb*, see the list, above p. XIII *sq.* The second figure represents the number of the *bāb* according to the edition of the *Ṣaḥīḥ*, Cairo 1292, in two vols., 8°.
- AL-NASĀʾĪ = NAS. The fat figure represents the number of the *kitāb*, see the list, above p. XIV. The second figure represents the number of the *bāb* according to the edition of the *Sunan* with the commentary *Zahr al-Rubā* by Djalāl al-Dīn al-Suyūṭī and the *ḥāshiya* by Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Hādī al-Ḥanafī al-Sindī, Cairo 1312, in 2 vols., 8°.
- IBN MĀDJA = I. M. The fat figure represents the number of the *kitāb*, see the list, above p. XIV *sq.* The second figure represents the number of the *bāb* according to the lithographed edition of the *Sunan* with the commentary *Miftāḥ al-Ḥādja* by Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd Allāh, Lucknow 1315, 1 vol., 4°, and the printed edition with the *ḥāshiya* by Muḥammad ibn ʿAbd al-Hādī al-Ḥanafī al-Sindī, Cairo 1313, in 2 vols., 8°.
- AL-DĀRIMĪ = DĀ. The fat figure represents the number of the *kitāb*, see the list, above p. XV. The second figure represents the number of the *bāb* according to the lithographed edition of the *Musnad* on the margin of Maḍjīd al-Dīn Abu ʿl-Barakāt ʿAbd al-Salām ibn ʿAbd Allāh ibn Abi ʿl-Ḳāsim ibn Muḥammad ibn Taimīya, *al-Muntaḥā min Akhbār al-Muṣṭafā*, Dihli 1337, 1 vol., 4°.
- MĀLIK IBN ANAS = MĀ. The fat figure represents the number of the *kitāb*, see the list, above p. XV *sq.* The second figure represents the number of the *tradition* according to the edition of the *Muwaṭṭaʿ* with al-Zurḳānī's commentary, Cairo 1279, 4 vols., 4°.



- ZAID IBN 'ALĪ = Z. The figure represents the number of the tradition according to the edition of Zaid ibn 'Alī's *Madjmūc al-Fiḥh* by E. GRIFFINI, Milano 1919, 1 vol., 8°.
- IBN SA'D = I. S. The Roman figures represent the number of volume and part, the second figure the number of the page according to the edition of the *Ṭabaḳāt*, under the direction of E. SACHAU, Leyden 1904—1908.
- AḤMAD IBN ḤANBAL = A. B. H. The Roman figure represents the number of the volume, the second figure the number of the page according to the edition of the *Musnad*, Cairo 1313, 6 vols., 4°.
- AL-ṬAYĀLISĪ = ṬAY. The figure represents the number of the tradition according to the edition of the *Musnad*, Ḥaidarābād 1321, 1 vol., 4°.
- IBN HISHĀM = I. H. The figure represents the number of the page according to the edition of the *Sira* by G. WEIL, Göttingen 1859/60, 2 vols., 8°.
- AL-WĀḲIDĪ = WAK. The figure represents the number of the page according to the translation of the *Kitāb al-Maghāzī* by J. WELLHAUSEN under the title *Muhammed in Medina*, Berlin 1882, 1 vol., 8°.

AARON. See HĀRŪN.

‘ABBĀD b. ‘ABD ALLĀH al-Khawwāṣ. His letter Dā., Intr., b. 55.

AL-‘ABBĀS b. ‘ABD AL-MUṬṬALIB I. S. IV/I, 1 sqq.

His place in paradise between Ibrāhīm and Muhammad I. M., Intr., b. 11 (‘Abbās).

Who injures — injures Muhammad Tir. 46, 28; I. S. IV/I, 17.

— used by ‘Umar in prayer for rain Bu. 15, 3; 62, 11; I. S. III/I 232; IV/I, 18.

Muhammad teaches him a special *du‘ā* I. M. 5, 187; cf. A. b. H. I, 209.

His being akin to the Prophet is his *ṣadaqa* Bu. 24, 49; cf. Mu. 12, 11; A. D. 9, 22; Nas. 23, 15.

Close relation between Muhammad and — Tir. 46, 28; I. S. IV/I, 15; A. b. H. I, 300; II, 322.

Muhammad’s *du‘ā* respecting — and his children Tir. 46, 28.

— praised by Muhammad A. b. H. I, 185.

— allowed to pay his *ṣadaqa* in advance A. D. 9, 22; I. S. IV/I, 17; A. b. H. I, 104.

— and the *siḳāya* Bu. 25, 75, 133; Mu. 15, 345—347; A. D. 11, 74; I. M. 25, 78; Dā, 5, 91; I. S. II/I, 99; IV/I, 16; A. b. H. I, 76 bis, 156 sq., 248, 292, 372; II, 19, 22, 28, 88; cf. Waḳ. 337.

— is present at the [second] ‘*aḳaba* I. S. I/I, 149; IV/I, 2 sqq.; VIII, 5; A. b. H. III, 339, 341, 347, 396; I. H. 296.

— assists at the washing of Muhammad’s corpse I. S. II/II, 60 sqq.

Why Muhammad prohibits — from washing his corpse I. S. IV/I, 17 sq.

Ḳuraish compels — to assist at the battle of Badr I. S. IV/I, 5 sq.; A. b. H. I, 353; cf. I. H. 446.

— embraced Islām before Badr, as well as the other Hāshimites at Makka I. S. IV/I, 5; A. b. H. I, 353.

— embraced Islām after Badr when he perceived that Muhammad was supernaturally informed of his depositing money at Makka I. S. IV, I, 9.

— embraced Islām before Muhammad’s *hiḏjra* I. S. IV/I, 20.

— embraced Islām in 8 A. H., A. D. 19, 24.

— prisoner in the battle of Badr Bu. 49, 11; 56, 142; I. S. IV/I, 6 sq.; A. b. H. I, 117, 353.

— has to pay the full *fidā* for ransoming himself and his nephew, on Muhammad’s order Bu. 64, 12; I. S. IV/I, 7 sq.

— receives from Muhammad money from Baḥrain, because he has ransomed himself and ‘Aḳil after Badr Bu. 56, 172; 58, 4; I. S. IV/I, 9.

How — receives the report of the capture of Khaibar Waḳ. 290 sq.

His *hiḏjra* in the days of the *Khandaḳ* I. S. IV/I, 10; but cf. 11.

— proposes to pay allegiance to ‘Alī when Muhammad is on his deathbed but ‘Alī recognises ‘Abbās’ rights and declines I. S. II/II, 38 sq.

— proposes to ‘Alī to go to Muhammad (who is on his deathbed) in order to obtain his decision about his successor I. S. IV/I, 18 sq.; A. b. H. I 263, 325; I. H. 1010 sq.

His aid to Muhammad in the battle of Ḥunain I. S. IV/I, 11 sq.; A. b. H. I, 207; Waḳ. 359.

The ground assigned to — in Madīna by Muhammad I. S. IV/I, 12 sq.

How ʿUmar acquires this ground and ʿAbbās' house for enlarging the mosque I. S. IV/I, 13 sq.

The donation — receives from ʿUmar's *dhawān* I. S. IV/I, 19.

— receives the remainder from the *bait al-māl* at his request I. S. IV/I, 20.

— claims a part of Muhammad's possessions at the latter's death Bu. 57, 1; 64, 14; 69, 3; 85, 3; 96, 5; Mu. 32, 49, 50; A. D. 19, 18; Tir. 19, 44; Nas. 38, t. 16; A. b. H. I, 4, 10, 13, 14, 49, 60, 208, 208 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 61, 226.

His death I. S. IV/I, 21 sq.

ʿABBĀSIDS. Seven — will rule the community, two of them during a *fitna* A. b. H. I, 209.

ʿABD ALLĀH. See IBN ŠAIYĀD, IBN UMM MAKTŪM.

ʿABD ALLĀH b. ʿABBĀS. See IBN ʿABBĀS.

ʿABD ALLĀH b. ʿABD AL-MUṬṬALIB I. S. I/I, 58 sqq.

ʿABD ALLĀH b. AL-AHTAM addresses ʿUmar b. ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz Dā., Intr., b. 13.

ʿABD ALLĀH b. ʿAMR b. AL-ʿĀŠ writes down traditions Bu. 3, 39; A. D. 20, 3; Tir. 39, 12; I. S. IV/II, 8 sq.; A. b. H. II, 192, 207, 215 bis, 403.

Several remarkable features of — I. S. IV/II, 12 sq.

His asceticism, his praying and reciting the *Qurʾān* I. S. IV/II, 9 sq.; A. b. H. II 158, 187 sq., 188 bis, 188 sq., 189, 194, 195, 197 sq., 198 bis, 199, 200 bis, 200 sq., 209, 216, 224, 225.

His death I. S. IV/II 13.

ʿABD ALLĀH b. ʿAMR b. ḤARĀM abū Djabir. I. S. III/II, 105 sq., 147 sq.; Waḳ. 125. See also DJĀBIR.

— killed in the battle of Uḥud, is addressed by Allāh, face to face, Tir. 44, sūra 3, t. 18; I. M., Intr., b. 13.

— is taken from his grave, six months (or 4 years) after his burial and appears to be scarcely altered Bu. 23, 78; I. S. III/II, 106.

The angels cover him with their wings A. b. H. III, 298, 307.

ʿABD ALLĀH b. DJĀFAR taken by

Muhammad on his mount, together with Ḥasan and Ḥusain Mu. 44, 66—68; A. b. H. I, 203, 205 bis.

Muhammad's *dhawā* respecting him A. b. H. I, 204 sq., 205.

ʿABD ALLĀH b. MASʿŪD (Ibn Umm ʿAbd). His cautiousness in communicating traditions on the authority of Muhammad I. M., Intr., b. 3; Dā., Intr., b. 27; I. S. III/I, 110 sq.; A. b. H. I, 452.

— would be Muhammad's *khalīfa* if he should designate a successor I. M., Intr., b. 11 (ʿAbd Allāh); cf. I. S. III/I, 109; cf. A. b. H. I, 95, 107, 108.

— has heard [over] 70 sūras from Muhammad's mouth A. b. H. I, 389, 405, 411, 414, 442, 453, 457, 462; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 353, 405.

His knowledge of hereditary law A. b. H. I, 463 sq.

— keeper of Muhammad's toothpick, cushion, sandals, *waḳūʿ* etc. Bu. 62, 20, 27; Tir. 46, 37; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (ʿAbd Allāh); I. S. III/I, 108; A. b. H. VI, 449, 450 sq.

His frequent visits to Muhammad Bu. 62, 27; Mu. 44, 110, 111; Tir. 46, 37.

His imitating Muhammad A. b. H. V, 389, 394, 395, 401, 402; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 426.

His knowledge [of the *Qurʾān*] Bu. 62, 27; 63, 14, 16; 66, 8; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (ʿAbd Allāh); I. S. II/II, 104, 110; cf. III; A. b. H. I, 7, 25 sq.; 275 sq.; 325; 362 sq., 445 sq., 454; II 163, 190, 190 sq., 191, 195, 446; IV 278 sq.; V, 242 sq.; VI, 448 sq., 449; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 334, 441, 2245, 2247.

His redaction of the *Qurʾān* A. b. H. V 129.

— addresses several groups in the mosque Dā., Intr., b. 22.

His high value A. b. H. I, 114, 420 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 355, 1078.

— chooses always the right one if he has the choice between two things A. b. H. I, 445.

— is present when Muhammad reviews the *Qurʾān* with Djibrīl I. S. II/II, 104.

— fasts little in order to have more strength for *ṣalāt* I. S. III/I, 109.

— has certain prerogatives in Mu-

hammad's house, regarding entering, listening etc. Mu. 39, 16; I. S. III/I, 109; A. b. H. I, 388, 394, 404 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 532.

His frequent use of perfumes I. S. III/I, 111.

His death and his will I. S. III/I, 112 sqq.

His thin legs A. b. H. I, 420 sq.

— has been a shepherd in ‘Ukba b. abī Mu‘aīṭ's service A. b. H. I, 379, 462.

‘ABD ALLĀH b. RAWĀḤA I. S. III/II, 79 sqq.

— is one of the *nukabā* I. S. III/II, 79.

— values the dates of *Khaibar* I. S. III/II, 79 sq.; A. D. 22, 34, 35; A. b. H. II, 24; III, 296, 367; VI, 163; Waḳ. 286.

— is killed at Muṭa I. S. III/II, 82; A. b. H. I, 204 sq.; V, 299, 300 sq.; I. H. 795; Waḳ. 309, 311.

‘ABD ALLĀH b. SALĀM. His conversion Bu. 60, 1; 63, 51; 65, sūra 2, b. 6; A. b. H. III, 108, 211, 271 sq.; cf. VI, 25; I. H. 353 sq.

A dream of — Bu. 63, 19; 91, 19, 23; Mu. 44, 148—150; I. M. 35, 10; A. b. H. V, 452, 452 sq.

— helps ‘Uthmān against his enemies Tir. 44, sūra 46, t. 1; 46, 36.

— is promised paradise Bu. 63, 19; 78, 55; 91, 19; Mu. 44, 147—150; Tir. 46, 36; I. M. 35, 10; I. S. II/II, 111; A. b. H. I, 169 bis, 177, 183; V, 242 sq.

His knowledge I. S. II/II, 111; A. b. H. III, 108; V, 242 sq.

— has received his name from Muhammad A. b. H. V, 451.

‘ABD ALLĀH b. UBAIY abū Hubāb, Bu. 75, 15. The cause of his hostile attitude towards Muhammad I. S. III/II, 90.

— receives Muhammad, who visits him or his *madjlis*, in an impolite way Bu. 53, 1; 65, sūra 3, b. 15; 75, 15; 78, 115; 79, 20; Mu. 32, 117; A. b. H. III, 157, 219; V, 203.

His impertinence towards Muhammad Mu. 32, 116.

— is the advocate of the *Ḳainukā* I. S. II/I 19.

His being in touch with the Naḍir Waḳ. 162 sqq.

His being in touch with *Ḳuraish* A. D. 19, 22.

His attitude before and after the battle of Uḥud I. H. 558, 591 sq.; Waḳ. 145.

— threatens to expel the Muhādjirūn from Madīna Bu. 61, 8; 65, sūra 63, b. 1—5, 7; Mu. 45, 64; 50, 1; Tir. 44, sūra 63, t. 1—4; A. b. H. III, 392 sq.; IV, 368 sq., 370, 373 bis; I. H. 726; Waḳ. 179 sq.

His attitude in the *Amr al-ifk* Bu. 52, 15; 64, 34; 65, sūra 24, b. 6; Mu. 49, 58; Tir. 44, sūra 24, t. 4; A. b. H. VI, 60, 196; Waḳ. 187.

Muhammad visits him during his illness A. D. 29, 1; Waḳ. 414.

— is taken out of his grave Bu. 23, 78; 77, 8.

Mu. 50, 2, 3; A. b. H. III, 371, 381; Waḳ. 414.

— shrouded in one of Muhammad's pieces of clothing Bu. 23, 23, 78; 65, sūra 9, b. 12, 13; 77, 8; Mu. 44, 25; 50, 2, 4; A. D. 19, 1; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 13; I. M. 6, 31; A. b. H. II, 18; III, 371, 381; Waḳ. 414.

Muhammad performs prayer over his corpse Bu. 23, 23, 85; 65, sūra 9, b. 12, 13; 77, 8; Mu. 44, 25; 50, 4; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 12, 13; Nas. 21, 40, 69; I. M. 6, 31; A. b. H. I, 16; II, 18; Waḳ. 414.

‘ABD ALLĀH b. ‘UMAR, I. S. IV/I, 105—138. Four peculiarities of — Bu. 4, 30; 77, 37; Mu. 15, 25; A. D. II, 21; Mā. 20, 31; A. b. H. II, 17 sq., 66, 110, 114.

— cannot properly perform some rites of prayer because of a malady in his feet Mā. 3, 49—51.

— learns the second sūra by heart in eight (or four) years Mā. 15, 11; I. S. IV/I, 121.

His frugality I. S. IV/I, 121.

— assists at the capture of Makka A. b. H. II, 12.

His ceremonies when entering Makka A. b. H. II, 14, 47 sq.

His correct rendering of traditions I. S. II/II, 124 sq.

— is an authority on tradition, not on *fiḥ* I. S. II/II, 125.

His accuracy in rendering traditions on the authority of Muhammad, I. M., Intr., b. 1; Dā., Intr., b. 27; I. S. IV/I, 106; cf. A. b. H. II, 47.

— is too young to take part in the battles of Badr and Uhud, but accepted for the *Khandaḥ* Bu. 52, 18; 64, 6, 29; I. S. IV/I, 105; A. b. H. II 17; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1859; Waḥ. 106.

— takes dinner in the company of one of the poor only Bu. 70, 12; cf. I. S. IV/I, 109, 122.

— goes to the market to salute people Mā. 53, 6; I. S. IV/I, 114 sq., 125.

How — acts with persons and things which please him very much I. S. IV/I, 122 sqq.

— wounded at *Khaibar* Bu. 54, 14; A. b. H. I, 15; II, 30.

A dream of — interpreted by Muhammad Bu. 62, 19; Mu. 44, 140; I. S. IV/I, 108; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1588.

— divorces one of his wives on his father's order A. D. 37, 119; Tir. II, 13; I. M. 10, 36; A. b. H. II, 20, 42, 53, 157; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1822.

— is promised paradise Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2287.

Why he sleeps little and prays much at night A. b. H. II, 146.

The rites of his pilgrimage during the civil war Bu. 25, 77, 105, 114; 27, 1; 64, 35; Mu. 15, 180—183; Nas. 24, 52, 142; Dā. 8, 57; Mā. 20, 42, 99; A. b. H. II, 54, 64 sq., 138, 141, 151.

— and al-Ḥadjdjād Mu. 44, 229; I. S. IV/I, 110, 135 sqq.

In the civil war he follows the imām who is victorious I. S. IV/I, 110.

His aversion to strife and civil war I. S. IV/I, 111, 121, 124 sq.

His aversion to the bathing-house I. S. IV/I, 113.

— and music I. S. IV/I, 114, 120.

— and Mu‘āwiya I. S. IV/I, 134 sq.

Why he remains loyal to Yazid A. b. H. II, 48.

— is a constant follower of Muhammad I. S. IV/I, 106 sq.

— refuses to be a *ḳāḍī* and an imām

Tir. 13, 1; I. S. IV/I, 108; A. b. H. I, 66.

— receives money from al-Mukhtār I. S. IV/I, 110; but cf. 116.

— receives money from one of Marwān's sons I. S. IV/I, 115 and from other people I. S. IV/I, 116.

His dress etc. I. S. IV/I, 127 sqq.

His death and burial I. S. IV/I, 137 sq.

‘ABD ALLĀH b. ZAID dreams about the *adhān* (and is entrusted with the *iḳāma*) A. D. 2, 28, 30; I. M. 3, 1; Dā. 2, 3; Mā. 3, 1.

‘ABD ALLĀH b. AL-ZUBAIR. A prediction concerning his death A. b. H. I, 64; cf. 67; II, 136; cf. VI, 105.

Muhammad foretells his taking refuge in the *ḥaram* A. b. H. VI, 316; cf. 316 sq.

— warned by ‘Abd Allah b. ‘Amr against profaning the *ḥaram* A. b. H. II, 219.

His enmity towards ‘Ā’isha A. b. H. IV, 327, 327 sq.

‘ABD MANĀF b. ḲUṢAYY I. S. I/I, 42, 43.

‘ABD AL-MUṬṬALIB b. HĀSHIM I. S. I/I, 48—57; I. H. 108 sqq.

The Banū Hāshim and the Banū ‘l-Muṭṭalib belong together A. b. H. IV, 81.

‘ABD AL-RAḤMĀN b. ‘AWF imām during a *ṣalāt* which Muhammad partly performs behind him Mu. 4, 105, 106; Nas. 1, 87; I. M. 5, 140; Dā. 2, 81; I. S. III/I, 91; A. b. H. I, 191 sq.; IV, 244, 247 bis, 247 sq., 248, 249 sq., 251; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 223, 691.

— is united by Muhammad to Sa‘id b. al-Rabi‘ Bu. 34, 1; 39, 2; 67, 7; 78, 67; Tir. 25, 22; Nas. 26, 84; I. S. III/I, 88 sq.; III/II, 77; A. b. H. III, 190, 204 sq., 271.

— on the market of the *Ḳainuḳā‘* Bu. 34, 1.

— accompanies Muhammad's widows on their *ḥadjdj* I. S. III/I, 95.

— marries one of the wives of Sa‘d b. al-Rabi‘ Bu. 34, 1; I. S. III/I, 88 sq.; III/II, 77; cf. A. b. H. III, 165, 190, 204 sq., 226 sq., 271 bis.

Paradise promised him and others A. D. 39, 8; Tir. 46, 25; A. b. H. I,

187, 188 bis, 193; cf. VI, 135, 299, 302; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 236.

— wears shoes as a *muḥrim*, pretending that he did so in Muhammad's company A. b. H. I, 192.

— receives from Muhammad a piece of land, together with 'Umar A. b. H. I, 192.

His high position after 'Umar's death Bu. 93, 43; I. S. III/I, 94 sq.

His extraction and original name I. S. III/I, 87 sq.

His conversion I. S. III/I, 88.

His wives and children I. S. III/I, 90 sq.

His written contract with Umaiyā b. Khalaf Bu. 40, 2.

His expedition to Dumat al-Djandal I. S. II/I, 64; III/I, 91; I. H. 991 sq.

His wealth I. S. III/I, 93 sq., 96 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 290, 317.

His death I. S. III/I, 96.

ABLUTION. See GHUSL, WASHING, WATER, WUDŪ.

ABRAHAM. See IBRĀHĪM.

ABRAHAT AL-ASHRAM I. S. I/I, 55.

ABŪ 'AFAK murdered I. S. II/I, 19; III/II, 46; I. H. 994 sqq.; Waḡ. 91 sq.

ABŪ AIYŪB, I. S. III/II, 49 sq.; one of the "collectors" of the Qur'ān I. S. II/II, 113.

— receives Muhammad at his arrival in Madīna in his house A. b. H. III, 211; V, 414, 414 sq., 415, 420.

ABŪ 'AMIR follows the habits of a monk in the *djahiliyya*; he fights against Muhammad I. S. III/II, 90; I. H. 561 sq.; cf. Waḡ. 410.

ABŪ BAKR, I. S. III/I 119 sqq. If Muhammad chose a friend, this would be — Bu. 8, 80; 62, 3, 5; 63, 45; Mu. 5, 23; 44, 2—7; Tir. 46, 14, 15; I. M., Intr., b. 11; Dā. 21, 11; I. S. II/II, 25 sq.; III/I, 124 sq.; A. b. H. I, 270, 377, 389, 408, 408 sq., 412, 433, 434, 437, 439, 455, 462 sq.; III, 18, 477 sq.; IV, 4, bis, 5, 211 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 300, 314.

Every prophet has a friend; Muhammad's friend is — I. S. II/II, 24.

Djibril gives him the epithet of al-ṣiddīq I. S. III/I, 120.

— praised by Muhammad Bu. 62, 5; cf. A. b. H. II, 366.

— is the best of men after Muhammad I. M., Intr., b. 11 ('Umar); A. b. H. I, 106 quater, 110 quater, 113 bis, 114, 115 quater, 125 bis, 126, 127 bis, 127 sq., 128; cf. IV, 203; cf. VI, 218, 241.

— is one of the seven who published their Islām I. M., Intr., b. 11 (Salman).

— the man whom Muhammad loves best Bu. 62, 5; 63, 45; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (Abū Bakr, 'Umar).

— the first who accepted Islām Tir. 46, 17; I. S. III/I, 121 sq.; A. b. H. IV, 371.

His early conversion Bu. 63, 30; A. b. H. I, 404.

— believes in Muhammad while nobody yet believes in him Bu. 65, sūra 7, b. 3.

The *baraka's* of — and his family Bu. 62, 5.

— is promised paradise Bu. 62, 5—7; 78, 119; 92, 17; 95, 3; Mu. 44, 28, 29; Tir. 46, 17, 18, 25; cf. I. S. III/I, 120; A. b. H. I, 187, 188 bis, 193; II, 165; III, 331, 356, 380, 387 sq., 408 bis; IV, 393, 406, 407; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 236, 1674, 2287; Waḡ. 147.

— will be the first to enter paradise A. D. 39, 8.

Muhammad hopes that — will be called from all the gates of paradise Bu. 62, 5.

— outweighs the whole of Muhammad's community A. b. H. V, 259.

— and 'Umar will be resurrected on the right and on the left of Muhammad Tir. 46, 16.

— and 'Umar's high rank in paradise A. b. H. III, 50, 61.

— and 'Umar are Muhammad's earthly wazīr's Tir. 46, 16.

Muhammad prays for — or 'Umar as a support of Islām Tir. 46, 17.

A quarrel between — and 'Umar Bu. 96, 5; A. b. H. IV, 6.

— and 'Umar the examples after Muhammad's death Tir. 46, 16; I. M., Intr., b. 11; I. S. II/II, 98 sq. cf. III/I, 126; A. b. H. V, 382, 385, 399, 402.

Future leadership of —, 'Umar and 'Uthmān in one of Muhammad's dreams Bu. 62, 5; 91, 28—30; cf. 47; Mu. 42, 17; 44, 17—19; A. D. 39, 8; Tir. 32,

10; I. M. 35, 10; Dā. 10, 13; I. S. III/I, 150; A. b. H. II, 318 sq., 368, 450; III, 355; IV, 63; V, 21, 455; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 866.

— and ‘Umar are the lords of [young and] old people in paradise Tir. 46, 16; I. M., Intr. b. 11; I. S. III/I, 123 sq.; A. b. H. I, 80.

His success greater than ‘Umar’s; this is due to the *du‘ā* he uses A. b. H. I, 386 sq.

According to Muhammad’s order — decides matters when Muhammad is absent, or after his death Bu. 62, 5; 93, 51; 96, 24; Mu. 44, 10; I. S. II/II, 25; IV, 82, 83; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 944.

Muhammad orders all doors in the mosque to be shut, except that of — Bu. 62, 3; cf. 63, 45; I. S. II/II, 25 sq.; A. b. H. I, 270; I. H. 1006.

His *hidjra* with Muhammad, see *HIDJRA*.

— protects Muhammad against the injuries of *Quraysh* Bu. 62, 5; 65, *sūra* 40; A. b. H. II, 218.

— has a *masjd* in his house in Makka Bu. 8, 86; 39, 4; 46, 22; 63, 45; I. H. 246.

— on the community Dā., Intr., b. 22.

— is prone to weeping Bu. 8, 86; 10, 39, 46, 51, 67, 68, 70; 39, 4; 60, 19; 63, 45; 96, 5. Mu. 4, 94, 95, 101; Tir. 46, 16; Nas. 21, 7; I. M. 5, 139; Mā. 9, 83; I. S. II/II, 19 sqq., 24; III/I, 126 sq.; A. b. H. I, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 209; II, 52, 253, 366; IV, 412 sq.; V, 361; VI, 34, 96, 159, 210, 224, 228 sq., 251, 270; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1174; cf. I. H. 246, 1008.

His *hidjra* towards Abyssinia and his return on the way Bu. 39, 4; 63, 45.

A *du‘ā* by Muhammad respecting Abū Bakr Tir. 46, 19.

— ransomed Bilal Tir. 46, 19.

— protected by Ibn al-Daghina Bu. 39, 4; 63, 45; I. H. 245 sq.

— overcome by fever in Madīna. See *MADĪNA*.

— dwells at al-Sunḥ I. S. III/I, 131 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 211; I. H. 1009; Waḳ. 434.

His trade in the market and why he abandons it I. S. III/I, 130 sqq.

His commercial travels to Buṣrā A. b. H. VI, 316; Ṭay. N<sup>o</sup>. 1600.

Description of — I. S. III/I, 151 sq. His liberality I. S. III/I, 151 sq.

His meekness A. b. H. III, 184, 281; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2096.

His aid to Muhammad after the battle of Uḥud Bu. 64, 25.

The food in his house augmented in a miraculous way Bu. 61, 25; 78, 88; Mu. 36, 176; cf. 177; A. b. H. I, 197, 198.

— designated commander of the *ḥadjj* in the year 9 A. H. Bu. 64, 66; Tir. 44, *sūra* 9, t. 5, 6; I. S. III/I, 125; A. b. H. I, 3; III, 212, 283; I. H. 919; Waḳ. 416 sqq.

— orders Zaid b. Thābit, on ‘Umar’s instigation, to collect the *Qur’ān* Bu. 66, 3, 4; 93, 37; 97, 22; Tir. 44, *sūra* 9, t. 18; A. b. H. I, 10, 13; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 3.

— leads prayer during Muhammad’s last illness Bu. 10, 39, 46, 47, 51, 67, 68, 70; 21, 6; 64, 83; 96, 5; Mu. 4, 90, 94—98, 100, 101; A. D. 39, 11; Tir. 2, 151; 46, 16; Nas. 10, 1, 8, 17, 40; I. M. 5, 139; Dā. 2, 44; Mā. 8, 18; 9, 83; I. S. II/II, 17 sqq.; III/I, 126 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 209 bis, 219, 231 sq., 356 sq.; II, 52; III, 110, 163, 196 sq., 197, 202, 211; IV, 322, 412 sq.; V, 361; VI, 34, 96, 159 ter, 210, 224, 228 sq., 231, 249, 251 bis, 270; I. H. 1008 sq.

Muhammad desires to write down his orders concerning — I. S. III/I, 127 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 47, 106, 144; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1508.

— leads prayer when Muhammad is absent Bu. 10, 48; 21, 3, 16; 22, 9; 53, 1; 93, 36; Mu. 4, 102—104; A. D. 2, 168; Nas. 10, 7, 15; 13, 4; Mā. 9, 61; I. S. II/II, 52 sq.; A. b. H. V, 331, 332, 332 sq., 336, 338.

— kisses the dead Muhammad and weeps over him Bu. 23, 3; 64, 83; A. b. H. I, 5, 334, 367; VI, 31, 55, 117, 219 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1545, 1712; I. H. 1012. See also *DEAD*.

After Muhammad’s death — (or ‘Alī) pays what the Prophet had promised to pay Bu. 39, 3; 51, 18; 52, 28; 57, 15; 58, 4; 64, 73; Mu. 43, 60,



61; Tir. 41, 70; Mā. 21, 50; I. S. II/II, 88 sq.; A. b. H. III, 307 sq., 310.

His speeches after Muhammad's death Bu. 86, 31; I. S. III/I, 129, 150; A. b. H. I, 5; cf. 396, 405; I. H. 1019 sq.

— gives all his money as alms Bu. 24, 18; A. D. 9, 40; Tir. 46, 16; Dā. 3, 26.

His instruction to Anas ibn Mālik when the latter was sent to Bahrain Bu. 24, 38; A. D. 9, 5; Nas. 23, 5; I. M. 8, 10.

— insists upon the paying of *zakāt*. See ZAKĀT.

How he decrees about Muhammad's inheritance Bu. 57, 1; 62, 12; 69, 3; 85, 3; 96, 5; Mu. 32, 49—54; A. D. 19, 18; Tir. 19, 44; I. S. VIII, 18; A. b. H. I, 4 bis, 6, 9 sq., 10, 13, 60, 208, 208 sq.

How he is chosen *khalifa* Bu. 62, 5; 86, 31; 93, 51; I. S. III/I, 128 sqq. A. b. H. I, 21, 55 sq.; I. H. 1013 sqq.

— designates 'Umar as his successor I. S. III/I, 142.

— is buried at night Bu. 23, 70; I. S. III/I, 146, 148.

— is buried at the side of Muhammad A. D. 19, 66; I. S. III/I, 149.

His many good works on one day Mu. 12, 87; 44, 12.

Thunder heard at Makka at his death I. S. III/I, 130.

His sickness and death I. S. III/I, 139 sqq.; A. b. H. VI, 45.

What — leaves at his death I. S. III/I, 136 sqq.

His heirs I. S. III/I, 149.

How — is washed and shrouded I. S. III/I, 144 sqq.; A. b. H. VI, 45.

'Umar performs *ṣalāt* over his corpse I. S. III/I, 147.

At what age he dies A. b. H. IV, 96, 97 bis, 100.

ABU 'L-DARDĀ 'UWAIMIR one of the „collectors" Bu. 66, 8; I. S. II/II, 112—114.

His knowledge — I. S. II/II, 111; A. b. H. V, 242 sq.

His asceticism Tir. 34, 64; IV/I, 61.

Why — smiles when communicating traditions A. b. H. V, 198, 199.

ABŪ DHARR I. S. IV/I, 161 sqq.

Muhammad loves [him on Allāh's command] and praises him Tir. 46, 35; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (Abū Dharr and Salmān); I. S. IV/I, 168; A. b. H. II, 163, 175, 223; V, 351, 356; VI, 442.

His conversion Bu. 61, 11; 63, 33; cf. 97, 23; Mu. 44, 132, 133; I. S. IV/I, 161 sqq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 458.

— is one of the monotheists in the *djāhiliya* I. S. IV/I, 163; cf. A. b. H. V, 174 sq.

— exiled by 'Uthmān to Rabadha I. S. IV/I, 166 sq., 171, 173; cf. A. b. H. V, 159 bis, 165; I. H. 901; Wak. 395.

The [seven] precepts Muhammad gives him I. S. IV/I, 168 sq.; A. b. H. V, 159, 172, 173 bis, 174 sq.

— and Mu'āwiya I. S. IV/I, 168; A. b. H. V, 147.

His death I. S. IV/I, 171 sqq.; A. b. H. V, 155, 166; I. H. 901; Wak. 395.

ABŪ DJAHL threatens Muhammad Mu. 50, 38; A. b. H. II, 370; cf. I. H. 184 sq.

— tries to turn people away from Muhammad A. b. H. IV, 63; V, 371, 376:

— pays his debt under Muhammad's influence I. H. 257 sq.

— quarrels with Sa'd b. Mu'ādh at the Ka'ba Bu. 61, 25; 64, 2; A. b. H. I, 400 bis.

— is killed in the battle of Badr Bu. 57, 18; 64, 8, 12; Mu. 32, 42, 118; A. D. 15, 132, 138; A. b. H. I 192 sq., 403, 444 bis; III, 115, 129, 236; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 238; I. H. 450 sqq.; Wak. 60 sqq.

ABŪ 'L-HAITHAM b. al-Taiyihān one of those who reject the idols in the *djāhiliya*, belongs to the *nuḡabā'* appointed at the 'Aḳaba I. S. III/II, 21 sqq.; cf. 138.

ABŪ ḤĀZIM the Saḥābī, his meeting with the caliph Sulaimān, Dā., Intr., b. 55.

ABŪ HURAIRA I. S. IV/II, 52 sqq.

His zeal in reciting traditions Bu. 34, 1; cf. 41, 21; A. D. 20, 7; I. S. IV/II, 56.

— remembers more traditions than any one Bu. 3, 39; 34, 1; 41, 21;



Tir. 39, 12; Dā., Intr. b. 27; I. S. IV/II, 50 sqq.; A. b. H. II, 2 sq.; cf. 248 sq.

How it is that he remembers so many traditions Bu. 3, 42; 61, 28; 96, 22; Mu. 44, 159, 160; Tir. 46, 46; I. S. II/II, 117—119; IV/II, 56 sqq.; A. b. H. II, 240, 274, 333 sq., 427.

— bearing Muhammad's sandals, encounters 'Umar Mu. 1, 52.

— does not write down traditions A. b. H. II, 248 sq.

— hopes that he will see 'Isā in his lifetime A. b. H. II, 298, 299.

— catches a man stealing from the *zakāt*, three times, but lets him free; Muhammad says this man is a *shaiṭan* Bu. 40, 10.

His conversion Bu. 49, 7; 64, 75; A. b. H. II, 286.

Muhammad's *du'ā'* respecting — Mu. 44, 158; I. S. IV/II, 55; A. b. H. II, 319 sq.

— begs for a portion of the booty of *Khaibar* Bu. 56, 28.

The conversion of his mother after a *du'ā'* by Muhammad Mu. 44, 158; I. S. IV/II, 55; A. b. H. II, 319 sq.

The origin of his *kunya* Tir. 46, 46; I. S. IV/II, 55.

— *'āmil* in *Bahrain* under 'Umar; how the latter treats him I. S. IV/II, 59 sq.

— [substitute]-governor of *Madīna* under *Marwān* I. S. IV/II, 60; A. b. H. II, 409, 429 sq., 430; cf. 527.

Why — longs for death I. S. IV/II, 61 sq.

His extreme poverty Bu. 70, 32; 96, 16; I. S. IV/II, 53, 55; A. b. H. II, 515; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 2554.

His fasting A. b. H. II, 353.

The vigils of — and his family Bu. 70, 40; A. b. H. II, 353.

His death I. S. IV/II, 63; cf. A. b. H. II, 369.

ABŪ *ḲUHĀFA*'s conversion A. b. H. VI, 349 sq.

ABŪ *LAHAB* warns people against Muhammad A. b. H. III, 492 *passim*, 492 sq., 493; IV, 341, 341 sq.

ABŪ *LUBĀBA* b. 'ABD AL-MUN-DHIR.

His conversion I. H. 686 sq.

— retains, on Muhammad's order,

two thirds of his possessions the which he is willing to pay in order to repair his fault Mā. 22, 16.

ABŪ MAḤDHŪRA appointed *mu-'adhdhin* by Muhammad A. b. H. III, 408, 408 sq.; 409 bis.

ABŪ MŪSA 'L-ASH'ARĪ 'Abd Al-lāh b. *Ḳais* I. S. IV/I, 78 sqq.

His reciting of the *Ḳur'ān* Mu. 6, 235, 236; Dā. 23, 33; I. S. II/II, 106; IV/I, 79 sqq.; A. b. H. II, 354, 369, 450; V, 349, 351, 359; VI, 37, 167. His *hidjra* to *Abyssinia* Bu. 57, 15; 64, 38; Mu. 44, 169; I. S. IV/I, 78 sq.

It is said that he never was in *Abyssinia* I. S. IV/I, 78.

His pudicity I. S. IV/I, 82, 84.

Muhammad's *du'ā'* in behalf of — and Abū 'Āmir Bu. 64, 55; Mu. 44, 165; A. b. H. IV, 399.

— and the state of things after the battle of *Ṣiffin* I. S. IV/II, 4 sq.

— *'āmil* of *Baṣra* I. S. IV/I, 81 sq.

— takes *Iṣfahān* I. S. IV/I, 82.

— and *Mu'āwiya* I. S. IV/I, 83.

— does not suffer his *ḥadīth* to be written down I. S. IV/I, 83.

Muhammad's praise of the *Ash'ariyūn* A. b. H. III, 182, 223, 262; IV, 129, 164.

ABŪ RĀFI' murdered Bu. 56, 155; 64, 16; I. S. II/I, 66; I. H. 714 sqq.; *Wak.* 170 sqq.

ABŪ SA'ID AL-KHUDRĪ. People come to — for the sake of knowledge, as it was foretold by Muhammad Tir. 39, 4.

His allegiance unto two imams A. b. H. III, 29 sq.

His poverty and his later opulence A. b. H. III, 44.

ABŪ SALIMA I. S. III/I, 170—172.

His death Mu. 11, 3—8, 10; A. D. 19, 16; I. S. III/I, 171 sq.; I. H. 208, 212, 241, 244, 314, 421, 486; *Wak.* 151 sq.

ABŪ SUFYĀN b. ḤARB. His discourse with the Emperor *Heraclius*, see *HERACLIUS*.

Muhammad grants him three things Mu. 44, 168.

His covetousness Bu. 46, 18; 69, 5, 9, 14; 83, 3; 93, 14, 28; Mu. 30, 7—9; A. D. 22, 79; *Nas.* 49, 31; I. M. 12, 65; Dā. 11, 54.

— leader of the Mekkan caravan that passed by Badr I. S. II/I, 7; I. H. 427 sqq.; Waḡ. 40 sqq.

— in the battle of Uḡud I. S. II/I, 33; I. H. 582 sq.; Waḡ. 128, 137 sqq.

— charges some one with killing Muhammad treacherously I. S. II/I, 68.

His conversion I. H. 813 sq.; Waḡ. 328 sq.

Muhammad grants him three things Mu. 44, 168.

**ABŪ ṬALḤA** I. S. III/II, 64—66.

— proposes to marry Umm Sulaim before having embraced Islām; when he becomes a Muslim, his Islām is his *ṣadāk* Nas. 26, 63; I. S. VIII, 311 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2056.

Union of brotherhood between — and Abū ʿUbaida A. b. H. III, 152.

His patience at the death of one of his sons Bu. 23, 42; Mu. 38, 23; I. S. VIII, 315 sqq.; A. b. H. III, 105 sq.; cf. bis, ter; 181, 196, 287 sq., 290; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2056.

— digs the graves for the people of Madīna A. b. H. I, 8, 260, 292.

His exploits [in the battle of Hunain] I. S. III/II, 64 sq.; A. b. H. III, 114, 123, 198; cf. 206, 249, 261, 279.

— divides his estate Bairuḡa among his relatives Bu. 24, 44; 40, 15; 55, 10, 14, 17; 65, sūra 3, b. 5; 74, 13; Mu. 12, 43, 44; A. D. 9, 45; Tir. 44, sūra 3, t. 5; Dā. 3, 23; A. b. H. III, 115, 141; cf. 174; 256, 262, 285; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2080; I. H. 739.

— a skilful archer Bu. 56, 80; 63, 18; 64, 18. Mu. 32, 136; I. S. III/II, 64 sq.; cf. A. b. H. III, 105, 265; 286 sq.

— prefers *djihād* to fasting during Muhammad's life; afterwards he fasts much Bu. 56, 29; I. S. III/II, 65.

**ABŪ ṬALIB** brings up Muhammad after the death of his parents I. S. I/I, 75 sqq.

— protects Muhammad against *Ḳuraish* I. S. I/I, 134 sq., 141.

— refuses to perform prayer A. b. H. I, 99.

— and Muhammad's intercession Bu. 81, 51; cf. A. b. H. I, 206 bis, 207, 210; III, 50, 55.

— refuses to recognize Allāh's unity

[on his deathbed] Bu. 23, 81; 63, 40; 65, sūra 9, b. 16; sūra 28, b. 1; Mu. I, 39—42; Tir. 44, sūra 28; sūra 38, t. 1; Nas. 21, 102; I. S. I/I, 77—79; cf. A. b. H. I, 227 sq.; 362, 441; V, 433; I. H. 277 sqq.

— shrouded by ʿAlī A. b. H. I, 97, 103, 129 sq., 131.

— is in Hell A. b. H. I, 206 bis, 207, 210; III, 8 sq., 50, 55.

**ABŪ ʿUBAIDA** b. AL-DJARRĀḤ I. S. III/I, 297 sqq. See also **ABŪ ṬALḤA**.

— praised by Muhammad I. M., Intr. b. 11 (Abū ʿUbaida).

— paradise promised to him and others A. D. 39, 8; Tir. 46, 25; A. b. H. I, 193.

— is the community's *amīn* Bu. 62, 21; 64, 72; 95, 1; Mu. 44, 53—55; Tir. 46, 32; I. S. III/I, 299 sq.; A. b. H. I, 18, 35, 414; III, 125, 133, 146, 175, 184, 189, 212, 245, 281, 286; IV, 90; V, 385, 398, 400, 401; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 412, 2038, 2096.

— appointed commander of an expedition by Muhammad; his strict obedience to Muhammad's order A. b. H. I, 196; cf. I. H. 992; Waḡ. 317 sq.

— digs the graves for the people of Makka A. b. H. I, 260, 292.

In an expedition commanded by — people are provided with food in a miraculous way. See **MAITA**.

— dies during the epidemic at ʿAmwās I. S. III/I, 301; A. b. H. I, 196.

**ABŪ ZAID**, one of Anas' uncles I. S. II/II, 113; A. b. H. III, 277; is one of the „collectors” Bu. 66, 8; I. S. II/II, 112—114; A. b. H. III, 233, 277; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2018.

**ABUSE**. See also **ADAB**. Definition of *ḡhibā* (*ghīyāba*), Tir. 25, 23; A. b. H. II, 384, 386, 458.

— condemned A. b. H. II, 469, 482; cf. A. b. H. III, 416; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 580. Combating and abusing Muslims is called *kufr* and *fisḡ*. See **MUSLIM**.

Abusing *muḡṣanāt* one of the capital sins Bu. 86, 44; cf. Waḡ. 187.

Punishment of *ḡadhḡf*. See **PUNISHMENT**.

Abusing slaves Bu. 86, 45; A. b. H. II, 431, 499 sq.

How — and the like is punished by

Allah Bu. 78, 46, 49, 50; A. D. 40, 33, 35; Tir. 25, 79; cf. Dā. 20, 6; cf. Mā. 56, 10, 11; A. b. H. II, 70; IV, 30; V, 35 sq., 266, 382, 389 bis, 391, 392, 396, 397, 399, 402, 404, 406; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 421, 642, 2646.

AL-ABWĀ<sup>2</sup>. Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 3; I. H. 415 sq.; Wak. 34.

ABYSSINIA. See also NADJĀSHĪ. Hidjra to — Bu. 63, 37; I. S. I/I, 136 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 201 sqq.; V, 290 sqq.; I. H. 217 sq.

How Kuraish tries to persuade the Nadjāshī to eliver to them the Muslims abiding in —, but without success A. b. H. I, 201 vgg.; V, 290 sqq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 346; I. H. 220 sq.

The report of the victory of Badr in —. Wak. 73.

— and the dīhād Nas. 25, 42.

ABYSSINIANS [in the mosque] on a day of festival. See FESTIVAL.

Expedition against — near Djidda I. S. II/I, 117 sq.

Leave the — as long as they leave you A. D. 36, 8, 11; A. b. H. V, 371. See also TURKS.

‘AD. Their story Tir. 44, sūra 51; A. b. H. III, 481 sq., 482.

ADAB. See also ABUSE, ANGER, DISDAIN, FLATTERERS, GRATEFULNESS, HONESTY, SALUTATION, SPEECH. A good education the best inheritance A. b. H. III, 412; IV, 77, 78.

Value of a good education Tir. 25, 33; A. b. H. III, 412; IV, 77, 78; V, 96, 102.

In a company of three persons two shall not have a conversation excluding the third Bu. 79, 45, 47; Mu. 39, 36–38; A. D. 40, 24; Tir. 41, 59; I. M. 33, 50; Dā. 19, 31; Mā. 56, 13, 14; A. b. H. I, 375, 425 bis, 430, 431 sq., 438, 440, 460, 464, 465; II, 2, 9, 16 sq., 18, 32 bis, 43, 60, 62, 73, 79, 114, 121, 123, 126, 138, 141 bis, 146, 176 sq., 351; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 257, 1830.

How and where to sit down [in the *madjlis*] Bu. 3, 8; A. b. H. IV, 388; V, 10, 398, 401; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 436.

Eulogies when taking leave Dā. 19, 32; A. b. H. II, 494 sq.; IV, 420, 425.

One has to take a place in the *ḥalka* without being too timid or going away

if there seems to be no room Mu. 39, 26; Tir. 40, 29; 41, 12; Mā. 53, 4.

Not to urge one's neighbour from his place in order to take it Bu. 79, 31, 32; Mu. 39, 27–29; A. D. 40, 15; Tir. 41, 9; Dā. 19, 27; A. b. H. II, 6 sq., 22, 45, 89, 102, 121, 124, 126, 149, 338; cf. 483; 523; cf. V, 44, 48; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 871; cf. 1950.

Who leaves his place has a right to return to it Mu. 39, 31; A. D. 40, 25; Tir. 41, 10; I. M. 33, 22; Dā. 19, 28; A. b. H. II, 32, 84 sq., 263, 283, 342, 389, 446, 447, 483, 527, 537; III, 32, 422 bis.

Not to sit down between two persons without their permission A. D. 40, 21; Tir. 41, 11.

Whether it is allowed to lie, leaning one leg on the other Tir. 41, 19, 20; Dā. 19, 30; A. b. H. III, 42, 297 sq., 322, 349; IV, 38, 39, 40 bis.

Not to lie on the belly Tir. 41, 21; I. M. 33, 27; A. b. H. II, 304.

Rising as a sign of respect A. D. 40, 143.

Rising disapproved of A. D. 40, 151; Tir. 41, 13. Cf. also MUHAMMAD.

Not to spy into the dealings or faults of one's brother A. D. 40, 37; Tir. 25, 85; Dā. 19, 3; A. b. H. IV, 424.

Not to ogle into anothe house. See BLOOD-FINE.

Allāh loves kindness and goodness in all circumstances. Bu. 78, 35; Tir. 30, 9; cf. Mā. 47, 1, 4–6, 8.

Kindness Tir. 25, 67; Dā. 20, 75.

Thinking the best of all things (*ḥusn al-ḡann*) A. D. 40, 81; A. b. H. II, 304.

Compassion and mercy Tir. 25, 16; A. b. H. II, 241, 269, 442, 461 ter, 514, 539; III, 40; IV, 358–366 passim; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 335, 661, 662.

Calmness (*anāt*) and *ḥilm* Tir. 25, 66; A. b. H. III, 23.

Honouring old age Tir. 25, 15; A. b. H. II, 185, 207 bis, 222.

People must be treated according to their dignity A. D. 40, 20.

Too much praise condemned. See PRAISE.

Envy, hatred, abuse etc. condemned Bu. 78, 57, 58; Mu. 45, 23, 24, 28–32, 70; A. D. 40, 44, 47; Tir. 25, 23–

25; 35, 56; I. M. 37, 22; Mā. 47, 14-17; cf. A. b. H. I, 405 sq.; II, 176, 222; cf. 230; 277, 287, 288, 303, 312, 341 sq., 360, 389, 393, 394, 446, 465, 469, 470, 480, 491 sq., 501, 512, 517, 539; III, 110, 165, 199, 209, 225, 277, 483; IV, 227; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 193, 2091, 2533.

Envy regarding two categories of persons only — Bu. 3, 15; 24, 5; A. b. H. I, 385, 432; II, 8 sq., 36, 88, 133, 152, 479; IV, 105; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 369.

Double-heartedness condemned Bu. 78, 52; 93, 27; Mu. 45, 98-100; A. D. 40, 34; Tir. 25, 78; Dā. 20, 51; Mā. 56, 21; A. b. H. II, 245, 289, 307, 336, 365, 455, 465, 495, 517, 524 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 644.

Self-restraint Bu. 78, 53; Mu. 45, 106-108; A. D. 40, 3; I. M. 37, 18; Mā. 47, 12; A. b. H. II, 236, 268, 362, 517; III, 438 bis, 440; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2525.

Quarrelsomeness Tir. 25, 58.

Not to speak publicly of one's own sins etc. Bu. 78, 60; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2206.

Not to strike an adversary on his face Mu. 45, 113-116; cf. 117-119; A. b. H. II, 25, 244, 251, 313, 327, 337, 347, 434, 449, 463, 519; III, 38, 93, 323, 378, 447, 447 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2558.

The reward of taking stumbling-blocks etc. from the way; Bu. 10, 32; 56, 128; Mu. 1, 58; 12, 54, 56; 45, 128-132; Tir. 25, 36; cf. 38; A. b. H. II, 343, 38, 6.

Praise and value of a good character (*ḥusn al-khulq*) Tir. 25, 55, 62, 71; I. M. 37, 28; Dā. 20, 74; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 943; A. b. H. II, 177, 185, 193, 217 sq., 250; cf. 291, 369, 392, 403, 442, 466 sq., 469, 472, 481 bis, 527; III, 501 sq.; cf. IV, 182 ter; 193, 194, 385; V, 89, 99, 228, 236; VI, 47, 64; cf. 68; cf. 85; 90, 99, 133; cf. 155; 159, 187, 442, 446, 448, 451, 451 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 374, 1233, 2246.

ADAM. His disputation with Mūsā; his sin by Allāh's decree Bu. 60, 31; 65, sūra 20, b. I, 3; 82, 11; 97, 37; Mu. 46, 13-15; A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 30, 2; I. M., Intr., b. 10; Mā. 46, 1; A. b. H. II, 248, 264; cf. 268; 287, 314, 392, 398, 448; cf. 464.

— resides in the first heaven Bu. 8, 1; Mu. 1, 259; Nas. 5, 1; I. H. 269.

What part of — belongs to paradise, what to hell I. S. I/I, 6.

How Allāh acts with his clay (*ḥina*) I. S. I/I, 6; cf. A. b. H. III, 152, 229, 240, 254; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2024.

— is created, introduced into paradise and driven away from it on a Friday Mu. 7, 17, 18; 50, 27; A. D. 2, 200; Tir. 4, 1, 2; Nas. 14, 4, 5, 45; I. M. 5, 76; 6, 64; Dā. 2, 206; Mā. 3, 89; I. S. I/I, 8; cf. A. b. H. II, 311, 327; 540.

His tall stature Bu. 60, 1; 79, 1; Mu. 51, 28; I. S. I/I, 9, 10, 13; A. b. H. II, 232, 315, 323, 535.

— responsible for all murder Bu. 60, 1; 87, 2; 96, 15; Mu. 28, 27; I. M. 21, 1; A. b. H. I, 383, 430, 433.

— created out of the different parts of the earth A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 44, sūra 2, t. 1; cf. I. S. I/I, 5, 6; A. b. H. IV, 400, 406.

The covenant with the offspring in his back, and the determination of their fate Tir. 44, sūra 7, t. 2, 3; Mā. 46, 2; I. S. I/I, 7, 8, 9; A. b. H. I, 272; III, 127, 129; V, 135; VI, 441.

God shows him Dā'ūd and tells the latter that his life-time shall be 40 years; — gives him 60 years of his own Tir. 44, sūra 7, t. 3; I. S. I/I, 7; A. b. H. I, 251 sq., 298 sq., 371; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2692.

How — salutes the angels and how they salute him Bu. 75, 1; I. S. I/I, 9; A. b. H. II, 315.

— driven from paradise, his reunion with Eve, invents several instruments, his pilgrimage to Makka, begets children I. S. I/I, 12 sqq.

The tree from which — eats is the vine I. S. I/I, 11 sq.

— is the first prophet I. S. I/I, 26; A. b. H. V, 178, 179, 265 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 479.

— builds the sanctuary at Makka I. S. I/I, 15.

The story of his children I. S. I/I, 10 sq., 13-16.

His death and burial I. S. I/I, 11, 18; A. b. H. V, 136; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 549.

ADHĀN. See also IḲĀMA, KHUTBA.

How and when it was instituted Bu.

10, 1; Mu. 4, 1, 3; A. D. 2, 27—30; Tir. 2, 25; Nas. 7, 1; I. M. 3, 1; Dā. 2, 3; Mā. 3, 1; I. S. I/II, 7 sq.; A. b. H. II, 148; IV, 42, 42 sq., 43; V, 232, 246 sq.; I. H. 346 sqq.

The even number of repetitions of its component parts Bu. 10, 1—3; 60, 50; Mu. 4, 2, 3, 5; A. D. 2, 29; Tir. 2, 27; Nas. 7, 2; I. M. 3, 6; Dā. 2, 6; A. b. H. II, 85, 87; III, 103, 189; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1923, 2095.

Wording of — Mu. 4, 6; A. D. 2, 28; Nas. 7, 4—6, 16; I. M. 3, 1, 2; Dā. 2, 7; A. b. H. III, 408, 408 sq., 409 bis; IV, 42 sq., 43; VI, 401.

— consists of 19 words Tir. 2, 26; Nas. 7, 4; I. M. 3, 2; Dā. 2, 7; A. b. H. III, 409; VI, 401; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1354.

Value of a loud — and reward of the mu'adhdhin Bu. 10, 5; 97, 52; A. D. 2, 31; Nas. 7, 14; I. M. 3, 3; Mā. 3, 5; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 108; A. b. H. II, 136 bis, 266, 411, 429, 458, 461, 472, 514; III, 6, 35, 43; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2542.

— to be pronounced slowly Tir. 2, 29.

Significance of — in the enemy's country Bu. 10, 6; 56, 102; Mu. 4, 9; Tir. 19, 48; Dā. 17, 9; A. b. H. III, 132, 159, 206, 229, 236, 237, 448 sq.; V, 248; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2034; Wak. 354.

Lowering the voice in pronouncing some parts of the — Nas. 7, 3.

The shepherd's — Bu. 59, 12; Nas. 7, 25, 26; Mā. 3, 5; A. b. H. III, 35, 43; IV, 145, 157 sq., 336.

Speaking or laughing when chanting the — Bu. 10, 10.

— before postponed prayer Nas. 7, 21.

— before combined prayer Nas. 7, 18, 19, 22.

— in the early morning in order to wake people Bu. 10, 13; Mu. 13, 38, 40; A. D. 2, 40; A. b. H. I, 386.

— on travels A. D. 4, 3; Tir. 2, 37; Nas. 7, 6, 7.

No — on travels, except before *ṣalāt al-fajr* Mā. 3, 11; cf. 12.

— in the night Bu. 30, 17; Mu. 13, 36, 37; Tir. 2, 35; Nas. 7, 11; Dā. 2, 4; Mā. 3, 10, 14, 15.

— at Muzdalifa Bu. 25, 97.

No — at festivals. See FESTIVAL.

Not to leave the mosque after — and before prayer A. b. H. II, 410,

416, 471, 506, 537 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2588.

— on Friday in Muhammad's time Bu. 11, 21, 22; A. D. 2, 217; Tir. 4, 20; I. M. 5, 97.

The time of — on Friday Mā. 3, 7.

— on Friday while the imām is sitting in the minbar Bu. 11, 24, 25; A. D. 2, 217.

One [voluntary] *ṣalāt* between — and *iḳāma* Bu. 10, 14, 16; Mu. 6, 303, 304; A. D. 5, 11; Tir. 2, 22; Dā. 2, 145; A. b. H. VI, 138.

What lies between — and *iḳāma* Bu. 10, 14; A. D. 2, 35; Tir. 2, 44; Nas. 7, 39.

The best time for *du'ā'* is between — and *iḳāma*. Tir. 45, 128; cf. Mā. 3, 7; A. b. H. III, 119, 155, 225, 254; cf. 342; cf. V, 54, 55 sq., 57; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2106.

What to say on hearing the — Bu. 10, 7, 8; 65, *sūra* 17, b. 11; Mu. 4, 10—13; A. D. 2, 36—38; Tir. 2, 40, 42, 43; Nas. 7, 33—38; I. M. 3, 4; Dā. 2, 9, 10; Mā. 3, 2; A. b. H. I, 119 sq., 181; II, 168, 172, 352; III, 5 sq., 53, 78, 90, 337, 354, 438; IV, 91, 91 sq., 93, 95, 98 bis, 100 bis; VI, 9, 124, 326, 391, 425 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2214.

The value of — Bu. 10, 9, 32; 52, 30; A. D. 2, 31; Tir. 2, 38; Nas. 6, 22; 7, 31; I. M. 3, 5; Mā. 3, 3; 8, 5; A. b. H. II, 278, 303, 374 sq., 533; III, 29, 342.

Neglecting to answer the — is styled *kufr* etc. A. b. H. III, 439.

— drives Satan away Bu. 10, 4; 21, 18; 22, 6; 59, 11; Mu. 4, 15—20; 5, 83; A. D. 2, 31; Nas. 7, 30; Dā. 2, 11, 173; Mā. 3, 6; A. b. H. II, 313, 398, 411 sq., 460, 483, 503 sq., 522, 531; III, 316, 336; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2345.

— and breakfast Bu. 30, 19; 68, 24; 95, 1; Mu. 13, 38, 41; cf. 42—44; A. D. 14, 18, 19; cf. Tir. 6, 14; cf. Nas. 22, 21, 22, 30; I. M. 7, 23; A. b. H. I, 386, 392, 435; II, 9, 57, 62, 64, 73, 79, 107, 123 bis; cf. 510; III, 140; VI, 433 ter; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 350, 897, 898, 1661, 1819, 1898.

— from a high house in Madīna A. D. 2, 33; I. S. VIII, 307.

— and *iḳāma* by the same person Tir. 2, 32.



*Wuḍū’* before pronouncing — Tir. 2, 33.

— spoken into the ear of a newborn child; A. D. 40, 106; A. b. H. VI, 9, 391, 392; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 970.

Performing — without remuneration A. D. 2, 39; Tir. 2, 41; Nas. 7, 32; I. M. 3, 3; A. b. H. IV, 21 ter, 217.

Responsibility of the mu’adhdhin A. D. 2, 32; Tir. 2, 39; A. b. H. II, 232, 284, 377 sq., 382, 419, 424, 461, 472, 514; V, 260; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2404.

The mu’adhdhin’s on the Day of Resurrection Mu. 4, 14; I. M. 3, 5; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 108; A. b. H. III, 169, 264; IV, 95, 98.

‘ADĪ b. ḤĀTIM. His conversion A. b. H. IV, 378 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1040; I. H. 947 sqq.

‘ADJAM. Their excellence Tir. 46, 70.

Their increasing power A. b. H. V, 17, 21, 21 sq.

ADJĪR. See LABOURER.

ADOPTION practised in the *djāhiyya* but abrogated by sūra XXXIII, 5. Bu. 64, 12; 67, 15; A. D. 12, 9; Nas. 26, 8; I. S. III/I, 29, 114; A. b. H. II, 77; VI, 201, 228.

ADULTERY. See ZINĀ’.

ADVICE. Good — reckoned as good deeds. Tir. 39, 14.

Difference between two juridic advices of one person on the same subject Dā., Intr., b. 54.

AGE. See also HAIR. Allāh’s signs of grace to the Muslim increased after his reaching forty years and more A. b. H. II, 89; cf. 320, 405, 417; III, 217 sq.

Honouring old —. See ADAB.

AGENCY. It is prohibited to take the wares of one who comes from the desert in order to sell them at a higher price [acting thus as an agent]. Bu. 34, 64, 68—71; 37, 14; 54, 8, 11; Mu. 21, 11, 12, 18—22; A. D. 22, 45; Tir. 12, 13; Nas. 26, 20; 44, 15—18, 20; I. M. 12, 15; Mā. 31, 96; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 610; A. b. H. I, 163 sq., 368; II, 42, 238, 243, 254, 274, 394, 402, 420, 465, 481, 482, 484, 487, 491, 501, 512, 525; III, 307, 312, 386, 392; cf. IV, 314 bis; V, 11; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1752, 1930.

Whether this is allowed to one who draws no profit from it Bu. 34, 68.

The shepherd may slay cattle if he sees that it is dying Bu. 40, 4. See also SLAUGHTERING.

AGRICULTURE. See BARTER, LAND, TREE.

Harm caused by using instruments of — Bu. 41, 2.

AHL AL-DHIMMA. See DHIMMA.

AHL AL-KITĀB. See JEWS.

AHL AL-ṢUFFA. See ṢUFFA.

AL-AḤNAF b. KAIS. The cause of his *itizāl* (his withdrawing from ‘Alī as well as from Mu‘āwiya) Nas. 29, 4.

AḤZĀB. See KHANDAḤ.

AĪLA. The king of — sends presents to Muhammad at Tabūk Bu. 24, 54; 51, 28; 56, 61; 58, 2; Mu. 43, 11; A. b. H. V, 424 sq.; Wak. 405.

Muhammad’s letter to the princes of — I. S. I/II, 28 sq., 37.

The prince of — visits Muhammad I. S. I/II, 37.

The people of — pay the *djizya* I. S. I/II, 37; Wak. 405.

‘Ā’ISHA’s age when Muhammad marries her Bu. 67, 38, 39, 59; Mu. 16, 69—72; A. D. 12, 32; Tir. 9, 19; Nas. 26, 29, 78; I. M. 9, 13, 50; Dā. 11, 56; I. S. VIII, 40 sq., 44, 54; A. b. H. VI, 42, 118, 211, 280; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1454; I. H. 1001.

Her betrothal and marriage Bu. 63, 44; Mu. 16, 69; cf. A. D. 27, 20; 37, 55; I. M. 9, 13; Dā. 9, 56; A. b. H. VI, 210 sq., 280; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1454.

Muhammad marries — in the month of Shawwāl A. b. H. VI, 54, 206.

The *mahr* she receives from Muhammad I. S. VIII, 40 sq.

— plays with her little friends and dolls in Muhammad’s house Bu. 78, 81; A. D. 37, 54; I. S. VIII, 40—42, 44, 45; A. b. H. VI, 166, 233, 234.

Her *kunya* — A. D. 37, 70; I. S. VIII, 44, 45; A. b. H. VI, 107, 151, 186 bis, 213, 260.

—’s eagerness to understand theological matters Bu. 3, 35; cf. A. b. H. VI, 67.

Her knowledge I. S. II/II, 126; VIII, 45; A. b. H. VI, 67.

— the woman whom Muhammad

loves best Mu. 44, 8; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (Abū Bakr); I. S. VIII, 46; A. b. H. IV, 203; cf. VI, 130, 241; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1613.

Revelation comes upon Muhammad while he is near — Bu. 51, 8; Nas. 36, 3; A. b. H. VI, 118, 293.

— has seen Djibril I. S. VIII, 44, 46.

After Khadija's death Djibril shows Muhammad — as his future wife I. S. VIII, 54.

How Muhammad expresses —'s excellence above other women Bu. 60, 32, 46; 62, 30; 70, 25, 30; Mu. 44, 70, 89; Tir. 23, 31; 46, 62; Nas. 36, 3; I. M. 26, 14; Dā. 8, 28; I. S. VIII, 55; A. b. H. III, 156, 264; IV, 394, 409; VI, 159; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 504.

— is Muhammad's wife also in the other world Bu. 62, 30; 92, 18; Tir. 46, 62; I. S. VIII, 44 sq.; A. b. H. IV, 265.

— is declared Muhammad's wife in a dream Bu. 91, 20, 21; A. b. H. VI, 161.

Muhammad's wives jealous because of his predilection for — Bu. 51, 8; Mu. 44, 83; Tir. 46, 62; Nas. 36, 3; I. S. VIII, 123 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 88, 150 sq.

The *amr al-ifk* Bu. 52, 2, 15; 64, 34; 65, sūra 24, b. 6; cf. b. 7; 11; 96, 28; 97, 35, 52; Mu. 49, 56—58; Tir. 44, sūra 24, t. 4; 83, 14, 18; I. S. VIII, 39 sqq.; A. b. H. VI, 59—61, 194 sqq., 367, 367 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1665; I. H. 731 sqq.; Wak. 184 sqq.

Muhammad sees — in paradise A. b. H. VI, 138.

Her excellence above other women I. S. VIII, 43 sq.

— rebuked by her father because of her insolence to Muhammad A. b. H. IV, 271 sq., 275.

Muhammad's last illness in —'s room. Bu. 4, 45; 10, 39; 64, 83; 67, 104; Mu. 4, 91, 92; I. M. 6, 63; I. S. II/II, 28 sqq.; VIII, 121; A. b. H. VI, 34, 38, 117, 160, 228 sq.; I. H. 1005 sq.

Muhammad dies in her arms Bu. 23, 96; 55, 1; 57, 4; 64, 87; 67, 104; Mu. 25, 19; 44, 84; cf. 85; cf. Nas. 30, 2; I. S. II/II, 49 sq.; VIII, 44; A. b. H.

VI, 48, 64, 74, 77, 121 sq., 200, 231, 270, 274.

Muhammad buried in her room Bu. 23, 96; I. M. 6, 64; Mā. 16, 30; I. S. II/II, 70 sqq.; I. H. 1019 sq.

‘Abd Allāh ibn al-Zubair intends to prohibit — from selling all kinds of things; whereupon she does no longer speak to him; they are afterwards reconciled Bu. 78, 62.

A spell laid on — by one of her handmaids A. b. H. VI, 40.

Djibril's salutations to — Nas. 36, 3; Dā. 19, 10; I. S. VIII, 46, 55; A. b. H. VI, 146, 150, 280 sq., 224 sq.

Why — wishes not to be buried near Muhammad Bu. 96, 16.

Ibn ‘Abbās' last visit to — A. b. H. I, 276 cf. bis; 349.

Her alms Mā. 58, 5, 6; I. S. VIII, 45 sq.

Her jealousy Nas. 36, 4; I. S. VIII, 66.

— fasts day by day I. S. VIII, 47, 51.

Her illness and death I. S. VIII, 51 sq.

— sells her apartment near the mosque to Mu‘āwiya or ‘Abd Allāh b. al-Zubair I. S. VIII, 118.

— buried at night A. b. H. VI, 132.

AIYŪB washes himself naked; the golden grasshoppers Bu. 5, 20; 60, 20; 97, 35; A. b. H. II, 243, 304, 314, 347, 490, 511; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2455.

‘AḲĀBA. See also ALLEGIANCE.

The night of the second — Bu. 63, 43; I. S. III/II, 134; IV/I, 2 sq.; A. b. H. III, 339, 461 sq.; IV, 119 sq.; I. H. 293 sqq.

Who were present at the first — Mu. 50, 11; I. H. 288 sqq.

Who were present at the second — I. S. III/II, 134 sqq.; I. H. 293 sqq., 305 sqq.

Those who were present at the second — deserve the title of Muhādīr Nas. 39, 13.

‘AḲĪḲA. Bu. 71, 2; A. D. 16, 21; Tir. 17, 16, 19; Nas. 40, 2; I. M. 27, 1; Dā. 6, 9; Mā. 26, 1—3, 5, 6; I. S. I/I, 86; A. b. H. IV, 17, 17 sq., 18 passim, 214 passim, 214 sq.; V, 7 sq., 12, 17 bis, 17 sq., 369, 430 bis.

— a ransom A. D. 16, 21; Tir. 17, 21; Nas. 40, 5; A. b. H. V, 7 sq., 12, 17 bis, 22; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 909.

One sheep for a girl, two for a boy A. D. 16, 21; Tir. 17, 16; Nas. 40, 1—3; cf. 4; I. M. 27, 1; Dā. 6, 9; I. S. I/I, 85; A. b. H. II, 182 sq., 185, 193 sq.; VI, 31, 158, 251, 381 ter, 422 passim, 456.

A sheep for girls and boys Tir. 17, 19; Mā. 26, 4, 7; cf. A. D. 16, 21.

— for Ḥasan and Ḥusain A. b. H. V, 355, 361.

No — for Ḥasan and Ḥusain A. b. H. VI, 390 sq., 392.

‘AKL. See BLOOD-FINE.

AL‘ALĀ’ b. AL-ḤADRAMĪ I. S. IV/II, 76 sq.

His message to Baḥrain I. S. IV/II, 76 sq.

His offices and exploits after Muhammad’s death I. S. IV/II, 78 sq.

‘ALĪ performed *ṣalāt* seven years ere the community did so I. M., Intr., b. 11; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 971; A. b. H. I, 99; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 188, 678, 275.

— performs *ṣalāt* the day after Muhammad’s vocation Tir. 46, 20; cf. A. b. H. I, 141; cf. I. H. 159.

— is one of four whom Muhammad must love on Allāh’s command Tir. 46, 20; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (s.v. Salman); cf. A. b. H. V, 333; 351, 356.

All doors have to be closed on Muhammad’s order except —’s Tir. 46, 20; A. b. H. I, 175, 330 sq.; II, 26; IV, 369.

His allegiance to Muhammad A. b. H. I, 159.

— performs *ṣalāt* at the age of 9, 10 or 11 I. S. III/I, 13.

His early conversion A. b. H. I, 209 sq., 330 sq., 373; IV, 368; cf. bis, 370.

— loved by the faithful, only hated by the Munāfiqūn Tir. 46, 20; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (‘Alī); A. b. H. I, 84, 95, 128; cf. V, 350 sq., 359, 366; VI, 292.

Between Muhammad and — is the same relation as between Mūsā and Ḥārūn Bu. 62, 9; 64, 78; Mu. 44, 30—33; Tir. 46, 20; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (‘Alī); I. S. III/I, 14 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 170, 173, 174 sq., 175, 177, 179, 182 sq., 184, 185, 330 sq.; III, 32, 338; VI, 369, 438; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 205, 209, 213.

Close relation between — and Muhammad Bu. 62, 9; Tir. 46, 19, 20;

I. M., Intr., b. 11; I. S. III/I, 14; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 972—974; A. b. H. III, 483; IV, 164, 165 bis; V, 204.

— declares himself to be one of the common Muslims Bu. 62, 5.

His extraordinary knowledge of the Qur’ān I. S. II/II, 101; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 958; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2096.

‘Ā’ishā denies that he is Muhammad’s *waṣī* Bu. 55, 1; 64, 83; Mu. 25, 19; Nas. 29, 2; A. b. H. VI, 32.

Muhammad calls him the *waṣī* of all believers after his own death Tir. 46, 19; A. b. H. I, 330 sq.; IV, 437 sq.; V, 356; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 829, 2752.

— is the creature whom Allāh loves best Tir. 46, 20.

His knowledge and *ḥilm* A. b. H. V, 16.

—’s sore eyes healed by Muhammad Bu. 56, 102, 143; 62, 9; 64, 38; Mu. 32, 132; 44, 32, 35, 36; Tir. 46, 20; A. b. H. I, 78, 99, 133, 185, 330 sq.; V, 333, 358 sq., Waḳ. 271.

— healed on Muhammad’s *du‘ā* A. b. H. I, 83 sq., 107.

—’s pain vanishes after Muhammad’s *du‘ā* in his behalf A. b. H. I, 128; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 143.

Who disdains — disdains Muhammad A. b. H. VI, 323.

A prayer of Muhammad for — Tir. 46, 19; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (‘Alī); I. S. II/II, 100 sq.; A. b. H. I, 84, 118, 119 bis, 136; IV, 281.

— is insensible to cold and heat on account of Muhammad’s *du‘ā* I. M., Intr., b. 11 (‘Alī); A. b. H. I, 99, 133.

— is the gate of wisdom Tir. 46, 20.

Muhammad’s and —’s curse are one Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 968.

— is „the great *ṣiddīq*” Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 973.

— *mawlā* of those whose *mawlā* is Muhammad A. b. H. I, 84, 118, 119, 152, 330 sq.; IV, 281, 368, 370, 372, 372 sq.; V, 347, 350, 358, 361, 366, 370, 419.

— loves Allāh and his Apostle and is loved by them A. b. H. I, 185.

— is Muhammad’s *waṣī* in this world and the next A. b. H. I, 330 sq.

— is better than Ḥasan and Ḥusain I. M., Intr., b. 11.



Paradise longs for him Tir. 46, 33.  
— is Muhammad's brother in this world and in the next world Tir. 46, 20.

— is promised paradise Tir. 46, 25; A. b. H. I, 187, 188 bis, 193; III, 331, 356, 380, 387; IV, 393; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 236, 1674.

— is careful and suspicious concerning traditions on Muhammad's authority Tir. 44, sūra 3, t. 14; A. b. H. I, 2, 10, 81, 113; cf. 122 ter, 126, 130 bis, 131 bis, 134; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2, 168.

How — received his great knowledge of tradition I. S. II/II, 101.

His superiority to ‘Umar in *fiqh* I. S. II/II, 102.

— is sent to Mekka with the ‘*barā’a*’ Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 5—7; I. S. II/I, 121 sq.; A. b. H. I, 3, 150, 151; II, 299; III, 212, 283; I. H. 919 sqq.; Waḳ. 416.

His eminence as a judge. See BLOOD-FINE.

— is called Abū [‘l-]Turāb Bu. 8, 58; 62, 9; 78, 113; 79, 40; Mu. 44, 38; A. b. H. IV, 263.

His daily visits to Muhammad Nas. 13, 17; A. b. H. I, 77; cf. 79; 80, 85, 103, 107, 112.

— distributes the covers and the hides of Muhammad's victims Bu. 40, 1; A. b. H. I, 79.

— carries water for a Jew in order to supply Muhammad with food Tir. 35, 34; I. M. 16, 6.

— and the *khums* A. b. H. I, 84 sq.; V, 359.

— slays victims for Muhammad at Minā Bu. 24, 120—122; Mu. 15, 147; A. D. II, 19; I. M. 25, 82; Dā. 8, 34, 89; A. b. H. I, 107, 149, 150, 159 sq.; III, 320, 331.

How — provides himself with the cost of the *walīma* of his marriage Bu. 34, 28; 42, 13; Mu. 36, 1, 2; A. D. 19, 19; A. b. H. I, 142.

Muhammad sprinkles — and Fāṭima after their marriage with his *waḳū’*; I. S. VIII, 15.

What — gives Fāṭima as a *mahr* or *ṣadāq*; A. D. 12, 34; I. S. VIII, 12 sqq.; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 712; A. b. H. I, 80.

His and Fāṭima's poverty I. S. I/I, 124; VIII, 14 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 135, 159 bis.

Muhammad's opposition to his marrying a daughter of Abū Djahl or a girl from the Banū Hishām Bu. 57, 5; 62, 16; 67, 109; 68, 13; Mu. 44, 93, 95; A. D. 12, 12; Tir. 46, 60; I. M. 9, 56; A. b. H. IV, 326 ter, 328.

— rebuked on account of his taking a girl from the booty; but Muhammad will not hear any reproach against him Tir. 46, 19, 20.

— is sent to Yaman and returns during the *ḥadjj*; his *iḥrām* Bu. 25, 32, 81; 26, 6; 64, 61; Mu. 15, 147, 214; A. D. II, 24, 56; Tir. 7, 109; Nas. 24, 48, 51, 76; I. M. 25, 82; A. b. H. III, 320 sq., 366 sq.; I. H. 967 sq.; Waḳ. 417, 421.

— sent to Yaman as a *qādī*; Muhammad's *du‘ā* A. D. 23, 6; I. S. II/II, 100; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 680; A. b. H. I, 83, 88, 111, 136, 149, 156.

— smashes idols, destroys images and levels graves in Madīna A. b. H. I, 87; cf. 89, 96; 110 sq., 111, 128 sq., 138 sq., 139 bis, 145, 150; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 96; cf. 155.

— smashes the idol al-Fuls Waḳ. 389 sq.

Muhammad and — secretly destroy images in the Ka‘ba A. b. H. I, 84, 151.

— renders the deposits which were in Muhammad's possession, after the latter's *hiḍjra* I. S. III/I, 13.

His attitude in the *ifk*-affair Bu. 96, 28; Mu. 49, 56; A. b. H. VI, 196.

— bears the standard at Badr and at every *mashhad* I. S. III/I, 14.

— bears the standard before Khaibar Bu. 56, 102, 121, 143; 62, 9; 64, 38; Mu. 32, 132; 44, 32—36; Tir. 46, 20; I. S. II/I, 77, 81; A. b. H. II, 26, 384 sq.; III, 16; IV, 51 sq.; V, 333, 353 sq., 355, 358 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 189, 2441; I. H. 761 sq.; Waḳ. 271.

His value as a warrior A. b. H. III, 86.

‘Abbas proposes to do allegiance to — when Muhammad is on his death-bed; but ‘Alī recognises the rights of ‘Abbas I. S. II/II, 38 sq.

Whether — has received any special or secret information from Muhammad Mu. 35, 43—45; A. b. H. I, 108 bis,

114, 118, 119, 122, 142 sq., 150; cf. VI, 300.

— washes Muhammad's corpse I. S. II/II, 60 sqq.; I. H. 1018.

— drinks the water with which Muhammad's corpse was washed A. b. H. I, 267.

— claims a part of Muhammad's inheritance Bu. 57, 1; 64, 14; 69, 3; 85, 3; 96, 5; Mu. 32, 49, 50; A. D. 19, 18; Tir. 19, 44; Nas. 38, t. 16; A. b. H. I, 4, 10, 13, 14, 49, 60, 208, 208 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 61, 226.

— is reconciled to Abū Bakr after Fāṭima's death Bu. 64, 38; Mu. 32, 52.

His attitude in the battle of Šiffīn A. b. H. III, 485 sq.

His attitude on the *yawm al-dār* I. S. III/I, 47.

— and the first *Kharidjites* A. b. H. I, 86, 88, 91 sq., 107 sq., 113, 139, 140 sq., 144, 147.

His knowledge of his future death A. b. H. I, 91, 102, 130, 156; cf. IV, 263; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 157.

How his murderer is punished A. b. H. I, 92 sq.

The *shī'a* tale that 'Alī will reappear denied by Ḥasan A. b. H. I, 148.

Muhammad prophesies that — will have to fight for the interpretation of the *Qur'ān* A. b. H. III, 82.

Muhammad prophesies that — will kill people of *Quraysh* for religion's sake Tir. 46, 19.

His *ṣaḥīfa* Bu. 3, 39; 56, 171; 58, 10, 17; A. b. H. I, 79, 81, 100, 102, 110, 118, 119 bis, 122, 126, 151, 152; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 91, 184.

His pollutions Bu. 3, 51; 4, 34; 5, 13; Mu. 3, 17; A. D. 1, 82; Nas. 1, 111, 129; 4, 28; Ma. 2, 53; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 32; A. b. H. I, 80, 82, 87, 103, 107, 108, 109, 109 sq., 110, 111 bis, 111 sq., 121, 124, 125 bis, 126, 129, 145; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 145.

His children I. S. III/I, 11 sq.; VIII, 208.

— punishes infidels (*zanūdiqa*, renegades) by death by fire Bu. 88, 2; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 824; A. b. H. I, 217 (renegades), 282, 282 sq.

Description of his stature I. S. III/I, 16 sq.

His dress etc. I. S. III/I, 17 sqq.

How — is murdered I. S. III/I, 22 sqq.

The age — reached I. S. III/I, 25.

al-Ḥasan addresses the people after —'s death A. b. H. I, 199, 199 sq.

ALLĀH. See also NAMES.

—'s veil is light Mu. 1, 291—294; A. b. H. IV, 405; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 491.

The veil of —'s Majesty Bu. 65, sūra 55, b. 1, 2; Dā. 20, 101; A. b. H. II, 376, 414, 427, 442; IV, 416; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2387.

—'s obligations towards his servants and their obligations towards him Bu. 56, 46; 77, 10; 79, 30; 81, 37; 97, 1; Mu. 1, 48—51; Tir. 38, 18; I. M. 37, 35; A. b. H. II, 309, 525, 535; III, 260 sq.; V, 228 ter, 229 sq., 230, 234 bis, 236, 238, 242; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 565.

— never seen by Muhammad Bu. 97, 4; 65, sūra 53, b. 1; Mu. 1, 287—292; Tir. 44, sūra 6, t. 5; A. b. H. VI, 49 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 474.

— seen by Muhammad A. b. H. I, 285, 290; cf. V, 170 sq., 175.

— will be seen by the faithful on the Day of Resurrection or in Paradise Bu. 9, 15, 26; 10, 129; 65, sūra 4, b. 8; sūra 50, b. 2; 97, 24; Mu. 1, 297—303; 5, 211, 212; 53, 116; A. D. 39, 18; Tir. 36, 15—17, 20; 44, sūra 10, t. 1, 2; I. M., Intr., b. 13; Dā. 20, 81; A. b. H. II, 275 sq., 293, 368 sq., 389, 533 sq.; III, 16, 16 sq., 345; IV, 11 bis, 12, 332, 332 sq., 333, 360, 362, 365 sq.; VI, 15 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1094, 1315, 2179, 2383.

When — laughs Mu. 33, 128, 129; I. M., Intr., b. 13; A. b. H. II, 244, 318, 464, 511, 533 sq.; III, 80; IV, 11, 12, 13; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1092.

What are the *mafātīḥ al-ghaib* Bu. 65, sūra 6, b. 1; sūra 13; 97, 4; A. b. H. I, 386, 438; II, 24, 52, 58, 85 sq., 122; IV, 13, 129, 164; cf. 353, 368 sq.

— desirous of praise A. b. H. I, 425 sq.; 436; III, 435 bis.

It is incumbent upon — to help three categories of persons Tir. 20, 20; Nas. 25, 12; A. b. H. II, 251.

Anthropomorphic representations of — I. M., Intr., b. 13. See also DJAHMITES.

— is jealous of his servants who commit fornication *Mā.* 12, 1; cf. *Bu.* 86, 40.

—'s jealousy [the cause of the prohibition of sins] *Bu.* 65, *sūra* 7, b. 1; 67, 107; 97, 15, 20; *Mu.* 18, 16, 17; 49, 32—48; *Tir.* 10, 14; 45, 95; *Dā.* 11, 37; *A. b. H. I.* 381, 425 sq., 436; II, 235, 300 sq., 326, 343, 438, 519 sq., 536, 539; IV, 248; VI, 348, 352 ter; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 266, 1643, 2357.

—'s mercy precedes his wrath *Bu.* 59, 1; 97, 15, 22, 28, 55; *Mu.* 49, 14—16; *Tir.* 45, 99; *I. M.* 37, 35; *A. b. H. II.* 242, 257 sq., 259 sq., 313, 358, 381, 397, 433, 466; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 1496.

—'s longsuffering *Bu.* 97, 3; *Mu.* 50, 49; *A. b. H. II.* 296; III, 29 bis, 41, 76; IV, 395, 401, 405; V, 147, 148 bis, 153, 154, 167, 172.

—'s pleasure better than paradise *Bu.* 51, 9.

How much — desires to forgive sins *Bu.* 49, 9—11, 24—31; *A. b. H. I.* 289; II, 304 sq., 309, 492; III, 238; V, 154 bis; cf. 160; 177, 414; cf. *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 490, 2583.

How — rejoices at man's repentance *Bu.* 80, 4; *Mu.* 49, 1—8; *Tir.* 45, 98; *I. M.* 37, 30; *Dā.* 20, 19; *A. b. H. I.* 383 bis; II, 316, 501, 524, 534 sq.; III, 83, 213; IV, 273, 275, 283, 395, 404; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 794.

— has kept 99 of the 100 parts of mercy *Bu.* 78, 19; 81, 19; *Mu.* 49, 17—20; *Tir.* 45, 99; *I. M.* 37, 35; *Dā.* 20, 69; *A. b. H. II.* 334, 434, 484, 514, 526; III, 55, 55 sq., 312; V, 439.

The greatness of —'s mercy *Bu.* 97, 35; *Mu.* 49, 21—23; *Tir.* 45, 98, 99, 101, 106; *Dā.* 20, 72; *A. b. H. II.* 405.

—'s mercy for his servants greater than that of a bird for her young ones *A. D.* 19, 1 and greater than that of a mother for her child *Bu.* 78, 18; *I. M.* 37, 35.

Every one's good opinion of — before death. See DEATH.

— desires to meet the servant who desires to meet him *Bu.* 81, 41; 97, 35; *Mu.* 48, 15—18; *Tir.* 8, 67; 34, 6; cf. *Nas.* 21, 10; *Dā.* 20, 43; *Mā.* 16, 50; *A. b. H. II.* 313, 346, 418,

420, 451; III, 107, 122; IV, 259 sq.; cf. V, 238; 316, 321; VI, 44, 55, 207, 218, 236; cf. *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 564, 574.

— comes near his servant who wishes to come near to him *Bu.* 77, 15; 97, 50; *Mu.* 48, 2, 3, 20; 49, 1; *Tir.* 45, 131; *A. b. H. II.* 251, 316, 435, 480, 482, 500, 509, 524, 534 sq.; III, 40, 127, 130, 138, 272, 283, 478; V, 153, 155, 169; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 464, 1967.

— is with his servant who thinks of him *Bu.* 97, 15, 43; *Mu.* 48, 2, 3, 19, 21; 49, 1; *Tir.* 45, 131; 34, 51; *Dā.* 20, 22; *A. b. H. II.* 354, 391, 405, 413, 445, 480, 482, 516, 517, 524, 534 sq., 539, 540 ter; III, 138, 210, 277, 491; IV, 106.

— loves three kinds of persons and hates three kinds *Tir.* 36, 25.

What — likes and dislikes in his servants *Mu.* 30, 10—14.

Where — resided before the creation *I. M.*, *Intr.*, b. 13; *Tir.* 44, *sūra* 11, t. 1; *A. b. H. IV.* 11, 12, 431 sq.; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 1093, 1130.

—'s throne on the summit of the universe *A. D.* 39, 18; *Tir.* 44, *sūra* 11, t. 1; *sūra* 57, t. 1; *I. M.*, *Intr.*, b. 13; *A. b. H. IV.* 11, 12, 431 sq.

ALLEGIANCE (*ba'ʿa*) — at the first, second or third *ʿaḳaba* *Bu.* 2, 11; 63, 43; *Mu.* 50, 11; *I. S.* I/I, 148 sq.; III/II, 139; IV/I, 3 sq.; *A. b. H. III.* 322 sq., 339 sq., 396, 461 sq.; IV, 119 sq.

— at the first *ʿaḳaba* according to *Djābir A. b. H. III.* 322 sq.

A slave's — *Tir.* 19, 36; *Nas.* 39, 22; *A. b. H. III.* 349 sq., 372.

ʿUbāda b. al-Ṣamit's formula *Bu.* 86, 14; cf. 8; 87, 2; 92, 2; 93, 43, 49; 97, 31; *Mu.* 29, 41—44; 33, 41, 42; *Nas.* 39, 1—4, 9, 39; 47, 14; *I. M.* 24, 41; *I. S.* VIII, 3; cf. *A. b. H. III.* 441; V, 313, 314 bis, 316, 318, 319, 320 bis, 321 bis, 323, 324; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 579.

*Djarir b. ʿAbd Allāh's* formula *Bu.* 2, 42; 9, 3; 24, 2; 34, 68; 54, 1; *Mu.* 1, 97—99; 33, 67—70; *Tir.* 25, 17; *Nas.* 39, 6, 7, 16, 17, 25; *Dā.* 18, 9; *A. b. H. III.* 381, 396; IV, 358—366 passim; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 660.

‘Awf b. Mālik al-Ashdja’i’s formula A. D. 9, 27; Nas. 5, 5.

‘Alī’s formula Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 966.

— on condition of Islām and the confession of faith A. b. H. III, 415, 468 bis, 468 sq., 469 bis; cf. IV, 14.

— on condition of faith and the *shahāda* A. b. H. IV, 68.

— on condition of Islām A. b. H. V, 70 sq.

— on condition of obedience “as far as possible” Bu. 93, 43 bis; Mu. 33, 91; A. D. 19, 8; Nas. 39, 25; Mā. 55, 1; A. b. H. II, 9, 62, 81, 101, 139, 193; III, 119 sq., 172, 185, 204, 216, 284; cf. 339 sq.; IV, 361; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1880, 2083.

— with the addition *lā khilābata* Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1881.

‘Abd Allāh b. ‘Umar’s formula of — to the caliph ‘Abd al-Malik Bu. 93, 43; Mā. 55, 3.

— on condition of *tawḥīd* and avoiding grave sins Bu. 86, 8; Mu. 29, 41—44.

— on condition of *hidjra* Nas. 39, 9, 10; A. b. H. III, 429; cf. 430.

— under the tree at al-Ḥudaibiya Bu. 62, 7; 64, 35; 93, 43, 44; Mu. 32, 132; 33, 67—81; Tir. 19, 34, 35; Nas. 39, 8; Da. 17, 17; I. S. II/I, 72 sq.; IV/II, 39; A. b. H. III, 292, 298, 310, 355; IV, 48 sq., 51, 54 bis; V, 25; cf. 54; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 820; I. H. 746; Waḳ. 254.

Whether — unto Muhammad was — till death or on condition of *ṣabr*, *djihād* etc. Bu. 56, 110; 93, 43; Mu. 33, 68, 80, 81; Nas. 39, 8, 9, 15; cf. A. b. H. III, 170; IV, 41, 42, 47, 51, 54, 223 bis.

— on condition of *tawḥīd* and the duties of Islām A. b. H. IV, 357 passim, 358 passim, 360—366 passim; cf. V, 224.

The consequence of — unto the imām Nas. 39, 26; A. b. H. II, 161 bis.

— unto an imām, for worldly purposes, will be punished on the Day of Resurrection Bu. 93, 48; I. M. 24, 42; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 614; A. b. H. II, 253, 480.

The women’s — unto Muhammad Bu. 65, sūra 60, b. 2, 3; 68, 20; 93,

49; Mu. 33, 88, 89; A. D. 19, 8; Tir. 19, 37; 44, sūra 60, t. 4; Nas. 39, 9, 19; I. M. 24, 43; Mā. 55, 2; I. S. VIII, 1 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 331; cf. II, 196, 213; V, 85 bis; VI, 114, 151, 153; cf. 153 sq., 163, 270, 357 passim; 365, 379 sq., 408 sq., 422 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1621.

ALLOWED things, prohibited and doubtful ones Bu. 2, 39; 34, 2; Mu. 22, 107, 108; A. D. 22, 3; Tir. 12, 1; Nas. 44, 2; 51, 50; I. M. 36, 13; Dā. 18, 1; A. b. H. IV, 267, 269, 270, 271.

Authorities who have scruples to declare a thing — or prohibited Da., Intr., b. 20.

Allāh is pleased when his — are made use of A. b. H. II, 108 bis.

Woe to those who render forbidden things —, by declaring them doubtful Dā., Intr., b. 21; cf. Tir. 30, 17.

In dubiis abstine Bu. 34, 2—5; Mu. 22, 107; A. D. 22, 3; Tir. 12, 1; Da., Intr., b. 22; 18, 1, 2.

ALMS. See also GIFTS, MUNIFICENCE, POOR, RELATIONS, ZAKĀT. Women giving — on a day of festival. See FESTIVAL.

Nobody is too exalted to give the meanest — to the lowest person Mā. 58, 4.

The value of — on the Day of Resurrection A. b. H. V, 34, 411; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 610.

Reward of the giving of — Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1141.

How Allāh augments [the reward of] — Mā. 58, 1; A. b. H. II, 268, 418, 419, 431, 471, 538, 541.

— an atonement Bu. 9, 4; 24, 23; 30, 3; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 409; A. b. H. III, 321, 399; IV, 202; cf. 233; V, 231, 248; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 560.

— incumbent upon every Muslim; their equivalent for the poor Bu. 24, 30; Nas. 23, 56; Da. 20, 34; I. S. VIII, 337; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1036, 1038, 1039.

Giving — does not diminish one’s goods A. b. H. II, 235, 438.

— to be given daily A. b. H. IV, 147 sq.

Alms from honest gain [only] accepted by God Bu. 24, 8; cf. 7; 97, 23; Mu. 12, 63, 64; Tir. 5, 28; Nas.

23, 48; I. M. 8, 28; Dā. 3, 34; Mā. 58, 1; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 49, 416; A. b. H. II, 20, 39, 51, 57, 73, 331, 381 sq.; cf. 404, 418, 419, 431; V, 74, 75; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1319, 1874.

— are no longer of any use in the last days Bu. 24, 9, 16; 92, 25; Mu. 12, 58—61; Nas. 23, 64; A. b. H. II, 174, 417; IV, 306 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1239. See further HOUR.

Works that are reckoned as — Bu. 46, 24; 53, 11; 56, 72, 128; 64, 12; 69, 1, 2; 78, 33, 34; Mu. 12, 53—56; 22, 7, 8, 10—13; 25, 9; A. D. 37, 159; Tir. 13, 40; 20, 5; 25, 36, 42; Dā. 22, 2; I. S. IV/II, 34; A. b. H. II, 312, 316, 329 sq., 350, 374; III, 228 sq., 243, 344, 360, 391; IV, 55, 120, 122, 131, 132, 179 sq., 256 ter, 258, 307, 395, 411, 424; V, 150, 154, 167 bis, 168, 168 sq., 171, 178, 273, 284, 351, 359, 360, 374, 383, 397, 398, 405; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 495, 615, 1364, 1713.

— on behalf of the dead reckoned as theirs Bu. 23, 95; 55, 15, 20, 26; cf. 19; Mu. 12, 52; 25, 11—14; A. D. 17, 15; Tir. 5, 33; Nas. 30, 7—9; I. M. 22, 7; Mā. 36, 52—54; A. b. H. I, 333, 370 bis; cf. II, 371; cf. however IV, 150, 157; VI, 7 bis, 51.

— that give entrance to paradise A. b. H. II, 160; V, 391.

— according to the number of man's joints Bu. 56, 72, 128; Mu. 12, 54, 56; A. D. 37, 159; A. b. H. II, 316, 328 sq., 395; V, 178, 354, 359.

Value of the *manīḥa* Bu. 51, 35; Mu. 12, 73, 73a; A. D. 9, 42; Tir. 25, 37; A. b. H. I, 463; cf. II, 160; 194, 242, 358, 483; IV, 272, 284, 286 sq., 296, 300, 304; V, 77.

Efficacy of the formula "I give this as a *ṣadaqa lillāhi*" Bu. 55, 15; cf. 16; b. 26.

The most meritorious kind of — Bu. 24, 11, 18; 55, 7; 69, 2; Mu. 12, 92, 93, 95; A. D. 9, 40, 41; 17, 3; Tir. 5, 28; Nas. 23, 60; 30, 1, 9; I. M. 15, 19; 22, 3; Dā. 3, 37; A. b. H. II, 231, 245, 250, 252, 278, 415 sq., 434 sq.; cf. 436; 447; III, 411 sq.; V, 178, 265 sq., 269 sq.; cf. 279; 284 sq.; VI, 7.

— that have the same value as partaking in the holy war Nas. 23, 78.

The value of — *fī ṣabil allāh* Nas. 25, 46; cf. A. b. H. III, 31, 40; V, 274.

The value of — given by the poor Nas. 23, 49; A. b. H. II, 231.

Reward of — given by wife or servant or treasurer from the possessions of husband or master Bu. 24, 17, 25, 26; 34, 12; 37, 1; cf. 40, 16; cf. 51, 15; 63, 23; cf. 69, 5; Mu. 12, 80—83; A. D. 9, 44; Tir. 5, 34; Nas. 23, 57, 67; I. M. 12, 65; A. b. H. VI, 44, 99, 278; cf. 353 bis, 354 bis, 363.

A wife may not dispose of her husband's possessions without his permission. See WOMAN.

Punishment of the *mannān* Mu. 1, 171—174; A. D. 31, 25; Nas. 23, 69; 44, 5; 48, 123; A. b. H. II, 134, 164, 201, 203; III, 14, 28, 44, 83, 226; V, 148; cf. 151, 158 ter, 162, 168, 176, 177 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 467; cf. 468; 1131, 2295.

The left hand must not know of the deeds of the right one Bu. 24, 13, 16; Mu. 12, 91a; cf. Nas. 23, 68; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 409; A. b. H. II, 439; III, 124; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2462.

The use of giving — to people who have no claim on them Bu. 24, 14; Mu. 12, 78; Nas. 23, 47.

A man's — at the occasion of his son's marriage Bu. 24, 15.

What has once been given as — may not be purchased by the giver Bu. 24, 59; 51, 30, 37; 55, 31; 56, 119, 137; Mu. 24, 1—4; A. D. 9, 10; Tir. 5, 32; Nas. 23, 100; I. M. 15, 2; Mā. 17, 48, 49; A. b. H. I, 25, 37, 40; II, 7, 34, 55, 102 sq., 173; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 46, 134.

— may not be taken back; cf. the previous title and GIFTS.

Inheriting what one has given as — A. D. 17, 12; I. M. 15, 3; A. b. H. V, 349, 351, 359, 361.

Debts have to be quitted ere — are given Bu. 24, 18; Mā. 17, 17; cf. 19.

Alms taken from the rich on behalf of the poor Bu. 24, 18, 63; 55, 9; 69, 2; Nas. 23, 53; Dā. 3, 21, 22; A. b. H. II, 230, 245, 394, 402, 434 sq.,



476, 480, 501, 524, 527; III, 329 sq., 346, 402, 434.

The sooner the — destined for the poor are distributed, the better Bu. 24, 20.

— to *ahl al-dhimma* A. D. 9, 34.

— to one's own relations Bu. 24, 48; 55, 10, 13, 17, 26; 69, 13; 84, 2; A. D. 9, 34; 13, 16; Tir. 5, 27; Nas. 23, 54, 60, 82; I. M. 8, 24, 28; Dā. 3, 23, 37; Mā. 58, 2; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 407; A. b. H. II, 152, 373 sq., 476 sq., 480, 501, 524, 527; IV, 17, 18 quater; V, 262, 416.

— as a *fidya* for the ritual shaving of the head. See FIDYA.

— as a *fidya* for transgressing the rules of fasting. See FIDYA.

What may not be refused when it is asked A. D. 9, 35; cf. A. b. H. VI, 382, 382 sq., 383 bis.

How — have to be given A. D. 9, 39.

Muhammad curses those who postpone the payment of — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 413.

To whom — may not be given; exceptions Nas. 23, 90, 91; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 411; A. b. H. II, 221, 254, 315, 377, 379 sq., 389, 463, 464, 465; III, 31, 40, 56, 97; IV, 62; V, 375; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2194, 2271.

— destined for three categories of persons Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 412.

AMIN. On the way of pronouncing — during *ṣalāt* Bu. 10, 111; A. D. 2, 167; Tir. 2, 70; I. M. 5, 14; Dā. 2, 39; A. b. H. IV, 316 ter, 318 ter.

On the importance of — at the right moment during *ṣalāt* Bu. 10, 111—113; cf. 59, 7; 65, *sūra* I, b. 2; 80, 63; Mu. 4, 72—76; A. D. 2, 167; Tir. 2, 71; Nas. 11, 33—35; I. M. 5, 14; Dā. 2, 38; Mā. 3, 44—46; A. b. H. II, 233, 238, 270, 312, 440, 449 sq., 459 bis; cf. ter, quater; cf. VI, 12, 15; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1024, 2577.

AMIR. See IMAM.

AMINA. See also MUHAMMAD. I. S. I/I, 58—64, 73.

Her death I. H. 107.

AMIR b. FUHAIRA.

One of the oldest followers of Muhammad I. S. III/I, 164.

— killed at Bī'r Ma'ūna I. S. III/I, 164 sq.

His corpse taken by the angels II/I, 37 sq.; III/I, 165; cf. Waḡ. 154.

AMMĀR b. YĀSIR I. S. III/I, 176—189.

— praised by Muhammad Tir. 46, 33; I. M., Intr. b. 11; A. b. H. I, 99 sq., 123, 125 sq., 130, 137 sq.; IV, 89, 90; VI, 113; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 117, 1156; I. H. 336.

— one of the seven who published their conversion I. M., Intr. b. 11; I. S. III/I, 166; A. b. H. I, 404.

Paradise longs for — Tir. 46, 33.

— tortured by the Mekkans I. S. III/I, 177 sq.; A. b. H. I, 404.

Paradise promised to — I. S. III/I, 178.

— is the first who makes a *masdjid* in his house I. S. III/I, 178 sq.; I. H. 338.

Killed in the battle of Šiffin I. S. III/I, 181, 183 sqq.; A. b. H. IV, 76; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 643.

The kind of death he will suffer, foretold by Muhammad Bu. 56, 17 (Kaṣṭallānī); Mu. 52, 70—73; Tir. 46, 33; I. S. I/II, 3; III/I, 177, 180, 181, 185; A. b. H. II, 161, 164 sq., 206, 206 sq.; III, 5, 22, 28, 90 sq.; IV, 197; cf. 198; V, 214 sq., 306, 306 sq.; VI, 289 sq., 300, 311, 315; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 603, 649, 1598, 2168, 2202.

— protected from Satan A. b. H. VI, 450 sq.

AMR b. AB(A)SA I. S. IV/I, 157 sqq.

— a dissenter in the *Djāhiliya*, visits Muhammad Mu. 6, 294; I. S. IV/I, 157 sqq.; A. b. H. IV, 111—114, 385 passim.

AMR b. AL-ĀṢ.

His visit to the *Nadjaṣhī* and how he embraces Islām A. b. H. IV, 198 sq.; I. H. 716 sqq.; Waḡ. 303 sqq.

The two sons of al-Āṣ declared faithful by Muhammad A. b. H. II, 327, 353, 353 sq.

— disobedient to Muhammad's order A. b. H. I, 196.

— sent on an expedition A. b. H. III, 481, 481 sq., 482; Waḡ. 315 sq.

— as a *mu'min* A. b. H. IV, 155. [His dispositions] at his deathbed Mu. 1, 192; A. b. H. IV, 199; cf. 199 sq.

His treaty with Mu‘āwiya I. S. IV/II, 2.

His attitude during the epidemic at ‘Amwas A. b. H. I, 196.

— and the battle of Şifīn I. S. IV/II, 3 sq., 5.

— governor of Egypt I. S. IV/II, 5 sq.

His death I. S. IV/II, 6 sq.

‘AMR b. LUḤAYY in Hell Mu. 51, 50, 51; I. H. 50 sq.

‘AMR b. UMM MAKTŪM. See IBN UMM MAKTŪM.

AMULETS. Menstruating women may wear — Dā. I, 118.

— and the like declared *shirk* A. D. 27, 17; I. M. 28, 39; A. b. H. I, 381; IV, 156.

Wearing — disliked A. D. 33, 3; cf. A. b. H. I, 380, 397, 439; cf. II, 223; IV, 154; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 396.

ANAS b. MĀLIK.

Muhammad’s *du‘ā* on his behalf, and its effect Bu. 30, 61; 80, 26, 47; Mu. 44, 141—144; Tir. 46, 45; A. b. H. III, 108, 193 sq., 248; VI, 430; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1987, 2027.

— is Muhammad’s servant Bu. 55, 25; 56, 71, 74; 67, 67; 70, 28, 35; 79, 10; 87, 27; Mu. 43, 51—54; A. D. 40, 1; Tir. 46, 45; I. S. I/II, 102; VIII, 73 sq.; A. b. H. III, 100, 101, 109, 124, 159, 174, 195 bis, 197, 200, 222, 227, 231, 255, 256.

His mother in paradise A. b. H. III, 99, 125, 239, 268.

— is called “two-eared” by Muhammad A. b. H. III, 117, 242, 260.

— careful concerning the wording of traditions A. b. H. III, 205, 235, 250.

Abū Bakr sends — to Bahrain with written instructions Bu. 24, 38.

ANAS b. AL-NADR killed at Uhud, covered with over 80 wounds Bu. 56, 12; A. b. H. III, 194, 201, 253; I. H. 574; Waḳ. 130.

ANGEL(S). — do not enter a house where there are dogs, images or defiled persons. See DEFILEMENT, DOGS, IMAGES.

— created from light Mu. 53, 60; A. b. H. VI, 153, 168.

— who bear the throne of God A. D. 39, 18.

— appointed at the womb of

pregnant women Bu. 6, 17; 60, 1; 82, 1; Mu. 46, 1, 2, 4, 5; I. M., Intr., b. 10.

— of day and of night guarding the community during *ṣalāt* Bu. 9, 16; 59, 6; 97, 23, 33; Nas. 5, 21; Mā. 9, 82.

— assist at the Friday service. See FRIDAY.

Intercession of —. See INTERCESSION.

— of death Bu. 23, 69; 60, 31; Mu. 43, 157, 158; Nas. 21, 120.

ANGER. See also ISTI‘ADHA. Tir. 25, 73, 74; Mā. 47, 11; A. b. H. I, 327, 382 sq.; II, 128 bis, 175, 362, 466; III, 19, 61, 438 bis, 440, 484; IV, 226; V, 34, 152, 240, 244, 370, 372, 373, 399, 408; VI, 394; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2156, 2608.

ANIMALS. See also ASS, CATS, DOGS, FOOD, FROGS, HORSES, MAITA, METAMORPHOSES, MUḤRIM, RACES, SERPENTS.

Who nurses dying — has a claim on them A. D. 22, 75.

— that are called *fāsiḳ* or *fuwaisiḳ* Bu. 28, 7; 59, 15, 16 bis; Mu. 36, 96; A. D. 11, 39; Tir. 7, 21; 23, 15; 41, 74; I. M. 28, 19; cf. A. b. H. I, 176; 257, 332; III, 3, 79 sq.

Mutilation of and cruelty towards — forbidden Bu. 46, 30; 72, 25; Mu. 34, 52—60; 45, 133—135; A. D. 16, 12, 17; 40, 165; Tir. 14, 13; 16, 9; Nas. 42, 28, 34; cf. 43, 22, 26, 27; 41, 42; I. M. 25, 11; 27, 10; 28, 11; 37, 30; Dā. 6, 16; 20, 93; cf. Mā. 25, 3; cf. A. b. H. I, 204, 205; 273, 274, 280, 285, 297, 338, 340, 345 bis; II, 13, 43, 60, 86, 91 sq., 94, 103, 108, 115, 141, 159; cf. 166 bis; 188; cf. 197, 210; 261, 286, 317, 402, 424, 449, 457, 467, 479, 501, 507, 519; III, 117, 171, 180, 191, 296 sq., 317 sq., 318 bis, 321 sq., 323, 335 sq., 339, 374, 378; IV, 86, 246, 389; V, 46, 54, 55, 56 bis, 57; cf. 190, 422 bis, 422 sq.; VI, 350 sq., 351; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 345, 595, 665, 1070; cf. 1400; 1754, 1872, 2070, 2279, 2616.

The —’ *du‘ā* to Allāh A. b. H. V, 162.

— that may not be killed A. D. 40, 163, 164; I. M. 25, 10; Dā. 6, 26; Mā. 54, 31, 32; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 988; A. b. H.

I, 347, 404, 423; II, 9, 93, 146; III, 453; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1183.

— that must be killed during *ṣalāt*. See SCORPION, SERPENT.

— that must [or may] be killed Bu. 59, 15, 17; Mu. 22, 43—49; A. D. 16, 22; Tir. 16, 17; Nas. 42, 9; I. M. 28, 1, 2; Dā. 7, 2, 3; Mā. 54, 32; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 988; A. b. H. I, 176, 257 bis, 348, 378, 385, 394 sq., 420 bis, 421; II, 9, 22, 22 sq., 37, 48, 50, 52, 54, 65, 77, 82, 121, 138, 355; III, 79 sq.; VI, 33, 83 bis, 87, 109 bis, 200, 217 sq., 336, 380, 421, 462.

The *sā'iba* and other similar categories Bu. 61, 9; 65, *sūra* 5, b. 13; A. D. 37, 161, 162; A. b. H. I, 446; II, 275; cf. 366.

Goodness towards — rewarded by Allāh Bu. 42, 9; 46, 23; 60, 54; 78, 27; Mu. 39, 153—155; cf. A. D. 15, 44; cf. 112; 59, 17; Mā. 49, 23; A. b. H. II, 375, 507, 510, 517, 521; III, 436.

Muhammad's order to milk cattle gently Dā. 6, 25; A. b. H. III, 483 sq.; IV, 311, 322, 339 ter.

Castration of — prohibited A. b. H. II, 24.

— must not be incited against each other A. D. 15, 51; Tir. 21, 30.

— must not be beaten on the face; no *wasīm* to be branded on the face Bu. 72, 35; Mu. 37, 106; A. D. 15, 52; Tir. 21, 31; A. b. H. IV, 131.

— must be well treated on a journey Mu. 33, 178; Tir. 41, 85; Dā. 19, 42; Mā. 54, 38; A. b. H. II, 337, 378; III, 439, 440 ter, 441; IV, 234.

— must not be cursed Mu. 45, 80—83; 53, 74; A. D. 15, 50; Dā. 19, 48; A. b. H. II, 428; cf. IV, 115; 419 sq., 423, 429, 431; VI, 138, 257 sq.

The owner has a claim on the first place on the riding animal A. b. H. I, 19.

Injury or damage caused by —. See CATTLE, PUNISHMENT.

Those who have intercourse with — are punished or accursed A. D. 37, 28, 29; Tir. 15, 23, 24; I. M. 20, 12, 13; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 543; A. b. H. I, 217, 269 (the brute is also killed), 300 ter, 317 ter.

ANMĀR. Expedition against the — Bu. 64, 33.

ANŞĀR. Love of — a sign of faith, hating them a sign of *nifāk* Bu. 2, 10; 63, 4; Mu. I, 127—130; Tir. 46, 65; Nas. 47, 19; cf. A. b. H. I, 309; II, 419; cf. 501, 527; III, 34; cf. 45; 70, 93, 130, 134; cf. 249; IV, 70, 100; cf. 221; 238 sq., 292; V, 285; cf. 381 sq.; VI, 7, 382 ter; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 242, 728; cf. 1075; 2101, 2182.

How Muhammad loves and appreciates the — Bu. 63, 2, 5, 11; 64, 56; 83, 3; 94, 9; Mu. 12, 132—139; 44, 174—176; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (s. v.); A. b. H. II, 315, 410, 414, 419, 469, 501; III, 57, 67, 76 sq., 89, 129 bis, 156, 157 sq., 169, 172, 175 sq., 176, 187, 188, 191, 201, 205 sq., 246, 249, 258, 272, 275, 279 sq., 285, 300, 347; IV, 42; V, 137, 138, 307; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 945, 2067, 2484.

Muhammad's *du'ā'* on behalf of — and their posterity Bu. 63, 9; 65, *sūra* 63, b. 6; Mu. 44, 172, 173; Tir. 46, 65; cf. 35, 44; A. b. H. III, 139, 156, 162, 213, 216 sq.; IV, 369, 370, 372; cf. 373; 373 sq., 374; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 675, 680, 683.

Value of their posterity I. M., Intr., b. 11.

— have the greatest knowledge of tradition Dā., Intr., b. 46.

— did not join in Muhammad's expeditions before that of Badr I. S. III/I, 2.

The — when returning from the *ḥadjj*, do not enter their houses by the frontdoor Bu. 26, 18; Mu. 54, 23; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 717.

— propose to share their palms with the Muhājirūn but this is refused Bu. 41, 5; 51, 35; 54, 5; 63, 3; Mu. 32, 70.

Union of brotherhood between — and Muhājirūn Bu. 63, 3, 50; Mu. 44, 203—206; A. D. 18, 17; I. S. I/II, 1; III/I, 14; A. b. H. III, 111; cf. 28 bis; cf. VI, 436.

This union is dissolved after the battle of Badr and the *āyat al-mirāth* I. S. III/II, 121; IV/I, 23, 60, 166.

The close relation between — and Muhājirūn in this world and the next Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 671.



— at first bequeath their possessions to the Muhādjirūn, but this is prohibited in revelations Bu. 39, 2; 65, sūra 4, b. 7; 85, 16; cf. Mu. 24, 26, 27; A. D. 18, 16; I. S. I/II, 1; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2676.

The Muhādjirūn restore what they have received from the — Bu. 51, 35; Mu. 32, 70.

Poetic *duʿāʾ* on behalf of — and Muhādjirūn Bu. 8, 48; 56, 33, 34, 110; 63, 9, 46; 81, 1; A. b. H. III, 170, 172 sqq., 180, 187 sq., 205, 210, 211 sq., 216, 244, 252, 276, 278, 288; V, 332; VI, 289 sq., 315.

Muhammad recommends the — to the community [the last time he ascends the *minbar*] Bu. 63, 11; I. S. II/II, 42 sqq.; cf. A. b. H. III, 161 sq.; cf. 176; 240 sq., 272, 500; V, 224; I. H. 1007.

ʿUmar recommends Muhādjirūn and — to the care of the *Khalīfa* Bu. 65, sūra 59, b. 5.

— and the Muhādjirūn are not content after the distribution of a piece of gold-ore among people of Naḍjd Bu. 97, 23; A. b. H. III, 68, 73.

— are not content with the division of the booty of the battle of Ḥunain. See ḤUNAIN.

— urge Muhammad to give the Muhādjirūn an equal share in the possessions of Baḥrain Bu. 58, 4; 63, 8; A. b. H. III, 111.

Relative value of their different dwellingplaces Bu. 63, 7, 15; 68, 25; 78, 47; Mu. 43, 11; 44, 177—180; Tir. 46, 66; cf. I. S. VIII, 234; A. b. H. I, 56; II, 267; III, 105, 202, 496 bis, 496 sq., 497; V, 424 sq.; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1355.

Influence of their wives on them Bu. 46, 25; 67, 83; Mu. 18, 100; Tir. 44, sūra 66, t. 1; I. S. VIII, 131; A. b. H. I, 33 sq.

Jealousy of their wives Nas. 26, 16.

— fear, after the capture of Makka, that Muhammad will return to this place Mu. 32, 84, 86.

Their opposition to the *Khalīfate* of a Muhādjir Bu. 86, 31; A. b. H. I, 55; I. H. 1030 sqq.

AL-ʿANSĪ. Muhammad's dream rela-

tive to — Bu. 61, 25; 64, 70, 71; Mu. 42, 21, 22; Tir. 32, 10; I. M. 35, 10; A. b. H. I, 263; II, 319, 338; III, 86; I. H. 964.

— is one of the false prophets who appear before the „Hour” A. b. H. III, 345.

ANTICHRIST. See DADJDJĀL.

APOSTLES. Four *sunan* of the — Tir. 9, 1; A. b. H. V, 421.

Number of the *rusul* 315 I. S. I/I, 26; A. b. H. V, 178, 179, 265 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 478.

Muhammad's and ʿIsā's — sent to different parts of the world I. S. I/II, 19; I. H. 972.

ARABIA's fertility in the last days. See HOUR.

The conquest of Arabia prophesied by Muhammad A. b. H. IV, 337, 337 sq.

ARABS. See also TRIBES.

Muhammad's sayings on — Tir. 46, 69.

The Munafik only hates the — A. b. H. I, 81.

ʿARAFĀ. No fasting on the day of — Bu. 25, 85, 88; 30, 65; Mu. 13, 110—112; A. D. 14, 50; Tir. 6, 47; Nas. 24, 193; Dā. 4, 47; Mā. 20, 132, 133b; A. b. H. I, 217, 321, 343, 346, 349, 367; II, 47, 50, 72, 73; IV, 152 bis.

No fasting at — Bu. 74, 12, 29; A. D. 14, 63; Tir. 6, 47; I. M. 7, 40; I. S. VIII, 149; A. b. H. I, 278, 278 sq.; II, 114, 304, 446; VI, 338, 339, 340 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1649, 2724; Wak. 428.

Fasting on the day of — Mu. 13, 196; Tir. 6, 46; A. D. 14, 54; I. M. 7, 40; Mā. 20, 133; A. b. H. V, 271, 295, 296 bis, 296 sq., 304, 307, 308, 310 sq.; VI, 128, 423; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 602.

*Khuṭba* and *wukūf* on a camel Bu. 25, 88; A. D. 11, 61; I. S. IV/I, 125; A. b. H. I, 72; IV, 82, 84; V, 30 bis.

The time of *wukūf* Bu. 25, 87, 90; cf. A. D. 11, 60; Nas. 24, 194, 198; I. M. 25, 53; Mā. 20, 194.

Combining prayers on the day of — Bu. 25, 89; A. D. 11, 56b; A. b. H. II, 125, 129.

*Ghusl* before the day of — Mā. 20, 3.

Short *khuṭba* on the day of — Bu. 25, 87, 90; Nas. 24, 194, 198; Mā. 20, 194.

*Wuḳūf* till after sunset Mu. 15, 147; Tir. 7, 54; I. M. 25, 82; Dā. 8, 34.

Elevating hands during the *wuḳūf* A. b. H. I, 212.

All — is *marḳif* Mu. 15, 149; A. D. 11, 56b, 64k; 14, 5; Tir. 7, 54; Nas. 24, 200; I. M. 25, 54, 71; Dā. 8, 50; Mā. 20, 166, 167; I. S. II/I, 125; A. b. H. I, 72, 75, 76, 81, 156 sq.; III, 320 sq., 326; IV, 82; Waḳ. 427.

*Wuḳūf* at the *maskā'ir* A. D. 11, 62; Tir. 7, 53; Nas. 24, 200; I. M. 25, 54.

Muhammad's address on the day of — Mu. 15, 147; A. D. 11, 56, 61; Nas. 24, 196, 197; Mu. 25, 82; Dā. 5, 34; I. S. II/I, 132.

*Du'ā'* at — Tir. 45, 87, 122; Nas. 24, 200; I. M. 25, 55; Mā. 15, 32; 20, 246; I. S. II/I, 125; A. b. H. 210; III, 13, 14, 85 bis, 96; IV, 14 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2174.

Allāh's favour to sinners on the day of — Mu. 15, 4, 36; Nas. 24, 192; I. M. 25, 55; Mā. 20, 245; cf. A. b. H. I, 329, 356, cf. II, 224, 305.

Explanation of the name — Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2697.

‘ARIF (‘Arrāf). On the — in early Arabia A. D. 19, 5.

Consequences of consulting an — Mu. 39, 125; A. b. H. II, 429; IV, 68; V, 380.

The function of an — reproved A. b. H. IV, 133; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2526.

‘ARIYA allowed A. b. H. II, 8, 11, 237; III, 313, 360 bis, 364, 592; IV, 2, 2 sq., 3, 140; V, 181, 182 ter, 186, 188, 190 bis, 364 sq.

Selling ‘ariyāt prohibited A. b. H. II, 183.

Definition of — Bu. 34, 84; 42, 17; A. D. 22, 21; cf. I. M. 15, 5; cf. Mā. 33, 1; A. b. H. V, 192, 364 sq.

(AL-) ARḲAM b. ABI ‘L-ARḲAM and his house on Ṣafā where Muhammad resided I. S. III/I, 172 sqq.

The document he wrote concerning this house I. S. III/I, 173.

ARMS. See WEAPONS.

‘ARRĀF. See ‘ARIF.

‘ASABIYA. See RELATIONS.

AS‘AD b. ZURĀRĀ the first man from Yathrib who embraced Islām I. S. III/II, 139.

— at the second ‘akaba I. S. III/II, 139; IV, I, 4.

His sickness and death I. S. III/II, 140 sq.

First Friday-service in Madīna conducted by — A. D. 2, 209; I. M. 5, 78.

ASCENSION. Muhammad's nocturnal voyage and — Bu. 8, 1; 25, 76; 59, 6, 7; 60, 5, 24, 43, 48; 61, 24; 63, 41, 42; 65, sūra 17, b. 3; 74, 1, 11, 12; 82, 10; 97, 37; Mu. 1, 259, 266, 267, 279; 36, 91; Tir. 26, 12; 44, sūra 17, t. I sqq.; Nas. 5, 1; 51, 54; I. M. 28, 20; Dā. 9, 1; I. S. I/I, 142 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 257, 374, 375, 387, 422 sq., 512, 528; II, 281 sq., 353, 363; III, 120, 128, 148 sq., 164, 180, 224, 231, 239 sq.; IV, 207—210; IV, 143 sq.; V, 387, 392, 394, 418; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 411, 1811, 2060; I. H. 263 sqq., 267 sqq.

ASCETICISM. See also FASTING, MARRIAGE, RECLUSE, VOWS, WORLD.

Too great zeal in prayer, fasting and abstention from women disapproved of Bu. 67, 1, 89; 78, 84; Mu. 16, 5—8; Tir. 9, 2; Nas. 26, 4; I. M. 9, 2; Dā. 11, 3; I. S., I/II, 95; III/I, 287; IV/II, 8 sq.; A. b. H. I, 175, 176, 183; II, 158, 187 sq., 188 bis, 188 sq., 194, 195, 197 sq., 198 bis, 199, 200 bis, 200 sq., 216, 245, 289; III, 158, 241, 285; V, 17, 28, 40, 48 bis, 52, 409; VI, 91, 97, 106 bis, 112, 125, 157, 226, 252 sq., 268, cf. bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 32, 219.

Muhammad prohibits long standing and abstention from speech A. b. H. IV, 168.

One has to be content with little Tir. 34, 30, 32, 34—36; A. b. H. III, 443 sq.; IV, 229 bis; V, 34, 360; cf. VI, 19, 22; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 83.

Value of — (*ṣahāda*) I. M. 37, 1.

Definition of — Tir. 34, 29.

Paradise destined for ascetics Tir. 36, 3; cf. 35, 39; cf. A. b. H. III, 439.

A‘SHĀ KAIS I. H. 255, sq.

AṢḤĀB. See COMPANIONS.

‘ĀSHŪRĀ’ Muhammad orders fast on — Bu. 30, 21, 47, 69; 95, 4; Mu. 13, 135—137; I. S. IV/II, 50; A. b. H. I, 129, 232, 310, 337, 340; II, 359; III, 348, 484 bis; IV, 5, 6, 47, 48, 50, 78, 388, 409, 415; V, 29; cf. 271; 367 sq., 409; VI, 162; cf. 287, 288; cf. 359; 359 sq.; cf. 423; 466 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2625.

High value attached by Muhammad to — A. b. H. I, 222, 313; V, 295, 296 bis, 296 sq., 304, 307, 308, 310 sq.

Fasting on — recommended Mu. 13, 196, 197; A. D. 14, 54, 66; Tir. 6, 48; Nas. 22, 70, 83; I. M. 7, 41; Dā. 4, 46; Mā. 18, 35; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1212.

The fast of — not [or no longer] obligatory [after the institution of the Ramaḍan-fast] Bu. 25, 47; 30, 1, 69; 63, 26; 65, sūra 2, b. 24; Mu. 13, 113, 114, 116—118, 121, 124, 125; cf. 126, 127; A. D. 14, 64; Tir. 6, 49; Mā. 18, 33; cf. 34; A. b. H. I, 424, 455; II, 4, 57, 143; III, 421 sq.; IV, 95, 97 sq.; V, 96, 105; VI, 6, 29 sq., 50, 162, 243 sq., 248; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 784, 1211.

Muhammad follows the example of the Jews in fasting — Bu. 30, 69; 60, 24; 63, 52; 65, sūra 10; sūra 20, b. 2; Mu. 13, 127—130; A. D. 14, 64; I. M. 7, 41; Dā. 4, 46; A. b. H. I, 291, 310, 336, 340, 359 sq.; III, 340; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2625.

— fasted on the 10<sup>th</sup> of Muḥarram Tir. 6, 50.

— fasted on the ninth of Muḥarram Mu. 13 132—134; A. D. 14, 65; Tir. 6, 50; I. M. 7, 9; A. b. H. I, 224 sq., 236, 239, 246 sq., 280 sq., 344; cf. 344 sq., 360.

Fasting a day before or after the — of the Jews A. b. H. I, 241.

— as a day of fasting in the *djā-hiliya* Bu. 30 1, 69; 63, 26; 65, sūra 2, b. 24; Mu. 13, 113, 115, 117—121; A. D. 14, 64; Tir. 6, 49; I. M. 7, 41; Dā. 4, 46; Mā. 18, 33; A. b. H. II, 57, 143; VI, 29 sq., 50, 162.

The Ka’ba clad with a new *kiswa* on — Bu. 25 47; A. b. H. VI, 243 sq.

‘ĀSIM b. THĀBIT killed by Kuraish, his corpse is defended by bees A. b. H. II, 294 sq.; cf. 310 sq.

‘ASKALĀN. The martyrs of — A. b. H. III, 225.

ASKING Muhammad [theological] questions disapproved of (cf. Kor’ān II, 102; V, 101) Bu. 43, 19; 65, sūra 5, b. 12; sūra 24, b. 1; 96, 3; Mu. I, 10, 11; 3, 6; 43, 134, 135, 138; Tir. 7, 5; Nas. 22, 1; 24, 1; A. b. H. I, 113; II, 247, 258, 313 sq., 327, 428, 447 sq., 456 sq., 467, 482, 495, 503, 508, 517; III, 107, 143; IV, 246, 249, 250 sq., 254 sq.; V, 334 bis, 335, 336, 337, 435 bis.

This is allowed at the end of his life Bu. 9, 11; 96, 8; Mu. 43, 136, 137.

— theological questions condemned and feared by several authorities Bu. 81, 22; 96, 2, 3; Dā., Intr., b. 17—20, 45; Mā. 56, 20; A. b. H. I, 176; cf. II, 282; 331, 360, 367, 387, 431; cf. 539; III, 102; V, 214.

— theological questions recommended Dā., Intr., b. 45.

Begging [without necessity] disapproved of Bu. 24, 50, 53; 34, 15; 42, 13; 57, 19; Mu. 12, 94, 98, 99, 103—108; A. D. 9, 27; cf. Tir. 5, 22, 38; Nas. 23, 83, 85, 86, 88—90, 92, 93; I. M. 8, 25, 26; Dā. 3, 18, 20; Mā. 58, 7, 10, 11; cf. A. b. H. I, 164, 388, 441; II, 231, 243, 257, 300, 395, 418, 455, 475, 496, 513; III, 7, 9; IV, 36, 138, 180 sq., 426, 436; V, 65; cf. 172, 181, 276, 277, 279, 281 bis, 362, 430; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 322, 994, 2161, 2211.

How — is punished Bu. 24, 52; A. D. 9, 24; Nas. 23, 83; I. M. 8, 26; Dā. 3, 17; A. b. H. I, 147, 167, 193, 466; II, 15, 88, 93 sq.

To whom and when — is allowed Mu. 12, 109; A. D. 9, 26; Nas. 23, 80, 86, 92, 93; I. M. 8, 26, 27; Dā. 3, 15, 36; A. b. H. III, 126 sq., 477; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1327, 2145.

Muhammad grants the wishes of people who begs in an insolent way Mu. 12, 127, 128.

If any, governors must be asked Nas. 23, 92, 93; A. b. H. V, 10, 19, 22; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 889.

Continence recommended Mu. 12, 125, 126; A. D. 9, 28.

Not to refuse alms Nas. 23, 70, 71,

76; Dā. 3, 32; A. b. H. I, 237; II, 127; IV, 70; V, 381; VI, 434, 435 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1659.

If any, the good must be asked Nas. 23, 84.

What may not be refused if asked A. D. 9, 35.

Not to be too modest in asking Allāh Bu. 80, 21; 97, 31; Mu. 48, 7—9; Tir. 45, 77; I. M. 34, 8; Ma. 15, 28; cf. A. b. H. II, 177; 243, 318; cf. 448; 457 sq., 463, 464, 486, 500, 530; III, 101.

Asking Allāh by his greatest name. See DU<sup>‘A</sup>.

The right of him who asks A. D. 9, 33; Tir. 5, 29; Ma. 58, 3; A. b. H. I, 201.

— *bi-wadjh Allāh* disapproved of A. D. 9, 37; but cf. I. S. IV/II, 40.

He who asks *billāh* or *bi-wadjh Allāh* not to be refused A. D. 9, 38; 37, 107; Nas. 23, 72; A. b. H. I, 249 sq.; II, 68, 96 sq., 512; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1895, 2661.

ASMĀ’ BINT ABĪ BAKR I. S. VIII, 182 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 198, 346, 347; I. H. 329.

‘AŞMĀ’ BINT MARWĀN, who made poetry against Muhammad, is killed by his order I. S. II/I, 18; Waḡ. 90 sq.

‘AŞR (*ṣalāt al*). The time of the — Bu. 9, 1, 11—13, 18, 21; 10, 104; 57, 4; 96, 16; Mu. 5, 167—170, 192—195; A. D. 2, 2, 3, 5; Tir. 2, 1, 6, 7; Nas. 6, 2, 6—10, 12, 15—18, 20, 29; I. M. 2, 1, 5; Dā. 2, 15; Ma. 1, 2, 6—11; 15, 46; A. b. H. II, 210, 213, 223, 232; III, 129, 131, 161, 169 bis, 184, 185, 209, 214, 217, 223, 228, 232, 236 sq., 237, 247, 303, 351 sq., 369, 416; IV, 111, 111 sq., 112, 113 sq., 141 sq., 143, 234 sq., 321, 344, 416, 420, 423, 425; V, 349; VI, 37, 85, 199, 204, 278 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 108, 920, 1722, 2093, 2132, 2136, 2138, 2249; I. H. 158.

— at an early hour Bu. 9, 13; Mu. 5, 195—199; A. D. 2, 5; Nas. 6, 8.

— after sunset Bu. 9, 36, 38; 10, 26; 12, 4; Mu. 5, 209; cf. A. D. 2, 5; Tir. 2, 18; Nas. 13, 103; I. M. 2, 6; Mā. 11, 4; 64, 29.

Two *rak‘a*’s after — Bu. 9, 33; cf. 64, 69; Mu. 6, 296—301; A. D. 2, 21; Nas. 6, 36, 37; Dā. 2, 143; A. b. H. I, 24; IV, 112 sq., 115, 416; V, 185, 272; VI, 50, 84, 96, 109, 113, 125 sq., 134, 145, 159, 169, 176, 183 sq., 188, 200, 241, 253; cf. 293, 299 sq., 303, 304, 306, 309—311, 315, 333.

Whether prayer between — and sunset is allowed Bu. 22, 8; 30, 66, 67; A. D. 5, 9, 10; 14, 49; Nas. 6, 32, 35, 36; Dā., Intr., b. 38, A. b. H. I, 17 bis, 124, 129, 130, 141.

No *ṣalāt* between — and sunset Bu. 9, 30; 28, 26; 77, 20; Tir. 2, 20, 21; Nas. 6, 11; I. M. 5, 147; Dā. 2, 142, 143; Mā. 15, 48; A. b. H. I, 18, 19, 20 sq., 39, 50, 51, 80 sq., 144, 171; II, 42, 90, 179, 182, 207, 211, 462, 496, 510, 529; III, 6 sq., 7, 34, 39, 45, 45 sq., 53, 59 sq., 64, 66, 67, 71, 73, 95 bis, 96; cf. 185; IV, 51, 99, 99 sq., 102, 219, 219 sq., 234 sq., 385; V, 165, 185; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 29, 108, 1226, 1929, 2242, 2260, 2463.

Muhammad curses those who detain the Muslims from the — Mu. 5, 202—206.

Value of — Bu. 9, 16; Mu. 5, 207, 208, 210—215; Nas. 5, 13, 15, 17, 21; 6, 9; I. M. 2, 6, 9; Dā. 2, 27, 136; Mā. 1, 21, 22; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 157; A. b. H. IV, 344, 360, 362, 365 sq.; VI, 396 sq., 397.

The duration of — Nas. 5, 16.

The consequence of missing or neglecting — Bu. 9, 14, 15, 34; Mu. 5, 200, 201; A. b. H. II, 8, 13, 27, 48, 54, 64, 75, 76, 102, 124, 134, 145 bis, 148; V, 349 sq., 350, 357, 360 bis, 361; VI, 442; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 810, 1803, 1808.

The angels uniting at *ṣalāt al-fadjr* and — Bu. 9, 16; 59, 6; Mu. 5, 210, 246; Mā. 9, 82; A. b. H. II, 257, 312, 344, 396, 486.

Two or four *rak‘a*’s before — A. D. 5, 8; Tir. 2, 201; 4, 66; Nas. 6, 36; 10, 65; I. M. 5, 100; A. b. H. II, 117; VI, 216 sq., 333, 334 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 128, 1936.

— consisting of four *rak‘a*’s A. b. H. II, 90.

— of two *rak'a's* A. b. H. III, 417 bis; IV, 420.

Who joins in with two *rak'a's* of — before sunset Nas. 6, 11; A. b. H. II, 459.

Who joins in with one *rak'a* of — before sunset, his *ṣalāt* is valid — Bu. 9, 17, 28; A. D. 2, 5; Tir. 2, 23; Nas. 6, 11, 28; I. M. 2, 11; Mā. 1, 5; A. b. H. II, 254 bis, 260, 282, 348, 399, 462, 474; VI, 78; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2381, 2431.

— is the „middle” *ṣalāt* mentioned in the Kor’ān Tir. 2, 19; I. M. 2, 6; A. b. H. I, 122, 153; V, 7, 8, 12, 13, 22, 206; VI, 178; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 164, 366; see also s. v. ZUHR and ŞUBH.

**ASS.** Meat of the tame — prohibited Bu. 56, 130; 57, 20; 64, 35, 38; 67, 31; 72, 14, 27, 28; 76, 57; 78, 90; 80, 19; Mu. 16, 30–32; 32, 123; 34, 23–37; A. D. 26, 25, 32, 33 but cf. trad. 2; Tir. 23, 5, 6; 16, 11; Nas. 1, 54; 26, 71; 42, 29–32; 43, 43; I. M. 9, 44; 27, 13, 14; Da. II, 16; 6, 21; Mā. 28, 41; I. S. II/I, 82; IV/II, 48; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 538; A. b. H. I, 79, 103, 142, 147; II, 21, 102, 143, 144, 219, 366; III, 65, 82, 98, 111, 115, 121, 164, 322, 323, 356, 361, 362, 385, 419, 476 bis; IV, 48, 50, 89 bis, 89 sq., 127, 130 sq., 132, 193, 193 sq., 194 bis, 195, 291, 297, 301, 354, 355, 356, 357, 381, 383; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 111, 706, 731, 816, 1016, 1308, 1677, 1700; I. H. 758; Waḡ. 273.

Meat of the wild — allowed Nas. 42, 32; I. M. 27, 12.

Proper names of asses Bu. 56, 46; A. D. 15, 48.

Muhammad’s mount an —. See MUHAMMAD.

**ASTROLOGY** disapproved of I. M. 33, 28; A. b. H. I, 78, 227, 311,

**AL-ASWAD.** See AL-‘ANSI.

**‘ATAMA.** See also **‘ISHĀ’**. The *baraka* of the prayer of — Bu. 9, 20; 10, 9, 32, 73; 52, 30; Mu. 4, 129; Nas. 6, 22; 7, 31; Mā. 3, 3; A. b. H. II, 278, 303, 374 sq., 533; VI, 80.

Postponing the prayer of — Bu. 10, 162 [see also **‘ISHĀ’**]; Mu. 5, 218, 219, 227; A. D. 2, 7 d; Nas. 6, 16, 20, 21; A. b. H. III, 347 sq.; V, 89, 105; VI, 150, 199.

13 *sadjda's* after — A. b. H. III, 380.

**‘ĀTIKA** BINT ‘ABD AL-MUṬṬALIB’s dream I. H. 428 sq.; Waḡ 40.

**‘ATĪRA.** No — Bu. 71, 3, 4; Mu. 35, 38; A. D. 16, 20; Tir. 17, 15; Nas. 41, 1; I. M. 26, 2; Dā. 6, 8; A. b. H. II, 229, 239, 279, 409, 490; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2298, 2307.

The reverse Nas. 41, 1; Dā. 6, 8; A. b. H. III, 485; IV, 12, 12 sq., 215; V, 75 sq., 176 ter.

Explanation of — Nas. 41, 2; cf. A. b. H. IV, 215; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2298.

The slaughtering of victims and — once a year incumbent upon every family A. D. 16, 1; Tir. 17, 18; I. M. 26, 2; A. b. H. V, 76 bis.

**ATONEMENT.** See FIDYA, FRIDAY, KAFFĀRA, PRAYER, SUBSTITUTE etc. Works an — for light sins Mu. 2, 14–16.

**AVARICE.** See COVETOUSNESS.

**‘AZL.** See INTERCOURSE.

**‘AZLA.** See RECLUSE.

**AZĀRIKA.** See KHARIDJITES.

**BADAL.** Allāh has created 40 *abdāl* in Syria A. b. H. I, 112.

There are 30 *abdāl* in Muhammad’s community A. b. H. V, 322.

**BADR** (the battle of —).

How much the angels esteem the Muslim soldiers who took part in — Bu. 64, 11; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (s. v.); A. b. H. III, 465.

How much Muhammad esteems them Da. 20, 48; A. b. H. III, 349, 474 bis.

Muhammad addresses the pagans who fell in — Bu. 64, 8, 12; Mu. 51, 76, 77; Nas. 21, 116; A. b. H. I, 26 sq.; II, 31, 38, 131; III, 104, 145, 182, 219 sq., 287; IV, 29 bis; VI, 170, 276; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 403; I. H. 453 sq.; Waḡ. 70.

The people of — have received forgiveness of sins A. D. 39, 8; cf. A. b. H. I, 105; II, 295 sq.

The people of — not in Hell A. b. H. III, 396; cf. VI, 285; 362 bis.

Muhammad’s predictions concerning — A. D. 15, 115; Mu. 51, 76; A. b. H. III, 219 sq., 257 sq.; Waḡ. 47.

Satan's part in — Waḡ. 41, 43, 54, 55 sq.

Muhammad's pressure on Allāh during — Bu. 56, 89; 64, 4; 65, sūra 54, b. 5, 6; cf. Mu. 32, 23, 58; Tir. 44, sūra 8, t. 3; A. b. H. I, 30, 32, 117, 329; I. H. 444; Waḡ. 53.

Description of — Bu. 56, 164; 64, 8; Mu. 32, 58, 83; A. D. 15, 107, 108; I. S. II/I, 6—18; A. b. H. I, 117; I. H. 427 sqq.; Waḡ. 37 sqq.

Muhammad's imprecations against the chiefs of the enemy I. S. II/I, 15; cf. Waḡ. 46.

One mount for every three Muslim combatants A. b. H. I, 418, 422.

Shooting on Muhammad's order A. b. H. III, 498.

Angels present in — Bu. 64, 11; I. S. II/I, 9, 17; A. b. H. I, 147, 353; I. H. 449 sq.; Waḡ. 49 sq., 54, 55, 56 sqq.

Mourning songs on those fallen in — Bu. 64, 12; I. H. 516 sqq.

Muhammad passes the night before — praying and weeping A. b. H. I, 125, 138.

People who fought at — mentioned in Bukhārī's *Ṣaḥīḥ* Bu. 64, 13.

Some prisoners of — induced to teach the children of the Anṣār the art of writing A. b. H. I, 247.

Advice as to what Muhammad should do with the captives of — A. b. H. I, 383 sq., 384 bis; III, 243; Waḡ. 68 sqq.

*Fidā'* of the captives A. D. 15, 121; I. S. II/I, 11, 14; A. b. H. I, 30 sq., 32 sq.; I. H. 462 sqq.

The Muslims punished for accepting *fidā'* A. b. H. I, 30 sq., 32 sq.

Date of — I. S. II/I, 13; A. b. H. I, 248; III, 243; Waḡ. 69, 76 sq.

Number of the Muslims who took part in — Bu. 64, 6; Tir. 19, 38; 44, sūra 8, t. 3; I. S. II/I, 6, 12 sq.; A. b. H. I, 248; IV, 290; cf. I. H. 485 sqq.; Waḡ. 83 sqq.

The booty Waḡ. 65 sqq.

Names of the captives Waḡ. 78 sqq.

Donation of those who took part in — Bu. 64, 12; cf. A. b. H. III, 475.

The last of those who took part in — killed in the first civil war Bu. 64, 12.

BADR AL-MAW'ID. The expedition to Badr called — I. S. II/I, 42; I. H. 666 sqq.; Waḡ. 167 sqq.

BAḤIRĀ the Syrian monk who recognizes the boy Muhammad's future career I. S. I/I, 76 sq., 99; I. H. 115 sqq.

BAI'. See BARTER.

BAI'A. See ALLEGIANCE.

AL-BAIT AL-MA'MŪR Bu. 59, 6; Mu. I, 259; A. b. H. III, 148 sq., 153; IV, 209.

BANKRUPT. A man's claim on objects which he has sold to a — but which have not been paid for Bu. 43, 14; Mu. 22, 22—25; A. D. 22, 74; Tir. 12, 36; Nas. 44, 94; I. M. 13, 26; Dā. 18, 51; Mā. 31, 87, 88; A. b. H. II, 228, 247, 248, 258, 347, 385, 410, 413, 468, 474, 487, 508, 525; V, 10; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2375, 2450, 2507.

The — and his creditors I. M. 13, 25.

The — in a religious sense A. b. H. II, 303, 334, 371 sq.

BANNER. See MAHDĪ, WAR.

AL-BARĀ' b. 'ĀZIB I. S. IV/II, 80 sqq.

AL-BARĀ' b. MA'RŪR.

— one of the *nuḡabā'* I. S. III/II, 146 sq.; cf. A. b. H. III, 461 sq.

His *qibla* always the Ka'ba I. S. III/II, 146 sq.; A. b. H. III, 460 sq.

BARĪRA. Cf. also MANUMISSION. Bu. 8, 70; 49, 10; 50, 1—5; 54, 3, 10, 13, 17; cf. 67, 18; 68, 17; 70, 31; 85, 19, 20, 22, 23; Mu. 20, 6—12; A. D. 18, 12; 28, 2; Tir. 12, 33; 28, 7; Nas. 27, 29, 31; 44, 47, 84, 85; Mā. 38, 17, 19; I. S. VIII, 187 sqq.; A. b. H. VI, 33, 170, 180, 271 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1381, 1417.

She separates herself from her husband, a slave, at her manumission Bu. 68, 15, 16; 70, 31; A. D. 13, 18; cf. 19; 20; Tir. 10, 7; Nas. 27, 30, 31; 49, 28; I. M. 10, 29; Dā. 12, 14; Mā. 29, 25; I. S. VIII, 189 sq.; A. b. H. I, 215, 281, 361; V, 378; VI, 42, 45 sq., 170, 172, 178, 180, 209, 271 sq.

It is also said that her husband is free Nas. 27, 30; I. S. VIII, 190; A. b. H. VI, 170, 186.

— as a witness in the *amr al-ifk* Bu. 52, 2, 15; 65, sūra 24, b. 6, 11;



Mu. 49, 56; A. b. H. VI, 196; I. H. 734 sq.; Waḡ. 186.

**BARTER.** High rank of the honest merchant Tir. 12, 4; I. M. 12, 1; Dā. 18, 8; A. b. H. III, 466; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 78.

Punishment of the dishonest merchant Tir. 12, 4; I. M. 12, 3; Dā. 18, 7; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 611; cf. A. b. H. III, 428, 444 bis.

Showing the defects of wares on sale I. M. 12, 45; A. b. H. III, 491.

Impure gain gives no profit Dā. 20, 60.

— in the early morning is profitable Tir. 12, 6; I. M. 12, 41.

— in the last days Nas. 44, 3.

Inferior elements in — to be atoned by alms A. D. 22, 1; Tir. 12, 4; Nas. 44, 7; I. M. 12, 3; A. b. H. IV, 6 passim, 280; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1205.

Excellence of *iḡāla* A. D. 22, 52; I. M. 12, 26; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 633.

Stress laid on full weight and measure Mā. 31, 99.

Dubious character of measuring and weighing Tir. 12, 9.

Praise of honest gain Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 539, 540.

The best gain Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 544.

The best — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 551.

Prohibition and consequence of "two contracts in one" A. D. 22, 53; cf. Tir. 12, 18, 19, 68; cf. Nas. 44, 59; 70—72; Dā. 18, 26; Mā. 31, 72—74; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 556; A. b. H. I, 393, 398; cf. II, 71, 174 sq.; 178 sq., 205, 432, 475, 503; Ṭay., No. 2257.

— prohibition of *ina* A. D. 22, 24.

Conditions in — Bu. 54, 18; 56, 113; Mu. 22, 109, 113, 117; A. D. 22, 69; Tir. 12, 30; Nas. 44, 59, 70, 71; cf. 72; 76, 77; Dā. 18, 26.

Gentleness in matters of — recommended Bu. 34, 16—18; Tir. 12, 75; I. M. 12, 28; Mā. 31, 100; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 541; cf. A. b. H. I, 5, 58 bis, 67, 70.

Honesty and bona fides in matters of — ordered Bu. 34, 19, 22, 44, 46, 60, 71; 43, 19; 44, 3; 90, 7; Mu. 21, 47—48; A. D. 22, 26, 50, 51, 60, 66; Tir. 12, 26—28, 38, 74; Nas. 35, 22, 23; 44, 4, 8, 11; I. M. 12, 36; cf. 13, 24; Dā. 18, 9—11, 15, 57; Mā.

31, 98; A. b. H. II, 44, 50, 61, 72, 80, 84, 107, 116, 129 sq., 242; cf. III, 217.

Prohibition of many oaths in — A. b. H. V, 297, 297 sq. 301; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 468.

False oath in matters of — gives worldly profit but spiritual loss. See OATH.

A case of one witness in a matter of — Nas. 44, 80.

Concluding a contract with mutual consent Tir. 12, 27; I. M. 12, 18.

Annihilating a *bai*<sup>c</sup> with mutual consent A. b. H. II, 536.

How to act in cases of difference between seller and purchaser A. D. 22, 72; Tir. 12, 43; Nas. 44, 81; I. M. 12, 19; Dā. 18, 16; Mā. 31, 80; A. b. H. I, 466 passim; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 399.

Prohibition and definition of *mu'āwama* Mu. 21, 85, 86, 100, 101; A. D. 22, 23, 33; Tir. 12, 72; Nas. 44, 30, 68, 73; I. M. 12, 33; A. b. H. III, 356, 364.

Prohibition of *ṭhunyā* Bu. 54, 18; Mu. 21, 85; A. D. 22, 33; Tir. 12, 55; Nas. 44, 73; A. b. H. III, 356, 364.

How far exceptions in selling fruits are allowed Mā. 31, 17—19.

*Muḡāḡala*. See LAND.

*Muḡābara*. See LAND.

No — under compulsion (*al bai*<sup>c</sup> *al-muḡṭarr*) A. D. 22, 25; A. b. H. I, 116.

Prohibition of *urbān* (earnest-money) A. D. 22, 67; I. M. 12, 22; Mā. 31, 1.

Maritime trade allowed Bu. 34, 10.

Option (*khiyār*) allowed before the two traders have parted Bu. 34, 19, 42—47; Mu. 21, 43—47; A. D. 22, 51; Tir. 12, 26; Nas. 44, 4, 8—10; I. M. 12, 17; Dā. 18, 15; Mā. 31, 79; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 559, 564; A. b. H. I, 56; II, 4, 9, 51 sq., 54, 73; II, 119, 135, 183, 311; III, 402 bis, 403 ter, 434; IV, 425; V, 12, 17 bis, 21, 22 bis, 23; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 922, 1316, 1860, 1882, 2568.

Giving a pledge when purchasing on credit. See PLEDGE.

Muhammad refuses to regulate prices A. D. 22, 49; Tir. 12, 73; I. M. 12, 27; Dā. 18, 13; A. b. H. III, 85, 286.



Going to meet a caravan in order to buy merchandise (*talakḥḥi*) prohibited Bu. 34, 64, 68, 71; 37, 1, 14; 54, 11; Mu. 21, 11, 12, 14—17, 19; A. D. 22, 43, 46; Tir. 12, 12; Nas. 44, 15—17; I. M. 12, 16; 18, 32; Mā. 31, 96; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 610; A. b. H. I, 368, 430; II, 20, 22, 42, 63, 91, 142, 242, 284, 379 sq., 394, 402, 403, 410, 465, 487 sq., 501; cf. IV, 314 bis; V, 11; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1930.

Giving a bought object to a third person before the purchaser and the seller have parted Bu. 34, 47.

Muhammad prohibits his companions from selling food on the spot where they have bought it Bu. 34, 49, 56, 72; Mu. 21, 33, 34, 37, 38; cf. A. D. 22, 43; Nas. 44, 56; I. M. 12, 38; A. b. H. I, 56; cf. II, 7, 15, 21, 53 112 sq., 135, 142, 150, 157; V, 191.

The seller has to measure and weigh Bu. 34, 51; cf. A. b. H. I, 62, 75.

If one purchases food he must receive it (*ḥabḍ, istiḥā'*) ere he may sell it again Bu. 34, 51; cf. 49; 54, 55; Mu. 21, 29, 30, 32, 34—36, 40, 41; A. D. 22, 65; Tir. 12, 56; Nas. 44, 54, 55; I. M. 12, 37; Dā. 18, 25; Mā. 31, 40—46, 49; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 556, 557; A. b. H. I, 56, 215, 221, 252, 270, 356, 368, 369; II, 46, 59, 63 sq., 73, 79, 108, 111, 329, 337, 349; III, 327, 392, 403; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1318, 1887, 2602.

This rule is applied to all wares Mu. 21, 30; Mā. 31, 47, 48; A. b. H. I, 270, 285, 368; II, 22; III, 402 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2602.

Muhammad does not sell wares which he cannot pay for A. b. H. I, 323.

It is not allowed to make gain without *ḍamān* A. b. H. II, 174 sq., 178 sq., 205; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2257.

Buying or selling booty ere it has been divided prohibited. See BOOTY.

Taking wares from one coming from the desert, in order to sell them as an agent prohibited. See AGENCY.

It is prohibited to intervene in matters of — e. g. by outbidding one's fellow etc. Bu. 34, 58, 64 70; 54, 8,

11; 67, 45; Mu. 21, 7—12; 16, 49—56; A. D. 12, 16; 22, 43, 46; Tir. 9, 38; 12, 57; Nas. 26, 20, 21; 44, 15, 18, 19; I. M. 12, 13; Dā. 11, 7; 18, 17, 33; Mā. 31, 95, 96; A. b. H. II, 7, 21, 63, 71, 108, 122, 124, 126, 130, 142, 153, 176 sq., 238, 274, 277, 311, 318, 379 sq., 394, 410, 411 sq., 420, 427, 457, 462 sq., 465, 487, 489, 505, 512, 529 bis; IV, 147 bis; V, 11, 22; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 912.

If one has sold anything to two persons, the first is the real purchaser I. M. 12, 21; A. b. H. V, 8 bis, 11 bis, 12, 18, 18 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 903.

The barter called *bai' al-ḥaṣāt* prohibited Mu. 21, 4; A. D. 22, 24; Nas. 44, 26; I. M. 12, 23; Dā. 18, 29; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 556; A. b. H. II, 376, 436, 439, 460, 496.

Prohibition of *mulāmāsa* and *munābadha* (*lams* and *nibādh*) Bu. 34, 62, 63, 93; 77, 20, 21; 79, 42; Mu. 21, 1—3; A. D. 22, 24; Tir. 12, 69; Nas. 44, 22—25; I. M. 12, 12; Dā. 18, 28; Mā. 31, 76; 48, 17; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 556; A. b. H. II, 319, 379, 380, 419, 464, 476, 480; cf. 491, 496, 521, 529; III, 6, 59, 66, 68, 71, 95 ter; IV, 134.

Prohibition of *ilḥā'* A. b. H. II, 491; cf. III, 59, 68, 71.

It is prohibited to leave cattle without being milked or to tie their udders some days before they are sold Bu. 34, 64, 71; 54, 11; Mu. 21, 11, 12; A. D. 22, 46; Tir. 12, 29, 41; Nas. 44, 12, 13, 15; I. M. 12, 42; Dā. 18, 19; Mā. 31, 96; A. b. H. I, 433; II, 242, 273, 460; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 292, 2522.

What the purchaser may do in such a case Bu. 34, 64, 65, 71; Mu. 21, 11, 23—28; A. D. 22, 46; Tir. 12, 29; Nas. 44, 13; I. M. 12, 42; Mā. 31, 96; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 558; A. b. H. I, 430; II, 242, 248, 259, 273, 317, 386, 394, 406, 410, 417, 420, 430, 463, 465, 469, 481, 483, 507; IV, 314 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2492.

Prohibition from booming prices (*nadjsh, iḥtikār*) Bu. 34, 60, 64, 70; 54, 8, 11; 90, 6; Mu. 21, 11—13; A. D. 22, 44; Tir. 12, 65; Nas. 44, 15, 16, 18, 20; I. M. 12, 14; Mā. 31, 96, 97;

A. b. H. I, 21; II, 108 ter, 155, 274, 277, 287, 288, 319, 379 sq., 410, 420, 460, 487, 501, 512, 525; III, 59, 68, 71; III, 453 ter, 453 sq.; cf. V, 27; VI, 400; Tay., No. 55, 928, 1184, 2522.

Prohibition from lowering prices in view of direct payment Ma. 31, 81, 82; cf. 57.

Muhammad sells by auction Tir. 12, 10; Nas. 44, 21; I. M. 12, 25; A. b. H. III, 100, 114.

Purchasing food by the gross [with a view to speculation, or without definition of measure, weight] and keeping it prohibited Bu. 34, 54, 75; cf. 52; Mu. 21, 31, 39 42; 22, 129, 130; A. D. 22, 47; Tir. 12, 40; Nas. 44, 36, 37; I. M. 12, 6; cf. 39; Da. 18, 12; Mā. 31, 56, 58; A. b. H. II, 33, 351.

It is prohibited to haggle I. M. 12, 29.

It is allowed to sell fruits on the tree if they are valued Bu. 34, 75, 82, 83; cf. 35, 3, 4; Mu. 21, 57, 59—71, 81, 82, 85; A. D. 22, 19, 20, 22, 33; Tir. 12, 63, 64, 72; Nas. 44, 27, 32—34, 73; I. M. 12, 55; Dā. 18, 24; Mā. 31, 13, 14; A. b. H. II, 5; cf. 11; cf. IV, 2; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2722.

*ʿArīya*. See this word.

Prescribed way of valuing Da. 18, 75; A. b. H. III, 448; IV, 2 sq., 3; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1234.

It is prohibited to sell trees ere they are bound up Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 580.

It is only allowed to sell dates on the tree if they can be eaten and weighed Bu. 35, 3, 4; Mu. 21, 55, 82, 83, 84; A. D. 22, 22; cf. A. b. H. I, 62, 75, 249, 341, 357; cf. III, 394; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2722.

It is only allowed to buy or sell fruits on the tree or cereals if it is manifest that they are sound Bu. 34, 83, 85—87, 93; cf. 35, 3; 42, 17; Mu. 21, 49—58, 81, 82, 86; 22, 15—17; A. D. 22, 22; cf. 25; Tir. 12, 15; Nas. 44, 27, 28, 34, 39; 35, 45; I. M. 12, 32; Dā. 18, 21; Mā. 31, 10, 11; cf. 12, 49, 55; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 580; A. b. H. I, 116; II, 5, 7, 32, 37, 41; cf. 42; 46 bis; cf. ter; cf. 50, 51; 52, 56, 59, 61, 62 sq., 75, 79, 80 bis, 123, 144 sq., 150, 363, 387, 458; 472; III, 115,

161, 221, 250, 312, 319 sq., 323; cf. 357; 360, 361, 372 bis, 381, 392, 395 bis; V, 185, 190, 192; VI, 70, 105 sq; 160; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1781, 1807, 1831, 1886.

Prohibition of *muṣābana* (selling green dates in change for dates etc.) Bu. 34, 74, 82, 91, 93; 42, 17; Mu. 21, 57—59, 67, 70, 72—76, 81—85; A. D. 22, 18, 19, 31; Tir. 12, 14, 55, 63, 64, 72; Nas. 44, 27, 31, 32, 34, 35, 38, 73; I. M. 12, 54; 16, 7; Da. 18, 23; Mā. 31, 23—25; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 580; A. b. H. I, 179 bis, 224; II, 7, 8, 16, 21, 63, 64, 108, 123, 144, 150, 391 sq., 419, 484; III, 6, 8, 60, 67, 313, 356, 360, 364, 381 bis, 391, 392; IV, 140; V, 185, 190, 192, 364 sq.; VI, 400 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 214, 1782; cf. 2170, 2189, 2218.

Of fruitbearing palmtrees, when sold, the dates are for the seller (except in case of a condition to the contrary) Bu. 34, 90, 92; 42, 17; 54, 2; Mu. 21, 77—80; A. D. 22, 42; Tir. 12, 25; Nas. 44, 74; I. M. 12, 31; Mā. 31, 9; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 584; A. b. H. II, 6, 9, 30, 54, 63, 78 bis, 82, 102, 150; V, 326 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1805.

The seller has also the right to go into the orchard and water these palms Bu. 42, 17.

*Ṣarf* prohibited A. b. H. II, 437; III, 8 ter.

What Muhammad does in a case of *ṣarf* which has partly been paid on the spot, partly been concluded on credit Bu. 47, 10.

It is prohibited to buy or sell things which cannot be handed over or measured (*baʿ al-gharar*) as fishes in the sea, wool on the sheep, an embryo, etc., or things which are not present Bu. 34, 61, 75, 82, 83; 91; 35, 8; Mu. 21, 4—6; A. D. 22, 24, 25; cf. 68; Tir. 12, 16, 17, 19; Nas. 44, 26, 38, 59, 66, 67; I. M. 12, 20, 23, 24; Dā. 18, 20, 29; Mā. 31, 62, 63, 75, 85; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 556, 588; A. b. H. I, 116, 302, 388; II, 155, 174 sq., 178 sq., 205, 250, 376, 436, 439, 496; III, 42, 402 quater, 434; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2257.

It is prohibited to sell what one does not possess A. b. H. II, 189, 190; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1359.

Things of the same kind may only be exchanged (*ṣarf*) on the spot, without making gain; otherwise the — is usury Bu. 34, 8, 54, 74, 76—78; cf. 80; 81, 89; 35, 4; 40, 3, 11; 63, 51; cf. 64, 39; cf. 96, 20; Mu. 22, 75—101, 103; A. D. 22, 12, 13; cf. 17; Tir. 12, 23, 24; cf. 32; Nas. 44, 40—50; 35, 45; I. M. 12, 48, 50, 53; cf. 51; Dā. 18, 40, 41, 43; Mā. 31, 20—22, 28—36, 38, 39, 50—53; cf. 71; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 549; A. b. H. I, 24, 35, 45; cf. II, 33, 59, 83, 83 sq., 89, 101, 109, 139, 154; 232, 261 sq., cf. 379; 437, 485; III, 3, 4, 9, 10; cf. 15, 45, 47 bis; cf. 48; 49, 49 sq., 50 sq., 51 bis, 53, 55, 58 bis, 60, 61, 62, 66, 67, 73; cf. 81; 81 sq., 93, 97; cf. 297, 298; cf. IV, 19, 20 sq., 289; 368; cf. 371; bis, 372 bis, 373, 374; V, 38, 49, 200 bis, 201, 202, 204, 206 bis, 208, 209, 271, 314, 319, 320 bis; VI, 19, 22; cf. 21; 22; cf. 448; Tay. N<sup>o</sup>. 581, 688, 750, 1861, 1868, 2143, 2170, 2181, 2225.

This is also applied to animals A. b. H.; III, 310, 380; V, 12.

It is prohibited to sell animals for meat Mā. 31, 64—66; cf. 67.

Gold and silver may only be exchanged on the spot. See USURY.

On letting land etc. See LAND.

Purchasing on credit. See CREDIT, USURY.

Buying and selling slaves. See SLAVES.

It is allowed to let a hired thing at a higher price Mā. 31, 101.

Muhammad orders a man who weighs for him to overweigh A. D. 22, 7; Tir. 12, 66; Nas. 44, 53; I. M. 12, 34; Dā. 18, 47; cf. 46; cf. Bu. 34, 34; cf. 40, 8; 51, 23; cf. Mu. 22, 111, 112, 113; t. 114; A. b. H. III, 299, 302, 314, 350 sq.; cf. 375 sq.; IV, 352 bis; Tay. N<sup>o</sup>. 1193, 1725.

Muhammad restores a camel to its previous owner (Djābir) without reclaiming its price Bu. 34, 34; 43, 18; 46, 26; 54, 4; 56, 49, 113; Mu. 22, 109, 110, 113, 114; A. b. H. III, 299, 314, 358 sq., 362 sq., 372 sq., 375 sq., 392; Wak. 173 sq.

Ibn 'Umar keeps the sick camels

which he has bought, without preferring to annul the — Bu. 34, 36.

Forbidden to sell *maita* and what comes from it. See MAITA.

Prohibited food or drink must not be sold A. b. H. I, 247, 293, 322, 323 sq., 358; cf. II, 362; 512; IV, 227.

Selling arms (in civil war) Bu. 34, 37.

— with infidels allowed Bu. 34, 99.

*Wazn* is *wazn* of Makka and *mikyāl* is *mikyāl* of Madīna A. D. 22, 8.

It is prohibited to let a stallion or a he-camel for money Bu. 37, 21; Mu. 22, 35; A. D. 22, 40; Tir. 12, 45; Nas. 44, 93; I. M. 12, 9; Dā. 18, 79; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 609; A. b. H. I, 147; II, 14, 299, 332, 415, 500; III, 145; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1043, 2509.

How Muhammad tried to provide for a man whose fruits were spoiled Mu. 22, 18.

Definition and consequence of wares becoming spoiled (*djā'iḥa*) Mu. 22, 14; A. D. 22, 59; Nas. 44, 29; I. M. 12, 33; Dā. 18, 22; Mā. 31, 15; 16; cf. A. b. H. 309.

A man's claim on his possessions found with another A. D. 22, 78; Nas. 44, 95; I. M. 13, 12. See also BANKRUPT, THEFT.

Who sells a house or estate has to use the sale-money on a thing akin to it. See HOUSE.

Selling *ḥabal al-ḥabala* prohibited Mu. 21, 5, 6; A. b. H. I, 166, 291; II, 5, 11, 15 (explanation), 63, 76, 80, 108, 144, 155.

It is prohibited to sell cats. See CATS.

Wine-trade prohibited. See WINE.

It is prohibited to sell dogs. See DOGS.

It is prohibited to sell images. See IMAGES.

It is prohibited to sell swine. See SWINE.

It is prohibited to sell superfluous water. See WATER.

**BASIN** (*ḥawḍ*). Muhammad, the fore-runner (*farat*), and his community at the — Bu. 23, 73; 42, 10; 58, 4; 61,

25; 63, 8; 64, 17, 56; 81, 52; 92, 1; 97, 24; Mu. 2, 36—39; 4, 53, 54; 33, 48; 43, 25—45; A. D. 39, 22; Tir. 31, 25; 35, 9, 15; cf. 8, 64; cf. Nas. 21, 61; I. M. 37, 36; Mā. 2, 28; A. b. H. I, 257; cf. 334 sq.; 384, 402, 406, 407, 425, 439, 453, 455; II, 95, 298, 300, 408, 454, 467; III, 14, 18, 26, 57, 59, 62, 91, 165 sq., 171, 178, 224, 281, 321, 384 bis, 399; IV, 14, 42, 149, 153 sq., 292, 313 ter, 349, 351 ter, 352, 367, 369, 371, 372; V, 41, 48, 86, 87 sq., 89, 182, 189 sq., 275 sq., 280, 281, 282, 283, 333, 339, 384, 388, 393, 400, 412; VI, 121, 297, 395, 409 sq., 410; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 995, 1969, 2221.

Muhammad's pulpit on the —. See PULPIT.

Dimensions of the — Bu. 81, 52; Mu. 43, 31, 33—38, 39<sup>a</sup>, 41, 42; A. D. 39, 22; Tir. 35, 15; I. M. 37, 36; A. b. H. II, 21, 125, 132, 134, 162 sq., 199; III, 133, 216, 219, 230, 384 bis; IV, 424; V, 250 sq., 275 sq., 280, 281, 282, 283, 390, 394; VI, 410; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 995, 1993, 2135.

Its cold, sweet, fragrant water A. b. H. II, 132; IV, 424; V, 250 sq., 275 sq., 281, 283, 390, 394, 406; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2135.

Its many vessels Mu. 43, 37, 43, 44; A. D. 39, 22; I. M. 37, 36; A. b. H. II, 132, 162 sq., 199; III, 225, 230, 238; IV, 424; V, 149, 275 sq., 282, 283, 390, 406; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 995, 2135.

#### BASMALA.

— at intercourse Bu. 4, 8; A. b. H. I, 283.

— at *wuḍūʿ* A. D. 1, 48; Tir. 1, 20; Nas. 1, 61; I. M. 1, 41; Dā. 1, 25; A. b. H. II, 418; V, 381 sq.; VI, 382 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 243; cf. 625.

— when entering the water-closet Tir. 4, 73.

— or no [loud] — during prayer Mu. 4, 50—52; A. D. 2, 121; Tir. 2, 66, 67; Nas. 11, 22, 23; Dā. 2, 34; Mā. 3, 30; A. b. H. III, 179, 223 sq., 264; cf. 273, 275, 286; V, 54, 55.

Whether — belongs to the Qurʾān

or to the recitation of the Qurʾān or not Mu. 4, 53, 54; Nas. 11, 21; A. b. H. III, 176 sq.; cf. 273, 275; 278; IV, 85.

— when shooting, — on game Bu. 72, 14; Mu. 34, 7, 8; A. D. 16, 23; Tir. 16, 5; Nas. 42, 4, 18; I. M. 25, 3; cf. A. b. H. III, 463, 464; IV, 193, 193 sq., 195.

— on hounds Bu. 72, 1, 2, 4, 7—10, 14; 97, 13; Mu. 34, 1—6; A. D. 16, 23; Tir. 16, 1, 6; Nas. 42, 1—3, 7, 8, 21; I. M. 28, 3; Dā. 7, 1; A. b. H. IV, 193, 193 sq., 195, 256, 256 sq., 257 ter, 379, 379 sq., 380 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1030.

— on hunting-birds (falcons etc.) Mā. 25, 8.

— when one mounts a camel Dā. 19, 41; A. b. H. III, 494; IV, 221.

— when mutilating victims Mā. 20, 146.

— before all important affairs A. b. H. II, 359.

Effect of — Nas. 25, 28; A. b. H. V, 71.

— before or after eating. See FOOD.

— on animals slaughtered Bu. 72, 16, 18; 73, 9, 14; 97, 13; Mu. 35, 3; A. D. 16, 4, 8, 15; Tir. 17, 2, 20; Nas. 43, 29; I. M. 24, 4, 5; 26, 1; Dā. 6, 1; Mā. 24, 2; A. b. H. III, 115, 170, 183, 189, 211, 214, 222, 255, 258, 272, 278, 279, 375; IV, 140, 140 sq., 312 bis, 313 bis; VI, 78; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 936, 964, 1033, 1968.

— on meat, if one is not certain whether Allāh's name has been mentioned over it Bu. 97, 13; A. D. 16, 19; Nas. 43, 39; I. M. 24, 4; Dā. 6, 14; Mā. 24, 1.

— when covering vessels Bu. 74, 22.

— when laying the dead in the tomb A. b. H. II, 127 sq.

— when entering one's house A. b. H. III, 346, 383.

**BASRA.** Muhammad's predictions concerning — A. b. H. V, 40 bis, 44 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 870.

**BATH** (bathing-house). Not to enter the — naked Tir. 41, 43; Nas. 4, 2; I. M. 33, 38; A. b. H. I, 20; II, 321, 371; III, 339; VI, 132, 179.

No prayer in the — Dā. 2, 111.

Whether it is allowed to men and women to visit the — Tir. 41, 43; I. M. 33, 38; Dā. 19, 26; A. b. H. I, 20; cf. III, 339; VI, 132, 139.

— prohibited to women A. b. H. VI, 173, 179, 267, 301, 361 sq., 362; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1518.

Nakedness to be covered in the —. See NAKEDNESS.

Expedition to BAṬN BUWĀṬ. Mu. 53, 74.

Expedition to BAṬN IDAM. I. S. II/I, 96.

Expedition to BAṬN RĀBIGH. I. S. II/I, 2.

BEARD. How to wear — and moustaches Bu. 77, 63—65; 79, 51; Mu. 2, 49—59; A. D. 32, 16; Tir. 41, 16—18; Nas. 1, 12, 14; 48, 1, 2, 12, 75, 76; Mā. 49, 3; 51, 1; I. S. I/II, 146 sq.; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1006; A. b. H. I, 243, 301; II, 16, 52 bis, 65, 118, 156, 229 bis, 239, 283, 356, 365, 366, 387, 410, 489; cf. III, 122, 203, 255; IV, 108 bis, 109; V, 410; VI, 137; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 698.

How to treat the — at *wuḍū*? A. D. 1, 57; Tir. 1, 23; I. M. 1, 50; Dā. 1, 33.

How Muhammad dyes his — A. D. 31, 15; 32, 19; Nas. 48, 16, 17, 84, 85; I. M. 32, 34; A. b. H. II, 17 sq., 66, 110, 114; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1928. See also HAIR.

*Ḥinnā*<sup>2</sup> and *wars*. See HAIR.

BEATING. See FLOGGING.

BEE praised as an example for the Muslims Dā., Intr. b. 29.

BELLS. The angels shun companies travelling with — [and dogs] Mu. 37, 103; Nas. 48, 74; Dā. 19, 47; A. b. H. II, 27, 262 sq., 311, 327, 343, 385, 392, 414, 444, 476, 537; VI, 242, 326 bis, 327 bis, 426, 427.

— on the necks of cattle disliked Mu. 37, 105; A. D. 15, 46; cf. Mā. 49, 39; A. b. H. II, 27; VI, 150.

— on the necks of horses disliked Tir. 21, 25.

Wearing of — disliked A. D. 33, 6; A. b. H. VI, 242.

Demoniac character of — A. b. H. II, 366, 372.

BERBERS. Payment of *djizya* laid on — by <sup>c</sup>Uṭhmān b. <sup>c</sup>Affān Tir. 19, 31; Mā. 17, 41.

BEWAILING. See DEAD, MOURNING.

BID<sup>c</sup>A. See INNOVATIONS.

BIER(S). The reward of him who accompanies a — Bu. 2, 35; 23, 58; Mu. 11, 52—56; A. D. 20, 40; Nas. 21, 54, 79; 46, 26; I. S. IV/II, 57; A. b. H. I, 97; II, 2 sq., 16, 246, 273; cf. 371; 387, 430, 458, 470, 474; III, 20, 96 sq., 440; V, 241, 276.

The command to follow — Bu. 23, 2; 46, 5; 67, 71; 74, 28; 75, 4; 77, 36; Mu. 37, 3; 39, 4, 5; Tir. 8, 50; Nas. 21, 53, 80; I. M. 6, 1; A. b. H. I, 105; II, 68, 321, 322 sq., 356, 357, 372, 388, 412, 540; III, 23, 27, 31 sq., 48; IV, 284, 287, 299 bis; V, 272 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 746, 2241, 2299, 2342.

Women dissuaded from accompanying — Bu. 23, 30; Mu. 11, 34, 35; A. D. 20, 39; I. M. 6, 50; I. S. VIII, 3; A. b. H. VI, 408, 408 sq.

Women may not accompany — to the burial-place A. b. H. II, 223.

The reward of him who accompanies a — and waits till it has been set down or the dead has been buried Bu. 23, 59; Mu. 11, 52—54, 56, 57; A. D. 20, 40; cf. 42; Tir. 8, 49; Nas. 21, 54, 79, 80; I. M. 6, 34; A. b. H. II, 2 sq., 233, 280, 320 sq., 401, 430, 458, 470, 474 sq., 493 bis, 503, 521, 531; III, cf. 25; 27; cf. 37 sq., 41; cf. 48 bis, 51, 85; IV, 86, 294; V, 57, 131, 276, 277, 282, 283, 284 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 985; cf. 2184, 2190, 2581.

Clothes must not be thrown off when accompanying — I. M. 6, 17.

Taking hold of the sides of the — when accompanying it Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 332.

Words of praise and blame over — and their significance Bu. 23, 86; Mu. 11, 60; A. D. 20, 74; Tir. 8, 63; Nas. 21, 50; I. M. 6, 20; A. b. H. I, 22, 45 sq., 54; II, 261, 408 sq., 466, 470, 498 sq., 528; III, 179, 186 bis, 197, 211; cf. 242; 245, 281; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2062, 2388.

Reward of him who prays over a — A. b. H. II, 31 sq., 143 sq., 233,

246, 273, 280, 387, 401, 474 sq., 493 bis, 498, 503, 521; III, 20, 96 sq.; V, 277, 282, 283, 284 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 985, 2581.

No lamentations on the part of those who follow a — A. b. H. II, 92, 427, 528, 531 sq.

Rising before — Bu. 23, 47—50; Mu. 11, 73—76, 79, 80; A. D. 20, 42; Tir. 8, 51; Nas. 21, 45; I. M. 6, 34; Mā. 16, 33; A. b. H. I, 60, 64, 68, 72 sq., 82; II, 265, 287; III, 25, 41, 47, 51, 53 sq., 97, 295, 319, 329, 346, 445 passim, 446, 447; IV, 164, 346, 388, 391, 413; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1804, 2184.

Prohibition to rise before a — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 331; cf. A. b. H. I, 141 sq., 200, 200 sq., 201.

Rising before the — of a Jew or a *kāfir* Bu. 23, 50; Mu. 11, 78, 81; A. D. 20, 42; Nas. 21, 46, 47, 81; but cf. A. b. H. I, 200, 201; II, 168, 343; III, 334 sq., 354; VI, 6; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 162, 528.

— borne by men Bu. 23, 51, 91; Nas. 21, 44.

The command to bear — Tir. 8, 50; I. M. 6, 15.

Whether it is allowed to accompany a — on horseback A. D. 20, 43, 44; Tir. 8, 28, 29, 42; Nas. 21, 55, 56, 59; I. M. 6, 15 (disapproved of; cf. also I. S. I/II, 104); A. b. H. IV, 247, 248 sq., 249, 252, 356; V, 98 sq., 99, 102; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 701, 760, 825.

Going before a — A. D. 20, 44; Tir. 8, 26; cf. 42; Nas. 21, 55, 56, 59; I. M. 6, 16; Mā. 16, 8—11; A. b. H. II, 8, 37, 122, 140 bis; cf. IV, 247, 248 sq., 249, 252; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 701, 1817.

Going before the — disapproved Tir. 8, 27; A. b. H. I, 378, 394, 415, 419, 432, 528; IV, 383.

To go quickly with — Bu. 23, 51—53, 91; Mu. 11, 50, 51; A. D. 20, 33, 45; Tir. 8, 30, 73; Nas. 21, 44; I. M. 6, 15; Mā. 16, 56; I. S. IV/II, 62; cf. A. b. H. I, 394, 415, 419, 432; II, 240 bis; cf. 258; 280, 292; cf. 295, 363 sq., 474, 488, 500; III, 41, 58; IV, 397; V, 36, 37, 38; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 883, 2336.

Not to hurry with — A. b. H. IV, 403; cf. 406; 412; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 521, 522.

Standing and sitting in the presence of — Bu. 23, 49; Mu. 11, 77, 82—84; A. D. 20, 42, 62; Tir. 8, 35, 52; Nas. 21, 47, 79; Mā. 16, 33, 35; A. b. H. I, 82, 131, 138, 337; II, 265; V, 99; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 150.

Prayer on a grave Bu. 23, 57, 60, 67, 70; Mu. 11, 69—71; A. b. H. I, 224, 283; cf. 338; II, 353, 388, 406; III, 130, 150, 444 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2446, 2647.

Prayer over children Bu. 23, 80; I. M. 6, 26, 27.

Reward of prayer over — Mu. 11, 53, 57; A. D. 20, 40; Tir. 8, 49; I. M. 6, 34; I. S. IV/II, 57.

Passing with — through the mosque and performing prayer Mu. 11, 99—101; A. D. 20, 49; Tir. 8, 44; Nas. 21, 70; I. M. 6, 29; Mā. 16, 22, 23; I. S. III/I, 105, 302; cf. A. b. H. II, 444, 445, 505; VI, 79, 133, 169.

Not to accompany — with fire A. D. 20, 12, 13; I. M. 6, 18; Mā. 16, 12, 13; A. b. H. II, 292, 427, 500, 528, 531 sq.; cf. IV, 199, 397.

Where Muhammad used to perform prayer over — Bu. 23, 4; I. S. I/II, 14.

— conducted to Muhammad's house A. b. H. III, 66.

Muhammad's prayer over Abū (Ibn) al-Daḥḍaḥ(a) Mu. 11, 89; A. b. H. V, 90, 95, 98 sq., 99.

Muhammad does not perform prayer over one who has committed suicide Mu. 11, 107; A. D. 19, 46; Tir. 8, 68; Nas. 21, 68; I. M. 6, 31; cf. A. b. H. IV, 46 sq.; V, 87, 91, 91 sq., 92 bis, 94 quater, 96, 97, 102, 107; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 779.

Description of prayer over — Mā. 16, 17.

Muhammad's *ṣalāt* on a young man who had accepted Islam but refused to be circumcised Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 323.

The imām's place in prayer over the — varies according to the sex of the dead Bu. 27, 63; Mu. 11, 87, 88; Tir. 8, 45; Nas. 21, 73, 75; I. M. 6, 21; Mā. 16, 24; A. b. H. III, 118, 204; V, 14, 19 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 902, 2149.

Effect of common prayer for inter-



cession or forgiveness over — Mu. 11, 58, 59; Tir. 8, 40; Nas. 21, 78; I. M. 6, 19; cf. A. b. H. I, 277 sq.; III, 266; IV, 79; VI, 32, 40, 97, 231, 331, 334; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1526.

*Du'ā' (istighfār)* in prayer over a — Mu. 11, 85, 86; A. D. 20, 54; Tir. 8, 38; Nas. 21, 77; I. M. 6, 23; A. b. H. II, 256, 345, 363, 368, 458 sq.; IV, 170 quater; V, 299, 308, 412; VI, 23, 28; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 999.

Muhammad does not perform prayer over a man who died leaving debts, till they have been paid or acknowledged by others Bu. 38, 3; 39, 3, 5; 69, 15; A. D. 22, 9; I. M. 15, 9; cf. Dā. 18, 53; A. b. H. II, 290, 380 sq., 399, 453, III, 330; IV, 47, 50; V, 297; cf. 301 sq., 304, 311; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1673, 2338; cf. 2524.

Prayer over one that has left debts Tir. 8, 69; Nas. 21, 67.

Prayer over several — together Nas. 21, 74, 75.

Qur'ān recited over —. See KUR'ĀN.

*Takbīr* over the dead. See TAKBĪR.

When Muhammad performed prayer over —, when not A. b. H. V, 299 sq.

The command to perform *ṣalāt* over the dead Muslim whosoever he be Nas. 21, 57; I. M. 6, 31; cf. Mā. 16, 26.

No prayer over — at the hours at which prayer is forbidden Mu. 6, 293; A. D. 20, 50; Tir. 8, 41; Nas. 21, 89; I. M. 6, 30; Mā. 16, 20; cf. 21.

Muhammad's prayer over a woman who was stoned on account of *zinā'* but repented; [Umar's protest] Mu. 29, 24; A. D. 37, 24; Tir. 15, 9; cf. I. M. 20, 9; Dā. 13, 17; A. b. H. V, 42 sq., 348; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 848.

Prayer over a woman who died in childbirth Bu. 6, 29; 23, 63; Mu. 11, 87, 88; cf. Tir. 8, 45; Nas. 21, 73; I. M. 6, 21; Mā. 16, 26; A. b. H. V, 14, 19 bis.

Muhammad performs prayer on 'Abd Allāh b. Ubaiy. See 'ABD ALLĀH b. UBAIY.

How Anas b. Mālik performed *ṣalāt* over the dead A. D. 20, 51.

*Ṣalāt* over children Tir. 8, 42, 43; Nas. 21, 58, 59; Mā. 16, 18.

*Ṣalāt* over abortions Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 702.

Prayer over those executed [not prohibited] A. D. 20, 47; Nas. 21, 64; cf. A. b. H. III, 479; IV, 429 sq., 435 sq., 437, 440.

Muhammad does not pray over one that was stoned Nas. 21, 63; cf. A. b. H. III, 479.

Whether Muhammad performed prayer over his son Ibrāhīm. See IBRĀHĪM.

Prayer over a man who had taken something from the booty Nas. 21, 66; A. b. H. V, 192.

Ritual purity required in him who performs *ṣalāt* over a — Mā. 16, 26.

BILĀL I. S. III/I, 165 sqq., the first *mu'adhdhin* Bu. 10, 1; Mu. 4, 1, 3; A. D. 2, 27, 30; Tir. 2, 25; I. M. 3, 1; Dā. 2, 4; I. S. III/I, 167; I. H. 348.

— Muhammad's unique *mu'adhdhin* A. b. H. III, 449 bis.

Muhammad hears the sound of his sandals in Paradise Bu. 19, 17; 62, 23; Mu. 44, 108; cf. 106; cf. Tir. 46, 17; A. b. H. II, 333, 439 sq.; III, 372, 389 sq.; V, 259, 354, 360; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1719.

— one of the seven who published their Islām I. M., Intr., b. 11, (s. v. Salmān); I. S. III/I, 166; A. b. H. I, 404.

— tortured by the Mekkans I. S. III/I, 165 sq.; A. b. H. I, 404; I. H. 205, 449.

— praised by Muhammad I. M., Intr., b. 11 (s. v. Bilāl).

— ransomed by Abū Bakr Tir. 46, 19; I. S. III/I, 166.

— wishes to die in Allāh's way, and goes to Syria where he finds his end I. S. III/I, 168 sq., 170.

BĪR MA'ŪNA. See also KHUBAIB. 70 [40] of the *ḥurrā'* killed at — Bu. 56, 9, 184; 64, 28; I. S. II/I, 36 sqq.; III/II, 71; IV/I, 183; IV/II, 89; A. b. H. III, 109, 111 bis; cf. 137, 210, 235, 255, 270, 288 sq.; I. H. 648 sqq.; Waḳ. 153 sqq.

The corpse of 'Āmir b. Fuhaira hidden by angels. See ĀMIR b. FUHAIRA.

Ḥarām b. Milhān killed at —. See ḤARĀM b. MILHĀN.



**BIRR.** See also RELATIONS.

Definition of — and *ihlām* Mu. 45, 14, 15; A. b. H. IV, 182 ter, 227, 228 bis.

**BLACKSMITHS.** Bu. 34, 28, 29; 37, 15.

**BLEEDING** (*hidjāma*) See FASTING, MEDICINE, MUHRIM.

**BLINDNESS.** How — borne patiently is rewarded Tir. 34, 58; Dā. 20, 76; A. b. H. III, 144, 156, 160 sq., 283; V, 258 sq.; cf. VI, 365 sq.

Cursed who leads the blind astray A. b. H. I, 217, 309, 317 bis.

**BLOOD.** In two cases — may be eaten I. M. 26, 31; A. b. A. II, 97.

Whether—defiles Bu. 4, 34.

Bleeding does not necessitate *wuḍūʾ* Mā. 2, 11.

Effusion of —. See ISTIḤĀDA.

**BLOOD-FEUDS.** See DJĀHILIYA.

**BLOOD-FINE.** See also QIṢĀṢ, PUNISHMENT. — to be paid for smiting a woman so that she or the embryo in her womb dies Bu. 76, 46; 85, 11; 87, 25, 26; 96, 13; Mu. 28, 34—39; A. D. 38, 19; Tir. 14, 14; 27, 19; Nas. 45, 11, 39, 40; I. M. 21, 11; Dā. 15, 20, 21; Mā. 43, 5, 6; A. b. H. I, 364; II, 216, 236, 274, 438, 498, 535, 539; IV, 79 sq., 244, 245, 245 sq., 246 bis, 249, 253; V, 326 sq.; Ṭay., No. 696, 2301, 2346.

Forgiveness of sins on account of remitting the payment of — Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 587.

The family of the murdered has to choose between *qiṣāṣ*, — and forgiveness Bu. 87, 8; cf. Mu. 28, 32; A. D. 38, 3, 4; Tir. 14, 1, 13; Nas. 45, 27, 29; I. M. 21, 3; Dā. 15, 1; A. b. H. II, 183, 217; IV, 31, 32.

Muhammad pays a hundred camels for ʿAbd Allāh b. Sahl as — Mu. 28, 6; A. D. 38, 8, 9; Nas. 45, 3—5; Dā. 15, 2; Mā. 44, 1.

— for cases of doubtful intention A. D. 38, 24; cf. 26; Nas. 45, 31—33; I. M. 21, 5, 8; Dā. 15, 22, A. b. H. II, 11, 36, 103, 164, 166, 183, 185 sq., 217, 224; V, 411 sq.; I. M. 821.

Neither *qiṣāṣ* nor *diya* for a tooth lost in biting an enemy Bu. 87, 18; Mu. 28, 18—23; A. D. 38, 22; Tir.

14, 18; Nas. 45, 18—20; I. M. 21, 20; Dā. 15, 18; A. b. H. IV, 222, 222 sq., 224, 427, 428, 430, 435; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1324; Waḳ., 399.

Neither *diya* nor *qiṣāṣ* for wounds inflicted on a man who spies others in their house and is attacked by them Bu. 87, 23; Mu. 38, 40—44; cf. 45; A. D. 40, 126; Tir. 40, 16, 17; Nas. 45, 47; Dā. 15, 23; A. b. H. II, 243, 266, 385, 414, 428, 527; cf. III, 108, 140, 178, 191, 239, 242; V, 181; cf. 330, 334 sq.; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2074, 2426.

— paid by Muhammad from the *ṣadaqa* for a man murdered at Khaibar, the murderer being unknown Bu. 87, 22; 93, 38; Mu. 28, 1, 2; A. D. 38, 8, 9; Tir. 14, 22; Nas. 45, 3—5; I. M. 21, 28, Mā. 44, 2; Waḳ. 294.

— for the mutilation of several limbs Nas. 45, 21—25, 43—46; I. M. 21, 16—19; A. b. H. I, 289; II, 182, 217.

— for mutilating members of the body already mutilated or worthless Nas. 45, 42.

Whether the — is for the *ʿaṣaba* or for the widow of a man who was killed. See HEIRS.

Amount of the — due by several kinds of persons (minor, adult, free, slave) Mā. 43, 3.

— for unintentional killing or injury A. D. 38, 14—17; cf. 26; Tir. 14, 1; Nas. 45, 34; I. M. 21, 6; Dā. 15, 13; Mā. 43, 4; A. b. H. I, 384, 450; II, 178, 183, 186, 217, 224; IV, 275.

The — for a man found killed between the territory of two tribes Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2195.

A certain Mudjāʿa is indemnified for his murdered brother A. D. 19, 19.

ʿAlī fixes several amounts of — in a complicated case which occurred in Yaman I. S. II/II, 100—102; A. b. H. I, 77, 128, 152; Ṭay., No. 114; Waḳ. 420 sq.

Amount to be paid in several cases fixed in a document by Muhammad Mā. 43, 1.

Amount of the — fixed by ʿUmar Mā. 43, 2; A. b. H. V, 326 sq.

Regulation of — between the two parties of the Jews of Medina A. b. H. I, 246.

Amount of the — in several cases A. D. 38, 16—18; Tir. 14, 1—4; Nas. 45, 33—35, 44—46; I. M. 21, 4, 17—19; Dā. 15, 11, 12, 15—17; Mā. 43, 6—8; A. b. H. II, 179, 182, 183, 189, 207, 215, 217, 224; III, 410 ter; IV, 403, 404, 413; V, 112; Tay., No. 511.

Amount of *ʿaḳl* for women Nas. 45, 36; cf. Mā. 43, 4.

*ʿAḳl* inherited. See HEIRS.

— for Jews and Christians half of that for Muslims Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2268.

Who has to pay the — Tir. 27, 19; I. M. 21, 7.

Who has to pay the *ʿaḳl* for women I. M. 21, 15; Dā. 15, 21; A. b. H. II, 224; IV, 245, 245 sq., 246 bis, 249.

— to be paid by or for the *mukātab* A. D. 38, 20; Nas. 45, 38; Mā. 40, 7; cf. 45, 16; A. b. H. I, 104, 222 sq., 226, 290, 292, 363, 369; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2686.

— for the *dhimmī* (*kāfir*) A. D. 38, 21; Tir. 14, 16; Nas. 45, 37; I. M. 21, 13; A. b. H. II, 180, 183, 215, 224.

**BLOODSHED.** See also MURDER.

It is prohibited to shed a Muslim's blood and to take his possessions. Three cases of allowed — Bu. 87, 6, 8, 22; 92, 8; 97, 24; Mu. 28, 25, 26, 29—31; A. D. 37, 1; Tir. 14, 10; 31, 1, 2; Nas. 37, 2, 5, 11, 13, 14; 45, 6, 13; I. M. 20, 1; 36, 2; Dā. 13, 2; I. S. III/I, 46, 48, 132, 133; VIII, 227; A. b. H. I, 61 sq., 63, 65, 70, 163, 166, 167, 230, 382, 428, 444, 465; II, 277, 360; III, 80, 313, 371, 410, 485, 491; IV, 76, 168, 305 sq., 336 sq., 438 sq.; V, 30, 37 bis, 39, 40 sq., 49, 68, 72 sq., 113 bis, 288 sq., 411, 412; cf. 425; VI, 58, 181, 181 bis, 205, 214; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 72, 289, 1543; I. H. 968 sq.; Waḳ. 430, 432.

Importance attached to the avoiding of — A. b. H. II, 94.

**BLOWING** during prayer Tir. 2, 163.

No — on food and drinks. See FOOD, DRINKS.

**BOOTY.** See also **KHUMS.** Robbing

— *nuḥba* (*nuḥbā*) prohibited Bu. 46, 30; A. D. 15, 128; Tir. 19, 40; I. M. 36, 3; A. b. H. III, 312, 323, 335, 380; IV, 117, 134, 135, 307 bis, 438, 439, 443, 445 sq.; V, 62 bis, 63, 193, 195, 367; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1070, 1195.

Spoils are for him who killed the warrior Bu. 57, 18; 64, 54; 93, 21; Mu. 32, 44, 45; A. D. 15, 100, 136—138; Tir. 19, 13; I. M. 24, 29; Mā. 21, 18; Dā. 17, 43; I. S. II/I, 109; IV/II, 39; A. b. H. I, 289; III, 114, 123, 190, 198, 279; IV, 45, 46, 49, 49 sq., 50 sq., 51; V, 12; cf. 295, 296, 306, 307; VI, 26, 27 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2079; I. H. 848; Waḳ. 65, 362 sq.

— and the reward of the *mudjāhid* Mu. 33, 153, 154; A. D. 15, 12; Nas. 25, 15; I. M. 24, 13.

Divers statutes concerning — A. D. 15, 129—131, 140, 144; Tir. 19, 12; Dā. 17, 46; cf. A. b. H. VI, 26, 29.

Forbidden to sell — ere it has been acquired as a possession Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 557.

It is prohibited to buy and sell — or to slay or to use the animals belonging to —, ere it has been divided Bu. 72, 36; A. D. 16, 15; Tir. 19, 14; Nas. 44, 78; I. M. 12, 24; 23, 6; Dā. 6, 23; 17, 35; A. b. H. II, 387, 458, 472; III, 42; IV, 108, 108 sq.; cf. V, 321; I. H. 759.

Muhammad disapproves of giving special presents from the — (*anfāl*) Dā. 17, 44.

One camel equated to ten sheep Bu. 47, 3, 16; 56, 186, 191; 72, 15; A. D. 16, 15; Tir. 19, 40; I. M. 23, 6; Mā. 21, 16; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 963; Waḳ. 178, 377.

Division of the *khums*. See **KHUMS.**

Share of the imām in the — A. D. 15, 149.

Muhammad's share in — A. D. 19, 18, 19, 27; Nas. 38, t. 10—15; A. b. H. II, 71; IV, 127 sq.; 159 bis, 159 sq., 160 passim; V, 256, 259, 316, 319, 326; Waḳ. 283.

For what purposes Muhammad destines his several *ṣafāyā* A. D. 19, 18.

Wherein Muhammad's *ṣafā* consisted A. D. 19, 20.

Rules for the division of — A. D. 15, 146, 148; 19; 13; I. M. 24, 35, 46; Dā. 17, 40—42; Mā. 21, 15, 16, 19, 20; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 863; cf. A. b. H. IV, 159 bis, 159 sq., 160 passim; V, 319 sq., 322, 323, 323 sq.

Women and slaves cannot claim a share in the — Bu. 32, 137, 139, 140; A. D. 15, 141; Tir. 19, 8, 9; cf. Dā. 17, 34; A. b. H. I, 224, 248 sq., 294, 308; 352; cf. bis; VI, 21 bis; cf. Wak. 68.

But Muhammad gives them the same portion as the common soldiers receive A. b. H. I, 319.

The horse gets two, its master one portion of the — Bu. 56, 51; 64, 38; Mu. 32, 57; A. D. 15, 143; Tir. 19, 6; Nas. 28, 17; I. M. 24, 36; Dā. 17, 32; Mā. 21, 21; I. S. II/I, 83, 137; III/I, 73; IV/II, 39; VIII, 83; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 857; A. b. H. I, 166; II, 2, 41, 62, 72, 143, 152; III, 420; IV, 138; Wak. 67, 178, 285.

Fraud in matters of — Bu. 64, 38; 83, 33; A. D. 15, 133—135, 167; Tir. 15, 28; Nas. 35, 38; I. M. 24, 34; Dā. 17, 45, 47—49; Mā. 21, 22—25; A. b. H. I, 22, 30, 47; II, 160, 213; cf. 318; III, 151, 180; IV, 127 sq.; V, 316, 318, 326, 330; I. H. 761; Wak. 276, 281 sq., 292, 366.

**BORROWING.** See **LOAN**.

**BRANDING.** (*iktiwā'* etc.). See **MEDICINE**.

**BRIBERY** cursed A. D. 23, 4; Tir. 13, 9; A. b. H. II, 164, 190 bis, 194, 212, 387, 387 sq.; cf. V, 261; 279; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2276.

**BRIDGE** (*ṣirāt*, *ḥanṭara*, *djīsr*) over Hell will be erected on the last day and the faithful will pass over it very quickly; instruments of torture on it Bu. 81, 48, 52; 97, 24; Mu. 1, 302; Tir. 36, 20; I. M. 37, 33; cf. A. b. H. II, 275 sq.; 368 sq.; III, 11 sq., 16 sq., 25 sq., 26; cf. 178, 345, 383 sq.; IV, 14; cf. V, 159; VI, 110; cf. 218; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2179.

Muhammad will be the first to cross the — A. b. H. II, 275, 293, 533 sq.; IV, 14.

In an arcade of the — the faithful will

adjust their wrongs performed against each other, before entering Paradise Bu. 46, 1; A. b. H. III, 13, 57, 63, 74; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2321, 2327.

The cry of the faithful or the prophets on the — Tir. 35, 9; 36, 20; A. b. H. II, 533 sq.

**BUILDING** A. D. 40, 156; A. b. H. III, 220.

Simplicity in — Tir. 35, 40; I. M. 37, 13; I. S. VIII, 357.

**BULL.** The — from Paradise Bu. 81, 44; Mu. 3, 34; 50, 30.

**AL-BURĀḲ** — ridden by Ibrāhīm I. S. I/I, 24, 107.

— the mount of the Prophets I. M. 263.

— ridden by Muhammad during his ascension. See **ASCENSION**.

**BURYING.** See also **BIERS**, **DEAD**. — at night Bu. 23, 5, 56, 70, 96; Mu. 11, 49; A. D. 19, 29, 36; Tir. 8, 62; Nas. 21, 43, 71; I. M. 6, 32, 65; Mā. 16, 15; A. b. H. III, 150; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1686.

— the dead at night ere prayer has been said over him, is disliked or prohibited by Muhammad A. D. 19, 29; A. b. H. III, 295, 399.

— at night only in case of necessity Nas. 21, 37, 89; I. M. 6, 30; A. b. H. III, 295.

It is prohibited to — the dead at sunrise, noon or sunset Mu. 6, 293; A. D. 19, 50; Tir. 8, 41; Nas. 21, 89; I. M. 6, 30; Mā. 16, 20; cf. 21; A. b. H. IV, 152 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1001.

**BUTCHERS.** A. D. 22, 41; cf. A. b. H. I, 17.

**BUWĀNA.** One of the deities worshiped by *Ḳuraish* at — I. S. I/I, 103, 105.

**BUWĀṬ.** Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 3; I. H. 421; Wak. 34.

**BUYŪ.** See **BARTER**.

**CALENDAR.** See also **RAMADĀN**.

Neither computation nor fixation of the — Bu. 30, 13; Mu. 13, 15; A. D. 14, 4; cf. A. b. H. I, 306; II, 43, 52, 122, 129.

Muhammad's saying "the month is 29 days" Bu. 30, 11; 46, 25; 67, 91,

92; 68, 21, 25; 83, 20; Mu. 13, 5-7, 9-17, 19, 22-27; 18, 100; A. D. 14, 4, 7; Tir. 6, 6; Nas. 22, 14-17; I. M. 7, 8; Dā. 4, 5; Mā. 18, 2; I. S. VIII, 137, 138; A. b. H. I, 184, 218, 235, 258, 340; II, 5, 13; cf. 28; 31, 40, 44, 52, 56, 75, 77 sq., 81, 122, 125, 129, 251, 298; III, 200, 329, 334, 341; VI, 33, 51, 90, 105, 163, 243, 315; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1905, 2744.

Reckoning the month as 30 days when the sky is clouded Nas. 22, 9-13; Dā. 4, 1, 2; Mā. 18, 3.

The month is 30 days A. b. H. II, 43.

The *hidjra* the starting point of the Muslim era Bu. 63, 48.

The year fixed at 12 months by Muhammad, without intercalation Bu. 59, 2; cf. 64, 77; 74, 5; A. b. H. V, 72 sq.; Wak. 431.

Sacred months Bu. 59, 2; 97, 24; A. D. 11, 67; A. b. H. V, 72 sq.

*Takbīr* and *du'ā'* on seeing the new moon Dā. 4, 3; A. b. H. V, 329.

Appearance of the new moon is the beginning of every month Bu. 30, 11; Mu. 13, 3, 4, 6-9, 19, 20, 28-30; A. D. 14, 4, 6, 9; Tir. 6, 9; Nas. 22, 7; I. M. 7, 6.

Legal meaning of the new moon observed by two (or one) witnesses A. D. 14, 14, 15; Tir. 6, 7; Nas. 22, 8; I. M. 7, 6; Dā. 4, 6; Mā. 18, 4.

**CALL.** Command to answer the — [of those who are in need of help] Bu. 23, 2; 24, 63; 46, 5, 9; 56, 180; 67, 71; 74, 28; 77, 45; Mu. 39, 4, 5; 37, 3; Tir. 5, 61; 25, 68; Nas. 23, 1, 46; I. M. 6, 1; 7, 48; 8, 1; Dā. 3, 1; Mā. 60, 1; A. b. H. II, 61, 68 ter, 95 sq., 304 sq., 321, 332 sq., 343; cf. 367; 372, 412, 512, 540; III, 153; IV, 282 bis, 284, 287, 299 bis, 301; V, 272 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 746; cf. 1895; 2299; cf. 2330.

The — of the *djahiliya* forbidden Bu. 23, 36, 39, 40; 61, 8; 65, *sūra* 63, b. 5; A. b. H. III, 338, 385, 392 sq.; IV, 130, 202; V, 344; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1162.

What is the — of the *djahiliya* A. b. H. II, 262; III, 338, 385, 392 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1708.

Every prophet has a *da'wā* [which is heard] Bu. 80, 1; 97, 24, 31; Mu. 1, 334-345; I. M. 37, 36; Dā. 20, 85; Mā. 15, 26; A. b. H. I, 281 sq., 295 sq.; II, 275; cf. 275 sq.; 293 sq., 313, 381, 396, 409, 426, 430; III, 134, 208, 218, 219, 258, 384, 396; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2711.

Muhammad conceals his *da'wā* [in order to use it as a means of intercession] Bu. 80, 1; 97, 31; Mu. 1, 334-345; I. M. 37, 37; Mā. 15, 26; cf. A. b. H. II, 222 (*mas'ala*), 275; 313, 381, 396, 409, 426, 430, 486 sq.; cf. III, 20; 134, 208, 218, 219, 258, 276, 292, 384, 396; V, 147 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2711.

**CALLING.** See ISTI'DHĀN.

**CAMELS.** Should be milked when reaching the watering-place Bu. 42, 16; Mu. 12, 24; A. b. H. II, 360, 482; III, 14 bis, 321.

Wandering — may not be taken by the finder Bu. 45, 2-4, 9, 11; 78, 75; Mu. 31, 1-6; A. D. 10, 4; cf. 18; I. M. 18, 1; A. b. H. II, 180, 186, 203; IV, 115, 116, 117.

Remuneration due to him who nurses wandering — A. b. H. IV, 175 quater.

Praise of — Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1516.

One — [of the booty] reckoned as ten sheep. See BOOTY.

— demoniac A. D. 15, 56; A. b. H. IV, 85, 86, 221 bis; cf. V, 54; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 913.

Drinking — 's urine Bu. 4, 66; cf. 24, 8, 9, 68; 56, 152; 65 *sūra*, 5, b. 5; 76, 6, 29, 57; 86, 15, 17, 18; Tir. 23, 38; 26, 6; I. M. 31, 30; A. b. H. I, 293; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 484.

Some milk must be left in the udder when — are milked A. b. H. IV, 76 bis.

Under what condition a passenger may milk — for his own use A. b. H. III, 7 sq., 46.

On an expedition Muhammad orders the strings on the necks of — to be cut through A. b. H. V, 216.

To mutilate — preventing thereby their being used in the common way is not allowed A. b. H. III, 473 quater, 473 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1303. Cf. ANIMALS under *sa'iba*.

**CAPTIVES.** See also WAR.

*Fidā*<sup>2</sup> for — Bu. 49, 11; A. D. 15, 121; Tir. 19, 18; I. M. 24, 32; Dā. 17, 27. See also BADR.

Kinds of *fidā*<sup>2</sup> A. D. 15, 121.

Treatment of female — Bu. 34, 109; 49, 13; 64, 32; 97, 18; Mu. 17, 15, 29; 18, 33—35; A. D. 12, 43, 46; Tir. 9, 36; 19, 15; Nas. 26, 59; Dā. 12, 17; 17, 36, 37; I. S. II/I, 83; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 609; A. b. H. III, 28, 49, 62, 68, 72 bis, 82, 84, 87; IV, 108 ter, 108 sq., 109 bis, 127; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1679, 2239; I. H. 759; Waḡ. 179, 282, 366.

Binding of — A. D. 15, 144.

It is disapproved of to separate relations by selling them separately. See RELATIONS.

Muhammad restores the captives of Hawāzin. See HAWĀZIN.

‘Umar orders that Arab — shall be freed at his death A. b. H. I, 20.

— and inheritances Bu. 85, 25; Dā. 21, 43.

**CARPENTERS.** Bu. 51, 3; Mu. 34, 32; I. M. 12, 5.

**CASTRATION.** Self — prohibited Bu. 65 sūra, 5, b. 9; 67, 6; cf. 8; Mu. 16, 11, 12; Nas. 26, 4; Mā. 51, 4; I. S. III/I, 288; A. b. H. I, 385, 390, 420, 432, 450; II, 173; III, 378, 382 sq.; V, 18.

— of animals prohibited A. b. H. II, 24.

**CATS.**

— do not defile water or food by drinking or eating therefrom A. D. I, 38; Tir. 1, 69; Nas. 1, 53; 2, 9; I. M. 1, 32; Dā. 1, 58; Mā. 2, 13; I. S. VIII, 351; A. b. H. V, 296, 303, 309 bis.

— do not „cut off” prayer, when passing before one performing *ṣalāt* I. M. 1, 32.

It is prohibited to sell — A. D. 22, 62; Tir. 12, 49; Nas. 44, 91; I. M. 12, 9; 25, 20; Mā. 22, 42; A. b. H. III, 297, 339, 349, 386; IV, 245.

It is prohibited to eat — Tir. 12, 49; I. M. 25, 20; cf. A. b. H. II, 442.

A woman punished in Hell because she had tormented a — Bu. 42, 9; 59, 16; 60, 54; Mu. 10, 9, 10; 39,

151, 152; I. M. 37, 30; Dā. 20, 93; A. b. H. II, 188, 261, 286, 317, 424, 457, 467, 479, 501, 507, 519; III, 317 sq., 335 sq., 374; VI, 350 sq., 351; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1400, 1754.

**CATTLE.** What to do with — whose master is unknown Bu. 3, 28; 42, 12; 45, 2—4, 9, 11; 68, 22; 78, 75; Mu. 31, 1—6, 12; A. D. 10, t. 4, 11—13; cf. t. 20; I. M. 18, 1; Dā. 18, 60; Mā. 36, 46, 49—51; A. b. H. II, 180, 186, 203; IV, 115, 116, 117 bis; cf. 360, 362.

Runaway — taken by others not to be demanded back A. b. H. V, 83.

Forbidden to sell or to eat — stolen at night A. b. H. II, 333.

Runaway — may be treated as game. See GAME.

Under what circumstances it is allowed to milk — in order to satisfy thirst or hunger Bu. 45, 8, 12; Mu. 31, 13; A. D. 15, 85; Tir. 12, 60; I. M. 12, 68; A. b. H. III, 85 sq.

*Baraka* in — I. M. 12, 69; A. b. H. VI, 342 sq., 424.

A speaking cow Bu. 41, 4; A. b. H. II, 245 sq., 382; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2354.

There will be a time when — is the best possession of the Muslim. See also FITAN. Bu. 81, 34; 92, 14; A. D. 34, 2; I. M. 36, 13; Mā. 54, 16; A. b. H. III, 6, 30, 43, 57.

Not to milk — without the owner's permission Mā. 54, 17; A. b. H. II, 4, 6, 57.

Bells at the necks of — disliked. See BELLS.

Who must make good damage done by straying — Mā. 36, 37; cf. A. D. 22, 90; A. b. H. IV, 295; V, 435 sq., 436 bis.

Injury or death caused by —. See PUNISHMENT.

**CHASTITY.** Reward of — Mu. 48, 100; Tir. 45, 100; A. b. H. II, 23, 116; III, 142 sq.; IV, 274 sq.; V, 264.

**CHESS** and similar games reproved or prohibited Mu. 41, 10; A. D. 37, 56; I. M. 33, 43; Mā. 52, 6, 7; A. b. H. II, 158, 165, 167, 171, 172; III, 422; IV, 394 bis, 397, 400; V, 352, 357, 361, 370; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 510.

## CHILD, CHILDREN.

The likeness of a — to its father or mother and its sex explained Bu. 60, 1; 63, 51; 65, sūra 2, b. 6; 78, 68; Mu. 3, 30, 32—34; Nas. 1, 130, 132; I. M. 1, 116; Dā. 1, 76; A. b. H. I, 274, 278; III, 108, 121, 189, 271, 282; VI, 92, 292, 306, 308 sq., 377; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2731.

Every — born in the *fiṭra* (*milla*) Bu. 23, 80, 93; 65, sūra 30; 82, 3; Mu. 46, 22—25; A. D. 39, 17; Tir. 30, 5; Mā. 16, 52; A. b. H. II, 233, 253 ter; 275, 282, 315, 346 sq., 393, 410, 481; III, 353, 435 bis; IV, 24 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2359, 2433; Waḡ. 361.

Abortive — I. M. 6, 57.

How Allāh determines the fate of the embryo. See DECREE.

Every — that is born is touched by Satan except 'Isā Bu. 60, 44; 65, sūra 3, b. 2; Mu. 43, 146, 147; A. b. H. II, 233, 274 sq., 288, 292, 319, 368, 523.

Cause of the —'s first cry Bu. 65, sūra 3, b. 2; Mu. 43, 148; A. b. H. II, 233, 368.

— in Paradise A. b. H. II, 488 bis, 509 sq.; V, 58 bis; VI, 41.

Daughters buried alive enter Paradise V, 58 bis.

A father's love of his — rewarded in Paradise A. b. H. V, 34 sq.

Daughters must be treated well. See RELATIONS.

Fate of children [of polytheists] Nas. 21, 60; Mā. 16, 52; A. b. H. I, 328, 340 sq., 358; II, 244, 253, 259, 268, 315, 393, 464, 471, 481, 518; V, 73, 410; VI, 84, 208; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2111, 2382, 2624.

Death of one, two or three children [born patiently] is a screen from Hell Bu. 3, 36; 23, 92; 96, 9; Mu. 45, 150—156; Tir. 8, 36, 64; Nas. 21, 24—26; I. M. 6, 56; Mā. 16, 38—40; I. S. IV/I, 172; IV/II, 24; cf. VIII, 327; A. b. H. I, 375, 421, 429; cf. 451; II, 239 sq., 246, 276, 378; cf. 417, 419 sq., 473, 479, 510, 536; III, 14, 34, 72, 152, 306; cf. 467; IV, 144, 183, 184, 212, 386 bis; cf. 415; V, 83 bis, 151, 153, 155, 159, 164, 166, 230, 237, 241; cf.

253; 312 sq.; VI, 376; cf. 396; 431; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 508; 562, 2304.

— and Allah's decree. See DECREE.

— of polytheists are in Hell but Muhammad's eldest children are in paradise A. b. H. I, 134 sq.

Dead — of Muslims are in Paradise A. b. H. II, 326; cf. VI, 41.

— belongs to the bed and the adulterer gets nothing Bu. 34, 3, 100; 44, 6; 49, 8; 55, 4; 64, 53; 85, 18, 28; 86, 23; 93, 29; Mu. 18, 36, 37; A. D. 13, 33; Tir. 10, 8; 28, 5; 29, 4; Nas. 27, 48 sq.; I. M. 9, 59; 22, 5; Dā. 11, 41; Mā. 36, 20; I. S. II/I, 131; cf. A. b. H. I, 25; 59, 65, 69, 104; cf. 362; II, 179, 207; cf. 211; 239, 280, 386, 409, 466 sq., 475, 492; IV, 186 bis, 186 sq., 187 ter, 200, 226, 238 passim, 238 sq., 239, 246 sq.; V, 267, 326 sq.; VI, 37 bis, 129, 200, 226, 246 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 86, 1127, 1217, 1444, 2488; Waḡ. 338.

A man may use the possessions of his — A. D. 22, 77; Tir. 13, 22; Nas. 44, 1; I. M. 12, 1, 64; Dā. 18, 6; A. b. H. II, 179; cf. 204; 214; VI, 41, 126 sq., 127, 162, 173, 193, 201, 202 sq., 220; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1580.

Value of education. See ADAB.

A man has to deal with equity towards his — in gifts and inheritance Bu. 51, 12, 13; 52, 9; Mu. 24, 9—19; A. D. 22, 83; Tir. 13, 30; Nas. 31; I. M. 14, 1; Mā. 36, 39; A. b. H. IV, 268 quater, 269 bis, 270, 270 sq., 275 bis, 276, 278, 375; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 789.

Parents' love of — appreciated Tir. 25, 11, 12.

Kindness to children and old people is a characteristic of Muslims Tir. 25, 15; A. b. H. II, 207 bis, 222.

'Alī assigns a child by lot to one of three men who had intercourse with the mother A. D. 13, 31; Nas. 27, 50; I. M. 13, 20; A. b. H. IV, 373, 374 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 187.

To whom the — belongs, if one of the parents becomes a Muslim A. D. 13, 25; Nas. 27, 52; cf. I. M. 13, 22.

Questions concerning divorced parents [who claim a —] A. D. 13, 34; Tir. 13, 21; Nas. 27, 45, 52; I. M.



13, 22; cf. Dā. 12, 15; Mā. 29, 35; cf. 37, 6; A. b. H. II, 7, 38, 64, 71, 126, 182, 216, 246, 246, 447; V, 446 ter, 447.

How 'Umar allotted — in doubtful cases Mā. 36, 21, 22, 24, 25.

The — of the *mulā'ana* A. b. H. I, 245.

A husband must acknowledge the — even if it does not resemble him Bu. 86, 41; 96, 12; Mu. 19, 18—20; A. D. 13, 27; Nas. 27, 46; A. b. H. II, 233 sq., 239, 279, 409.

Punishment of the husband who disavows the — Nas. 27, 47; I. M. 23, 13; A. b. H. II, 26.

— brought to Muhammad who puts his spittle into their mouth and rubs their palate with a date chewed by himself, then blesses them Bu. 63, 45; 71, 1; cf. 77, 22; 78, 21, 109; cf. 80, 31; Mu. 37, 109, 110; 38, 22—28; A. D. 40, 61, 106; I. S. VIII, 315 sqq.; cf. A. b. H. II, 419; III, 105 sq., 171, 175, 181, 188, 196, 212, 254, 287 sq.; cf. IV, 32; 399; cf. V, 67 sq.; VI, 46, 93, 212, 347; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2056.

— receives its name on the seventh day after its birth, when its hair is shaven and the *'akika* slaughtered Tir. 41, 63; Nas. 40, 5.

*Adhān* spoken into the ear of the new born —. See ADHĀN.

CHRISTIANS. See also JEWS. Jews and — who do not believe in Muhammad will be in Hell Bu. 65, sūra 4, b. 8; Mu. 1, 240.

Muhammad's treaty with the Taghlib A. D. 19, 28.

— have to pay *'ushūr* A. D. 19, 31.

Avoid likeness with — in the predilection for certain dishes A. D. 26, 23.

CHRONOLOGY of universal history I. S. I/I, 26, 27.

CHURCH. Whether *ṣalāt* in a — is allowed. Bu. 8, 54.

CIRCUMCISION one of the usages of the *fiṭra* Bu. 77, 63; 79, 51; Mu. 2, 49, 50; A. D. 32, 16; Tir. 41, 14; Nas. 48, 1, 75; cf. A. b. H. II, 229, 239; 283, 410, 489; IV, 264.

At what age a boy is circumcised Bu. 79, 51.

No violence in — A. D. 40, 161.

How far — is recommended for boys and girls A. b. H. V, 75.

CLEANSING (*istindjā*, *istiṭāba*). Water used for this purpose Bu. 4, 15—17, 48, 56; Mu. 2, 69—73, 75—79, 81; A. D. 1, 23, 24; Tir. 1, 15; Nas. 1, 40, 42; I. M. 1, 28; Dā. 1, 15; Mā. 2, 6; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 45 (women); A. b. H. II, 311, 358; III, 112, 171; VI, 93, 95, 113, 114, 120, 130, 171, 236; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2134.

— is a *sunna mi'akkada* Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 3.

— belongs to the *fiṭra* A. b. H. VI, 137.

— and purification with the right hand prohibited Bu. 4, 18, 19; 74, 25; Mu. 2, 57—59, 63, 65; A. D. 1, 4, 18; Tir. 1, 11, 12; Nas. 1, 35, 41, 73; I. M. 1, 15; Dā. 1, 13, 14; A. b. H. II, 247, 250; IV, 383; V, 295, 296, 300, 309 sq., 310, 311, 437 bis, 437 sq., 438, 439; VI, 170.

— repeated an odd number of times. See ODD numbers.

— by means of stones Bu. 4, 20; Mu. 2, 57, 58; A. D. 1, 4, 21; Tir. 1, 12, 13; Nas. 1, 36—39, 41; I. M. 1, 16; Dā. 1, 11, 14; Mā. 2, 27; A. b. H. V, 437 sq., 438, 439; VI, 108, 133; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 287, 654.

No — by means of bones or pieces of dung Bu. 4, 21; Mu. 2, 57—59; A. D. 1, 4, 20, 21; Tir. 1, 12—14; 44, sūra 46, t. 3; Nas. 1, 34, 35; 48, 12; I. M. 1, 16; Dā. 1, 12; A. b. H. I, 388, 418, 427, 436, 450, 457, 458 sq., 465; II, 247, 250; III, 336, 343, 384, 487; IV, 108 bis, 109; V, 213 bis, 214, 215, 437 bis, 437 sq., 438, 439; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 281, 287, 654.

— after urinating I. M. 1, 19; Mā. 2, 112; the opposite I. M. 1, 20.

— of the mouth (*maḍmaḍa*) after drinking [milk] Tir. 1, 66; Nas. 1, 124; I. M. 1, 68; A. b. H. I, 223, 227, 329, 337, 373.

— after *sawik* Nas. 1, 123; I. M. 1, 66; Dā. 2, 20; A. b. H. III, 462 bis, 488.

— by means of one handful of water I. M. 1, 43.

Profuse — I. M. 1, 44.



— of the mouth belongs to the *fiṭra* A. b. H. IV, 264; VI, 137.

— repeated two or three times Ṭay., No. 2725.

— after vomiting or the like Mā. 2, 17, 18.

— between eating and prayer Mā. 2, 22.

*Maḍmaḍa* and *istinshāk* is a *sunna*, but not so perfunctory as *istindjā* Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 4.

*Maḍmaḍa* and *istinshāk* belong to *ghuṣl al-djanāba* Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 5.

**CLIENTS.** See MAWLĀ.

**CLOTHES.** See also MUḤRIM, WASHING.

Whether a man may perform prayer, wearing a piece of clothing belonging to a menstruating woman A. D. I, 132, 133, 138; I. M. I, 131.

— worn during menstruation have only to be washed if they are defiled and may be worn during *ṣalāt* Bu. 4, 63; A. D. I, 130, 138; Tir. I, 104; Dā. I, 83, 105; Mā. 2, 103; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 34; A. b. H. II, 364, 380.

Prayer in — worn at intercourse Bu. 8, 2; A. D. I, 131; Nas. I, 185; I. M. I, 73; Dā. 2, 102; A. b. H. V, 89, 97 bis; VI, 217, 325 bis, 426 sq.

Traces of pollution removed from — Bu. 4, 64, 65; Mu. 2, 105—109; A. D. I, 82, 83, 134, 135; Tir. I, 84—86; Nas. I, 185—187; I. M. I, 70, 81, 82; Mā. 2, 80—83; A. b. H. III, 485; VI, 35, 43, 47, 67, 97, 101, 125 bis, 132, 135 bis, 142, 162, 193 bis, 213, 235, 239, 243, 255, 263 bis, 280; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1401, 1420, 1504.

A *djunub* need not wash his — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 234.

Cleansing — from the blood of menstruation Bu. 4, 63; 6, 9; Mu. 2, 110; Nas. I, 184; 3, 11, 26; I. M. I, 117; Mā. 2, 103; I. S. VIII, 362; A. b. H. VI, 345, 346, 353, 355, 356 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1638.

Austerity in regard to — Tir. 35, 39; A. b. H. III, 439; cf. VI, 22.

Reward of the Muslim who gives his poor brother — Tir. 35, 41.

All — permitted if they are bought

without prodigality and worn without presumption I. M. 32, 23.

Patterns and images on — disapproved of. See IMAGES, PRAYER.

*Duʿā, istiʿādha* etc. when one puts on a new garment Bu. 78, 17; A. D. 31, 1, 2; Tir. 22, 29; 45, 107; Nas. 29, 2; Dā. 19, 58; A. b. H. I, 44, 157, 157 sq.; III, 30, 50.

Mending — ere putting on new ones Tir. 22, 38.

Clean and good — recommended A. D. 31, 14; Nas. 48, 101; Mā. 48, 1, 3; A. b. H. IV, 180 bis.

White — preferable A. D. 27, 14; 31, 13; Tir. 41, 56; Nas. 48, 117; I. M. 32, 5; Mā. 48, 2; I. S. I/II, 147; A. b. H. I, 247, 274, 328, 355; V, 10, 12, 13, 17, 18, 19, 20 sq.; VI, 65; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 894.

Muhammad wears a white garment Bu. 72, 24.

Hides of beasts must not be used as — and furniture. See HIDES.

Precepts regarding — to be worn during prayer. See PRAYER.

Silk —, saddle-cushions and the like prohibited Bu. 23, 2; 34, 40; 51, 27—29; 56, 177; 67, 71; 69, 11; 70, 29; 74, 27, 28; 75, 4; 77, 12, 25, 27, 30, 36, 45; 78, 66; 79, 42; Mu. 37, 3—10, 12, 14—16, 19, 20; 23, 27, 31, 64; 44, 126, 127; A. D. 25, 17; 31, 6—9, 11, 40; Tir. 22, 1, 5, 13; 24, 10; 41, 45, 52; Nas. 12, 8, 61; 21, 53; 48, 20, 60, 63, 64, 95, 96, 102, 104—110, 114, 140; I. M. 24, 21; 32, 3, 16, 18, 46; Mā. 3, 28; 48, 8, 17; 49, 5; I. S. I/II, 151 sq.; IV/II, 77; A. b. H. I, 16, 23, 50, 51, 80, 81, 90 sq., 92, 93 sq., 96, 97, 104, 105, 114, 118 sq., 119, 121, 123, 126 bis, 127, 132, 133, 134, 137, 138, 146, 147, 154, 218 bis, 313; cf. bis; cf. 319 sq.; cf. II, 20; 24, 39 sq., 40, 49, 51, 68, 82, 99, 99 sq., 103, 114 sq., 127, 146, 166, 169 sq., 208 sq., 225, 320, 419, 432, 464, 475, 477 sq., 503, 510, 529; III, 6 bis, 13, 46 bis, 66, 95, 96, 141 sq.; cf. 147, 157; 229, 234; cf. 237, 293, 297 sq., 322, 342, 344, 347 bis, 383; IV, 92, 93, 96, 99, 100, 101 bis, 131 sq.; cf. 134 bis, 135, 143, 149, 150,

156; 227, 284, 287, 299 bis, 338 sq., 427 sq., 429; cf. 442; 443; V, 70, 261, 267 sq., 385, 390, 396, 397, 398, 400, 404, 408; VI, 288, 324, 430; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 43, 119, 181, 182, 429, 746, 1937, 2077.

Silk and the like only forbidden if worn to be looked at A. b. H. I, 352 sq.

Consequence of wearing — bought for forbidden money A. b. H. II, 98.

Women allowed to wear silk Bu. 77, 30; but cf. Mu. 37, 11; 18, 19; A. D. 31, 11; Tir. 22, 1; Nas. 48, 103; I. M. 32, 19; Mā. 48, 5; I. S. VIII, 49, 352; A. b. H. I, 115, 119, 130, 137, 138, 139; cf. 153; II, 146 sq.; IV, 392, 392 sq., 393, 394, 407; VI, 252; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 18, 506, 1585, 2253.

‘Abd Allāh b. ‘Amr b. Umm Ḥarām wears silk A. b. H. IV, 233 bis.

‘Imrān b. Ḥuṣain wears *khazz* A. b. H. IV, 438.

Who wears silk — here, shall not wear them in the next world Bu. 77, 25; Mu. 37, 7, 11, 13, 21, 22; A. D. 31, 7; Tir. 41, 52; Nas. 48, 109, 111; I. M. 32, 16; A. b. H. I, 20, 26, 36, 37, 39, 46, 49; II, 329, 337; III, 23, 101, 281; IV, 5, 145; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2217, 2264.

There will be people who declare silk and *khazz* allowed; their punishment A. D. 31, 6.

Silk — allowed to ‘Abd al-Raḥmān and al-Zubair Bu. 56, 91; 77, 29; Mu. 37, 24—26; A. D. 31, 10; Tir. 22, 2; Nas. 48, 111; I. M. 32, 17; I. S. III/I, 72, 92 sq.; A. b. H. III, 122, 127, 180, 192, 215 bis, 252, 255, 273 ter; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1972, 1973.

It is prohibited to wear one piece of — which does not cover the ‘awra Bu. 30, 66; cf. 34, 62; 77, 20, 21; 79, 42; Mu. 37, 70; cf. 71—73; A. D. 14, 49; 22, 24; 31, 22; Tir. 22, 24; Nas. 48, 125, 126; I. M. 32, 3; Mā. 48, 17; A. b. H. II, 319, 380, 419, 432, 464, 475, 477 sq., 491, 496, 503, 510, 529; III, 6 bis, 13, 46 bis; cf. 62; 66, 95, 96, 293, 322, 327, 331, 344, 349, 357 bis, 362; Waḥ. 339.

On *sarāwil* Nas. 48, 119; I. M. 32, 12, 21.

*Kisā*<sup>2</sup> and *khamīṣa*, Bu. 77, 19, 22, 32.

Yellow coloured — (*mu‘aṣfar*) prohibited to men Bu. 77, 33; Mu. 37, 76, 77; A. D. 32, 8; Tir. 41, 51; I. S. IV/II, 11; cf. A. b. H. I, 71, 81, 92, 114, 123, 126 bis, 132 bis; II, 99 sq., 162, 164, 193; cf. 196; 207, 211; III, 101; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 103, 2278.

Certain colours in — disliked A. D. 31, 17; Tir. 22, 5, 13; 41, 45; Nas. 48, 63, 96, 114; A. b. H. I, 105, 116, 119, 362.

Dyeing — with *ṣufra* A. D. 31, 15.

Muhammad [‘Umar, ‘Ā’ishā] used *ṣa‘farān* (*mu‘aṣfar*) Nas. 48, 30; Mā. 48, 4; I. S. I/II, 148 sq.; VIII, 48 sq.; A. b. H. II, 97, 126; III, 187.

— which are unfit for men but allowed to women A. D. 31, 17; Tir. 22, 1; cf. 41, 55.

Muhammad wears a veil A. D. 31, 24.

Muhammad’s woollen — Mu. 2, 79; A. D. I, 60; Tir. 22, 10; I. M. 29, 49; 32, 1, 4.

Muhammad’s predilection for the *kamīṣ* A. D. 31, 3; Tir. 22, 28; I. M. 32, 8, 10; A. b. H. VI, 317.

Muhammad’s green *burd* A. D. 31, 16; 32, 18; cf. Nas. 48, 115; Tir. 41, 38; I. S. I/II, 149; A. b. H. II, 227 ter; 227 sq., 228.

His black *mirṭ* Tir. 41, 49; cf. Mu. 37, 36; cf. A. D. 31, 5.

Muhammad’s predilection for the *ḥibara* Bu. 77, 18; Mu. 37, 32, 33; A. D. 31, 12; Tir. 22, 45; Nas. 48, 113; I. S. I/II, 151; A. b. H. III, 134, 184, 251, 291; cf. V, 142 sq.

Muhammad dies in an *isār* and a *kisā*<sup>2</sup> Mu. 37, 34, 35; A. D. 31, 5; Tir. 22, 10; I. M. 32, 1; I. S. I/II, 149.

Head-dresses Bu. 77, 15—17; A. D. 31, 21; Tir. 22, 11, 12, 42; Nas. 48, 127—129; I. M. 32, 14, 15.

Muhammad’s *burda* Bu. 77, 18; I. S. I/II, 148.

Muhammad’s *djubbā* with narrow sleeves Bu. 77, 10, 11; Tir. 22, 30.

The companions wore wide sleeves Tir. 22, 40.

Muhammad's red *hulla* Bu. 77, 35; A. D. 31, 18; Tir. 22, 4; 41, 47; Nas. 48, 9, 112; I. M. 32, 20; I. S. I/II, 147 sq.

Muhammad's *djubbā* with gold brocade Tir. 22, 3.

Muhammad wears a *ridā* when he goes out Bu. 77, 7.

The train of the garment must not be trailed Bu. 77, 1, 25; Mu. 37, 42—50; A. D. 31, 25, 27; 33, 1; Tir. 22, 8; cf. 41; Nas. 48, 120, 123; I. M. 32, 6, 9; Mā. 48, 9—11; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1006; A. b. H. I, 321 sq.; II, 9 sq.; IV, 67, 321, 322, 345; V, 63, 63 sq., 64, 79, 378, 379; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1208.

Punishment of him who wears garments or train in order to be looked at Tir. 35, 47; I. M. 32, 24; cf. A. b. H. I, 352 sq.; II, 33, 42, 44, 45, 46 bis, 55, 56, 60, 65, 66, 67, 69 sq., 74, 76, 81, 92, 101, 103, 104, 128, 131 bis, 136 bis, 139, 147, 155 sq.; cf. 181, 182; 222, 315; cf. 386; 390, 397, 409, 413, 430, 454, 456, 467, 479, 492, 497, 503, 531; III, 5, 39, 40 bis, 44, 437 ter; IV, 65, 237 bis, 237 sq.; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 351; 1948, 2469, 2487.

Punishment or censure of those who wear long garments Bu. 77, 4; Nas. 48, 122; cf. 121; I. M. 32, 7; Mā. 48, 12; cf. A. b. H. I, 380, 397, 439; II, 5, 96 bis, 98; cf. 141; 154, 267, 287, 318, 410, 461, 498, 504; III, 5, 6, 30 sq., 52, 97, 140; cf. 249, 256, 482 sq.; IV, 179 sq., 180, 200 bis, 246, 253, 390 bis; V, 9, 15, 148, 158 ter, 162, 168, 177 sq., 364 bis; cf. 378, 382, 396, 398, 400 sq.; VI, 59, 254, 257; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 396, 425, 467, 1190, 2228.

To what extent women are allowed to wear a train A. D. 31, 37; Tir. 22, 9; Nas. 48, 124; I. M. 32, 13; Dā. 19, 16; Mā. 48, 13; A. b. H. II, 5, 18, 24, 55, 90, 263, 416; VI, 75, 123, 293, 295 sq., 309, 315.

How women wore their *khimār* after the revelation of sūra XXXIII, 59 and XXIV, 31; A. D. 31, 29, 30.

Face and hands of a woman should be seen only A. D. 31, 31.

Decency in women's dress Mā. 48, 6, 7.

Luxury in women's — disapproved of A. b. H. II, 223.

**COINS.** It is prohibited to mutilate — A. D. 22, 48; I. M. 12, 52; Mā. 31, 37; A. b. H. III, 419.

**COMBING.** See **HAIR**.

**COMMISSION.** Making profit by things given in — I. M. 15, 7.

Honesty in matters of — A. b. H. IV, 192 bis.

**COMMUNITY.** Muhammad weeps over his — and is consoled by Djibril Mu. I, 346.

Number of the members of Muhammad's — Mu. I, 376—380.

— split up into 72 or 73 fractions; one of these will be in Paradise, the other ones in Hell A. D. 39, 1; Tir. 38, 18, 20; I. M. 36, 17; Dā. 17, 74; A. b. H. II, 332 sq; III, 120, 145; IV, 102.

— will consist of five *ṭabaḳāt* I. M. 36, 28.

Muhammad's *du'ā* on behalf of the — A. b. H. I, 154 bis, 155 bis, 156.

Two of Muhammad's three petitions on behalf of the — granted Mu. 52, 19, 20; Tir. 31, 14; I. M. 36, 9; A. b. H. I, 175, 181 sq., III, 146, 156; V, 108 sq., 240, 243, 247, 248; cf. 278, 284, 445; VI, 396.

Three privileges of the — Dā., Intr., b. 7; A. b. H. V, 383.

Muhammad's generation and the Hour. See **HOURLY**.

Muhammad's — is the best of 70 Tir. 44, sūra 3, t. 9; A. b. H. I, 158; III, 61; IV, 446 sq., 447; V, 3 bis, 5.

Muhammad's — is the last and best I. M. 37, 34; Dā. 20, 47.

One of the seven gates of Hell is for those who draw the sword against the — Tir. 44, sūra 15, t. 2.

— is not punished in the other world, but here its punishments are *ḥitan* A. D. 34, 7.

Three parties into which the — will be divided Mu. 52, 17; A. b. H. II, 530, III, 25, 45, 48, 64, 65, 79, 82, 95, 97; V, 73; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2165.

The — will keep to the law as long

as three things are avoided A. b. H. III, 439.

Punishment of him who separates himself from the — Bu. 92, 2; 93, 4; Mu. 28, 25; 33, 54—56; A. D. 39, 26; I. M. 18, 1; Nas. 37, 5, 6; A. b. H. II, 70, 83, 93, 123, 133, 154; cf. 229; 296, 306, 488 bis; cf. 506; III, 445, 446; cf. V, 180; 387 bis, 406; cf. VI, 19; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1162, 1294.

To cling to the — is one of the duties of the Muslim Bu. 92, 11; cf. 61, 25; Mu. 33, 51; Tir. 31, 7; 41, 68; cf. I. M. 36, 8; 13; Dā., Intr., b. 23; A. b. H. I, 18, 26, 275, 297; II, 360, 367; III, 225; IV, 80, 82, 130, 202; V, 183, 232 sq., 243, 344, 390 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 31.

Punishment of him who breaks the unity of the — Mu. 33, 59, 60; A. D. 39, 26; I. M. 20, 1; A. b. H. IV, 261, 341 bis; V, 23 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1224.

— will not agree in an error A. D. 34, 1; Tir. 31, 7; I. M. 36, 8; Dā., Intr., b. 7.

Muhammad hopes that his — will form one half or one third of the inhabitants of Paradise Bu. 60, 7; 81, 45, 46; 83, 3; Tir. 44, sūra 22, t. 1; I. M. 37, 34; A. b. H. I, 437 sq., 445; II, 391; III, 32 sq., 346, 383; IV, 432; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 324, 404.

The majority of the people of Paradise formed by the — Tir. 36, 13; Dā. 20, 111; A. b. H. I, 453.

How Allāh will help and favour the — Nas. 25, 43; A. b. H. IV, 123.

— will end through *ṭāʿn* and *ṭāʿūn* A. b. H. VI, 133, 145, 255; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 534.

The best generation is that of Muhammad, then the following and so on Bu. 52, 9; 62, 2; 83, 10, 27; Mu. 44, 210—215; A. D. 39, 9; Tir. 31, 45; 33, 4; 46, 56; Nas. 35, 29; I. M. 13, 27; A. b. H. I, 378, 417, 434, 438, 442; II, 228, 297, 340, 372, 410, 416 sq., 479; IV, 267 bis, 277 sq., 426 bis, 427, 436, 440; V, 350, 357; VI, 156; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 32, 299, 841, 852, 2550.

People from *Quraysh* who will destroy the —. See *QURAYSH*.

A part of the — will fight till the end, enjoy divine help or be victorious

Bu. 61, 28; 96, 10; 97, 29; cf. 57, 7; Mu. 1, 247; 33, 170—177; Tir. 31, 27, 51; Nas. 28, 1; I. M. 36, 9; Dā. 16, 38; A. b. H. II, 321, 340, 379; III, 345, 384, 436 bis; IV, 93, 97, 99, 101 bis, 104, 244, 248, 252, 278, 279, 369, 429, 434, 437; V, 34, 35, 92, 94, 98, 103, 105, 106, 108, 269 sq., 278, 279; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 38; 689, 756, 1076.

The — will be exempt from affliction if it avoids five things Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 154.

Muhammad fears the luxury of the world for his —. See *WORLD*.

Muhammad's —, the Jews and Christians compared with labourers in a vineyard Bu. 9, 17; 37, 8, 9, 11; 60, 50; 66, 17; 97, 31, 47; Tir. 41, 72; A. b. H. II, 6, 111, 121, 129; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1820.

— compared with four kinds of men A. b. H. IV, 230 bis, 231 bis.

**COMPANIONS** (Muhammad's). Every prophet has *Ḥawāriyūn* and —. See *PROPHET*.

— tortured in Mekka I. H. 207.

Merit of belonging to the — Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2505.

Merit of belonging to the —, even to the — of the — Bu. 61, 25; 62, 1; Mu. 44, 208, 209; A. b. H. III, 7.

It is prohibited to slight — Bu. 62, 5; Mu. 44, 221—222; A. D. 39, 10; Tir. 46, 58, 59; I. M., Intr., b. 11; A. b. H. III, 11, 54, 63 sq.; cf. V, 54 sq., 57; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2183.

Following the opinion of the — Dā., Intr., b. 19.

Their poverty in Muhammad's lifetime Bu. 63, 45; 64, 17, 26; 65, sūra 59, b. 6; 67, 107; 70, 1, 23; 81, 16; Mu. 15, 475, 477; 36, 139—143; 39, 34, 35; A. D. 40, 99; Tir. 34, 39; 35, 35, 38; 44, sūra 4, t. 22; I. M. 37, 12; Mā. 49, 19, 28; I. S. I/I, 121 sq.; A. b. H. II, 298 bis, 324, 354 sq., 405, 416; III, 44; IV, 19, 174 bis; V, 61 bis, 109, 111, 111 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1276.

Among the — are [twelve] *munāfiqūn*. See *MUNĀFIQŪN*.

Muhammad admonishes the community to treat the — well and to honour them A. b. H. I, 26; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 31.

Muhammad's — are also his — in the other world A. b. H. V, 325 sq.

Muhammad is the support of the —, the latter the support of the community after his death Mu. 44, 207; cf. A. b. H. IV, 398 sq.

Muhammad's love of the — Tir. 46, 58.

Their leadership on the Day of Resurrection Tir. 46, 58.

The — who were the chief authorities in questions of religion and fiqh under Abū Bakr and 'Umar I. S. II/II, 109 sqq.

— are the best of men after Muhammad and his wazīr's A. b. H. I, 379.

**COMPANIONSHIP** in trade and booty Nas. 35, 47.

**COMPASSION.** See ADAB.

**COMPULSION** in matters of barter, religion, *zinā* etc. Bu. 8, 9.

**COMPUTATION** (*ḥisāb*). 70,000 will enter Paradise without —. See PARADISE.

Why — (*'ard*) will be light Bu. 3, 35; 81, 49; Mu. 51, 79, 80.

**CONDITIONS.** No — which have not been laid down in the Kor'an Bu. 8, 70; 34, 67, 73; 54, 13, 17; 50, 1—3; Mu. 20, 6, 8; A. D. 28, 2; Tir. 28, 7; Nas. 44, 84, 85; I. M. 19, 3; 25, 24; Mā. 38, 17; I. S. VIII, 188 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 81 sq., 183, 206, 213, 271 sq.

— which have been fixed at the conclusion of a marriage have to be respected in the first place. See MARRIAGE.

Taking *iḥrām* under certain —. See IḤRĀM.

— in barter. See BARTER.

**CONDOLING.** See DEATH.

**CONFESSION** of faith.

— renders the confessor inviolable Bu. 88, 3; Mu. 1, 32—35, 37; 44, 34; A. D. 37, 1; Tir. 38, 1; Nas. 37, 1; A. b. H. II, 384 sq.; III, 394, 472; V, 4, 4 sq.; VI, 3, 4, 5 sq.; Ṭay., N°. 1110, 2441.

—, *ṣalāt*, *zakāt* etc. render inviolable. See INVIOLEABLE.

— [and other dogmas confessed] give entrance to Paradise Bu. 60, 47; Mu. 1, 46; A. b. H. III, 135, 224 sq.

No one who makes — will enter Hell Mu. 1, 54; A. b. H. III, 174 sq.; cf. 175.

Importance of — at the Resurrection Tir. 38, 17; A. b. H. II, 213.

— [at death] gives entrance to Paradise Bu. 3, 49; Mu. 1, 45, 47, 53; A. b. H. III, 241; cf. V, 229 ter, 318; Ṭay., N°. 1291, 1965.

Effect of — Bu. 59, 11; A. b. H. IV, 385.

**CONFIDENCE.** See TRUST.

**CONSTANTINOPLE.** See HOUR.

**COVETOUS, COVETOUSNESS.**

See also WEALTH.

Parable of the munificent and the — Bu. 24, 28; 56, 89; 68, 24; 77, 9; Mu. 12, 75—77; Nas. 23, 61; A. b. H. II, 256, 389, 522 sq.

— one of the worst features in man A. D. 15, 21; cf. Tir. 34, 43; cf. A. b. H. II, 195, 302, 320, 431; III, 323.

— incompatible with faith Tir. 25, 41; Nas. 25, 8; A. b. H. II, 256, 340, 342, 441; cf. Ṭay., N°. 2208, 2461.

Man's —. See MAN.

Its retribution Bu. 24, 27; Mu. 12, 34, 35, 57; A. D. 9, 46; Nas. 23, 71; cf. A. b. H. II, 159 sq.

— cursed or reproved Tir. 34, 42; Ṭay., N°. 2272.

**CREATION.** Muhammad tells stories of the — Bu. 59, 1.

Allāh before the —. See ALLĀH.

First thing created is the pen Tir. 44, sūra 68; A. D. 39, 16; Z., N°. 977; A. b. H. V, 317 bis; Ṭay., N°. 577.

— in darkness Tir. 38, 18.

What was created on several days A. b. H. II, 327.

**CREDIT.** See also USURY.

Selling animal for animal on — prohibited A. D. 22, 15; Tir. 12, 21; Nas. 44, 64; I. M. 12, 56; Dā. 18, 30; A. b. H. III, 380, 382; V, 12, 19, 21, 22, 99.

The reverse A. D. 22, 16; Mā. 31, 59—61.

**CRUCIFIXION.**

— as a punishment of rebels A. D. 37, 1; Nas. 37, 11; 45, 13.

— as punishment of a slave and a handmaid who murdered their master A. b. H. VI, 405.

**CURSE.** See also DU<sup>ʿĀ</sup>.

Not to — animals. See **ANIMALS**.

Reproval of — Mu. 45, 85—86; A. D. 40, 45; Tir. 25, 48, 72; A. b. H. V, 70; VI, 448.

Cursing the faithful is equal to killing them. See **FAITHFUL**.

Muhammad must not — but show mercy Mu. 45, 87, 88.

— returns to him who pronounced it, if it does not reach him for whom it was meant Tir. 25, 48; A. b. H. I, 408, 425.

**DĀBBAT AL-ARḌ.** See **HOURL**.

**DADJDJĀL.** See also **IBN ŠAIYĀD**.

His aspect Bu. 25, 30; 60, 3, 8, 48; 64, 77; 77, 68; 78, 97; 91, 11, 33; 92, 26; 97, 17; Mu. 1, 270, 273—275, 277; 52, 95, 100, 105, 109, 110; A. D. 36, 14; Tir. 31, 56, 59, 60, 63; I. M. 36, 33; Mā. 49, 2; A. b. H. I, 176, 182, 240, 276 sq., 277, 312 sq., 374; II, 22, 27, 33, 37, 39, 83, 122, 124, 126 sq., 131, 144, 149, 154, 291; III, 79, 103, 115, 173, 201, 206, 207, 211, 228, 229; 233, 249, 250, 276, 290, 327, 333, 367 sq.; IV, 20, 181 sq.; V, 13, 16, 38, 40, 49 sq., 51 sq., 123 sq., 124, 221 sq., 364, 372, 383, 386, 397, 404 sq., 410, 433, 434, 434 sq., 435; VI, 139 sq., 456; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 544, 865, 1106, 1811, 1963, 2326, 2532, 2678.

His parents A. b. H. V, 40, 49 sq., 51 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 865.

— shall not enter Madīna, Makka or Jerusalem. See **MADĪNA**, **MAKKA**, **JERUSALEM**.

Many — in the last days Bu. 61, 25; 92, 25; Mu. 52, 83—85; A. D. 36, 16; Tir. 31, 43; I. M. 36, 9; A. b. H. II, 95, 103 sq., 117 sq., 236 sq., 313, 347, 429, 450, 457, 527 sq., 530; V, 16, 41, 46, 86 bis, 87, 87 sq., 88, 89, 90, 92, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101 bis, 106, 107, 278, 396.

— will reign 40 days or years A. D. 36, 14; I. M. 36, 33; cf. A. b. H. II, 166; 406; cf. III, 367 sq.; IV, 181 sq.; V, 364, 434, 435; VI, 75, 454, 459.

Verses of the *sūrat al-kahf* as a preservation against the — A. D. 36, 14; Tir. 31, 59; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. VI, 446, 449, 449 sq.

Characteristics of the — Mu. 52, 89—91; Tir. 31, 63, A. b. H. VI, 283, 283 sq., 284 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 865.

Description of the — in Tamīm al-Darī's story Mu. 52, 119—122; A. D. 36, 15; Tir. 31, 66; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. VI, 373 sq., 374, 412 sq., 416 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1646.

The capture of Constantinople is the sign for the appearance of the —. See **HOURL**.

— will come from **Khurāsān** A. b. H. I, 4, 7.

— will come from **Iṣbahān** A. b. H. III, 224; VI, 75.

*Istīʿādha* against the —. See **ISTĪ-ʿĀDHA**.

— destroyed by ʿĪsā. See ʿĪSĀ.

Women especially will follow — A. b. H. II, 67.

— will ride on an ass A. b. H. III, 367 sq.

*Kuffār* and *Munāfiqūn* accompanying — A. b. H. III, 238.

Elusive nature of — A. b. H. IV, 431, 441.

The *fitna* of the — A. b. H. V, 389.

Terrible times preceding his advent A. b. H. VI, 125, 453 sq., 455 sq. See also **HOURL**.

Jews that will follow — Mu. 52, 124; I. M. 36, 33; cf. A. b. H. II, 67; III, 224, 292; cf. VI, 75.

Every prophet has warned against the — Bu. 97, 17; A. D. 39, 25; A. b. H. I, 195; II, 135; III, 79, 103, 173, 233, 276, 290, 292; V, 221 sq., 434, 434 sq., 435; VI, 139 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1106, 1963, 2326.

— has fire and water, food and drink with him Bu. 60, 50; Mu. 52, 106—108; cf. 109, 114, 115; A. D. 34, 1; 36, 14; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. III, 367 sq.; IV, 248, 252; V, 364, 386, 392, 395, 397, 399, 403 bis, 404 sq., 434 sq., 435; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 437.

Description of his appearing Mu. 52, 34, 110—112, 113, 116, 117; A. D. 34, 1; 36, 14; Tir. 31, 57—59; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. III, 367 sq.; IV, 181 sq., 189, 216 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1633.

— shall perish in Syria (Palestine) Mu. 15, 486; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. II, 397 sq., 407 sq.; cf. 437; 457; cf.



III, 367 sq.; cf. 420 quater; IV, 182; cf. 216 sq.; 226, 390; V, 16, 221 sq.; VI, 75; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1106, 1227.

— will be killed by the Muslims A. b. H. II, 67.

Perhaps some of Muhammad's companions will live long enough to see the appearance of the — A. b. H. I, 195.

Ibn Kaṭān's likeness with the — A. b. H. II, 22, 122, 144, 154; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1811, 2532, 2678.

DAIF. See GUEST.

DAILAM. The occupation of — and Kaḏwīn I. M. 24, 11.

DĀLLA. See CAMELS, CATTLE.

DAMASCUS. Praise of — A. b. H. IV, 160.

DANGER (Prayer in case of —) Bu. 12, 1—3; 64, 31; 65, sūra 2, b. 44; Mu. 6, 305—312; A. D. 4, 12—20; Tir. 4, 46; 44, sūra 4, t. 21; Nas. 18, t. 1—3, 5—27; I. M. 5, 148; Dā. 2, 185; Mā. II, 1—3; A. b. H. I, 232, 265, 357, 375 sq., 409; II, 132, 147, 150; cf. bis; 155, 320, 522; III, 298, 319, 348, 364, 364 sq., 374, 390, 448 bis; IV, 59 sq.; 60 bis; V, 49, 183, 370, 385, 395, 399, 404, 406; VI, 275; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 428, 877, 1347, 1738, 1789.

Prayer may be abbreviated in case of — Mu. 6, 4, 5; A. D. 4, 12, 18; Nas. 18, t. 4, 7, 23, 24, 26, 27; Dā. 2, 179.

Takbīr during the *ṣalāt al-khawf* A. D. 4, 15; Nas. 18, t. 15, 20.

Prayer of one *rakʿa* in case of — A. b. H. I, 237, 243.

Several precepts for this *ṣalāt* Bu. 12, 2—4.

DATES. See also BARTER, MEDICINE.

Precepts for people who eat — in company Bu. 46, 14; 47, 4; A. b. H. I, 199; II, 7, 44, 46, 60, 74, 81, 103, 131; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1906.

Mixed — Bu. 34, 20.

— as medicine Wak. 284.

Praise of — Mu. 36, 152, 153; Tir. 26, 22; Dā. 8, 25; A. b. H. IV, 426; cf. V, 31 ter, 65; cf. VI, 77, 105, 152, 179, 188.

DĀʾUD. See also FASTING.

—'s exemplary works of piety Bu.

30, 54, 56, 59; cf. 58; 78, 84; Mu. 13, 181, 182, 186, 187, 189—193, 196; A. D. 14, 54, 67; Nas. 20, 14; 22, 69, 76—80; I. M. 7, 31; Dā. 4, 42; A. b. H. II, 160, 164, 187 sq., 190, 206, 216.

His exemplary *ṣalāt* Bu. 60, 35.

His jealousy A. b. H. II, 419.

His census Tir. 44, sūra 85, t. 2; cf. A. b. H. VI, 16.

How fast he recited the *Kurʾān* and how he lived from his own handiwork A. b. H. II, 314.

— and the angel of death A. b. H. II, 419.

DAY of Judgment. See RESURRECTION.

DEAD. See also BIER, BURIAL, DEATH, DEBTS, GHUSL, GRAVE, HAIR, MOURNING, SHROUDS, WASHING, WEEPING.

How the financial affairs of the — have to be regulated Bu. 23, 26; A. D. 20, 78.

Reward of him who washes the — A. b. H. VI, 119 sq., 122.

Reward of him who washes, shrouds and buries the — A. b. H. IV, 401 sq.

The — punished during or because of his being bewailed Bu. 23, 24, 33, 34, 45; 64, 8; Mu. II, 16—28; A. D. 20, 24; Tir. 8, 23—25; Nas. 21, 14, 15; I. M. 6, 53, 54; I. S. III/I, 148; A. b. H. I, 26, 36, 39, 41 sq., 45, 47, 50, 51, 54; II, 31, 38, 134, 135; cf. 60 sq.; IV, 39, 57, 78 sq., 245, 252, 255, 414, 437; V, 101; VI, 39, 57, 78 sq., 95, 281; cf. 107, 138, 209, 255; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 15, 33; cf. 42; 855; cf. 1505.

The — on the bier speaks to those who bear it Bu. 23, 51, 53, 91; Nas. 21, 44; A. b. H. II, 292, 474; III, 41, 58.

Alms on behalf of the — reckoned as their own. See ALMS.

— perceives what is done with him A. b. H. III, 3, 62 sq., 126; IV, 296.

— gazes at his departing soul Mu. 11, 9; I. M. 6, 6.

The — hears the footsteps of the living Mu. 51, 70—72; A. D. 20, 72; A. b. H. II, 445.

Muhammad addresses the pagan soldiers fallen at Badr. See BADR.



Muhammad's eulogies (prayer) in behalf of the — buried in the Baḳī<sup>c</sup> Mu. 2, 39; II, 102—104; A. D. 20, 77; Tir. 8, 59; Nas. 21, 103; 36, 4; I. M. 6, 36; 37, 36; Mā. 16, 55; I. S. II/II, 9 sq.; A. b. H. II, 300, 375, 408; III, 488 sq., 489; V, 353, 360; VI, 71, 76; cf. 92; 111, 180, 221, 252; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1429; I. H. 999 sq.

*De mortuis nil nisi bene* Bu. 23, 97; 81, 42; A. D. 37, 42; Tir. 8, 34; 25, 51; Nas. 21, 51, 52; Dā. 17, 67; A. b. H. IV, 252 ter; VI, 306, 322; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1494.

Eulogies in presence of the sick and the — Mu. II, 6—8; A. D. 20, 14, 16; Tir. 8, 7, 62, 63; Nas. 21, 3; I. M. 6, 4; cf. A. b. H. IV, 125; VI, 306, 322.

The — will rise in the clothes he wore when dying A. D. 20, 13.

Closing the eyes of the — Mu. II, 7; A. D. 20, 16; I. M. 6, 6.

What to say when the — is laid in his grave A. D. 20, 63; Tir. 8, 54; I. M. 6, 38; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 328; A. b. H. II, 27, 40 sq., 59, 69, 127 sq.

Not to disdain — A. b. H. IV, 369, 371; VI, 180.

Consequences of praising the — Bu. 23, 85; Mu. II, 60, 63; A. b. H. I, 21 sq., 30; II, 384; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 22.

The confession of Allāh's unity spoken into the ear of the — (*talkīn*) Mu. II, 1, 2; A. D. 20, 15; Tir. 8, 7; Nas. 21, 4; I. M. 6, 3; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 337; A. b. H. III, 3.

Reading the Qur'ān before the — A. D. 20, 19; A. b. H. V, 26 bis, 27; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 931.

Food prepared for the relations of the — Bu. 70, 24; A. D. 20, 25; Tir. 8, 21; I. M. 6, 59. See also MOURNING.

Objections to preparing food for the relations of the — I. M. 6, 60.

Kissing the — Bu. 23, 2; 64, 83; 76, 21; A. D. 20, 35; Tir. 8, 14; Nas. 21, 11; I. M. 6, 7, 65; I. S. II/II, 52 sq.; III/I, 288; A. b. H. I, 5, 229, 334, 367; VI, 31, 55, 117, 219 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1415. See also ABŪ BAKR.

Breaking the bones of the — disapproved of A. D. 20, 58; I. M. 6, 63; Mā. 16, 45; I. S. VIII, 353; A.

b. H. VI, 58, 100, 105, 168 sq., 200, 264.

*Istighfār* and *du'ā* on behalf of the — A. D. 20, 67; Tir. 8, 38; A. b. H. III, 164 sq. See also BIEERS.

No *du'ā* for the — A. b. H. III, 357.

The dying or — see their place in Paradise or Hell Bu. 23, 67, 86, 89; 59, 8; 81, 41, 42; Mu. II, 65, 66; 51, 70; I. M. 37, 32; A. b. H. II, 50 sq., 59, 113, 123 sq.; cf. III, 107; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1832.

Songs in honour of the — (*marathī*) prohibited I. M. 6, 53; A. b. H. IV, 356, 383; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 825.

When the — are not washed but rubbed with sand Mā. 16, 4.

Women gathering around the — Bu. 70, 24; cf. 76, 10; Mu. 39, 90.

Three things follow the — but two have to return Bu. 81, 42; Mu. 53, 5; Tir. 34, 46; A. b. H. III, 110.

DEATH. See also DEAD, MARTYR.

— will be slaughtered on the Day of Resurrection Bu. 65, sūra 19, b. 1; 81, 51; Mu. 51, 40, 43; Tir. 36, 20; 44, sūra 19, t. 2; I. M. 37, 38; Dā. 20, 90; A. b. H. II, 118, 120 sq., 261, 368 sq., 377, 423, 513; III, 9.

— of a beloved wife borne patiently is rewarded by Paradise A. b. H. II, 265; cf. 417.

— of one, two or three children [borne patiently] is a screen from Hell. See CHILD.

Thinking of — recommended Tir. 34, 4; 35, 26; Nas. 21, 3; I. M. 6, 47, 48; 37, 31; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 352, 928, 929.

Not to desire — Bu. 75, 19; 80, 30; 81, 7; 94, 6; Mu. 48, 10—13; A. D. 20, 9; Tir. 20, 3; Nas. 21, 1, 2; I. M. 37, 13, 31; Dā. 20, 45; I. S. IV/I, 15; IV/II, 61; A. b. H. II, 263, 309, 316, 350, 514; III, 100, 104, 163, 171, 195, 208, 247, 258, 281, 332, 494 sq.; V, 109 bis, 110, 110 sq., 111, 112, 266 sq.; VI, 339, 395, 395 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1053, 2003, 2058, 2061, 2341.

Works that remain efficacious after —. See WORKS.

Allāh desires to meet the servant who desires to meet him. See ALLĀH.

The meaning of a sudden — A. D. 20, 10; Tir. 8, 8; cf. A. b. H. II, 171;

III, 424 bis; IV, 219 bis; VI, 136.

The soul has to leave the body gradually Tir. 8, 8; cf. A. D. 19, 10.

Shaving one's own pubes before expected violent — A. D. 20, 11.

Why it is preferable not to die on one's birthday A. b. H. II, 177.

How the dying Muslim's soul leaves his body A. b. H. I, 297; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 753.

The faithful dies with sweat on his forehead Tir. 8, 10; Nas. 21, 5; I. M. 6, 5; A. b. H. V, 357, 360; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 808.

The angels take the souls of the faithful to heaven; the fate of the souls of the wicked Mu. 51, 75; Nas. 21, 9; I. M. 37, 31; A. b. H. II, 364 sq.; IV, 287 sq., 295 sq.; VI, 139 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 753, 2389; cf. I. H. 269.

In what condition one has to die in order to be sure of Allāh's *ridā* I. M., Intr., b. 9; A. b. H. II, 341, 361.

Every one repents of his sins at — Tir. 34, 59.

What to say when hearing that someone has died Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 960.

Every one's good opinion of Allāh before — Mu. 51, 81, 82; A. D. 20, 12; I. M. 37, 14; I. S. II/II, 45; A. b. H. III, 293, 315, 325, 330, 334, 390; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1779.

Forgiveness of sins granted, if longed for during the agony of — Tir. 8, 11. See also REPENTANCE.

Condolence A. D. 20, 21; Tir. 8, 71, 74; Nas. 21, 119; I. M. 6, 56.

Proclaiming — (*na'iy*) belongs to the *djāhiliyya* Tir. 8, 12; cf. I. M. 6, 14.

— in a foreign country desirable Nas. 21, 8; I. M. 6, 61.

Muhammad's *istifādhā* against several kinds of — A. b. H. II, 171, 356; IV, 204.

**DEBTS.** See also BIEBS.

— must be reclaimed without pressure, or to be remitted partly Bu. 34, 16—18; 43, 5, 13; 44, 4, 9; 53, 10, 14; 60, 50, 54; Mu. 22, 19—21, 26—33; 53, 74; Tir. 12, 67, 75; I. M. 12, 28; 15, 14, 15, 18; Nas. 44, 103; Dā. 18, 14, 49, 50; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 633; cf. A. b. H. I, 73, 327; cf. II, 23, 263; 332, 339, 361; III, 19, 61, 427 bis, 454, 460, 442 sq.; V, 300, 308, 351, 360,

395, 399, 407 sq.; VI, 386 sq., 390; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2511.

— must be paid [in the most liberal way] Bu. 40, 5, 6; 43, 3, 4, 6, 7, 13; 51, 23, 25; Mu. 12, 31, 32; 22, 118—122; A. D. 22, 9—11; Nas. 44, 102; I. M. 15, 16; cf. 37, 8; Dā. 18, 31; Mā. 31, 89; A. b. H. II, 377, 393, 416, 431, 456; cf. 476; 509; III, 19, 61; cf. 302, 319; 423; cf. IV, 36, 127, 332; V, 267, 293; VI, 390; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 971, 1128, 2356.

The rich may not postpone the payment of — Bu. 38, 1, 2; 43, 12, 13; Mu. 22, 33; Tir. 12, 68; Nas. 44, 99, 100; I. M. 15, 8, 18; Dā. 18, 48; Mā. 31, 84; A. b. H. II, 71, 254, 260, 315, 376 sq., 379 sq., 463, 464, 465.

Those who are willing but unable to pay, are helped by Allāh Nas. 44, 98; I. M. 15, 10; Dā. 18, 55; A. b. H. VI, 99, 131, 234 sq., 250, 255, 332, 335; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1524.

Punishment of him who does not attempt to pay — I. M. 15, 11; A. b. H. II, 417.

— must be paid ere alms may be given Bu. 24, 18; Mā. 17, 17; cf. 19.

Guarantee in case of — Nas. 44, 101.

— must be paid ere an inheritance may be divided cf. Bu. 57, 13; cf. Tir. 28, 6; I. M. 15, 20; cf. Dā. 21, 39; 22, 16; A. b. H. I, 79; cf. 131, 144; IV, 136; V, 7; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 179.

Muhammad declares that he is the nearest to pay the — of the dead Muslim. See MUHAMMAD.

Muhammad's munificence and his fear of —. See MUHAMMAD.

The fate of the soul influenced by — A. D. 22, 9; Tir. 8, 76; 19, 21; 20, 13; 21, 34; Nas. 44, 97; I. M. 15, 12; Dā. 18, 52; A. b. H. II, 70, 82, 440, 475, 508; cf. III, 325; IV, 392; V, 11, 13, 20 bis, 276, 277, 281, 281 sq., 282; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 891, 892; cf. 1326; 2390.

— and forgiveness of sins Tir. 42, 11.

Sins of the martyr forgiven except —. See MARTYR.

— of him who dies in a naval exploit not taken into account by Allāh. See MARTYR.

— and unbelief A. b. H. III, 38.

‘Umar’s warnings against — Mā. 37, 8.

— dating from the *djahiliya* annulled by Muhammad A. b. H. II, 103.

Taking refuge with Allāh against — [and faults]. See ISTI‘ADHA.

Gold from a mine refused by Muhammad as guarantee A. D. 22, 2.

In three cases Allāh will pay the — of a Muslim on the Day of Resurrection I. M. 15, 21.

Hostages for — Bu. 44, 8; A. D. 23, 29.

**DECREE** (*Ḳadar*). See also *ḲADARITES*.

Faith in the — an article of faith Mu. 1, 1; A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 30, 10, 17; 38, 4; I. M., Intr., b. 10, 11; A. b. H. II, 107, 181; cf. V, 89 sq.; 182 sq., 185, 189; 317 bis; cf. VI, 441; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 170, 577.

Ma‘bad al-Djuhanī on the — Mu. 1, 12; A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 38, 4.

Man’s deeds, death, and all things directed by Allāh Mu. 46, 17, 18, 20, 21; Tir. 30, 8, 11; Mā. 46, 4, 5; A. b. H. I, 168, 173; VI, 250 sq., 302, 315.

Resignation regarding Allāh’s — is man’s duty Mu. 46, 34; Tir. 30, 15.

— may be checked by prayer (*du‘ā*) Tir. 30, 6; I. M., Intr., b. 10; A. b. H. V, 277, 280, 282; but cf. I, 466.

— concerning man’s fate Bu. 23, 83; 60, 1; 65, sūra 92, b. 3—7; 78, 120; 82, 4; 97, 28, 32, 54; Mu. 46, 6, 32, 33; A. D. 39, 16, 17; Tir. 30, 3; 44, sūra 11, t. 3; sūra 21, t. 2; Nas. 21, 58; I. M., Intr., b. 7, 10; Dā, Intr., b. 22; Mā. 46, 12; cf. 10; I. S. I/I, 9; A. b. H. I, 44 sq., 157; II, 16; cf. 327; IV, 186; V, 68; VI, 41; cf. 441; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1574.

Description of Allāh’s determining the fate of the embryo Bu. 59, 6; 82, 1; Mu. 46, 1—5; A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 30, 4; I. M., Intr., b. 10; A. b. H. I, 374 sq., 382, 414, 430; III, 116 sq., 148, 397; IV, 7 bis; Ṭay. N<sup>o</sup>. 298, 2073.

Adam’s sin and Allāh’s —. See ADAM.

— before or at the creation Mu. 46, 16; A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 30, 2, 18; I. M. 28, 45; A. b. H. II, 169; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 577, 2291.

Allāh’s two lists, of the children of Paradise and of those of Hell Tir. 30, 8; A. b. H. II, 167.

Allāh’s book which he wrote before the creation Tir. 30, 17.

Allāh’s — and the children of the polytheists Bu. 82, 3; Mu. 46, 26—28; A. D. 39, 17; A. b. H. VI, 208.

Children and the — Mu. 46, 29—31; A. b. H. VI, 208; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 357, 1576.

The conception of children and the — A. b. H. III, 11.

Works are not to be neglected because of the — Bu. 23, 83; 65, sūra 92, b. 5—7; 82, 2, 4; Mu. 46, 6—10; A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 44, sūra 92; I. M., Intr., b. 10; I. S. I/I, 10; A. b. H. I, 27, 29, 374 sq.; III, 335.

— and good works Bu. 56, 77, 182; 59, 6; 60, 1; 64, 38; 81, 33; 82, 1, 5, 12; 97, 28, 54; Mu. 1, 178—183; 46, 1, 11, 12, 17, 18; A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 30, 3, 4, 8; I. M., Intr., b. 10; 22, 2; Mā. 46, 2, 8; I. S. I/I, 9; A. b. H. I, 6, 27, 29, 45, 82, 129, 132 sq., 140, 157, 374 sq., 382, 414, 430; II, 52, 77, 167, 317; III, 29, 292, 292 sq., 304, 335; IV, 67 bis, 186, 427, 431, 438; V, 331 sq., 335; VI, 107, 108, 441; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 11, 151, 298, 828, 842, 1737.

How Allāh’s decrees are received by the angels and how some of the *Ḍjinn* acquire knowledge of them. See *DJINN*.

Disputations on the — forbidden by Muhammad Tir. 30, 1; A. b. H. II, 196.

How man’s fate was determined and Allāh’s prognosis concerning it A. b. H. II, 176, 197.

*Ḳuraish* dispute with Muhammad on the — Tir. 30, 19; I. M., Intr., b. 10; A. b. H. II, 444, 476.

Men will be interrogated on account of their opinions concerning the —, on the Day of Resurrection, I. M., Intr., b. 10.

The Companions disputing on — are scolded by Muhammad I. M., Intr., b. 10.

Medicine and the —. See MEDICINE.

Incantation and the —. See INCANTATION.

Whether the idea of contagious diseases is compatible with —. See SICKNESS.

**DEEDS.** See WORKS.

**DEFILEMENT** (*ḥadaṭh*).

Definition of — Bu. 42, 34.

— during *ṣalāt* necessitates repetition A. D. 2, 186.

— cuts off prayer Bu. 34, 5; A. D. 2, 228; Tir. 2, 62; I. M. 5, 135; A. b. H. I, 88, 99, 138.

— during *tashahhud* Tir. 2, 183.

The angels do not enter a house where there is a defiled person Bu. 59, 7, 17; 60, 8; 64, 12; A. D. 1, 89; Nas. 1, 167; A. b. H. I, 80, 83, 85, 104, 107, 139, 148, 150. See also DOGS, IMAGES.

**DEPOSITO** (*wadī'a*). I. M. 15, 6.

**DEVIL.** See SATAN.

**DHĀT ANWĀṬ** I. H. 844; Waḳ. 356.

**DHĀT AṬLĀḤ.** Ka'b b. 'Umar's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 92.

**DHĀT AL-RIKĀ'** Bu. 64, 31; Mu. 32, 149; I. S. II/I, 43; I. H. 667 sqq.; Waḳ. 172 sqq.

**DHĀT AL-SALĀSIL** I. S. II/I, 94 sq.; Waḳ. 315 sq.

**DHIKR.** See also TASBĪḤ.

Value and effect of — Bu. 80, 66; Tir. 45, 4—6, 128, 130; I. M. 33, 53; Mā. 15, 20, 21, 24; A. b. H. III, 68, 71, 75, 438, 440; IV, 188, 190, 202; V, 11, 195, 239; VI, 447; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2104.

Value of — *fī sabīl Allāh* A. b. H. III, 437 sq.

Congregations of people who practise — and their reward Mu. 48, 25, 39, 40; Tir. 45, 7; cf. 8; 129; A. b. H. II, 177, 190; cf. 224, 251 sq.; 358 sq., 382 sq.; cf. 389, 406 sq., 432, 446, 447, 453, 463, 481, 484, 494, 495, 515, 527; III, 33, 49, 68; cf. 76; 92, 94, 142; cf. 150; IV, 92; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1756, 2233, 2251, 2386, 2434, 2510.

The best — Tir. 45, 9; A. b. H. I, 172, 180, 186.

Reward of those who are given to — A. b. H. II, 323.

Muhammad invokes Allāh at all times Mu. 3, 115; A. D. 1, 9; Tir. 45, 9; I. M. 1, 11. See also NAME.

Neglect of — reproved Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2311.

**DHIMMA.**

— of the Muslims is one Bu. 58, 10, 17, 96, 5; A. b. H. I, 81; II, 192, 211, 398. See also DJĀR.

To whom the — of Allah and his prophet is granted Bu. 8, 28.

Punishment of him who betrays Allāh's or Muhammad's — A. b. H. II, 111; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 547; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 938.

**DHIMMA** (AHL AL-).

Rights of — have to be respected by the Muslims Bu. 56, 174; A. b. H. IV, 89, 89 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 66.

Consequences of murdering one of the — Bu. 87, 30; Tir. 14, 10; cf. 11; Nas. 45, 14; I. M. 21, 13, 32; A. b. H. II, 186; cf. 191 sq.; IV, 237; V, 369, 374.

Judgment on — A. D. 23, 10; Mā. 36, 2.

— as witnesses A. D. 23, 19.

**DHU AMARR.** Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 23 sq.

**DHU 'L-ḤIDJDJA.** See also WORKS.

Muhammad does not fast the first ten days of — Mu. 14, 9, 10; Tir. 6, 51; A. b. H. VI, 42, 124, 190.

Muhammad's frequent *ṣalāts* during the first ten days of — A. b. H. VI, 146.

Muhammad fasts during the first nine or ten days of — Tir. 6, 52; Nas. 22, 83; I. M. 7, 39; A. b. H. VI, 288.

**DHU 'L-KAFFAIN.** Ṭufail b. 'Amr's expedition to destroy — I. S. II/I, 113 sq.; Waḳ. 350.

**DHŪ QARAD.** Expedition of — Bu. 64, 37; Mu. 32, 131; I. H. 719 sqq.; Waḳ. 231.

**DHU 'L-QARNAIN** I. H. 197.

**DHU 'L-QAṢṢA.** Muhammad b. Maslama's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 61 sq.

Abū 'Ubaida's expedition to I. S. II/I, 62.

**DHU 'L-KHALASA** Bu. 56, 154, 192; 63, 21; 64, 62; 80, 19; Mu. 44, 136, 137; A. D. 15, 160; A. b. H. II, 271; IV, 360 bis, 362, 365.

**DHU 'L-'USHAIRA.** Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 4 sq.

**DIHYA** b. KHALIFA I. S. IV/I, 184; A. b. H. IV, 75; Waḳ. 234 sq. His likeness with Djibril. See DJIBRIL.

**DIMĀD**, an exorcist from Azd *Shanū'a* admires Muhammad's recitation of the *Qur'ān* and embraces Islām Mu. 7, 46.

**DIRECTION** of prayer. See **QIBLA**.  
**DISDAIN**.

Punishment of — Mu. 45, 68; A. D. 40, 39; Tir. 25, 51, 52; 35, 53; cf. 54; cf. A. b. H. II, 235, 488, 517; IV, 162 bis, 266 ter, 275; cf. 297.

— prohibited or reproved A. b. H. IV, 65, 162 passim; V, 63, 63 sq., 377 sq.; VI, 136 bis, 206; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1080, 1208.

**DISPUTATIONS**. See also **FRIDAY**, **KUR'ĀN**.

— and dissension forbidden Bu. 96, 2, 3, 26; Mu. 43, 132—134; 48, 5; A. D. 39, 4; cf. 18; I. M., Intr., b. 7, 10; Dā., Intr., b. 28, 34; A. b. H. I, 457; II, 317.

— will cause the destruction of Islām Dā., Intr., b. 22.

— have destroyed earlier communities Mu. 43, 130, 131; A. b. H. V, 252, 256.

**DISSENSIONS** (*ikhtilāf*) between the learned not to be regretted Dā., Intr., b. 51.

**DIVISIONS** (*shu'ab*) of faith. See **FAITH**.

**DIVORCE**.

Allāh hates — A. D. 13, 3; I. M. 10, 1.

The two *hakams* who reconcile a separated husband and wife Mā. 29, 71.

A woman must not urge a man to — his wife on her own behalf Bu. 34, 58; 54, 8, 11; 82, 4; Mu. 21, 12; 16, 39, 51—53; A. D. 13, 2; Tir. 11, 14; Nas. 44, 15, 18, 20; 26, 20; Mā. 46, 7; cf. A. b. H. II, 176 sq.; 238, 274, 311, 394, 410, 487, 489, 508, 512, 516; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2522.

It is prohibited to — a woman during menstruation Bu. 65, sūra 65, b. 1; 68, 1, 2, 3, 44, 45; 93, 13; Mu. 18, 66—81; A. D. 13, 4; Tir. 11, 1; Nas. 27, 1, 3—5, 76; I. M. 10, 2, 3; Dā. 12, 1; Mā. 29, 54; A. b. H. I, 43 sq.; II, 6, 26, 43, 51, 54, 58 sq., 61 ter, 63, 64, 74 bis, 78, 79, 80 sq., 81, 102, 124, 128, 130, 145; III, 386; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 19, 20, 68, 1853, 1862, 1871, 1942; cf. 1944.

The history of — [Bu. 68, 1; Mu. 18, 82—84; A. D. 12, 5, 9; Tir. 11, 16; Nas. 27, 8, 75; Mā. 29, 79—81.

Muhammad's indignation at a man who pronounces the three *ṭalāk*'s at one time Nas. 27, 6; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 773.

It is allowed to pronounce three (and more) *ṭalāk*'s at one time Nas. 27, 7; I. M. 10, 4; Mā. 29, 1—4.

Muhammad annuls a *ṭalāk* pronounced three times without intervals A. b. H. I, 265; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1188.

Until 'Umar's *khalīfate* people used to pronounce the three *ṭalāk*'s at one time A. b. H. I, 314.

*Ṭalāk al-battata* Bu. 68, 4, 11, 41; I. M. 10, 19; Dā. 12, 7; Mā. 29, 1—4.

When a man has divorced his wife one time Bu. 68, 44, A. D. 12, 19; Dā. 12, 2; cf. Mā. 28, 57.

Witnesses concerning *ṭalāk* and *radj'a* I. M. 10, 5, 12.

On *radj'a* Dā. 12, 2.

Consequences of a man's swearing that he will — a woman, though he has not yet married her Mā. 29, 72, 73.

A woman may not return to the husband from whom she was divorced three times before she has had connection with a second husband Bu. 52, 3; 68, 4, 7, 37, 44; 77, 6, 23; 78, 68; Mu. 17, 1—5; A. D. 13, 47; Tir. 9, 27; Nas. 26, 43; 27, 9, 10, 12; I. M. 9, 32; Dā. 12, 4; Mā. 28, 17—19; I. S. VIII, 336; A. b. H. I, 214; II, 25, 62, 85, 124; III, 284; VI, 34, 37 sq., 42; cf. 62; 95, 193, 193 bis, 226, 229; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1437, 1473, 1560.

Disapproval (curse) of *tahlil* A. D. 12, 14; Tir. 9, 28; Nas. 27, 13; I. M. 9, 33; Dā. 11, 53; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 774; A. b. H. I, 83, 87, 88, 93, 107, 121, 133, 150, 158 sq., 448 bis, 450 sq., 462; II, 323.

Several cases of — in connection with slaves Mā. 28, 30—32.

How Allah punishes the wife who demands *ṭalāk* from her husband without sufficient reason A. b. H. V, 277, 283.

On *li'ān* Bu. 8, 44; 65, sūra 24, b. 1, 2, 4, cf. 3; 68, 4, 25, 27—36; 86, 43; 93, 18; 96, 5; Mu. 19, 1—14; A. D. 13, 26; Tir. 11, 22; Nas. 27, 7,

35—45; I. M. 10, 27; Dā. 11, 39; Mā. 29, 34, 35; cf. 36; cf. A. b. H. I, 57; 261, 335 sq., 357, 365, 421 sq.; cf. II, 4; 7, 11, 12, 57, 126; V, 330 sq., 334, 336 sq., 337 bis.

On the origin of the allowing of *li'ān* (Qur'ān XXIV, 6 sqq.); A. b. H. I, 238 sq., 273, 448; II, 19, 42; cf. V, 334, 336 sq., 337; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2667.

*Li'ān* and hereditary questions. See HEIRS.

The husband who divorces his wife during his last sickness Mā. 29, 40—44.

If a wife's first husband has pronounced one or two *ṭalāk*'s and the wife has become free by the term of the *'idda*, and if her second husband dies, she may be taken again by the first husband Mā. 29, 77.

Muhammad divorces women who refuse to have connection with him Bu. 68, 3; but cf. 74, 30; I. M. 10, 11; I. S. VIII, 101, 103 sqq., 106; A. b. H. III, 498; V, 339.

Whether divorce may take place by a sign without words Bu. 68, 25; Nas. 27, 23.

No — jestingly or without deliberation Tir. 11, 9; I. M. 10, 13; Mā. 28, 56; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 777; Tay. N<sup>o</sup>. 527.

The *sunna* concerning *ṭalāk* Tir. 11, 1; Nas. 27, 2; I. M. 10, 2; Dā. 12, 1.

The husband allows his wife to dispose of herself (*tamlīk*) Mā. 29, 10—16.

*Ṭalāk* and *niya* Bu. 68, 6, 7, 11; A. D. 13, 10, 13; Tir. 11, 2; Nas. 27, 24; I. M. 10, 19; Dā. 12, 7; Mā. 29, 5.

[No] *ṭalāk* ere there has been intercourse Bu. 68, 9, 53; A. D. 13, 35; I. M. 10, 11, 18; Mā. 29, 37—39, 74, 75; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1682, 1767, 2265.

No *ṭalāk* before *nikāḥ* Bu. 68, 9; Tir. 11, 6; I. M. 10, 17; Dā. 12, 3.

Several expressions for a man's divorcing his wife Bu. 68, 11; Tir. 11, 3; Nas. 27, 11; Mā. 29, 5—9.

In which cases *ṭalāk* is valid or not Bu. 68, 11; A. D. 12, 7—9; Tir. 11, 15; Mā. 29, 82.

*Mu'at al-ṭalāk* Mā. 29, 45, 46.

When a man denies that he has pronounced *ṭalāk* I. M. 10, 12.

Muhammad orders a man to — his

wife because his father hates her. See 'ABD ALLĀH b. 'UMAR.

Regulations concerning married women who joined the Muslims, in Muhammad's days, with or without their husbands Bu. 68, 19, 20; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2674.

Regulations concerning women married to non-Muslims, who embrace Islām Bu. 68, 20; A. D. 13, 22, 23; Tir. 9, 43; I. M. 9, 60; Mā. 28, 44—46; A. b. H. I, 323.

Who embraces Islām and has more than 4 wives has to divorce the rest; if he has two sisters he has to divorce one of them A. D. 13, 24; Tir. 9, 33; cf. 34; I. M. 9, 39; Mā. 29, 76; A. b. H. II, 83.

On *khul'* Bu. 68, 12; A. D. 12, 15, 17; 13, 17; Tir. 11, 10, 11; Nas. 27, 34, 53; I. M. 10, 21—23; Dā. 11, 6; Mā. 29, 31—33; A. b. H. IV, 3.

On *ḡihār* Bu. 68, 23; A. D. 13, 16; Tir. 11, 19; Nas. 27, 33; I. M. 10, 25; Dā. 12, 8; Mā. 29, 20—23; I. S. III/II, 94; VIII, 275 sq.; A. b. H. IV, 37; VI, 410 sq.

The slave's *ḡihār* Mā. 29, 24.

*Kaffāra* to be paid in case of *ḡihār*. See KAFFĀRA.

Separation between husband and wife if the former cannot support her Mā. 29, 83.

On *ilā'* Bu. 68, 21; Tir. 11, 21; Nas. 27, 31; I. M. 10, 24; Mā. 29, 17—19.

On the slave's — A. D. 12, 6; Tir. 11, 7; Nas. 27, 19; I. M. 10, 30—32; Dā. 12, 16; Mā. 29, 24, 47—51.

The wife of a missing husband (*mafkūd*) Bu. 68, 22; Mā. 29, 53.

Whether the divorced wife has a claim on sustenance and habitat during the *'idda*; the case of Fāṭima bint Kais Bu. 68, 41, 42; Mu 18, 101—120; cf. 52, 119, 120; A. D. 13, 37; cf. 38; Tir. 9, 38; II, 5; cf. Nas. 26, 19; 21, 22; 27, 7, 15, 70, 72, 73; I. M. 10, 9, 10; Dā. 11, 7, 9; Mā. 29, 63—67; I. S. VIII, 200 sqq.; A. b. H. VI, 373 sq., 411 bis, 411 sq., 412 quater, 413 bis, 413 sq., 414, 414 sq., 415 ter, 415 sq., 416 passim, 416 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1645, 1646.



Hereditary rights of divorced women. See HEIRS.

**DIYA.** See BLOOD-FINE.

**DJĀBIR** b. 'ABD ALLĀH I. S. III/II, 114.

— measures from his dates to the creditors of his dead father; through Muhammad's miraculous power the stock does not diminish Bu. 34, 51; 43, 8, 9, 15, 18; 51, 21; 53, 13; 55, 36; 61, 25; 64, 18; cf. 70, 41; cf. A. D. 17, 17; Nas. 30, 3, 4; I. M. 15, 20; Dā., Intr., b. 6; A. b. H. III, 313, 365, 374, 391, 395 sq.; cf. 397 sq.

His „long tradition” Mu. 53, 74.

— during his illness visited by Muhammad and Abū Bakr Bu. 85, 1; Mu. 23, 5—8; A. D. 18, 2; Ṭay., N°. 1709, 1742.

Why he has not married a virgin Bu. 34, 34; 43, 18; 56, 113; 67, 10, 120, 121; 69, 12; 80, 54; Mu. 22, 110; Tir. 9, 14; A. b. H. III, 294; cf. 297; 302, 308, 314, 358, 362, 373 sq., 390; Ṭay., N°. 1706, 1707, 1726; Waḡ. 173.

Muhammad restores to him the camel he bought from him. See BARTER.

**DJADHĪMA** (Banū). Expedition against the — Bu. 64, 58; I. S. II/I, 106 sqq.; A. b. H. II, 150 sq.; Waḡ. 351 sqq.

**DJĀFAR** b. ABĪ ṬALIB I. S. IV/I, 22 sqq.

— praised Bu. 62, 10; Tir. 46, 29; I. S. IV/I, 28; A. b. H. II, 413 sq.

— in Paradise Tir. 46, 29; I. S. IV/I, 26.

— is one of the standardbearers at Muṭa where he is killed I. S. IV/I, 25 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 204; V, 299, 300 sq.; I. H. 794; Waḡ. 309, 311.

His likeness with Muhammad A. b. H. IV, 342; V, 204.

**DJĀHILIYA.**

Islām and good or evil actions performed in the — Bu. 24, 24; 34, 100; 49, 12; 78, 16; 88, 1; Mu. 1, 189—191; 194—196; A. b. H. I, 379, 379 sq., 409, 431, 462; III, 402 bis, 434; Ṭay., N°. 260.

The virtues of the — honoured by Islām A. b. H. III, 425.

Virtues of — do not protect against

Hell Mu. 1, 365; A. b. H. III, 478; VI, 93, 120; Ṭay., N°. 1090, 1306; cf. Bu. 83, 19; cf. I. M. 6, 47.

The best people of — are the best in Islām if they are instructed in religious matters Bu. 61, 1; Mu. 43, 168; 44, 149, Dā., Intr., b. 23; A. b. H. II, 257, 260, 391, 431, 438, 485 ter, 498, 524 sq., 539; III, 367, 383; IV, 101; Ṭay., N°. 2476; cf. Waḡ. 424.

Blood-feuds of the — annulled A. D. 38, 17, 24; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 2; I. M. 21, 5; A. b. H. II, 11, 103, 187, 207; IV, 32 bis; V, 72 sq., 411 sq.; Ṭay., N°. 2270; I. H. 698; Waḡ. 338.

The boasting (*fakhr*) of the —. See GENEALOGY.

Muhammad declares all matters of usury of the — annulled A. D. 22, 5; Dā. 18, 3.

Debts dating from the — annulled by Muhammad A. b. H. II, 103.

The „call” (*da'wā*) of the — prohibited. See CALL.

Several customs of the — Bu. 63, 26, 27; 77, 63; Ṭay., N°. 2395.

'Umar pays, on Muhammad's order, a vow dating from the — Bu. 33, 5, 15, 16; 64, 54.

Two —'s I. S. VIII, 143, 145.

**DJAHMITES.** Their opinions refuted A. D. 39, 18; I. M., Intr., b. 13. See also ALLĀH.

**DJĀ'İHA.** See BARTER.

**DJAM<sup>c</sup>.** See MUZDALIFA.

**DJANĀ'IZ.** See BIRS.

**DJĀR.**

Sins against one's — worse than other sins A. b. H. VI, 8; cf. Ṭay., N°. 1340.

— to be honoured Ṭay., N°. 2347; cf. 2333.

Faithful is only he who wishes for his neighbour what he wishes for himself. Bu. 2, 6, 7; Nas. 47, 33; I. M. Intr., b. 9.

Love of the — Bu. 2, 9.

Paradise closed to him that wrongs his neighbour Mu. 1, 73; cf. A. b. H. II, 288, 336, 440.

The nearest — and his rights Bu. 36, 3; 51, 16; 78, 32; 90, 15; A. b. H. II, 445, 458, 493, 506, 514; IV, 31, ter, 64; V, 32, 267, 365; VI, 10, 52,



69, 91, 125, 175, 187, 193, 238, 239, 390; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1529.

The right to fix beams in or against the wall of a neighbour's house Mu. 22, 136; A. D. 23, 51; Tir. 13, 18; I. M. 13, 15; Mā. 36, 32; A. b. H. I, 313; II, 230, 240, 274, 327, 396, 447, 463; III, 479 sq., 480.

The right of one who builds a house to support it by the wall of his — A. b. H. I, 235; cf. 255; 303, 317.

*Idjāra* not to be refused when it is requested A. b. H. II, 99.

*Idjāra* of the Muslims, granted by the least of them, has binding power for all of them A. b. H. II, 215, 365; IV, 197; V, 250; I. H. 469; Waḳ. 339. See also *DHIMMA*.

*Idjāra* of women and slaves Bu. 58, 9; A. D. 15, 155; Tir. 19, 26; Da. 17, 58; I. S. VIII, 21 sq.

**DJARIR** b. 'ABD ALLĀH al-BADJALĪ. Muhammad's *du'ā'* on his behalf I. M., Intr., b. 11 (i. v.); A. b. H. IV, 362, 365.

**DJIBRĪL**. Description of — Mu. 1, 271, 280—286; A. b. H. I, 395, 398, 407; cf. bis, 412, 460; VI, 120; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 278, 323.

First meetings with Muhammad. See *MUHAMMAD*.

— meets Muhammad every night in Ramaḍān Bu. 30, 7; Nas. 22, 2; A. b. H. I, 288, 363.

— [having assumed the aspect of a stranger] interrogates Muhammad concerning faith, Islām etc. Bu. 2, 37; Mu. 1, 1, 5, 7; Tir. 38, 4; Nas. 47, 5, 6; I. M., Intr., b. 9; A. b. H. I, 27, 28, 52, 53, 319; II, 107, 426; IV, 129, 164.

— seen by Muhammad in his proper form Bu. 59, 7; 65, sūra 53, b. 1; cf. Mu. 1, 280—287; Tir. 44, sūra 6, t. 5; sūra 53, t. 2, 3, 8; A. b. H. I, 322; cf. 394; 395, 407, 418; but cf. V, 332; VI, 236, 241; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 358, 1408.

His likeness with Dihya I. S. III/II, 52; IV/I, 184; VIII, 46; A. b. H. II, 107; III, 334; VI, 94 sq., 141 sq., 146; Waḳ. 360.

— seen by 'Ā'isha I. S. VIII, 44, 46.

His salutations to 'Ā'isha. See 'Ā'ISHA.

— speaks with Muhammad [<sup>c</sup>Abbās and Ibn <sup>c</sup>Abbās being present] A. b. H. I, 293 sq., 312; IV, 17.

— speaks to Muhammad on his mount A. b. H. VI, 148, 152.

— teaches Muhammad *wuḍū'* A. b. H. IV, 161; I. H. 158.

— instructs Muhammad concerning the intentions of the enemy Mu. 6, 308.

— instructs Muhammad concerning the times of prayer. See *PRAYER*.

— instructs Muhammad concerning the *Ḳur'ān* in Ramaḍān. See *ḲUR'ĀN*.

— cures Muhammad's sickness by means of formulas. See *MUHAMMAD*.

— opens Muhammad's breast and washes him with Zamzam. See *MUHAMMAD*.

— conducts Muhammad through the heavens. See *ASCENSION*.

— instructs Muhammad concerning the seven *ahruf* of the *Ḳur'ān*. Nas. 11, 37. See also *ḲUR'ĀN*.

— comforts Muhammad after his vain attempt to win Ibn 'Abd Yālil Bu. 59, 7; Mu. 32, 111.

A pause in —'s visits Mu. 32, 114, 115.

— is reckoned the enemy of the Jews Bu. 60, 1; I. S. I/I, 116; A. b. H. I, 274, 278; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2731.

Explanation of the name Bu. 65, sūra 2, b. 6.

— is the *waṭi* of every prophet I. S. I/I, 116.

**DJIHĀD**. See *WAR*.

**DJIMĀ'**. See *INTERCOURSE*.

**AL-DJINĀB**. I. S. II/I, 118; I. H. Waḳ. 299.

**DJINN**. Embassy of the — to Muhammad Bu. 63, 32; A. D. 1, 20; Tir. 44, sūra 46, t. 3; A. b. H. I, 458.

Muhammad and others have taken hold of one of the — Bu. 8, 75; 60, 40; Mu. 5, 39; Tir. 42, 3; Da. 23, 14; A. b. H. II, 298.

Their surreptitious information concerning Allāh's decrees and revelation Bu. 65, sūra 15, b. 1; sūra 34, b. 1; 97, 32; Mu. 39, 124; Tir. 44, sūra 34, t. 3; cf. 2; sūra 72, t. 2; A. b. H. I, 218 bis, 274, 323; I. H. 131 sq.

Impression of the recitation of the

Qurʾān on the — Bu. 10, 105; cf. 63, 32; 65, sūra 72; Mu. 4, 149—153; Tir. 44, sūra 55; sūra 72, t. 1; 42, 14; cf. A. b. H. I, 167, 252, 416, 436; cf. V, 312; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 281; cf. Wak. 400.

— that have embraced Islām Bu. 65, sūra 17, b. 7, 8; Mu. 54, 28—30.

— created from fire Mu. 53, 60; A. b. H. VI, 153, 168.

Man's companion from the —. See MAN.

Impression of Muhammad's advent on the — I. S. I/I, 110.

**DJIRĀNA.** Muhammad divides booty at — Bu. 57, 15; I. M., Intr., b. 12; I. H. 876 sqq.; Wak. 375 sqq.

Muhammad's 'umra from — I. S. II/I, 111; I. H. Wak. 380.

**DJIWĀR.** See DHIMMA, GUEST.

**DJIZYA.** A Muslim has not to pay — Tir. 5, 11; A. D. 19, 32; A. b. H. I, 223, 285.

— from Madjūs (in Bahrāin and Persia) Bu. 58, 1; A. D. 19, 29; Tir. 19, 31; Dā. 17, 57; Mā. 17, 41, 42; I. S. I/II, 19; A. b. H. I, 190 sq., 194; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 225.

— from the Berbers Tir. 19, 31; Mā. 17, 41.

— from the Parsīs Tir. 19, 31.

Combating the Persians till they pay — Bu. 58, 1.

— paid by Ukaidir at Dūma A. D. 19, 29; I. H. 903.

— laid upon the people of Aila I. S. I/II, 37.

As soon as "people of the book" embrace Islām they cease to pay — Mā. 17, 45.

No — in the last days Bu. 46, 31.

Amount of — for various populations Mā. 17, 43.

— not for the poor alone Mā. 17, 44.

**DJURAJD** is accused by a shepherdess to have begotten a child by her Bu. 21, 7; 46, 35; 60, 48; cf. 54; Mu. 45, 7, 8; A. b. H. II, 307 sq.; cf. 308; 385, 433 sq.; cf. 434.

— refuses to speak to his mother who comes to visit him, because he prefers prayer Mu. 45, 7, 8; A. b. H. II, 308, 385, 433 sq.; cf. 434.

On — cf. A. b. H. II, 395.

**DJUWAIIRIYA** one of Muhammad's wives I. S. VIII, 83 sqq., 157; A. b. H. I, 316, 326; VI, 277; I. H. 729 sq., 1002 sq.; Wak. 178.

#### DOGS.

— defile plates and vessels by licking them Bu. 4, 33; Mu. 2, 89—93; A. D. I, 37; Tir. 1, 68; Nas. 1, 50—52; 2, 7, 8; I. M. I, 31; Dā. 1, 59; Mā. 2, 35; A. b. H. II, 245 bis, 253 sq., 265, 271, 314, 360, 398, 424, 427, 460, 480, 482, 489, 508; IV, 86; V, 56; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2417.

— in the mosque in Muhammad's days Bu. 4, 33; A. b. H. II, 70 sq.

Muhammad's order to kill [some] — Bu. 59, 17; Mu. 22, 43—49; 37, 82; 39, 129; A. D. 16, 22; Tir. 16, 17; Nas. 42, 9; I. M. 28, 1, 2; Dā. 7, 2, 3; Mā. 54, 14; I. S. IV/I, 153; cf. A. b. H. I, 72; II, 22 sq., 101, 113, 116 sq., 133, 144, 146, 326; III, 333; IV, 86; V, 54 bis, 56 bis, 56 sq.; VI, 9, 391.

Religious disadvantage in consequence of keeping — Bu. 41, 3; 59, 7, 17; 64, 12; 72, 6; 77, 88; Mu. 22, 50—61; 37, 81—84, 87, 103; A. D. 16, 22; 31, 45; Tir. 21, 25; 41, 44; Nas. 42, 9—14; 48, 130; I. M. 28, 2; 29, 44; Dā. 7, 2; 19, 37; Mā. 54, 12, 13; A. b. H. I, 80, 83, 85, 104, 105, 139, 148, 150; II, 4, 8, 27, 37, 47, 55, 60; cf. 71; 79, 113, 147, 156, 262 sq., 267, 305, 311; cf. 327, 343; 345, 390, 425, 444, 473, 478, 537; IV, 28, 29, 30, 85; V, 56 bis, 56 sq., 57, 203, 219, 220, 353; VI, 142 sq.; cf. 280, 330; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 627, 1228.

— may be used by shepherds, for agriculture, for watching and hunting Bu. 41, 3; 59, 17; 72, 6; Mu. 22, 46—61; A. D. 16, 22; Nas. 42, 9, 10, 12—14; I. M. 28, 1, 2; Dā. 7, 2; Mā. 54, 12, 13; A. b. H. II, 4, 8, 27, 37, 47, 55, 60, 79, 113, 147, 156, 267, 345, 473; IV, 85, 86; V, 56 bis, 56 sq., 57, 219, 220.

It is prohibited to sell — Bu. 34, 25, 113; 37, 20; 68, 51; 77, 86, 96; Mu. 22, 39—42; A. D. 22, 62, 63; Tir. 9, 37; 12, 46, 49, 50 (except hounds); 26, 23; Nas. 42, 15 (except hounds); 44, 90, 91 (except hounds), 93; I. M.

12, 9; 28, 2; Dā. 18, 34, 77; Ma. 31, 68; A. b. H. I, 235, 278, 289, 350, 355 sq., 356; II, 299, 332, 415, 500 bis; III, 317, 339, 353, 386; cf. 464, 465; IV, 118 sq., 119, 120, 140, 141, 308, 309; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 966, 1043, 2509, 2755; Waḳ. 348.

**DOUBTFUL** things (*shubuhāt*). See **ALLOWED** things.

### DREAM(S).

Muhammad's revelations begin with veracious — Bu. 65, sūra 96, b. 1—3; 91, 1; Tir. 46, 6; A. b. H. VI, 153; I. H. 151.

After what kind of — women must perform *ghusl*. See **GHUSL**.

[True] — sent by Allāh Bu. 59, 11; 76, 39; Mu. 42, 3, 4; A. D. 37, 88; Dā. 10, 1; Mā. 32, 5; A. b. H. V, 296, 303; cf. 315 bis, 321; cf. VI, 445, 446 sq., 447, 452.

*Ru'ya* comes from Allāh, *ḥulm* from the Devil Bu. 91, 3, 4, 10, 14; Mu. 42, 1, 2; A. D. 40, 88; Tir. 32, 5; 45, 52; I. M. 35, 4; Dā. 10, 5; Mā. 52, 4; A. b. H. II, 269; V, 296, 300, 304 sq., 305.

Certain — belong to prophecy Bu. 91, 2, 4, 10, 26; Mu. 42, 6—9; A. D. 40, 88; Tir. 32, 1, 2, 6; I. M. 35, 1, 3, 6, 9; Dā. 10, 2; Mā. 52, 1, 3; A. b. H. I, 315; II, 18, 49 sq., 119, 122, 219, 232, 233, 269 bis, 314, 325, 342, 369, 438, 495, 507; III, 106, 126, 149, 185, 267, 269, 342; IV, 10 bis, 11, 12 bis, 13; V, 316 bis, 319; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 575, 1088.

Who sees Muhammad in a — cannot therein be betrayed by Satan Bu. 78, 109; 91, 10; Mu. 42, 10; A. D. 40, 88; Tir. 32, 4, 7; I. M. 35, 2; Dā. 10, 4; I. S. I/II, 125; A. b. H. I, 279, 361, 400 bis, 440, 450; II, 232, 261, 342, 410, 411, 425, 463, 469, 472; III, 55, 269, 350; cf. 472; V, 306; cf. VI, 394; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2420.

Muhammad as interpreter of other people's — Bu. 63, 19; 91, 19, 23, 35, 36; Mu. 42, 17, 23; I. M. 35, 10; Dā. 10, 13; A. b. H. II, 5, 222; V, 8, 14; cf. 44; 50 sq., 452, 452 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 866.

To be careful in communicating —

to others Bu. 91, 46; Mu. 42, 3, 4, 12, 14—16; Tir. 32, 6; I. M. 35, 3, 5, 6; Dā. 10, 5; A. b. H. II, 137, 269, 395, 507; III, 315, 350, 383; IV, 10 bis, 11, 12 bis, 13; V, 296, 303, 309; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1088.

Satan's tricks in dreams Mu. 42, 13—16; I. M. 35, 5; A. b. H. II, 219 sq., 269, 364; III, 307, 315, 383.

When the Muslim's — will come true Tir. 32, 10; Dā. 10, 7; A. b. H. II, 269.

Allāh appears to Muhammad in a — and teaches him several things A. b. H. I, 368.

Muhammad sees in a — various kinds of punishment in Hell. See **HELL**.

— may come from three causes Bu. 91, 26; Tir. 32, 1, 7, 10; I. M. 35, 3; Dā. 10, 6; A. b. H. II, 269, 395.

What things seen in — are considered as ominous Bu. 91, 27; Mu. 42, 6; Tir. 32, 1, 7; I. M. 35, 10; Dā. 10, 13; A. b. H. II, 269, 507.

What to do and to say after disagreeable — Bu. 76, 39; 91, 3, 4, 10, 14; 91, 46; Mu. 42, 1—5; A. D. 40, 88; Tir. 32, 5; 45, 93; I. M. 35, 4; Dā. 10, 5; Mā. 52, 4; A. b. H. II, 137, 219 sq., 395; III, 8, 350; V, 296, 300, 303, 304 sq., 305, 309, 310.

Importance attached to the interpretation of — I. M. 35, 6, 7; Dā. 10, 10, 11, 13.

Importance of — at dawn A. b. H. III, 29, 68.

The only characteristic of prophecy that has remained after Muhammad are veracious — Bu. 91, 5; Tir. 32, 2; cf. 3; I. M. 35, 1; Dā. 10, 3; Mā. 52, 2, 3; I. S. II/II, 18; A. b. H. I, 219; III, 267; V, 454; VI, 129.

Muhammad dreams a — which is connected with Musailima and al-<sup>c</sup>Ansī. See **AL-<sup>c</sup>ANSI**.

Punishment of him who tells — which he has not dreamt Bu. 91, 45; Tir. 32, 8; I. M. 35, 8; Dā. 10, 9; A. b. H. I, 76 sq., 91, 101, 131 bis, 216, 246; cf. II, 118 sq.; cf. IV, 32, 106, 107.

Several of Muhammad's — [and their interpretation] Bu. 61, 25; 62, 6; 67, 107; 91, 15—18, 20, 29—34, 37—

44; Mu. 42, 18; 44, 16, 20, 21; Tir. 32, 9, 10; 46, 17; I. M. 35, 10; Dā. 10, 13; I. S. I/I, 113; II/II, 99; A. b. H. I, 267, 271; II, 2 sq., 39, 83, 89, 104; cf. 107; 108, 130, 147, 154, 318 sq., 319, 338, 339, 344, 368, 450; III, 86, 213, 267, 286, 399; IV, 63; V, 8 sq., 14 sq., 21, 455; I. H. 557 sq.; Wak. 104 sq. See also <sup>c</sup>UMAR.

### DRINK[ING].

Not to — in one draught A. D. 1, 18; Tir. 24, 13.

Not to slabber as a dog I. M. 30, 25.  
— from the left hand prohibited Mu. 36, 105, 106; Mā. 49, 6; A. b. H. II, 8, 33, 106, 128, 134 sq., 146, 349; III, 202; IV, 383; V, 311; VI, 77. See also FOOD.

How the faithful and how the *kāfir* drinks Tir. 23, 20; Mā. 49, 10; A. b. H. V, 369 sq. See also FOOD.

Not to — from silver or gold vessels. See VESSELS.

In how many draughts the Prophet used to — Bu. 74, 27; A. D. 25, 19; Tir. 24, 13, 14; I. M. 30, 18; Dā. 9, 20; A. b. H. I, 284, 285; III, 114, 118 sq., 119, 128, 185 bis, 211, 251.

Taking breath while — I. S. I/II, 103; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2118.

Not to lap, but to — from the hands I. M. 30, 25; A. b. H. II, 137.

[Not] to — from the mouth of the skin Bu. 74, 23; Mu. 36, 110, 111; A. D. 25, 14; I. M. 30, 20; Dā. 6, 28; 9, 19; A. b. H. I, 226, 241, 321, 339 bis; II, 230, 247, 327, 353, 487; III, 67; cf. VI, 376, 431 bis, 434; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1650, 2230.

Not to distort the mouth of the skin in order to — from it Bu. 74, 23; Mu. 36, 110, 111; A. D. 25, 15; Tir. 24, 17; I. M. 30, 19; Dā. 9, 19; A. b. H. III, 6, 67, 69, 93.

This is declared allowed Tir. 24, 18; cf. A. b. H. III, 119.

Not to — in a standing attitude Mu. 36, 112—116; A. D. 25, 13; Tir. 24, 11; I. M. 30, 21; Dā. 9, 24; A. b. H. II, 283, 301, 327; III, 12, 32, 45, 54, 118, 131, 147, 199, 214, 250, 277, 291; VI, 161; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2000, 2017.

— in a standing attitude Bu. 25, 16;

74, 16; Mu. 36, 117—120; A. D. 25, 13; Tir. 24, 12, 18; I. M. 30, 21; Dā. 9, 23; Mā. 49, 13—16; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 963; A. b. H. I, 101, 101 sq., 114, 116, 120, 123, 134 bis, 136, 139, 144; 159 bis, 214, 220, 243, 249, 287, 342, 369 sq., 372; II, 12, 24, 29, 108, 174, 178, 179, 190, 206, 215, 260; III, 119; VI, 87, 376, 431 bis, 434; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 148, 1904, 2648, 2724.

Eulogies on drinks or after — Dā. 8, 3; A. b. H. III, 100, 117.

Eulogies before — [milk] A. D. 25, 21; A. b. H. I, 225, 284; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2723.

Cleansing the mouth after —. See CLEANSING.

To pass the cup to the right Bu. 42, 1; 46, 12; 51, 4, 22, 23; 74, 14, 18, 19; Mu. 36, 124—128; A. D. 25, 19; Tir. 24, 19, I. M. 30, 22; Dā. 9, 18; Mā. 49, 17, 18; A. b. H. III, 110, 113, 197, 231, 239; IV, 188, 190, 221; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1279, 2094.

DRINK[S]. See also VESSELS, WINE.

Asses' milk allowed Bu. 76, 57.

Milk the — of the dying A. b. H. IV, 319 bis.

*Du'a*<sup>2</sup> on milk I. M. 29, 35.

Satan between milk and foam A. b. H. II, 175 sq.

The allowed — Nas. 51, 58.

The best — A. b. H. I, 338.

The milk, the flesh of and riding on the *djallāla* forbidden A. D. 26, 24, 33; Tir. 23, 24; Nas. 43, 43, 44; I. M. 22, 11; Dā. 6, 28; cf. A. b. H. I, 241, 293, 321, 339.

Not to blow or to breathe on — Bu. 74, 25; Mu. 36, 121; A. D. 25, 16, 20; Tir. 24, 15, 16; I. M. 29, 18; 30, 23, 24; Dā. 9, 21, 27; Mā. 49, 12; A. b. H. I, 220, 309, 357 sq.; III, 26, 32, 57, 68 sq., 80; IV, 383; V, 295, 296, 300, 309, 309 sq., 311.

What to do if a fly has fallen in some liquid Bu. 59, 17; Dā. 8, 12; A. b. H. II, 398; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2188. See also FOOD, VESSELS.

DROUGHT in consequence of Muhammad's curse Bu. 15, 13. See also RAIN (prayer for —).

DU'A<sup>2</sup>. See also ISTI'ADHA, KUNŪT, MADĪNA, TASBĪH.

Several — used or taught by Muhammad Bu. 80, 55; 97, 9, 31; Mu. 48, 26—29, 68—72, 77, 78; Tir. 30, 7; 45, 66, 67, 69, 72, 84, 88, 89, 96, 101, 102, 110, 114, 123, 124, 126, 128; I. M. 34, 2, 4; Ma. 15, 27, 34, 35, 40; A. b. H. I, 4, 7, 9, 10, 14, 34, 92, 153, 154, 158, 170, 180, 185, 200 bis, 227, 242, 280, 302, 353, 388, 389, 392, 394, 403, 410, 411, 412, 416, 434 bis, 437 bis, 443, 455, 455 sq.; II, 21, 171, 291 sq., 299, 311, 321, 340 sq., 418, 477; cf. 494; 514, 522; III, 101, 112, 127, 208, 209, 247, 257, 277, 453 bis, 472 bis; IV, 123, 125, 181, 182, 354 bis, 354, 355 sq., 356 bis, 381, 444; V, 191, 243, 256, 367; VI, 91, 133 sq., 239, 258, 294, 301 sq., 303, 315, 315 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 303, 824, 869, 1179, 1533, 1569, 1608, 2036, 2553.

— heard when Allāh is called by his greatest name I. M. 34, 9; A. b. H. III, 120, 158, 245, 265; V, 349, 350, 360.

— between *Adhān* and *Ikāma*. See *ADHĀN*.

— at a certain hour on Friday. See *FRIDAY*.

The value of — Tir. 45, 101; I. M. 34, 1; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 992; A. b. H. IV, 267, 271, 276, 276 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 801.

The best — Tir. 45, 9; I. M. 34, 5; Ma. 15, 32.

The best — is that on the day of 'Arafāt Ma. 15, 32; cf. Tir. 45, 87; 122.

— at 'Arafāt. See 'ARAFĀT.

Not to be too modest in asking in —. See *ASKING*.

— is heard if he who asks lays no stress upon being heard immediately Bu. 80, 22; Mu. 48, 90—92; Tir. 45, 12; I. M. 34, 7; Ma. 15, 29.

Allāh likes — Tir. 45, 115; I. M. 34, 1; A. b. H. II, 362, 442, 443, 477; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2585.

A — consisting of the term *aḥad* A. b. H. II, 420.

Allāh descends to the lowest heaven during the last part of the night and hears prayers there Bu. 19, 14; 80, 14; 97, 35; Mu. 6, 166; A. D. 5, 21; Tir. 2, 211; 44, sūra 3, t. 14; 45, 78; Dā. 2, 168; Mā. 3, 7; 15, 30; A. b. H. I, 120, 388, 403, 446 sq.; II, 258, 264

sq., 267, 282, 383, 419, 433, 487, 504, 509, 521; III, 34, 43, 94; cf. 313; 331; cf. 348; IV, 16 bis; cf. 22 bis; 81 bis, 217, 218 bis; cf. 234 sq.; 385; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1392, 2232, 2385, 2516.

— before or after food and drinks. See *DRINKS* and *FOOD*.

At what time — is heard A. b. H. III, 332. See also *ADHĀN*, *ALLĀH*, *FRIDAY*.

Whose — is heard Tir. 25, 7, 50; 45, 47, 128; I. M. 34, 11; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 281; A. b. H. II, 258, 348, 433, 443 sq., 445, 448, 478, 517, 523; IV, 154; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2517, 2584.

Not to specialise one's wishes in — I. M. 34, 12; A. b. H. I, 172, 183; IV, 86, 87; V, 55; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 200.

Efficacy of nocturnal — A. b. H. V, 234 sq., 241, 244, 248, 313.

In how far — is heard Tir. 45, 9, 65; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 280; A. b. H. II, 396, 487; III, 17 sq., 193, 210, 360; V, 329.

Elevating hands during —. See *HANDS*.

Washing hands before — Bu. 64, 55; A. b. H. III, 421.

— in prayer for rain. See *RAIN*.

Requesting from Allāh the favour of Paradise seven times Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2579.

— when one is overcome by pain or sickness Tir. 45, 36, 111, 118; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 349, 350; A. b. H. I, 300, 352, 381; VI, 313 sq., 321, 369; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2651.

— when one is struck by misfortune A. b. H. IV, 27, 27 sq.; VI, 317 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1349; cf. Tir. 45, 83.

— to avert lunacy A. b. H. I, 302. No *sadj*<sup>c</sup> in — Bu. 80, 20; A. b. H. VI, 217.

— when the dead is laid in his grave. See *DEAD*.

— in sorrow Bu. 80, 27; Mu. 48, 83; Tir. 45, 39, 91; I. M. 34, 17; A. b. H. I, 91, 94, 228, 254, 258 sq.; cf. 280; 284, 339, 356, 391, 452.

— when seeing one stricken by sickness or the like Tir. 45, 37; I. M. 34, 22; A. b. H. I, 239 bis, 243; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 13.

— at *wuḍū'* A. b. H. IV, 399.

— when leaving a company Tir. 45, 38, 79.

— preceded by *wuḍū'* Bu. 80, 49; Tir. 45, 16.

— for converts Mu. 48, 34, 35.

Muhammad's — against his enemies Bu. 56, 98; 58, 21; 64, 7; 65, sūra 2, b. 4; sūra 30; sūra 38, b. 3; sūra 44, b. 2—5; 80, 58; 96, 17; Mu. 32, 20—22; 107—110; 50, 39, 40; Tir. 21, 8; 44, sūra 44, t. 1; I. M. 24, 15; cf. A. b. H. II, 104, 118; II, 239, 271; III, 137, 210, 215; cf. IV, 235; 387; V, 30; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 293, 325, 524, 1199, 1989. See also *KHANDAK*, *KUNŪT*.

Importance, effect and necessity of — Mu. 48, 86; A. D. 8, 23; Tir. 45, 1, 2; Mā. 15, 36.

— may check the Decree Tir. 30, 6; I. M., Intr., b. 10; A. b. H. V, 277, 280, 282; but cf. I, 466.

Value and effect of secret — A. D. 8, 29.

What is to be asked and avoided in — A. D. 8, 23.

The effect of a son's — on behalf of his dead father Mā. 15, 38.

— on Muhammad Bu. 65, sūra 33, b. 10; 80, 32, 33; Tir. 3, 20, 21; 4, 63; 44, sūra 33, t. 23; Nas. 14, 5 (on Friday); Dā. 20, 58; Mā. 9, 66—68; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 279; A. b. H. I, 199; II, 168, 172, 187, 254, 262 bis, 265, 283, 365, 367, 372, 375, 481, 485; III, 47, 445, 446 bis; IV, 29, 29 sq., 30, 108; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1061, 1142, 2122.

— on Muhammad [after prayer] Bu. 10, 148; 65, sūra 33, b. 10; 96, 3; 97, 5; Mu. 4, 65—70; A. D. 2, 178; Tir. 44, sūra 33, t. 23; 45, 64; Nas. 13, 41, 43—56; I. M. 1, 41; 5, 25; Dā. 2, 85; A. b. H. I, 162, 376, 382, 408, 413 bis; cf. III, 102, 261; IV, 118, 119, 241 bis, 243, 244; V, 273 sq., 353, 374, 424; VI, 18; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 304, 1741.

The real miser is he who does not say the — on Muhammad when his name is mentioned A. b. H. I, 201.

— in case of fear A. D. 8, 30.

— against the evil eye A. b. H. III, 447.

Utterances of humility during prayer Tir. 2, 166.

— before *ṣalāt* Tir. 45, 32, 62; A. b. H. III, 21, 69; V, 253.

— when going to prayer A. b. H. III, 21.

— during and after *rukū'* Bu. 10, 124—126, 139; Mu. 4, 199, 202, 211, 212, 213, 217, 220; A. D. 2, 139; Tir. 2, 82, 83; Dā. 2, 71; A. b. H. I, 95, 119, 155 bis, 270; cf. 275; 276, 333, 370; V, 382, 384, 389, 394, 396 sq.; VI, 34 sq., 43, 49, 94, 100, 115, 148, 149, 176, 190, 193, 200, 244, 265 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 152, 349, 415, 817, 1000, 2320.

— during and after *ṣalāt* Bu. 10, 149, 150; 21, 4; 80, 17; Mu. 4, 200, 201, 215; 48, 47, 48; A. D. 2, 118, 148, 177; Tir. 2, 65; 45, 25, 113; Nas. 11, 15—17; 13, 56, 58—62; I. M. 5, 1; Dā. 2, 33, 37; A. b. H. I, 94 sq., 102 sq., 284, 382, 408; II, 231; III, 474; IV, 63, 66, 80, 80 sq., 82 sq., 85, 97, 167 passim, 234; cf. bis; 247, 250, 254 sq., 264, 290, 304, 369; V, 158, 173, 184, 190, 196, 244 sq., 247, 275, 279 sq., 371, 378; VI, 184, 235, 294, 305, 318, 322; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 152, 304, 785, 947, 1605, 2374, 2706.

— during [and after] prostration Bu. 10, 123, 139; A. D. 2, 147; Tir. 2, 95; 45, 33; I. M. 5, 18; A. b. H. I, 155 bis; II, 270, 421; III, 87 bis; IV, 353, 354, 381; V, 382, 384, 389, 394; VI, 34 sq., 43, 94, 100, 115, 148, 149, 190, 193, 200, 217, 244, 265 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 416, 1000.

— before prostration A. b. H. I, 277.

— in nightprayer. See NIGHTPRAYER.

— while throwing stones during the *ḥadjdj*. See STONES.

— in prayer for rain. See RAIN.

— after fasting A. D. 14, 23; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 423.

— when breaking fast Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2262.

— must be said *mezza voce* Bu. 80, 17; cf. Mu. 48, 44, 45; Tir. 45, 3, 57; Mā. 15, 39.

‘Umar’s — Mā. 15, 42.

Loud — A. b. H. IV, 159.

— between two *sadjda*'s A. D. 2, 140; Nas. 12, 86; Dā. 2, 76.

Pointing with one's finger during — A. D. 2, 180; A. b. H. III, 470; IV, 261; V, 337; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1269.

Not to point with two fingers during — Mā. 15, 37; A. b. H. IV, 261.



— during *ṣalāt al-kusūf* Bu. 9, 4, 5; 16, 14, 15, 17; A. D. 3, 2, 3; Tir. 4, 43; Nas. 17, 4, 5, 11, 15.

The formulas and eulogies of Muhammad's nightprayer. See NIGHT-PRAYER.

Muhammad covers his face with his hand during — A. b. H. IV, 56 bis.

— and *istighfār* overbiers. See BIEERS.

— before or on a journey. See TRAVELS.

— after a journey. See TRAVELS.

— after performing the *ḥadjj* Bu. 26, 12; Tir. 7, 104; Mā. 20, 243.

— when starting on an expedition. See EXPEDITION.

— on an expedition. See EXPEDITION.

— when entering or leaving the mosque. See MOSQUE.

— when leaving one's house A. b. H. VI, 306, 318; cf. 321 sq.

— when sending some one on an errand Tir. 45, 43; cf. 44, 45, 117; A. b. H. II, 38, 136, 358, 403; cf. 443.

— at the beginning of battle A. D. 15, 39.

— during battle Dā. 17, 7.

— when mounting to ride A. D. 15, 74; Tir. 45, 46; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 132.

— in the market Tir. 45, 36; Dā. 19, 60; A. b. H. I, 47; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 12.

— during *ṭawāf* A. D. II, 51.

— during the *ṣalāt al-kusūf*. See ECLIPSE.

— on al-Marwa Nas. 24, 178, 179.

— on seeing the Ka'ba. See KA'BA.

— in the Ka'ba. See KA'BA.

— formulas in saluting. See SALUTATION.

Muhammad's — in the beginning of *Radjab* and at several other times A. b. H. I, 259.

What eulogies are most beloved by Allāh Mu. 38, 12.

— when putting on a new garment. See CLOTHES.

Eulogies when waking up A. D. 40, 98, 100; Tir. 45, 26, 27; I. M. 34, 16; Dā. 19, 56.

— against thirst A. b. H. I, 120.

— when going to sleep. See SLEEP.

Eulogies in several parts of the day Mu. 48, 74—76, 79, 82; Tir. 45, 13,

14, 60, 61, 78, 94; I. M. 34, 14; Dā. 19, 57; A. b. H. I, 440; II, 25, 196, 297, 354, 371 bis, 375; III, 406 sq., 407 ter; IV, 60, 294, 302, 337 ter; V, 26, 42, 191, 199, 356, 367 bis, 385, 387, 414 sq., 415, 420; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 8, 79, 868, 2582.

— against evil thoughts A. b. H. I, 340.

— when seeing the new moon A. D. 40, 101; Tir. 45, 50.

— at rainfall I. M. 34, 21.

— during a storm Tir. 45, 48; A. b. H. V, 123 bis.

— when thunder is heard Tir. 45, 49; Mā. 56, 26.

— when entering and leaving the house. See HOUSE.

Value of *lā ḥawla walā kuwwata illā billāh* Bu. 80, 67; Mu. 48, 44—46; Tir. 45, 3, 57, 119, 130; I. M. 33, 59; A. b. H. IV, 399 sq., 400, 402, 402 sq., 403, 407, 417 sq., 418 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 478, 2001, 2456, 2494, 2556. See also TASBĪḤ.

— when seeing the first fruits Tir. 45, 53.

— when hearing the crowing of the cock Tir. 45, 56.

Muhammad's — when he feels that his life is about to end I. S. II/I, 1 sq.

## DUḤĀ.

— not performed by several authorities Bu. 19, 31, 32; Dā. 2, 152; A. b. H. II, 23, 45; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1946.

— is declared a *bid'ā* by Ibn 'Umar and others Mu. 15, 220; A. b. H. II, 128, sq., 155; V, 45.

On what occasion Muhammad performed — Bu. 10, 41; cf. 19, 5; 31, 34; cf. 58, 9; Mu. 6, 80, 81; A. D. 5, 12; Tir. 3, 15; Nas. 22, 35; Dā. 2, 151; Mā. 9, 28, 29; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 209; A. b. H. II, 446, 478; III, 130 sq.; cf. 132; 184, 184 sq., 291; VI, 31, 204, 218, 341 quater; 342 ter; cf. 343 passim, 386 bis, 388, 423, 423 sq., 425 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1620; Waḳ. 336.

Muhammad does not perform — lest it should become a *sunna* to do so A. b. H. VI, 168, 169 sq.; cf. 177; 178; cf. 209 sq., 215, 223, 238; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1436.

Muhammad performs — only when



he returns from or is on a journey Mu. 6, 75, 76; A. b. H. III, 156, 159; V, 64; VI, 171; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1554.

Muhammad performs — on receiving good tidings Dā. 2, 158.

— consists of 2, 4, 8 or more *rak'a's* Bu. 19, 31; Mu. 6, 78—83; Dā. 2, 151; Mā. 9, 27; I. S. II/I, 104; cf. A. b. H. VI, 74; 95, 106, 120, 123 sq., 145, 156, 168, 265, 341 ter, 342 passim; cf. 343 passim; 423, 425 ter; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1571.

Muhammad used to perform — A. b. H. I, 89; II, 38; cf. III, 21, 36; cf. VI, 172; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 127.

The time for — A. b. H. I, 147; IV, 234 sq.; V, 216.

— is *sunna* for Muslims, but a *farīda* for Muhammad A. b. H. I, 231, 232; cf. 234; 317 bis.

— not performed by Muhammad, [neither on travels nor at Medina] A. b. H. VI, 85, 86; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2098.

Value attached to — Bu. 19, 33; Mu. 6, 84—86; A. D. 5, 12; 8, 7; Tir. 3, 15; I. M. 5, 187; Mā. 9, 30; A. b. H. II, 175, 265, 443, 497, 499 bis; IV, 366, 367, 372, 374 sq.; V, 178, 268, 354, 359.

When Ibn 'Umar used to perform — Bu. 20, 2.

— recommended by Muhammad Tir. 6, 54; Nas. 20, 28; 22, 81; Dā. 2, 151; 4, 38; A. b. H. II, 175, 265 bis, 271, 277, 311, 392, 402, 459 bis, 489, 497, 505, 526; V, 173; cf. 265; VI, 440, 451; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2392, 2396, 2447, 2593.

Muhammad performs — in 'Itbān's house A. b. H. V, 450.

#### DŪMAT AL-DJANDAL.

Muhammad's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 44; I. H. 668; Waḡ. 174 sq.

'Abd al-Raḥmān's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 64; III/I, 91; A. b. H. III, 121 sq.; cf. 122; Waḡ. 236 sq.

Khālīd b. al-Walīd's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 119 sq.; I. H. 903; Waḡ. 403.

DYERS (*ṣabbāgh*) I. M. 12, 5; A. b. H. II, 292, 324, 345; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2574.

#### EARTH. See also LAND.

— is the Muslim's mosque Bu. 7, 1; 8, 56; Mu. 5, 1—4; A. D. 2, 24; Tir.

2, 119; Nas. 8, 41; I. M. 4, 4, 7; Dā. 2, 111.

Description of the seven — and the seven heavens Tir. 44, sūra 57; sūra 69, t. 1; A. b. H. I, 206 sq.; II, 370.

EATING. See FOOD.

#### ECLIPSE.

Ṣalāt of two *rak'a's* during an — of the sun Bu. 16, 1, 4, 17, 19; Mu. 10, 4—7, 25—27; A. D. 3, 4; Tir. 4, 44; Nas. 16, 6, 16; Dā. 2, 187; A. b. H. II, 163, 175, 220 bis, 223; V, 61 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 872.

Ṣalāt of four *rak'a's* A. D. 3, 4; Nas. 16, 7; A. b. H. III, 374, 382; IV, 267, 269.

Ṣalāt of light *rak'a's* Dā. 2, 187; A. b. H. I, 225.

Khutba during — Nas. 16, 22, 23.

Description of the rites of Muhammad's ṣalāt Bu. 10, 90; 16, 2, 4, 5, 7—9, 12—14, 18, 19; 21, 11; 59, 4; 67, 88; Mu. 10, 1—3, 6, 8—10, 16, 17—19, 24—28; A. D. 3, 3, 4, 9; Tir. 4, 4, 44; Nas. 16, 8, 10—15, 17, 20—23; I. M. 5, 15; Dā. 2, 187; Mā. 12, 1, 3; I. S. I/I, 91; A. b. H. I, 143, 216, 298, 346, 358 sq., 459; II, 159, 188, 198, 223; III, 317 sq., 374, 382; IV, 245, 267, 269, 271; V, 16, 61 sq., 134; VI, 32 sq., 53, 76, 87, 98, 158, 164, 168; cf. 349; 350 sq., 351 bis, 354 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 800, 1754.

Elevating of hands during the ṣalāt *al-kusūf*. See HANDS.

— interpreted by Muhammad Bu. 16, 1, 2, 4—6, 9, 13, 15, 17; 21, 11; 59, 4; 67, 88; 77, 2; Mu. 10, 1—3, 6, 10, 17, 21, 22, 24; A. D. 3, 3—5; Nas. 16, 1, 3—5, 11, 12, 16, 17, 20, 21, 25; I. M. 5, 152; Dā. 2, 187; Mā. 12, 1, 2; I. S. I/I, 91; VIII, 155; A. b. H. I, 298, 358 sq.; II, 109, 118, 188; III, 317 sq.; IV, 122, 245, 249, 253, 267, 269, 271; V, 16, 37, 60 sq., 428; VI, 164, 354 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 694, 1754.

Muhammad sees Paradise and Hell during an — Bu. 10, 90, 91; 11, 29; 16, 9, 10; 21, 11; Mu. 10, 3, 9, 11, 17; Nas. 16, 11, 14, 17; I. M. 5, 152; Mā. 12, 2, 4; A. b. H. I, 298, 358 sq.; II, 159, 188; III, 317 sq., 352 sq., 374; IV, 245; V, 137 sq., 351; VI,

345 sq., 350 sq., 351; cf. bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1754.

Recitation of the *Qurʾān* during the *ṣalāt al-kusūf* Bu. 16, 4, 5, 13, 19; Mu. 10, 10, 25—27; A. D. 3, 4, 9; Tir. 4, 45; Nas. 16, 17, 18, 21; I. M. 5, 152; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 270; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1466.

No audible recitation Nas. 16, 18; A. b. H. I, 293, 350; V, 14, 16, 19, 23.

Muhammad admonishes his community to give alms during an — Bu. 16, 2; A. D. 3, 7; Dā. 2, 187.

Common prayer announced during an — Bu. 16, 3, 8, 19; Mu. 10, 4, 5, 20; A. D. 3, 6; Nas. 16, 21.

Manumission of slaves recommended during an — Bu. 16, 11; 49, 3; A. D. 3, 8; A. b. H. VI, 345 bis.

*Duʿāʾ, tahlīl, tasbīḥ* during the *ṣalāt al-kusūf* A. D. 3, 9; Nas. 16, 2, 20, 24, 25.

Muhammad frightened by an — Mu. 10, 14—16, 24; Nas. 16, 16, 22, 25; I. M. 5, 149; A. b. H. VI, 349, 351.

*Ṣalāt al-kusūf* in the mosque A. D. 3, 4; Nas. 16, 16, 24.

EGYPT described by Muhammad Mu. 44, 226—227; A. b. H. V, 173 sq.

— not divided among the Muslims by ʿAmr b. al-ʿĀṣ, on ʿUmar's advice A. b. H. I, 166.

#### EMBALMING.

The dead *muhrim* not embalmed Bu. 23, 21, 22; A. D. 19, 78; Mu. 15, 94, 95; Nas. 24, 97; Dā. 8, 35.

— the dead Mā. 16, 12; A. b. H. III, 330. See also MUHAMMAD.

The living embalm themselves before battle Bu. 56, 39.

EMBASSY. Members inviolable A. D. 15, 154; Dā. 17, 59; A. b. H. I, 384, 390 sq., 396, 404, 406 bis; III, 487 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 251; I. H. 965.

— has to be honoured Bu. 56, 176, 177.

— of the Muntafik to Muhammad A. D. 1, 56.

— of the Banū ʿĀmir I. H. 939 sqq.

— of Ṭhaḳīf Mu. 3, 56; 39, 126; A. D. 19, 25; Nas. 34, 5; 39, 20; I. M. 5, 175; I. S. I/II, 33 sq., 52 sqq.; A. b. H. IV, 9, 218, 343; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1336. I. H. 914 sqq.

— of the Banū Ḥanīfa I. H. 945 sq.

— of Ṭaiyī? I. H. 946 sq.

— of Hawāzin Bu. 40, 7; 49, 13; 51, 10, 24; Nas. 32, 1; I. S. I/I, 72; Waḳ. 377 sq.

— of Ḥimyar I. S. I/II, 84.

— of Mahra I. S. I/II, 83.

— of Tamīm Bu. 64, 67, 74; 97, 22; I. S. I/II, 40 sq.; I. H. 933 sqq.; Waḳ. 386.

— of Yaman Bu. 64, 67, 74; A. b. H. III, 175.

— of Nadjran I. S. I/II, 84.

— of Bakr b. Wā'il A. D. 19, 34.

— of Ḥaḍramawt I. S. I/II, 79.

— of Kinda I. S. I/I, 3, 4; I/II, 64; I. H. 953 sqq.

— of several tribes I. S. I/II, 38—86; I. H. 950 sqq.

— of Rabīʿa (ʿAbd al-Ḳais) Bu. 2, 40; 3, 25; 9, 2; 24, 1; 57, 2; 64, 69; 78, 98; 95, 5; 97, 56; Mu. 1, 23—26; A. D. 25, 7; 37, 148; Tir. 38, 5; Nas. 46, 25; 51, 48; I. S. I/II, 54; A. b. H. I, 228, 274, 310, 361; II, 14, 41; III, 22 sq., 57, 431, 432 sq.; IV, 206, 206 sq., 207; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2747; I. H. 944 sq.

— of the Banū Sa'd b. Bakr A. b. H. I, 264 sq.; I. H. 943 sq.

— of the people of Dailam A. b. H. IV, 232 bis; cf. ter, quater.

Muhammad orders that — must be remunerated Bu. 64, 87.

ENVY. See ADAB.

EPIDEMICS. See MADĪNA, MARTYR, SICKNESS.

ESCHATOLOGY. See FITAN, HOUR, INTERCESSION, RESURRECTION.

ETHICS. See ADAB.

EULOGIES. See DUʿĀʾ.

EVE. See ḤAWWĀʾ.

EXILE as a punishment of *sināʾ* Bu. 39, 1; 86, 30, 32, 34, 38, 46; 89, 6; 93, 39; 95, 1; Mu. 29, 13, 14, 25; A. D. 37, 23, 24; Tir. 15, 8, 11; Nas. 26, 70; 49, 22; I. M. 20, 7; Dā. 13, 12, 19; Mā. 41, 6, 13, 15; A. b. H. IV, 115, 115 sq.; V, 313, 317, 318, 320, 320 sq., 327; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 584, 953, 1332, 1333, 2514.

— as a punishment of rebels A. D. 37, 1; Nas. 37, 11; 45, 14.

— as a punishment of one who has killed his slave I. M. 21, 23.

**EXPEDITION(S).** See also TRAVELS, WAR.

Muhammad's — I. S. II/I, 1 sqq.

Muhammad usually starts on Thursday Bu. 56, 103; A. D. 15, 77; Dā. 17, 2; A. b. H. III, 455, 456; VI, 387.

Number of Muhammad's — Bu. 64, 1, 77, 89; Mu. 32, 142, 143, 145; Tir. 21, 6; I. S. II/I, 1, 2; A. b. H. IV, 290 bis, 292, 301, 370, 371 sq., 373, 374; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 681, 682; I. H. 972 sq.

— start in the early morning A. D. 15, 78; Dā. 17, 1; A. b. H. III, 416, 417, 431 sq., 432; IV, 390 bis, 390 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1246.

*Du'ā'* when starting on an — Tir. 45, 121; A. b. H. III, 184.

Muhammad's *du'ā'* on — A. D. 15, 90.

Muhammad dislikes — in the sacred month A. b. H. III, 334, 345.

Recommending an — to Allāh's care I. M. 24, 24.

Muhammad's precepts for warfare. See WAR.

Two kinds of — Mā. 21, 43.

Partaking of — recommended A. b. H. II, 380.

#### EXPENSES.

— with a religious aim reckoned as *ṣadaqa* Bu. 69, 1.

— on behalf of widows, the poor etc. reckoned as meritorious as taking part in the *djihād* etc. Bu. 69, 1.

— on behalf of one's family reckoned as *ṣadaqa* Tir. 25, 42; cf. A. b. H. V, 279, 284.

The best kind of — A. b. H. V, 279, 284.

— during the *ḥadjdj* highly praised A. b. H. V, 354 sq.

**EXTREMISTS** damned by Muhammad Mu. 48, 7.

**EYE**(evil). See INCANTATION, MAGIC.

#### FADAK.

How the possessions acquired at — became Muhammad's private property A. D. 19, 23.

ʿAlī b. abī Ṭalīb's expedition to the Banū Sa'd b. Bakr in — I. S. II/I, 65; Waḳ. 237 sq.

Baḥīr b. Sa'd's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 86.

Ghālīb b. ʿAbd Allāh's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 91; cf. A. b. H. III, 467 sq.; cf. Waḳ. 298.

The situation of the people of — after the capturing of Khaibar Waḳ. 291; cf. 296.

**FADJR** (*ṣalāt al-*). See also GHADĀT.

The angels unite at — [and ʿaṣr] Bu. 9, 16; 59, 6; Mu. 5, 210, 246; Mā. 9, 82; A. b. H. II, 257, 312, 344, 396, 474, 486.

The time of — Bu. 9, 11, 21, 27; 10, 104, 165; Mu. 5, 230—235; A. D. 2, 2, 3, 8; Tir. 2, 1—3; Nas. 6, 2, 6, 12, 15, 17, 24—27, 29; 7, 12; 13, 101; I. M. 2, 1, 2; Dā. 2, 2, 20; Mā. 1, 3, 4, 6, 7, 9; A. b. H. II, 23, 135 sq., 210, 213, 223, 232; III, 80 sq., 112, 113 sq., 169, 182, 321, 351 sq., 369, 416; IV, 111, 111 sq., 112, 113 sq., 234 sq., 321, 416, 425; V, 349, 399 sq.; cf. 400; VI, 37, 178 sq., 248, 258 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 920, 959, 961, 1206, 1459, 1658, 1722, 2136, 2249, 2612; I. H. 158.

Value of — Bu. 9, 20; cf. 26; 10, 9, 31, 32, 34, 73; 52, 30; 65, sūra 50, b. 2; Mu. 4, 129; 5, 211—215; A. D. 2, 8, 47; Tir. 2, 51; 31, 5; Nas. 5, 13, 21; 6, 22; 7, 31; 10, 45; I. M. 4, 18; 36, 6; Dā. 2, 21, 23, 54, 136; A. b. H. II, 111, 233, 236, 278, 405 bis, 533; cf. III, 285; IV, 312, 313, 360, 362, 365 sq.; V, 7, 9, 13, 13 sq., 18, 57 sq., 140 bis, 141; VI, 80; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 938, 1893.

Value of — performed with the community Mu. 5, 260—262; A. D. 2, 47; Dā. 2, 53; Mā. 3, 3; 8, 5, 7; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 157; A. b. H. I, 58 bis, 68, 424, 466, 472, 531; II, 266, 303, 374 sq., 479 sq.; V, 141; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 554.

— is the time when the sky is growing red A. b. H. IV, 23.

Not to postpone — A. b. H. IV, 349.

— is the „middle *ṣalāt*” Tir. 2, 19; Mā. 8, 28. See also ʿAṢR and ZUHR.

Two *rakʿa*'s before — Bu. 9, 33; 10, 12, 15 (see also ŠUBḤ); 19, 26—29, 34; 21, 1; Mu. 6, 87—98, 121, 122, 124, 126—129, 133, 185, 300; A. D. 2, 11; 5, 2, 3; Tir. 2, 189—191, 196, 197; Nas. 6, 36, 39; 10, 61; 11, 38—40; 20, 56, 57, 60; 22, 83; I. M. 5, 100,

103, 104; Dā. 2, 144, 146, 147; A. b. H. I, 242, 354 sq.; II, 82, 415; IV, 81, 90 sq., 139, 441, 444; V, 298, 345 ter, 346, 447 bis; VI, 14, 30, 34, 43 bis; 48 sq., 49, 50 sq., 52 sq., 54, 63, 74, 81, 83, 85, 88, 100, 102, 103, 110, 117, 121, 128, 132 sq., 143, 148, 149, 149 sq., 154, 159, 164 sq., 165, 167 sq., 170, 172, 177 sq., 182 bis, 183, 184, 189, 204, 214, 215, 216 sq., 217, 220, 222 bis, 225, 230, 235, 237, 238, 239, 248, 249, 254 ter, 265, 279, 283, 284 quater, 284 sq., 285, 287; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 126, 857, 1344, 1450, 1498, 1511, 1548, 1575, 1581, 1866.

The time of the two *rak'a*'s before — Nas. 20, 60; I. M. 5, 101; Mā. 7, 29, 31; A. b. H. I, 77, 87, 98, 111; cf. A. b. H. II, 11; 49, 88, 126; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1450, 1918.

The two *rak'a*'s before — very short Mā. 7, 30.

No more than two *rak'a*'s between — and sunrise A. b. H. II, 104.

It is ordered to make a pause between the two *rak'a*'s and the — A. b. H. V, 345.

Recovering the two *rak'a*'s — Mā. 7, 32, 33.

Four *rak'a*'s before — A. b. H. IV, 153, 201; V, 286, 286 sq., 287 passim.

Four *rak'a*'s at daybreak A. b. H. VI, 440, 451.

Two *rak'a*'s after — A. D. 5, 6; Tir. 2, 21, 192; 4, 59; A. b. H. I, 124; V, 447 bis.

No *ṣalāt* between — and sunrise Bu. 9, 30, 31; 28, 26; Mu. 6, 286, 288; A. D. 14, 49; Tir. 2, 20, 21; Nas. 6, 11, 32, 35; I. M. 5, 144; Dā. 2, 142, 143; Mā. 15, 48; A. b. H. I, 18, 19, 20 sq., 39, 50, 51, 124, 144, 171; II, 24, 42, 106, 182, 207, 462, 496, 510; 529; III, 6 sq., 7, 45 sq., 53, 59 sq., 64, 66, 67, 71, 73, 95 bis, 96; IV, 51, 219 sq., 234 sq., 385; V, 165, 312; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 29, 1226, 1926, 2242, 2260, 2463.

Who joins in with one *rak'a* of the — before sunrise has performed a valid *ṣalāt* — Bu. 9, 28; Tir. 2, 23, 197; Nas. 6, 11, 28; I. M. 2, 11; Dā. 2, 22; Mā. 1, 5; A. b. H. II, 254 bis, 282, 348, 399, 459, 462, 474; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2381, 2431.

Who joins in with one *rak'a* of — before sunrise has to add another one Bu. 9, 17; A. b. H. II, 236, 260, 306, 347, 489, 490, 521; VI, 78.

Muhammad sleeps on [his right side] after the two *rak'a*'s before — Bu. 19, 23, Mu. 6, 132, 133; A. D. 5, 4; Tir. 2, 194; Nas. 20, 58; I. M. 5, 123; Dā. 2, 148; A. b. H. II, 173.

Awaiting sunrise at one's *muṣallā* after — Mu. 5, 286, 287; Tir. 4, 59; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 289; cf. A. b. H. I, 147.

— at *Djam*<sup>c</sup> (Muzdalifa) Bu. 25, 99. 'Umar prolongs the — A. b. H. III, 113.

FAITH has over sixty or seventy divisions (*shu'ba*, *bāb*) Bu. 2, 3; Mu. 1, 57, 58; A. D. 39, 14; Tir. 38, 6; Nas. 47, 16; I. M., Intr., b. 9; A. b. H. II, 379, 414, 445; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2402.

Modesty (*ḥayā'*) belongs to —. See MODESTY.

Those in whose heart is a mustard-seed of — will not enter Hell (or be brought back from it). See HELL.

— in the decree an article of —. See DECREE.

Definitions of — Bu. 2, 37, 40; 3, 25; 95, 5; 97, 56; Mu. 1, 1, 5, 7; A. D. 39, 15, 16; Tir. 38, 4, 5; Nas. 51, 48; I. M., Intr., b. 9; A. b. H., I, 27, 28, 51, 52 sq., 97, 133, 228, 318 sq.; II, 107, 426; IV, 11 sq., 114, 129, 164, 359, 385; V, 251, 252, 255 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 21, 2747.

— is knowledge, speech and work Bu. 65, sūra 31, b. 2; I. M., Intr., b. 9.

Four articles of — Tir. 30, 10; I. M., Intr., b. 10; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 106.

— is given man before knowledge of the *Qur'ān* A. b. H. II, 172.

Minimum of — Mu. 1, 78; A. D. 2, 239; Tir. 38, 6; Nas. 47, 17; I. M., Intr., b. 9; A. b. H. III, 49, 52 sq., 54, 92; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2196.

Three fundamental features of — A. D. 15, 33; 39, 15.

Who has tasted [the sweetness of] — Bu. 2, 9, 14; 89, 1; Mu. 1, 56, 66, 67; A. D. 9, 5; Tir. 38, 10; Nas. 47, 2, 3; I. M. 36, 23; A. b. H. I, 208 bis; II, 298, 520; III, 103, 172, 174, 230, 248, 275, 288; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1959, 2495.

Love of the Anṣār a sign of —. See ANṢĀR.

— the best work Bu. 2, 18; 25, 4; 49, 2; Tir. 20, 22, 23; Nas. 23, 49; 24, 4; 25, 32; 47, 1; Dā. 2, 135; 20, 28; A. b. H. II, 258; III, 411 sq.; IV, 204; cf. V, 303 sq., 318 sq.

Difference between — and *islām* A. b. H. III, 134 sq.; V, 340.

What of — gives entrance to Paradise. See PARADISE.

No — without — in Muhammad A. b. H. V, 381 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 242.

— will vanish. See HOUR.

— belongs to Yaman. See YAMAN.

— belongs to Madīna. See MADĪNA and MAKKA.

— belongs to Ḥijāz. See ḤIJĀZ.

When — will no longer be of any profit to those who embrace it Mu. 1, 248—250; A. b. H. II, 350, 372. See also REPENTANCE.

Forbidden views about — Tir. 38, 9.

— is liable to increase and decrease Bu. 2, 1; I. M., Intr., b. 9.

— inconsistent with grave sins Bu. 46, 30; 74, 1; 86, 1, 6, 20; Mu. 1, 100—105; A. D. 39, 15; Tir. 38, 11; Nas. 45, 48; 46, 1; 51, 42, 44; I. M. 36, 3; Dā. 9, 11; A. b. H. II, 243, 317, 376 sq., 386, 479; III, 346; IV, 352 sq.; VI, 139; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 823.

Perfect — A. D. 15, 5.

Love a condition of — A. b. H. I, 207, 207 sq.; III, 176, 177, 206, 207, 251, 272 bis, 275 bis, 278; cf. 289, 430, 438, 440; IV, 11 sq., 165 bis; V, 247 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2004.

— has to be combined with knowledge and work Dā., Intr., b. 55.

— has started being *gharīb* A. b. H. I, 184.

— checks violence A. D. 15, 157; A. b. H. IV, 92.

The heart is the organ of — A. b. H. II, 172; cf. III, 134 sq.

— incompatible with covetousness. See COVETOUSNESS.

FAITHFUL. See also FAITH, MUSLIM.

The — only shall enter Paradise Mu. 1, 182; Nas. 47, 7; A. b. H. II, 299.

Definition of the — Tir. 38, 12;

Nas. 47, 8 sq.; A. b. H. II, 215; III, 154; IV, 11 sq.; VI, 21, 22.

Who is the perfect — A. D. 39, 14; Tir. 38, 6; A. b. H. II, 250.

— is never unclean Bu. 5, 23, 24; 23, 8; Mu. 3, 115, 116; Nas. 1, 171; I. M. 1, 80; A. b. H. II, 235, 382, 471; V, 384.

— is a social being A. b. H. II, 400.

— is he who wishes to his neighbour what he wishes to himself Bu. 2, 6, 7; Nas. 47, 33; I. M., Intr., b. 9.

— is he who loves Muhammad better than his relatives or mankind Bu. 2, 8; Nas. 47, 19; I. M., Intr., b. 9.

The —'s death Nas. 21, 9.

The — may not be heirs to infidels. See HEIRS.

The — in his relation to faith compared to a horse A. b. H. IV, 55.

The — and the *kāfir* compared to two kinds of plants Mu. 50, 58—60; Dā. 20, 36; cf. A. b. H. II, 283 sq.; 523; III, 349, 387, 394 sq., 454; cf. V, 142.

The — compared to the palm. See PALM.

*Naṣīha* between the — A. D. 40, 49; A. b. H. II, 321.

To help the — A. b. H. III, 487.

Why the — has double wages Dā. 20, 61.

To protect the — A. b. H. IV, 147 bis, 153 bis, 159; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2427, 2439.

Have to do with the — only Tir. 34, 56; A. b. H. III,

Six mutual rights and duties of the — A. b. H. II, 321.

Solidarity and equality among the — Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2258.

Cursing the — is equal to killing them Bu. 83, 7; A. b. H. IV, 33, 34; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1197.

Three categories of — A. b. H. III, 8.

The — dearer to Allāh than some of his angels I. M. 36, 6.

The — as a whole are as one body A. b. H. IV, 268, 270 bis, 271, 274 cf. bis, 276, 278, 404 sq., 405, 409; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 503.

FARA<sup>c</sup>. No — and no *ʿatira* Bu. 71, 3, 4; Mu. 35, 38; A. D. 16, 20; Tir. 17, 15; Nas. 41, 1; Dā. 6, 8; A. b. H. II, 229, 239, 279, 409, 490; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2298, 2307.

— declared allowed or obligatory Nas. 41, 1, 3; cf. A. D. 16, 20, 21; A. b. H. II, 183, 187; III, 485; V, 75 sq., 76 bis, VI, 158.

Explanation of — Nas. 41, 3.

**FARĀ'ID.** See HEIRS.

**FAST, FASTING.** See also 'ĀSHŪRĀ', RAMAḌĀN.

— during RamaḌān one of the duties of Islām. See ISLĀM.

Those who take Islām in RamaḌān — the remainder of the month I. M. 7, 52.

Excellence, effect and reward of — Bu. 30, 2; 32, 1; 77, 78; Mu. 13, 161—168, 197; A. D. 14, 26; Tir. 6, 55; Nas. 22, 41—43; I. M. 7, 1; Dā. 4, 27, 50; Mā. 18, 57, 58; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 420; A. b. H. II, 402, 414, 526; III, 440; cf. IV, 78; V, 248 sq., 249, 249 sq., 255, 257 sq., 264, 370, 372, 391.

— is one half of *ṣabr* A. b. H. IV, 260.

He who fasts will enter Paradise through a special gate. See PARADISE.

The observance of several fasts gives entrance to Paradise A. b. H. III, 416.

Intercession of — and Qur'ān on the last Day A. b. H. II, 174.

Excellence of — *fī ṣabīl allāh* Bu. 56, 36; A. D. 15, 13; Tir. 20, 3; Nas. 22, 44, 45; I. M. 7, 34; Dā. 16, 10; A. b. H. II, 300, 357; III, 26, 45, 59, 83; VI, 443 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2186; Wak. 402.

Consequence of breaking — in RamaḌān without a valid excuse A. D. 14, 39; Tir. 6, 27; Dā. 4, 18; A. b. H. II, 386, 442, 458, 470 bis.

— as a means to subdue carnal lust Bu. 30, 10; 67, 3; Mu. 16, 1; Nas. 22, 43; 26, 3; I. M. 9, 1; I. S. III/I, 288; A. b. H. I, 58, 378, 424, 425, 432, 447; II, 173; III, 378, 382 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 272.

— is the *zakāt* of the body I. M. 7, 44.

— is a preservation (*djunna*) A. b. H. I, 195, 196; III, 321, 341, 396, 399; IV, 21, 22, 217, 217 sq.; V, 231, 248; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 227, 560.

— is a rite for Allāh Bu. 30, 2; 97, 35, 50; Mu. 13, 164, 165; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 420; A. b. H. I, 446; II, 232, 234, 257,

266, 273, 281 sq., 313, 393, 410 sq., 414, 443, 457, 458, 465, 467, 477, 480, 503, 504, 516 ter; III, 5, 396.

The two joys of him who fasts Bu. 30, 9; 97, 35; Mu. 13, 162, 164, 165; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 419; A. b. H. I, 446; II, 266, 273, 345, 393, 419, 443, 475, 477, 480, 501, 510; III, 5.

The agreeable odour of the faster's breath Bu. 30, 2, 9; 77, 78; Mu. 13, 158, 162—164; Tir. 6, 54; A. b. H. II, 232, 234, 257, 266, 273, 281 sq., 292, 306 bis, 313, 347, 393, 395, 407, 410 sq., 414, 443, 457, 458, 461 sq., 465, 475 bis, 477, 480, 485, 501, 504, 505, 516, ter 532; III, 5, 40; IV, 130, 202; VI, 240; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2367, 2413, 2485.

— during RamaḌān a cause of forgiveness of sins. See RAMAḌĀN.

By what means the beginning and end of — in RamaḌān have to be fixed Bu. 30, 11; Mu. 13, 3—20; A. D. 14, 6, 7; Tir. 6, 2, 5; Nas. 22, 8—13, 17, 37; I. M. 7, 7; Dā. 4, 1—3; Mā. 18, 1—3; A. b. H. I, 221, 226, 258, 327, 367; II, 5, 13, 63, 145, 259, 263, 281, 287, 415, 422, 430 bis, 438, 454, 456, 469, 497; III, 279, 329; IV, 23 bis, 314, 321; V, 42, 57, 58, 362 sq.; VI, 149; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 873, 1810, 2306, 2481, 2671, 2721.

— has to begin at daybreak A. b. H. VI, 287.

— especially [some days] before RamaḌān disapproved of Bu. 30, 14; Mu. 13, 21; A. D. 14, 6, 7, 12; Tir. 6, 2, 4, 5; Nas. 22, 13, 31, 32, 37, 38; I. M. 7, 3, 5; Dā. 4, 4; Mā. 18, 55; A. b. H. II, 234, 281, 347, 408, 438, 442, 477, 497, 513, 521; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2361, 2671.

The reward of — RamaḌān at Makka. I. M. 25, 104.

No — on Friday [especially] Bu. 30, 63; Mu. 13, 145—147; A. D. 14, 51, 53; Tir. 6, 41; I. M. 7, 37; Dā. 4, 39; I. S. IV/I, 61; A. b. H. I, 288; II, 189, 248, 303, 365, 392, 394, 407, 422, 458, 495, 526, 532; III, 296, 312; V, 224 sq.; VI, 324 bis, 430 bis, 444; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1623, 1922, 2105, 2595.

Muhammad did not — during the first nine or ten days of Dhu 'l-Ḥijja



Mu. 14, 9, 10; Tir. 6, 51; A. b. H. VI, 42, 124, 190.

Muhammad fasted during these days Tir. 6, 52; Nas. 22, 83; I. M. 7, 39.

Qualification of — in wintertime Tir. 6, 75.

Muhammad's predilection for — in *Sha'ban* Bu. 30, 52; Mu. 13, 175—177; A. D. 14, 12, 57, 59; Tir. 6, 37; Nas. 22, 33—36, 70; I. M. 7, 4, 30; Dā. 4, 33; Mā. 18, 56; A. b. H. III, 230; V, 201; VI, 39, 80, 84, 89, 107, 128, 143, 153, 165, 179, 188, 189, 233, 242, 249 sq., 268, 293 sq., 300, 311; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1475, 1603.

The opposite A. D. 14, 13; cf. I. M. 7, 5; cf. Dā. 4, 34.

Recovering the — of Ramaḍān in *Sha'ban* A. b. H. VI, 124, 131; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1509.

It is disapproved of to fast during the latter half of *Sha'ban* A. D. 14, 13; I. M. 7, 5; Dā. 4, 34; Tir. 6, 38.

Fasting the middle day of *Sha'ban* I. M. 5, 188.

Muhammad's — from breakfast to breakfast A. b. H. I, 91, 141.

Reckoning the new moon of *Sha'ban* as belonging to Ramaḍān Tir. 6, 4.

— the *sarar* (*sirar*, *surar*) of *Sha'ban* recommended Mu. 13, 199—201; cf. A. D. 14, 8.

— half of the sacred months A. D. 14, 55.

— during the first six (two) days of *Shawwāl* recommended Mu. 13, 204; A. D. 14, 58; Tir. 6, 53; I. M. 7, 33; Dā. 4, 44; A. b. H. III, 308, 324, 344; IV, 428, 432, 434, 439, 442 bis, 443, 443 sq., 446; V, 280, 417, 419 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 594.

— in *Shawwāl* recommended I. M. 7, 43; A. b. H. IV, 78.

breaking — in Ramaḍān without allowance can never be repaired Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2540.

Neither — in Ramaḍān nor supererogatory — is accepted by Allah, if a previous Ramaḍān-fast has still to be recovered A. b. H. II, 352.

— in Muḥarram recommended Mu. 13, 202, 203; A. D. 14, 56; Tir. 6, 40; I. M. 7, 43; Dā. 4, 45; A. b. H. I, 154, 155; II, 303, 329, 342, 344, 535.

— the ninth of *Dhu 'l-Hijja* Nas. 22, 70.

Muhammad's prohibition to — Radjab Mu. 37, 10; I. M. 7, 43.

— during the last days (*sarar*, *sirar*, *surar*) of the month Bu. 30, 62; Dā. 4, 35; A. b. H. IV, 428, 432, 434, 439, 442 bis, 443, 443 sq., 446; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 830.

— during three days every month Bu. 19, 33; 30, 55, 58—60; Mu. 6, 85, 86; 13, 181, 182, 187, 191, 194, 196, 197; A. D. 6, 7; 8, 7; 14, 54, 68—70; Tir. 6, 41, 54; Nas. 20, 28; 22, 70, 75, 76, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85; 42, 25; I. M. 7, 29; Dā. 2, 151; 4, 38; I. S. IV/II, 9 sq.; A. b. H. I, 31, 406; II, 90 sq., 187 sq., 188 bis, 188 sq., 189, 194, 195, 197 sq., 198 bis, 199, 200 bis, 200 sq., 205, 216, 229, 233, 254, 258, 260, 263, 265 bis, 271, 277, 311, 329, 331, 336, 346, 353, 384, 392, 402, 459 bis, 472 sq., 484, 489, 497, 499, 505, 513, 526; IV, 19, 22, 217, 217 sq., 347; V, 28, 34, 35, 67 bis, 77 sq., 78, 145 sq., 150 sq., 162, 173, 177, 246 sq., 271, 296 sq., 363 bis; VI, 145 sq., 287 bis, 287 sq., 288, 289, 310, 423, 440, 451; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 32, 360, 482, 1074, 1313, 1572, 2255, 2280, 2288, 2392, 2393, 2396, 2447, 2471, 2593.

— the *aiyām al-biḍ* or *layālī 'l-biḍ* A. b. H. IV, 165; V, 27, 28 ter, 150 bis, 152, 162, 177; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 44, 475, 1225.

— on Monday and Thursday Mu. 13, 197, 198; A. D. 14, 54, 57, 60, 69; Tir. 6, 44, 45; Nas. 22, 36, 70, 83; I. M. 7, 42; Dā. 4, 41; I. S. IV/I, 50; cf. I/II, 105; cf. A. b. H. II, 200, 230, 329; IV, 78; V, 200, 201, 204 sq., 206, 208 sq.; cf. 271; 296 sq.; cf. 299; VI, 80, 89, 106, 287 ter, 287 sq.; cf. 289, 310, 423; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 632.

Muhammad's — on Saturday and Sunday A. b. H. VI, 323 sq.

Whether — on Saturday is allowed A. D. 14, 52, 53; Tir. 6, 43, 44; I. M. 7, 38; Dā. 4, 40; A. b. H. IV, 189 bis; VI, 368 ter, 386 sq.

No — on the days of festival. See FESTIVAL.

Noah's — continually, except on the two days of festival I. M. 7, 32.

What one must do if he has vowed

to — a special day and this day coincides with a festival A. b. H. II, 2.

On — or no — on the day of 'Arafa, or at 'Arafa, see 'ARAFĀ.

No — on the days of Minā. See MINĀ.

At which moment of the day — ends Bu. 30, 33, 43, 44, 45; 68, 24; Mu. 13, 52—54; A. D. 14, 20; Tir. 6, 2, 12; Mā. 18, 8.

— on a doubtful day disapproved of A. D. 14, 10; Tir. 6, 3; Nas. 22, 37; I. M. 7, 3; Dā. 4, 1.

The old severe rites of — moderated by sūra II, 183 Bu. 30, 15; A. D. 14, 1; Tir. 44, sūra 2, t. 15; Nas. 22, 29; Dā. 4, 7; A. b. H. III, 460; IV, 295, V, 246 sq.

The old practice of paying a *fidya* when — was disliked, abrogated by sūra II, 181 Bu. 30, 39; 65, sūra 2, b. 26; Mu. 13, 149, 150; A. D. 14, 2; Nas. 32, 63; Dā. 4, 29; A. b. H. V, 246 sq.

To what classes of persons the paying of a *fidya* remained allowed A. D. 14, 3; Mā. 18, 51, 52.

*Fidya* incumbent on him who postpones his recovering of — Mā. 18, 52.

— as a substitute for the slaying of victims Bu. 27, 2; 30, 68; Mu. 15, 174; Nas. 24, 49; Mā. 20, 62—64, 155, 158, 159, 255; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1676.

Paying a *fidya* for transgressing the rules of — Bu. 30, 31; 51, 20; 86, 26; Mu. 13, 81, 87; A. D. 14, 38; Tir. 6, 28; I. M. 7, 14; Dā. 4, 19; Mā. 18, 28, 29; A. b. H. II, 241, 273, 281; II, 516; VI, 140, 276.

Feeding the poor as an atonement for transgressing the rules of —. See POOR.

Bestowing on one's own family a *fidya* due for the transgressing of the rules of — Bu. 30, 31; 51, 20; 82, 2—4; 84, 2—4; Mu. 13, 81, 87; A. D. 14, 38; Tir. 6, 28; I. M. 7, 14; Mā. 18, 28, 29; A. b. H. VI, 140; cf. 276.

The white and the black thread in sūra II, 183 mean day and night Bu. 30, 16; 65 sūra 2, b. 28; Mu. 13, 33—35; A. D. 14, 18; Tir. 44, sūra 2, t. 17, 18; Dā. 4, 7; A. b. H. IV, 377 bis.

Muhammad dissuades from — day by day (*ṣawm al-dahr*) Bu. 30, 59; Mu. 13, 181, 182; A. D. 14, 54, 57; Tir. 6, 45, 56; Nas. 22, 71—73, 75, 76; I. M. 7, 28; Dā. 4, 37; I. S. IV/II, 9 sq.; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 441; A. b. H. II, 200, 200 sq.; IV, 24, 25 quater, 26; cf. 314 bis, 315; V, 310 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1147, 2255, 2280.

*Ṣawm al-dahr* rewarded A. b. H. IV, 414; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 514.

Who fasts *al-abad* does not fast A. b. H. II, 164, 190, 198, 212; IV, 426, 431, 433; V, 296 sq., 310 sq.; VI, 455.

The equivalent of *ṣawm al-dahr* A. b. H. II, 263, 435, 436; V, 27, 28 ter, 34, 35, 154; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1225, 2255, 2280, 2393.

— till daybreak Bu. 30, 50; A. D. 14, 25; A. b. H. III, 87, 96.

Asceticism disapproved of Bu. 30, 51; cf. 54, 55, 57—59; Mu. 13, 181, 182, 186, 188—193; A. D. 14, 54, 57; Nas. 22, 76—78; A. b. H. II, 187 sq., 194, 195, 197 sq., 198 bis, 199, 200 bis, 200 sq., 205 bis, 216; V, 28.

Muhammad dissuades people from — perpetually (*wiṣāl*) Bu. 30, 20, 48—50; 86, 42; 94, 9; 96, 5; Mu. 13, 55—61; A. D. 14, 25; Tir. 6, 62; Dā. 4, 14; Mā. 18, 38, 39; A. b. H. II, 21, 23, 102, 112, 128, 143, 153, 231, 237, 244, 257, 261, 281, 315, 345, 417 sq., 495 sq., 516; III, 8, 30, 57, 59, 62, 87, 96, 124, 170, 173, 193, 197 sq., 200, 202, 218, 235, 253, 276, 289; V, 28, 225, 363, 364; VI, 89, 93, 125 sq., 242, 258; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1125, 1579, 1764, 1765, 2173.

Breaking — in behalf of guest and wife Bu. 30, 54, 57; Mu. 13, 182, 186, 188, 193; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1616.

Da'ūd's — one day and breaking — one day, alternatively, recommended Bu. 30, 54, 56; cf. 58, 59; 60, 37, 38; 66, 34; 79, 38; Mu. 13, 181, 182, 186, 187, 189—193, 196; A. D. 14, 54, 67; Nas. 22, 69, 76—80; I. M. 7, 31; Dā. 4, 42; I. S. IV/II, 9 sq.; A. b. H. I, 314; II, 160, 164, 187 sq., 190, 194, 195, 200, 200 sq., 205 bis, 206, 216; cf. 224; 225; V, 296 sq., 310 sq.

It is recommended to break — as

soon as this is allowed Bu. 30, 45; Mu. 13, 47—51; A. D. 14, 21; Tir. 6, 13; Nas. 22, 23; I. M. 7, 24; Dā. 4, 11; Mā. 18, 6—8; I. S. I/II, 104; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 422; A. b. H. II, 237 sq., 329; cf. IV, 78, 380, 380 sq., 382; V, 147, 172, 331, 334, 336, 337, 339; VI, 48, 173; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1512, 2654.

Whether — has to be recovered if it has been broken somewhat before sunset Bu. 30, 46; A. D. 14, 24; I. M. 7, 15; Mā. 18, 44.

Breaking or no breaking of — on travels or campaigns Bu. 30, 33—38, 43—45; 56, 71, 134; 64, 47; Mu. 13, 52—54, 88—109; A. D. 14, 20, 43—45; Tir. 6, 18—21; cf. 76; Nas. 22, 46—62, 74; I. M. 7, 10—12; Dā. 4, 15, 16; Mā. 18, 22—26; I. S. II/I, 100; IV/I, 109; A. b. H. I, 22 bis, 232, 259, 261, 266, 291, 315, 325, 334, 340, 341 sq., 343, 348, 350, 366, 402, 407; II, 71, 99, 190, 206, 215; III, 12, 21, 24, 29, 35 sq., 45, 46, 50, 71, 74, 87 bis, 92, 104, 126, 232, 250, 299, 316, 317, 319, 327, 329, 352, 398 sq., 475, 494; IV, 63 bis, 347, 380, 380 sq., 382, 418; V, 29, 194, 194 sq., 376 bis, 434 ter; VI, 7, 46, 193, 202, 207, 398 bis, 444; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1175, 1343, 1492, 1667, 1721, 2157, 2644, 2677, 2701, 2718; Waḡ. 46, 326.

When and on how long a journey — may be broken A. D. 14, 46, 47; Nas. 22, 54, 55; Dā. 4, 17; Mā. 18, 21, 27.

— on travels obligatory A. b. H. II, 71.

— during pious retreat. See RETREAT.

— as a *fiḍya*. See FIDYA.

Whether — requires the *niya* A. D. 14, 71, 72; Tir. 6, 33; Nas. 22, 67, 68; Dā. 4, 10; Mā. 18, 5.

What to break — with A. D. 14, 22; Tir. 6, 10; Nas. 22, 28; I. M. 7, 25; Dā. 4, 12; A. b. H. IV, 17 ter, 18 ter, 18 sq., 213 sq., 214 quater, 215; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1181, 1261.

Sentence and eulogy after — A. D. 14, 23; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 423.

*Duʿāʾ* when breaking — Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2262.

Eating and drinking till daybreak Tir. 6, 15.

Time of breakfast Nas. 22, 20, 21, 23; I. M. 7, 23; Dā. 4, 8; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>.

422; A. b. H. V, 172; cf. 192; VI, 173; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2654.

It is recommended to take breakfast as late as possible A. b. H. V, 147; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1512..

Reward of him who provides a faster with a *fiṭr* Tir. 6, 81; I. M. 7, 45; Dā. 4, 13; A. b. H. IV, 114 sq., 116; V, 192.

Breakfast not cut short by *adhān*. See ADHĀN.

Breakfast recommended Mu. 13, 45; cf. 46; A. D. 14, 16, 17; Tir. 6, 17, 81; Nas. 22, 18, 19, 24—27; I. M. 7, 22; Dā. 4, 9; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 421; A. b. H. II, 377, 477; III, 12, 32, 44, 99, 215, 229, 243, 258, 281, 367, 379; cf. IV, 126, 132, 197 bis, 202; V, 367, 370; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2006.

Muhammad is *djunub* when *fajr* overtakes him; then he performs *ghusl* and begins — Bu. 30, 22, 25; Mu. 13, 75—80; A. D. 14, 37; Tir. 6, 63; I. M. 7, 27; Dā. 4, 22; Mā. 18, 9—12; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 435; A. b. H. I, 211; cf. 213; VI, 34, 38, 67, 71, 99, 101, 101 sq., 111, 112, 156, 170, 182, 183, 184, 190, 203 ter, 216, 221 bis, 229, 230, 245 bis, 253, 254, 256, 257, 266, 278, 289, 290, 304, 306 bis, 307, 307 sq., 308, 310 sq., 312 bis, 313 passim, 320, 322; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1502, 1503, 1606.

Who is *djunub* at daybreak may not — A. b. H. II, 248, 314.

What sexual pleasures are permitted to him that fasts Bu. 30, 23, 24; Mu. 13, 62—74; A. D. 14, 34—36; Tir. 6, 31, 32; I. M. 7, 19, 20; Dā. 1, 81; 4, 21; Mā. 18, 13—17; A. b. H. I, 21; cf. 360; II, 185, 220 sq.; V, 434; VI, 39, 40, 42, 44, 59, 98 bis, 101, 113, 123, 126, 128, 130, 134, 154, 156, 162, 174, 175 sq., 179, 192 bis, 223, 232, 234, 241, 242, 252, 254, 256 bis, 258, 263, 264 sq., 265, 266, 269 sq., 270, 279 sq., 281 sq., 286 quater, 291 bis, 296, 300, 317, 318, 319, 325; cf. 463; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1391, 1399, 1476, 1522, 1523, 1534, 1578, 1586.

People who disapprove of sexual pleasures during — Mā. 18, 18—20.

Sexual intercourse on a day of — repaired by several means Bu. 30, 29—

31; 51, 20; 69, 13; 78, 68, 95; 84, 2—4; Mu. 13, 81—87; A. D. 13, 16; Tir. 11, 20; 44, sūra 58, t. 1; I. M. 7, 14; Da. 4, 19; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 444; A. b. H. II, 208, 241, 281, 516; IV, 37; V, 436.

— two months in order to repair a transgression of the statutes of the — of Ramaḍān A. b. H. II, 273; V, 436.

Whether vomiting breaks — Bu. 30, 22; A. D. 14, 31, 33; Tir. 6, 24, 25. I. M. 7, 16; Dā. 4, 24, 25; Mā. 18, 47; A. b. H. II, 498; V, 276, 277, 283; VI, 18, 19 sq., 21, 22, 443, 449; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 993.

Involuntary pollution does not break — A. D. 14, 31; Tir. 6, 24.

Whether bleeding annuls — Bu. 30, 32; A. D. 14, 29—31; Tir. 6, 24, 60, 61; I. M. 7, 18; Dā. 4, 26; Mā. 18, 30—32; I. S. I/II, 143; cf. 146<sup>20</sup>; A. b. H. I, 248; II, 364; III, 465, 474, 480; IV, 123 ter, 124 ter, 125, 314 bis, 315; V, 210, 276, 277, 280, 282 ter, 283 bis, 363, 364; VI, 12, 157, 258; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2657, 2698, 2700.

Who fasts is dissuaded from having himself bled Bu. 30, 32; A. D. 14, 29—31; Tir. 6, 24, 60, 61; I. M. 7, 18; Da. 4, 26; Mā. 18, 30—32; I. S. I/II, 143; cf. 146<sup>20</sup>; A. b. H. I, 248; II, 364; III, 465, 474, 480; IV, 123 ter, 124 ter, 125; 314 bis, 315; V, 210, 276, 277, 280, 282 ter, 283 bis, 363, 364; VI, 12, 157, 258; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 989, 1118.

— has to be continued if food has been taken inadvertently Bu. 30, 26; 83, 16; Mu. 13, 171; A. D. 14, 40; Tir. 6, 26; I. M. 7, 15; Dā. 4, 23; A. b. H. II, 395, 425, 489, 491, 493, 513 sq.; VI, 367.

What of washing etc. is allowed to him who fasts Bu. 30, 22, 25, 27, 28; A. D. 14, 27; cf. 28; b. 32; Tir. 6, 29, 30; cf. 77; I. M. 7, 17; Dā. 4, 28; Mā. 18, 60.

Too frequent inhaling of water (*istinshāk*) by him who fasts is disapproved of Tir. 6, 69; but cf. A. b. H. IV, 111.

A woman may not fast when her husband is present, without his permission, except in Ramaḍān Bu. 67, 84, 86; Mu. 12, 84; A. D. 14, 74; Tir. 6, 65; I. M. 7, 53; Dā. 4, 20; A. b. H. II,

316, 444, 464, 476, 500; III, 80; 84 sq., Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1951.

— the fast that was incumbent upon one who has died Bu. 30, 42; Mu. 13, 153—158; A. D. 14, 42; Tir. 5, 31; 6, 22; I. M. 7, 51; Mā. 18, 42; but cf. 43; A. b. H. I, 216, 224, 227, 258, 338, 362; V, 349; VI, 69 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2630.

Voluntary — may be broken Mu. 13, 169, 170; A. D. 14, 72; Tir. 6, 34, 35; cf. 64; Nas. 22, 67; I. M. 7, 26; Dā. 4, 30; A. b. H. VI, 341, 342, 343, 343 sq., 424 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1616, 1618.

Voluntary —, if broken, has to be recovered A. D. 14, 73; Tir. 6, 36; Mā. 18, 50; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2203.

Voluntary — may be broken by accepting an invitation to dinner Bu. 67, 74; Mu. 16, 106; A. D. 14, 75; A. b. H. II, 409.

The reverse A. D. 14, 76; I. M. 7, 47; Dā. 4, 31; cf. A. b. H. II, 507.

The guest may only perform voluntary — with the permission of his host Tir. 6, 70; I. M. 7, 54.

The invitation of him who fasts may not be refused I. M. 7, 48; A. b. H. II, 477.

Who fasts and is invited to dinner must say: I am fasting A. b. H. II, 242; cf. 279.

The grateful eater has the rank of the patient faster I. M. 7, 55.

*Du'ā* of him who fasts over those who break — in his presence Da. 4, 51.

The angels pray for him who fasts in the presence of others who eat food Tir. 6, 67; I. M. 7, 46; Dā. 4, 32; I. S. VIII, 303 sq.; cf. A. b. H. III, 118; VI, 365 ter, 439 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1666.

Pregnant women, those who nurse a child, old and sick people, do not — Bu. 65, sūra 2, b. 25; Tir. 6, 21; Nas. 22, 51, 62, 64; I. M. 7, 12; Mā. 18, 52; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 437; A. b. H. III, 104; IV, 347, 418; V, 29.

Menstruating women have to recover —. See MENSTRUATION.

— and ethical abstinence Bu. 30, 8; A. D. 14, 26; Tir. 6, 16; I. M. 7, 21; Da. 4, 27; Mā. 18, 57; A. b. H. II, 306, 313, 356, 399 sq., 428, 441, 461, 462, 465, 474, 477, 480, 495, 504, 505, 511; VI, 244; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2537.

Refraining from reply during — even if one is attacked Bu. 30, 9; Mu. 13, 160, 163; Mā. 18, 57.

When and how postponed — has to be performed Bu. 30, 40; Mu. 13, 151, 152; A. D. 14, 41; Tir. 6, 66; I. M. 7, 13; Mā. 18, 45, 46, 48, 49, 54.

Children who fast Bu. 30, 47.  
Muhammad has a superior power in —. See MUHAMMAD.

Muhammad's manner of —. See MUHAMMAD.

**FATHER.** See GENEALOGY, RELATIONS.

**FĀṬIMA.** I. S. I/I, 85; VIII, 11 sq. See also 'ALĪ.

Abū Bakr and 'Umar are refused —'s hand Nas. 26, 7; I. S. VIII, 11 sq.

The furniture she receives at her marriage A. b. H. I, 93, 104, 105, 108.

How Muhammad adorns her at her marriage Nas. 26, 81.

'Ā'isha and Umm Salima prepare the house and the 'urs I. M. 9, 24.

How Muhammad loves her A. b. H. V, 204; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 633a.

Muhammad declares her to be a part of himself Bu. 62, 12, 16, 29; Mu. 44, 93, 94, 96; Tir. 46, 60; A. b. H. IV, 5, 323, 326 ter, 328, 332.

— nurses Muhammad after his wound at Uhud Bu. 4, 72; 56, 85, 163; 64, 24; 67, 123; 76, 27; Mu. 32, 101; Tir. 26, 34; I. M. 28, 15; I. S. II/I, 34; A. b. H. V, 330, 334; Waḳ. 118 sq.

Muhammad on his deathbed foretells her approaching death, Bu. 62, 12; 64, 83; Mu. 44, 97, 99; Tir. 46, 60; I. S. II/II, 2, 39 sq., VIII, 17; A. b. H. VI, 77, 240, 282 bis, 283.

— is the mistress of the women of Muhammad's community Bu. 79, 43; Mu. 44, 98, 99; I. S. II/II, 40; VIII, 17; cf. A. b. H. 111, 135.

— is the mistress of the women in Paradise Tir. 46, 30, 60, 63; cf. A. b. H. I, 293; cf. III, 64, 80; cf. 135; V, 391 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1374.

Her lamentations at Muhammad's illness and death Bu. 64, 83; I. S. II/II, 83 sq.; A. b. H. III, 141, Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1374, 2045.

Her likeness to Muhammad A. D. 40, 143; A. b. H. III, 164, 197.

Her hard housework Bu. 69, 6, 7; 80, 11; Mu. 48, 80; A. D. 19, 19; Tir. 45, 67; I. S. VIII, 16; A. b. H. I, 80, 95 sq., 105, 123, 136, 146, 153; III, 150 sq.; VI, 298; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 93.

— claims a part of Muhammad's inheritance Bu. 57, 1; 62, 12; 64, 14, 38; 96, 5; Mu. 32, 53, 54; Nas. 38, t. 9; Tir. 19, 44; A. D. 19, 18; I. S. II/II, 86 sq.; A. b. H. I, 4 bis, 6, 9, 10, 14; II, 353.

Her enmity towards Abū Bakr Bu. 57, 1; 85, 3; Mu. 32, 52; Tir. 19, 44; I. S. II/II, 86; but cf. VIII, 17; I. S. VIII, 18; A. b. H. I, 6, 9.

Her enmity towards 'Umar Tir. 19, 44.

— complains of 'Alī's treating her badly I. S. VIII, 16.

Muhammad as a peace-maker between — and 'Alī I. S. VIII, 16 sq.

Her children I. S. VIII, 17.

Her death I. S. VIII, 17 sq.; A. b. H.

Her burial I. S. VIII, 18 sqq.

**FAZĀRA.**

Expedition against — Mu. 32, 46; A. D. 15, 124; A. b. H. IV, 46, 51.

**FESTIVAL.** See also MUṢALLĀ, VICTIMS, ZAKĀT.

*Khuṭba* after *ṣalāt*; Marwān breaks this rule Bu. 13, 6—8, 16, 18, 19, 23; 65, *sūra* 60, b. 3; 67, 124; 73, 16; 77, 56; Mu. 1, 78; cf. 8, 1—4, 6—9; 35, 24, 25; A. D. 2, 239; Tir. 4, 31; Nas. 19, 8, 9, 14, 20; 43, 35; I. M. 5, 155, 159; Dā. 2, 18; Mā. 10, 3—5; I. S. I/II, 9; A. b. H. I, 24, 34, 40, 70, 78, 242, 286, 331, 345, 345 sq., 346, 357, 368; II, 12, 38, 71, 92, 108; III, 9, 10, 20, 36, 49, 52 sq., 54, 56 sq., 92, 296, 314, 318, 379, 381, 382; IV, 4, 282 sq., 297; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1066, 2196.

The duty of slaying victims on the *yawm al-adḥā* when one can afford it A. b. H. II, 321.

Muhammad slays a he-goat on behalf of those who have not sacrificed A. b. H. III, 356, 362 bis; cf. 375.

Muhammad slays two [one] he-goats [on the *yawm al-adḥā*] Bu. 25, 27, 117, 119; 73, 4, 7, 13, 14; Mu. 35, 10, 17—19; A. D. 16, 4; Tir. 17, 2, 19;



Nas. 43, 14, 29, 31—34; I. M. 26, 1, 4; Dā. 6, 1; I. S. I/II, 9; A. b. H. III, 8, 99, 101, 113, 115, 117, 170, 178, 183, 189, 211, 214, 222, 255, 258, 272, 279, 281) V, 196 bis; VI, 8, 136, 220, 225, 391; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1968.

The victims on the *yawm al-naḥr*. See VICTIMS.

Two female singers entertain 'Ā'isha on a —; she is rebuked by Abū Bakr Bu. 13, 2, 3, 25; 56, 81; 63, 46; Mu. 8, 16, 17; Nas. 19, 34, 37; cf. I. M. 5, 163; 9, 21; cf. A. b. H. III, 422; VI, 33, 84, 99, 128, 134; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1442.

The pagan examples of the two days of — Nas. 19, 1; A. b. H. III, 103, 178, 235, 250.

*Ghusl* on the days of —. See GHUSL.

No fasting on the days of — Bu. 20, 6; 28, 26; 30, 66, 67; 83, 32; Mu. 13, 138—143; A. D. 14, 49; Tir. 6, 58; I. M. 7, 36; Dā. 4, 43; Mā. 10, 5; 18, 36, 37; 20, 136; A. b. H. I, 24, 34, 40, 60, 70; II, 59 sq., 138 sq., 511, 529; III, 7, 34, 39, 45, 45 sq., 51 sq., 53, 64, 66, 67, 71, 77, 85, 96; cf. IV, 152 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2105, 2242; Waḳ. 339.

Abyssinians playing with lances [on a day of —] Bu. 8, 69; 13, 2, 25; 56, 79, 81; Mu. 8, 17—22; Nas. 19, 35, 36; A. b. H. II, 308, 540; VI, 56 sq.; cf. 83, 85, 116, 166, 186 sq., 233, 242, 247, 270; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1442.

Prayer and slaughtering victims afterwards on a day of — Bu. 13, 3, 5, 8, 10, 17, 23; 72, 17; 73, 1, 4, 8, 11, 12; Mu. 35, 1—8, 10—12; A. D. 16, 5; Tir. 17, 12; Nas. 19, 8, 24; 43, 4, 17; I. M. 26, 12; Dā. 6, 7; Mā. 23, 4, 5; A. b. H. II, 171; III, 113, 117, 294, 324, 348 sq., 364, 454; IV, 45 bis, 281 sq., 282, 282 sq., 287, 297 sq., 302 sq., 303, 312 bis, 313 ter, 341; V, 340; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 743, 936.

*Ṣalāt* at an early hour I. M. 5, 170.

Recitation of the *Qur'ān* in the service on —. See *QUR'ĀN*.

Women admonished to give alms on a day of — Bu. 13, 7, 8, 16, 18, 19; 24, 44; 65, *sūra* 60, b. 3; 67, 124; 77, 56, 57, 59; Mu. 8, 1—4, 13; A. D. 2, 239, 247; Nas. 19, 20, 29;

I. M. 5, 155; Dā. 2, 218, 224; A. b. H. I, 220, 226, 242, 286, 331, 331 sq., 335, 353 sq., 357, 368; III, 36; cf. 42, 54; 296, 310, 314, 318; IV, 282 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2637, 2655.

The service on the *muṣallā* on the days of — Bu. 13, 6, 15, 22; 24, 44; Mu. 8, 13; A. D. 2, 246; Nas. 19, 21, 31; I. M. 5, 164; Dā. 2, 224; I. S. I/II, 9; A. b. H. VI, 391 sq.

Prayer of two *rak'a*'s Nas. 19, 11; A. b. H. III, 42, 54 bis.

Originally no *mimbar* on the — Bu. 13, 6; Mu. 8, 9; A. D. 2, 240; A. b. H. III, 10.

Neither *adhān* (nor *ikāma*) on the — Bu. 13, 7; Mu. 8, 4—7; A. D. 2, 241, Tir. 4, 32; Nas. 19, 7; I. M. 5, 155; Dā. 2, 218; Mā. 10, 1; I. S. I/II, 9; A. b. H. I, 34, 78, 227, 232, 242 bis, 242 sq., 285, 335, 345 sq., 346, 353 sq.; II, 39, 108; III, 310, 314, 318, 381, 382; V, 91, 91 sq., 94, 95, 98, 107; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 777.

*Takbīr* on the days of — Bu. 13, 12; A. D. 2, 242; Tir. 4, 34; I. M. 5, 156; Dā. 2, 220; Mā. 10, 9; A. b. H. II, 180, 356 sq.; IV, 416; VI, 65, 70.

The festival of *adhā* celebrated on the *Baḳī* Bu. 13, 17.

When — happens to be on a Friday A. D. 2, 210; Nas. 19, 33; I. M. 5, 166; Dā. 2, 225; Mā. 10, 5; A. b. H. IV, 372; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 685.

Returning from the — on a way different from that along which one has gone to it Bu. 13, 24; A. D. 2, 245; Tir. 4, 37; I. M. 5, 162; Dā. 2, 226; A. b. H. II, 109, 338.

Those who do not assist at the — have to perform two *rak'a*'s Bu. 13, 25.

[No] prayer before and after the prayer of festival Bu. 13, 26; 77, 57, 59; A. D. 2, 247; Tir. 4, 35; Nas. 19, 6, 30; I. M. 5, 160; Dā. 2, 219; Mā. 10, 10—13; A. b. H. I, 355; III, 314.

Two *rak'a*'s after *ṣalāt al-ʿid* I. M. 5, 157; A. b. H. III, 28, 40.

Service in the mosque on a rainy day A. D. 2, 248; I. M. 5, 167.

Prohibition to wear arms on days of — I. M. 5, 168.

Eating something before assisting at



the celebration of the rites on the *yawm al-fiṭr* [eating only after the celebration of the rites of the *yawm al-aḍḥā*] Tir. 4, 30; cf. 38; I. M. 7, 49; Dā. 2, 217; Mā. 10, 6, 7; A. b. H. I, 313; III, 28, 40, 126, 164, 232; V, 352, 352 sq., 360; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 811.

Breaking fast on the *yawm al-fiṭr* by eating dates Bu. 13, 4; Tir. 4, 38.

Walking to the — Tir. 4, 30; I. M. 5, 161.

*Ghusl* on the days of — I. M. 5, 166; Mā. 10, 2 (*fiṭr*); Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 25; A. b. H. IV, 78.

Description of the Prophet's *khutba* on a day of — I. M. 5, 158.

Girls go out to assist at the — A. b. H. I, 231, 353 sq.; III, 363; VI, 184, 408 sq.; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1622.

Women admonished to visit the *muṣallā* on the days of —. See WOMAN.

Cutting hair, nails etc. on the *yawm al-aḍḥā* A. b. H. II, 169.

Extraordinary apparel on a day of — Nas. 19, 5, 16.

Whether menstruating women may assist at the service on the *muṣallā* or the service of the — Bu. 6, 23; 13, 15, 20, 21; 25, 81; Mu. 8, 10—12; A. D. 2, 238; Tir. 4, 36; Nas. 3, 22; 19, 3, 4; I. S. VIII, 3; A. b. H. V, 84, 84 sq., 85 bis; VI, 408 sq.

**FIDĀ?** See CAPTIVES.

**FIDJĀR.** The — war I. S. I/I, 80 sqq.

**FIDYA.** See also FAST.

Kinds of — to be paid by the *muḥrim* who commits a ritual fault. See MUḤRIM.

Fasting instead of slaying victims. See FASTING.

— to be paid by him who has intercourse with a menstruating woman. See MENSTRUATION.

**FINE.** See BLOOD-FINE, FIDYA.

**FINGER(S).**

Pointing with one's — during prayer Mu. 15, 147; A. D. II, 56; Tir. 45, 104; Nas. 12, 79; 13, 30, 36—39; I. M. 5, 27; Dā. 2, 83, 92; A. b. H. I, 339 sq.; II, 119; III, 470; IV, 316, 316 sq., 318, 318 sq., 319; V, 297; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 785.

During *duʿā* A. D. 2, 180; A. b. H. III, 470; IV, 261; V, 337; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1269.

Twisting one's — during *ṣalāt* Nas. 8, 26.

Pointing with one's — instead of answering during *ṣalāt* Tir. 2, 154; Nas. 13, 6; I. M. 5, 56; Mā. 9, 76; cf. A. b. H. III, 379, 380; IV, 332.

Spreading out the — during *takbīr* Tir. 2, 63.

Pointing with one's — during the *khutba* Nas. 14, 29; cf. Dā. 2, 201; A. b. H. IV, 135 sq., 136 ter.

**FIR'AWN.** How Djibrīl closes —'s mouth in his last moments A. b. H. I, 309, 340; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2618, 2693.

The nurse of —'s daughter becomes a martyr for faith A. b. H. I, 309 sq.

**FIRE.**

— has to be extinguished ere people go to bed Bu. 79, 49; Mu. 36, 100, 101; I. M. 30, 46; A. b. H. II, 7, 8, 71, 90. See also LIGHT.

The relation between — and Hell. See HELL.

— the signal of the Jews Bu. 10, 1, 2; cf. Mu. 4, 3.

**FISH.** See also MAITA, SLAUGHTERING.

The liver of the — which the faithful will eat in Paradise. See PARADISE.

— and fishing permitted (cf. Kor'an sūra V, 97) also to the *muḥrim* Bu. 72, 12; I. M. 25, 9; cf. Mā. 25, 9—12.

**FITNA, FITAN.** See also HOUR, REBELLION.

Women are the greatest *fitna* Bu. 67, 17; Mu. 48, 97—99; Tir. 41, 41; I. M. 36, 19; A. b. H. III, 22; V, 200, 210.

Money the greatest — A. b. H. IV, 160.

A man's — in his family and possessions expiated by *ibādāt* Bu. 92, 17; Mu. 52, 27; Tir. 31, 71; I. M. 36, 9; A. b. H. V, 386, 401 sq., 405; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 408.

— in which the tongue will play a prominent part Tir. 31, 16; I. M. 36, 12.

— of the *Dajdjāl* A. b. H. V, 389.

Several kinds of — Bu. 9, 4; 24, 23; 30, 3; Mu. 33, 46; 52, 22; A. D. 34, 3; I. M. 36, 9; A. b. H. II, 133, 161; V, 388, 407.

— will appear before the Hour Bu.

15, 27; 92, 23; A. D. 34, 1; A. b. H. IV, 272 sq., 277.

The army that will be destroyed on its march against the Ka'ba. See KA'BA.

The faithful have to flee from — Bu. 2, 12; Nas. 47, 30.

— must be preceded by works Bu. 9, 4; Mu. 1, 186; A. b. H. II, 523.

— moving as the billows of the Ocean Bu. 9, 4; 24, 23; 30, 3; 61, 25; 92, 17; Mu. 1, 231; Tir. 31, 71; I. M. 36, 9; A. b. H. V, 386, 401 sq., 405; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 408.

Knowledge a protection against — Dā., Intr., b. 31.

— like summerstorms Mu. 52, 22.

— like a dark night A. b. H. I, 189; II, 303 sq.; III, 488 sq., 489; IV, 277, 408; cf. V, 386 sq.; 391; cf. 406; VI, 81; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 442, 443, 803, 1290; I. H. 1010.

Small number of men left A. b. H. I, 189.

Chaotic disturbance Mu. 52, 55, 56; Tir. 31, 38; I. M. 36, 10.

A man called al-Saffāh will rise during — A. b. H. III, 80.

— in which it will be best not to be conspicuous Bu. 52, 10—13; 92, 9; A. D. 34, 2; Tir. 31, 29; I. M. 36, 10; A. b. H. I, 168 sq., 185, 448 sq., 212, 282; cf. bis; cf. III, 477; IV, 106, 110, 408, 416; V, 39 sq., 40, 110, 149; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1249, 2344.

Returning to the existence of a Badawī or a shepherd in — Bu. 81, 34; 92, 14; A. D. 34, 4; I. M. 36, 13; Mā. 54, 16; A. b. H. III, 6, 30, 43, 57; V, 39 sq., 48; VI, 419.

The best man in — Tir. 31, 15; A. b. H. III, 477; VI, 419.

Swords have to be broken or put aside A. b. H. III, 493; IV, 110, 225, 226, 408, 416; V, 39 sq., 48, 69 bis; VI, 393 bis; cf. 457.

Muhammad sees — from the top of one of Madīna's *āṭām* Bu. 29, 8; 46, 25; 61, 25; 92, 4; Mu. 52, 9; A. b. H. V, 200, 208

— will come from the East Bu. 57, 4; 59, 11; 61, 1, 5; 68, 24; 92, 16; Mu. 52, 44, 46, 47, 49, 50; Tir. 31, 79; Mā. 54, 29; A. b. H. II, 18, 23, 40,

50, 72, 73, 91 sq., 111, 118, 121, 126, 140, 143.

Umar a door against —. See UMAR.

Various interpretations of theory and practice concerning — and the Kor'anic rules Bu. 65, sūra 8, b. 5.

Muhammad's prayers on behalf of his community in the last days, are partly heard. See COMMUNITY.

Selling arms in — Bu. 34, 37.

If two Muslims fight, the killed and the killer are in Hell. See MURDER.

Religious consequences of giving up loyalty. Bu. 92, 2.

Black banners from *Khurāsān* Tir. 31, 79; I. M. 36, 34; A. b. H. II, 365; V, 277.

Syria as a place of refuge from — A. b. H. IV, 33 sq.; cf. 198 sq.

Battles in Syria A. b. H. V, 197.

FIṬRA. See RELIGION.

FLATTERERS.

How — are to be treated A. D. 40, 9; I. M. 33, 36; A. b. H. II, 94; VI, 5 passim; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1158, 1159.

FLOGGING.

— a man because of intercourse with his wife's slave-girl Bu. 39, 1; A. D. 37, 27; Tir. 15, 21; Nas. 26, 70; I. M. 20, 8; Dā. 13, 20; but cf. I. M. 20, 86.

— on account of *zinā* Bu. 39, 1; 86, 30, 32, 34, 38, 46; 89, 6; 93, 39; 95, 1; Mu. 29, 12—14, 25; A. D. 37, 23, 24, 27, 30, 32, 33; Tir. 15, 8, 11, 13, 21; Nas. 26, 70; 49, 22, 23; I. M. 20, 7, 17; Dā. 13, 12, 18—20; Mā. 41, 6, 12—14; I. S. IV/II, 47; A. b. H. I, 89, 93, 107, 116 bis, 121, 136, 140, 141, 143, 145, 153; II, 249, 324, 376, 422, 453, 494; IV, 115, 115 sq., 116, 117, 272, 275 sq., 276, 277 ter, 343 bis; V, 313, 317, 318, 320, 320 sq., 327; VI, 65; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 112, 146, 584, 796, 952, 953, 1332—1334, 2514.

— on account of theft A. D. 37, 13.

How — was carried out A. b. H. II, 299 sq.; cf. 449; IV, 7, 88 bis.

Measure of — as *ta'sīr* Bu. 86, 42; Mu. 29, 39, 40; A. D. 37, 38; Tir. 15, 30; I. M. 20, 32; Dā. 13, 11; A. b. H. I, 144 sq.; III, 115, 180, 466 ter; IV, 45 quater; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 173.

— on account of abuse A. D. 37,

34; I. M. 20, 15; Mā. 41, 17, cf. 18; A. b. H. VI, 35.

— on account of disdain Tir. 15, 29; I. M. 20, 15.

— a man for killing his slave I. M. 21, 23.

Punishment of him who drinks wine. See PUNISHMENT.

**FOLLOWERS.** Muhammad hopes that he will have the greatest number of — Bu. 96, 1; Mu. 1, 239, 330—331.

Great number of Muhammad's — as compared with that of the inhabitants of Paradise Mu. 1, 376—380. See also COMMUNITY.

Small number of Muhammad's — as compared with that of the Infidels Mu. 1, 376—380.

#### FOOD.

— prepared by Jews, Christians and Mājūs allowed A. D. 16, 13; 26, 6; Tir. 19, 16; A. b. H. I, 302 sq.; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2684.

The opposite view A. b. H. V, 226 quater, 227.

Muhammad does not eat what has been slaughtered at the *anṣāb* and on which the *basmala* was not spoken Bu. 72, 16; cf. A. D. 16, 13; cf. A. b. H. VI, 24.

Mentioning Allāh's name on —, if it is not certain whether this has already been done A. D. 16, 19.

Allāh's name mentioned on — Bu. 34, 5; 70, 2, 3; Mu. 36, 102, 103, 108; A. D. 26, 14, 15; cf. 6; Tir. 23, 41, 47; I. M. 29, 7, 17; Dā. 8, 1, 15; Mā. 49, 32; I. S. VIII, 362; A. b. H. I, 153, 234, 302 sq.; III, 346, 383, 397 sq., 501; IV, 26 ter, 26 sq., 27 ter, 188.

Good manners in eating Bu. 70, 13, 14, 44; Mu. 36, 150—151; A. D. 26, 16; cf. 18, 43; Tir. 23, 16, 28; I. M. 29, 6, 21, 41, 62; Dā. 8, 24, 30; Mā. 49, 32; A. b. H. II, 371.

*Basmala* [and *du'ā'*] before — Bu. 70, 2, 3; A. D. 26, 38; Tir. 23, 19; I. M. 29, 35; Dā. 8, 1; Mā. 49, 32, 34; A. b. H. III, 117; IV, 62, 336, 337; V, 375, 382 sq., 397 sq.; VI, 143, 207 sq., 246, 265; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1358, 1566.

Eulogies or *basmala* after having taken — Bu. 70, 54; Mu. 36, 147; A. D. 26, 52; 31, 1; Tir. 23, 18; 45,

55; I. M. 29, 16; Dā. 8, 3; A. b. H. III, 32, 98; IV, 62; cf. 187 sq., 188 ter, 188 sq., 190, 236, 336, 337; V, 252, 256, 261, 267, 375, 415 sq.

Eulogies on — Mu. 48, 89; A. D. 25, 21; Tir. 45, 54; A. b. H. I, 153, 225; II, 283; III, 100, 439.

The value of eating in company A. D. 26, 14; I. M. 29, 17.

Not to eat from a table where there is wine. See WINE.

The command to feed the hungry Bu. 70, 1; 75, 4; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 489.

The command to feed others Bu. 79, 9; Tir. 23, 45; I. M. 29, 1; Dā. 8, 38; A. b. H. V, 149, 156, 451; VI, 16 bis.

Taking what lies near one's hand only Bu. 70, 2, 3; Mu. 36, 108, 109; A. D. 26, 19; Tir. 23, 47; I. M. 29, 8, 11; Dā. 8, 1, 15; A. b. H. IV, 26 ter, 26 sq., 27 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1358.

Licking one's fingers after eating Bu. 70, 52, 53; Mu. 36, 129—137; A. D. 26, 49, 51; Tir. 23, 10; I. M. 29, 9; Dā. 8, 5, 6, 10; A. b. H. I, 221, 293, 346, 370; II, 7, 341, 415; III, 177, 290, 301, 315, 331 sq., 356 sq., 393, 454 bis; VI, 386 bis.

Eating with three fingers Mu. 36, 131, 132, 136; Dā. 8, 10.

Not to eat in a leaning attitude (*muttakī'an*) A. b. H. II, 165 sq., 167; IV, 308, 309 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1047.

The plate asks forgiveness for him who licks it after using it I. M. 29, 10; Dā. 8, 7; A. b. H. V, 76.

Not to leave anything on the plate after eating A. b. H. III, 177, 290.

The *baraka* of — is in *wuḍū'* before and after eating A. D. 26, 11; Tir. 23, 39; A. b. H. V, 441; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 655.

Eating with the right hand Bu. 70, 2, 3; Mu. 36, 104—108; 37, 71; A. D. 26, 19; 31, 41; Tir. 23, 47; I. M. 29, 8; Dā. 8, 9; Mā. 49, 5, 6; A. b. H. II, 8, 33, 80, 106, 128, 134 sq., 146, 325, 349; III, 202 bis, 254, 293, 327, 334, 357, 362, 387; IV, 26 ter, 26 sq., 27; IV, 45 sq., 46, 50, 69, 383; V, 311, 380; VI, 77, 165, 170, 265 bis, 287, 287 sq., 288; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1358.

Not to take from the highest part of the plate A. D. 26, 17; Tir. 23,

12; I. M. 29, 12; Dā. 8, 16; A. b. H. I, 270, 300, 343, 345, 364; III, 490; IV, 188.

— for three persons is sufficient for four etc. Bu. 70, 11; Mu. 36, 178—181; Tir. 23, 21; I. M. 29, 2; Dā. 8, 14; Mā. 49, 20; A. b. H. II, 244, 407; III, 301, 315, 382.

Superfluous — to be given to the needy A. b. H. V, 65 passim.

Muhammad's frugality. See MUHAMMAD.

What — Muhammad likes. See MUHAMMAD.

How the faithful and how the *kāfir* eats and drinks Bu. 70, 12, 13; Mu. 36, 182—186; Tir. 23, 20; I. M. 29, 3; Dā. 8, 13; Mā. 49, 9, 10; A. b. H. II, 21, 43, 74, 145, 257, 318, 375, 415, 435, 455; III, 336, 337, 357, 392; V, 369 sq.; VI, 335, 397; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1834, 2521; Waḡ. 401.

Appreciation of kinds of — Mā. 49, 29—31, 35, 36.

The grateful eater equal to the patient faster Bu. 70, 56; Tir. 35, 43; Dā. 8, 4; A. b. H. II, 283, 289; IV, 343.

[No] eating and drinking in a standing attitude I. M. 29, 25; cf. A. b. H. III, 199, 291; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1904, 2017. See also DRINKING.

Satiety in this world corresponds with hunger in the next I. M. 29, 50.

Eating according to one's lust is prodigality I. M. 29, 51; cf. A. b. H. IV, 132.

Taking sandals off when dinner is ready Dā. 8, 37.

Eulogies on one's host after dinner A. D. 26, 54; Dā. 8, 2.

To use the toothpick after — Dā. 8, 4.

A special dish prepared for the family of the dead. See MOURNING.

Not to blow on food I. M. 29, 18; A. b. H. I, 309, 357 sq.

— may only be eaten when the greatest heat and vapour have vanished Dā. 8, 17.

No towels in Muhammad's days I. M. 29, 15.

The hallowed nature of oil Tir. 23, 43; I. M. 29, 34; Dā. 8, 20; A. b. H. III, 497 bis.

The rights of the servant who has cooked and then serves — Bu. 70, 55; Mu. 27, 42; A. D. 26, 50; Tir. 23, 44; I. M. 29, 19; Dā. 8, 32; A. b. H. I, 388, 446 bis; II, 245, 259, 277, 283, 299, 316, 406, 409, 430, 464, 473, 483, 505; III, 346; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2369.

Who enters the house of a genuine Muslim must take his — and drink Bu. 70, 57.

Avoiding the mosque after eating garlic or onions. See MOSQUE.

Garlic. See this word.

Onions. See this word.

The bustard forbidden A. D. 26, 28.

The reverse Tir. 23, 26.

The hyena is game and allowed A. D. 26, 31; Tir. 23, 4; Nas. 42, 27; A. b. H. III, 297, 318, 322.

The hyena disapproved of as — I. M. 28, 15; Z., No. 538 (forbidden).

Under what conditions *maita* is allowed. See MAITA.

The raven not eaten I. M. 28, 19.

Tame ass's meat prohibited. See ASS.

Wild ass allowed. See ASS.

Mule's meat prohibited A. D. 26, 25; Tir. 16, 11; Nas. 42, 30; I. M. 27, 14; A. b. H. III, 323, 356, 362; IV, 89 bis, 89 sq.; cf. Waḡ. 273 sq.

Horse's meat prohibited or allowed Bu. 72, 24, 27, 28; Mu. 34, 36, 38; A. D. 16, 25, 33; Tir. 23, 5; Nas. 42, 29, 30; 43, 33; I. M. 27, 12, 14; Dā. 6, 22; A. b. H. III, 356, 361, 362, 385; IV, 89 bis, 89 sq.; VI, 345, 346 bis, 353 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1700; I. H. 758; Waḡ. 273 sq.

Milk, flesh of and riding on the *djallāla mudjaththima* forbidden A. D. 26, 24, 33; Tir. 23, 24; Nas. 43, 43, 44; I. M. 27, 11; Dā. 6, 28; A. b. H. II, 219; IV, 194; VI, 445.

Muhammad dislikes the lizard, but it is not prohibited — Bu. 51, 7; 70, 8, 10, 15; 72, 33; 95, 6; 96, 24; Mu. 34, 39—51; A. D. 26, 27; Tir. 23, 3; Nas. 42, 26; I. M. 25, 21; Mā. 54, 9—11; I. S. I/II, 110 sq.; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 535; A. b. H. I, 29, 225, 254 sq., 259; cf. 284; 294, 322, 326, 328 sq., 332, 340, 345, 347; II, 5, 9, 10, 13, 33, 41, 46 bis, 60, 62, 74, 81, 84, 115, 137, 338;

III, 323, 342; IV, 88, 88 sq., 89, 220 quater; VI, 105; 331 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1877; cf. 1945; 2153, 2622,

The lizard prohibited and to be killed Bu. 60, 8; Mu. 39, 142—144; but cf. 145—147; A. D. 26, 27; 37, 162; Tir. 16, 14; I. M. 25, 12; Dā. 6, 27; 7, 8; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 538; cf. A. b. H. III, 380; IV, 196 bis; cf. VI, 123, 143 sq.

The hare not eaten by Muhammad, but not prohibited Bu. 72, 10, 32; cf. Mu. 34, 53; A. D. 26, 26; cf. 16, 15; Tir. 23, 2; cf. 16, 8; Nas. 42, 25; I. M. 28, 17; Dā. 7, 7; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 535; A. b. H. I, 31; II, 336, 346; cf. III, 118, 171, 232; cf. 291; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1182; cf. 2066.

All beasts of prey with a *nāb* and all birds with claws prohibited Bu. 72, 28, 29; 76, 57; Mu. 34, 11—16; A. D. 26, 32; Tir. 16, 9, 11; 23, 6; Nas. 42, 28, 30, 33; I. M. 28, 13; Dā. 6, 18; Mā. 25, 13—14; A. b. H. I, 147, 244, 289, 302, 326, 327, 332, 339, 373; II, 236, 366, 418; III, 323; IV, 89, 89 sq., 127, 130 sq., 132; 193 bis, 193 sq., 194 passim; V, 195; VI, 445; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1016, 2745; I. H. 758; Wak. 273.

Locusts (see also MAITA) allowed Bu. 72, 13; Mu. 34, 52; Nas. 42, 37; I. M. 28, 9; A. b. H. III, 339; IV, 353, 357, 380; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 818.

Locusts neither allowed nor prohibited Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 653.

Locusts eaten, but cursed by Muhammad Tir. 23, 22, 23; Dā. 7, 5.

Muhammad prohibits the flesh of camels killed for the sake of emulation A. D. 16, 14.

Dinner (*ashā*) obligatory Tir. 23, 46; I. M. 29, 54.

— has to be measured or weighed A. b. H. IV, 131; V, 414 bis.

Praise of meat I. M. 29, 27; cf. A. b. H. III, 303.

The best meat I. M. 29, 28.

How to eat meat A. D. 26, 20; Tir. 23, 32—34; Dā. 8, 29; A. b. H. III, 400, 401; VI, 464 sq. 466.

What to do if a rat or a fly has fallen into — or vessel Bu. 72, 34; 76, 58; A. D. 26, 47, 48; Tir. 23, 8; Nas. 41, 10, 11; I. M. 31, 31; Dā. 1, 61; 8, 12, 40; Mā. 54, 20; A. b. H.

II, 229 sq., 232 sq., 443, 490; III, 24, 67, 342; VI. 330, 335; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2716. Cf. also s. v. DRINKS.

What to do if a morsel has fallen A. D. 26, 49; Tir. 23, 11; I. M. 29, 13; Dā. 8, 8; A. b. H. III, 100, 177, 290, 301, 331 sq., 337, 365 sq., 394.

Salt the Muslim's side-dish I. M. 29, 32.

Vinegar the best relish Mu. 36, 164—169; I. M. 29, 33; Dā. 8, 18; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1011; A. b. H. III, 301, 304, 353, 364, 371 bis, 389, 390, 400; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1774.

Using much water in cooking I. M. 29, 58; Dā. 8, 36; cf. A. b. H. V, 149, 156; 161, 171; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 450.

Give your — the *taḥī* only Dā. 8, 22.

Prayer must be postponed if dinner is ready. See PRAYER.

Prayer not to be postponed for any reason A. D. 26, 10.

FOOTSTEPS. People who do not like others to walk in their — Dā., Intr., b. 44; I. M., Intr., b. 21.

FORBIDDEN things.

Four precepts and four — Bu. 2, 40; 3, 25; 9, 2; 24, 1; 57, 2; cf. 61, 1, 5; 64, 69; 95, 5; 97, 56; Mu. 1, 23—27; A. D. 25, 7; Tir. 38, 5; Nas. 47, 25; 51, 48; A. b. H. I, 361; III, 22 sq.; cf. IV, 339, 339 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2747.

Seven precepts and seven — Bu. 46, 5; 74, 28; 75, 4; 78, 124; 79, 8; Mu. 37, 3; Tir. 41, 45; Nas. 21, 53; 35, 13; A. b. H. IV, 284, 287, 299 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 746.

Allowed, — and doubtful things. See ALLOWED things.

Keeping to the precepts and prohibitions laid down by Muhammad I. M., Intr., b. 1, 2.

Authorities who shrink from proclaiming a thing forbidden or allowed. See ALLOWED things.

Woe to those who declare — allowed, counting them as doubtful things. See ALLOWED things.

FORGIVENESS. A. b. H. IV, 158. See ISTIGHFAR, SINS.

— of an injury is rewarded by Allah A. b. H. I, 193; II, 165, 235, 252, 438; III, 438.

FORNICATION. See ZINĀʾ.

FOUND objects. See LUḤṬA.

FOUNDINGS. Mā. 36, 19.

FRIDAY was originally imposed on Jews and Christians, but they disputed about it, so it was given to the Muslims Bu. II, 1, 12; Mu. 7, 20, 21; Nas. 14, 1; A. b. H. II, 236, 243, 249, 249 sq., 312, 388, 491, 509, 512; VI, 134 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2571.

Jews and Christians will follow the Muslims in taking — as their sabbath Bu. II, 1; Mu. 7, 19—23; Nas. 14, 1; I. M. 5, 75; A. b. H. II, 388.

Several events which took place and will take place on a — Mu. 7, 17, 18; 50, 27; A. D. 2, 200; Tir. 4, 1, 2; Nas. 14, 4, 5, 44, 45; I. M. 5, 76; 6, 64; Dā. 2, 206; Mā. 3, 89; I. S. I/I, 8; cf. A. b. H. II, 311, 327, 401, 417 sq., 486, 504, 512, 540; III, 430; IV, 8; V, 284, 450, 453; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2362.

*Ghusl* on —. See GHUSL.

*Wuḍūʾ* on — Tir. 4, 5; Nas. 14, 9; I. M. 5, 81; Dā. 2, 190; A. b. H. I, 29 bis, 45, 46, 265.

— the best of days Mu. 7, 17, 18; A. D. 2, 202; 8, 25; Nas. 14, 4, 45; I. M. 6, 64; A. b. H. II, 272; cf. 311; 457, 504, 512, 518, 540; IV, 8; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2331, 2362.

The duty of observing the — I. M. 5, 75.

The service on — not to be neglected Mu. 7, 40; A. D. 2, 203; Tir. 4, 7; Nas. 14, 2; I. M. 5, 93; Dā. 2, 205; Mā. 5, 20; cf. A. b. H. I, 335, 402, 422, 449, 449 sq., 461; II, 84; III, 332, 424 sq.; V, 10, 300, 433 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 316, 1952, 2435, 2735.

Prayer before and after the — service Bu. II, 39; 19, 25; Mu. 7, 67—73; A. D. 2, 236; Tir. 4, 24; Nas. 14, 42—44; I. M. 5, 87, 94, 95; Dā. 2, 144, 146, 207; Mā. 9, 69; A. b. H. II, 103, 249, 442, 499; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1836.

Fine imposed on him who neglects the — service A. D. 2, 204; Nas. 14, 3; A. b. H. V, 8, 14; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 901.

Recitation of the *Qurʾān* during the prayer of —. See *QURʾĀN*.

Accomplishing the rites on — punctually and walking to the mosque

are atonement for sin Bu. II, 4, 6, 19, 31; Mu. 7, 10, 24—27; A. D. 2, 202; Tir. 4, 4, 5; Nas. 14, 10, 12, 19, 23; Dā. 2, 191; A. b. H. II, 229, 359, 400, 414, 424, 484, 506; III, 39, 81; IV, 8, 9 bis, 10 bis, 104 bis, V, 75, 177, 180 sq., 198, 420 sq., 438, 439, 440 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 477, 659; cf. 1114; 2364, 2470.

Forgiveness of sins on — I. M. 5, 76.

Effect of prayer on — A. D. 8, 25.

Value of works on — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 279.

Several categories of assistants at the — service and their reward A. b. H. II, 181, 214.

One hour on — at which prayer is heard Bu. II, 37; 68, 24; 80, 61; Mu. 7, 13, 16; A. D. 2, 200, 201; Tir. 4, 2; 45, 114; Nas. 14, 14, 45; I. M. 5, 79, 99; Dā. 2, 204; Mā. 5, 15, 16; A. b. H. II, 230, 255 sq., 272, 280, 284, 311, 312, 401, 403, 457, 469, 481, 485 sq., 486, 489, 498 bis, 518 sq.; III, 39, 65; V, 451, 451 sq., 453; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2362, 2363, 2497, 2498.

This hour is between the *ʿaṣr* and *maghrib-ṣalāt*'s A. b. H. V, 453.

Perfumes on —. See PERFUMES.

No fasting [especially] on —. See FAST.

— service consists of two *rakʿa*'s Nas. 14, 36; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 48.

Putting on one's best attire on — Bu. II, 7; A. D. 2, 212; cf. Nas. 14, 11; I. M. 5, 83; Mā. 5, 17; A. b. H. III, 65 sq., 81.

Using the toothpick on — Bu. II, 3, 8; Mu. 7, 7; Nas. 14, 6, 11; I. M. 5, 83; A. b. H. III, 30, 69; IV, 34 bis; V, 363.

Angels assist at the service and record the names of the attenders according to the sequence of their arrival Bu. II, 4, 31; 59, 6; Mu. 7, 10, 24, 25; A. D. 2, 202; Tir. 4, 6; Nas. 14, 13, 14; I. M. 5, 82; Dā. 2, 193; Mā. 5, 1; A. b. H. I, 93; II, 239 bis, 259, 263 sq., 272, 280, 343, 457, 460, 483, 490 sq., 499, 505, 512; III, 81; V, 260, 263; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2210, 2384, 2565.

From what distance one is obliged to go to the service A. D. 2, 205; Tir. 4, 8; I. M. 5, 92.



The time of the — service Bu. 11, 16; Mu. 7, 28; A. D. 2, 216; Tir. 4, 9; Nas. 14, 14; I. M. 5, 84; Dā. 2, 194; Mā. 1, 13, 14; cf. I. S. VIII, 265; A. b. H. I, 164, 167; III, 128, 150, 228, 331 ter; cf. III, 433; IV, 46, 54; Tay., N°. 2139.

Four *rak'a*'s for him who misses common prayer on — Tay., N°. 2406.

Two *rak'a*'s for him who comes too late Bu. 11, 32, 33; Mu. 7, 54—59; A. D. 2, 229; Tir. 4, 15; Nas. 14, 16, 21, 26, 27; Dā. 2, 196, 198; cf. A. b. H. II, 11; 35, 75, 77, 103, 123, 249; cf. III, 297, 308, 316 sq.; 363, 369 bis, 380, 389; Tay., N°. 1695.

Work and commerce must be stopped on — Bu. 11, 18.

Whether travels on — are allowed Tir. 4, 28.

Going to the service in quiet Bu. 11, 18.

*Ṣadaqa* on — Nas. 14, 26.

Who joins in with one *rak'a* of the — service, has accomplished a valid service. Nas. 14, 41; I. M. 5, 91; cf. Mā. 5, 11.

Who joins in with one *rak'a* must add another Mā. 5, 11.

Leaving the service on account of a bleeding of the nose Mā. 5, 12.

Who is obliged to assist at the service A. D. 2, 208.

The ritual when — coincides with one of the festivals. See FESTIVAL.

The first — service outside Madīna is held at *Djū'athā'* in Baḥrain Bu. 11, 11; A. D. 2, 209.

No common prayer on a rainy — Bu. 11, 14; A. D. 2, 206.

People leave the prophet alone while he is on the *minbar* on a — Bu. 11, 38; 65, sūra 62, b. 2, Mu. 7, 36, 37; Tir. 44, sūra 62, t. 2; A. b. H. III, 313, 370.

First service at Madīna under As'ad A. D. 2, 209; I. M. 5, 78.

Dinner and siesta after the — service Bu. 11, 40, 41; 70, 17; 79, 16, 39; Tir. 4, 26; I. M. 5, 84; A. b. H. III, 237; V, 336.

Not to take one's brother's place by forcing a way through the crowd on — Bu. 11, 20; Mu. 39, 30, 31; A. D.

2, 230; cf. Tir. 4, 17; Nas. 14, 20; I. M. 5, 88; Mā. 5, 18; A. b. H. III, 81, 295 bis, 342, 417, 437.

The *adhān* on — in Muhammad's time Bu. 11, 21, 22; Nas. 14, 15.

What the *imām* answers the *mu'adh-dhin* announcing the — service Bu. 11, 23.

*Adhān* on — while the *imām* is sitting on the *minbar* Bu. 11, 24, 25; Nas. 14, 15.

Two *khutba*'s on —. See KHUTBA.

One must change his place, when being overwhelmed by sleep during the — service Tir. 4, 27; A. b. H. II, 32, 135.

Prayer for rain during a — service. See RAIN (prayer for).

No circles in the mosque before the service A. D. 2, 213; Nas. 8, 22; I. M. 5, 96.

FRIENDS. Care in choosing — A. D. 40, 16; Tir. 34, 45; A. b. H. II, 334; Tay., N°. 2573.

Three kinds of — Tay., N°. 2013.

FROGS may not be killed Nas. 42, 36; A. b. H. III, 453, 499.

FRUITS may be eaten from the trees by passengers A. D. 10, t. 10; Tir. 12, 54; I. M. 12, 67; A. b. H. II, 186, 207, 244; cf. III, 7 sq., 85 sq.

But they may not be carried away A. D. 10, t. 10; A. b. H. II, 186, 207, 224.

— may be taken from a neighbour's tree hanging over one's garden A. b. H. III, 499.

FULS. 'Alī's expedition to demolish — I. S. II/I, 118; Waḳ. 389 sq.

FURNITURE. No luxury in — Mu. 37, 41; A. D. 31, 42.

FUTYĀ. See ASKING.

GABRIEL. See DJIBRĪL.

GAIN. See also BARTER.

There will be a time when honest and dishonest — will indiscriminately be made Bu. 34, 7, 23.

GAME. See also FOOD, MUḤRIM.

In what cases — may or may not be eaten Bu. 34, 3; 72, 1—4, 7—10, 12, 14; 97, 13; Mu. 34, 1—10; A. D.

16, 23, 24; Tir. 16, 1, 3—6; Nas. 42, 1, 3, 5—7, 15, 18, 21—23; I. M. 28, 3; Da. 7, 1; Ma. 25, 5—8; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 535; A. b. H. I, 231; II, 184; IV, 256 bis, 257 ter, 258 bis, 377 passim, 378, 379 bis; 380 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1015, 1030—1033.

Instruments and methods for catching or killing — Bu. 72, 1—5, 9; 78, 122; Mu. 34, 3, 4, 54—56; A. D. 16, 23; Tir. 16, 7; Nas. 42, 2, 3, 5, 8, 21—23; I. M. 28, 7; Dā. 7, 1, 4; Mā. 25, 1—4; A. b. H. IV, 86, 256 bis, 257, 377, 379 sq., 380; V, 46, 54, 55, 56 bis, 57, 190; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 914, 919, 1030, 1031.

Cattle that has run away is treated as — Bu. 72, 15, 23, 36, 37; Mu. 35, 20—23; Tir. 17, 19; Nas. 42, 17; 43, 26; I. M. 27, 9; Dā. 6, 15; A. b. H. III, 463, 464; IV, 140, 140 sq., 142; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 963.

Fishing and fishes allowed (cf. Kor'an V, 97) also to the *Muḥrim*. See FOOD.

*Basmala* on hunting-birds (falcons) etc. Mā. 25, 8.

*Basmala* when shooting and on game. See BASMALA.

*Basmala* on hounds. See BASMALA.

Neither hounds nor birds of the *Madjūs* to be used in hunting Tir. 16, 2; I. M. 28, 4.

Hunting with falcons and the like allowed A. D. 16, 3; Mā. 25, 8.

— may be eaten if found when the arrow has been in it for three days, but not if it stinks Mu. 34, 9, 10; A. D. 16, 22; Nas. 42, 19, 20; cf. I. M. 28, 6; A. b. H. IV, 194; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1041.

What one hits with the arrow may be eaten A. b. H. V, 388 bis.

When blood has been shed and the *basmala* spoken — may be eaten A. b. H. III, 463, 464; IV, 256, 258.

**GAMES.** See also CHESS.

*Maisir* prohibited A. b. H. I, 274; II, 158, 165, 167, 171, 172, 351.

Gambling prohibited A. b. H. I, 446.

Playing at knuckle-bones prohibited A. b. H. IV, 392, 407.

**GARLIC.** Avoiding the mosque after eating —. See MOSQUE.

— allowed when cooked Tir. 23, 14; A. b. H. I, 15; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 53.

— prohibited Bu. 64, 38; I. M. 26, 59.

— not prohibited, though it is disliked by Muhammad Mu. 36, 170, 171; I. S. I/II, 110; A. b. H. I, 15; III, 85; cf. IV, 249; V, 94, 95, 95 sq.; cf. 103; 106, 415, 416 bis, 417; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 53, 2171; I. H. 338.

### GENEALOGY.

Consequences of adopting a false — Bu. 61, 5; 85, 29; cf. 86, 31; Mu. 1, 112—115; I. M. 23, 13; 20, 36; cf. 37; Da. 21, 2; I. S. II/I, 132; cf. A. b. H. I, 47, 55, 81, 169, 174 quater, 179 sq., 318, 328; II, 118 sq., 171, 194, 215, 526; cf. III, 490, 491; IV, 106, 107, 186 bis, 186 sq., 187 bis, 238 bis, 238 sq., 239; V, 38, 46, 166, 267; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 199, 885, 1127, 1217, 2274.

Genealogical boasting prohibited A. b. H. I, 301; II, 366; cf. 523 sq.; IV, 134; cf. 145; V, 128, 136; cf. 241; 342 sq., 343, 344; cf. 346; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2682.

Attacking — belongs to the faults of the *Djāhiliyya* A. b. H. II 291 and is called *kufṛ* A. b. H. II, 377, 414 sq., 431, 441, 455, 496, 526, 531; cf. IV, 158; V, 342 sq., 344; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2395.

AL-GHĀBA. Muhammad's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 58 sqq.; Waḳ. 227 sqq.

**GHADĀT** (*Ṣalāt al-*—). See also FADJR.

The time of — Bu. 9, 13, 39; Nas. 6, 10, 16, 20; A. b. H. III, 182, 189; IV, 420, 423; VI, 33.

The value of the — Dā. 2, 136; A. b. H. III, 151 sq.; IV, 344; V, 10, 141.

No prayer between — and sunrise A. b. H. II, 179, 211; III, 34, 45; IV, 219.

Two *rak'a*'s before — A. b. H. II, 428 sq.; VI, 166, 186.

‘Umar is the first to prolong the — A. b. H. III, 200, 205.

Staying at one's place after the — Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 758.

AL-GHAMR. ‘Ukhāsha b. Miḥṣan's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 61.

**GHUSL.** See also PURITY, WASHING, WUDŪ.

— after sexual intercourse and pollution Bu. 5, 1, 4, 6, 8, 17, 19, 21, 23,

28; 6, 21; Mu. 3, 35—37, 39, 40, 61, 80, 81, 87—89; A. D. 1, 83—85, 93, 94, 97; 19, 34; Tir. 1, 76, 80—83; Nas. 1, 128, 129, 131, 145, 149; 4, 5, 16, 18; I. M. 1, 70, 94, 99, 108, 111, 112; Dā. 1, 40, 67, 68, 70, 77, 115; Mā. 2, 67—70, 80—82; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 25, 32, 90; A. b. H. I, 87, 107, 109 sq., 111, 111 sq.; II, 178, 234, 251, 393, 520 bis; III, 6; V, 115; VI, 73 sq., 149, 152, 222, 335, 391; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 49, 1563.

No — after sexual intercourse without a regular cohabitation I. M. 1, 110; Dā. 1, 74; A. b. H. III, 29, 36, 74, 94; V, 113, 114 bis; cf. 115, 115 sq., 116 bis, 416, 421; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2185, 2449.

The reverse I. M. 1, 111; Dā. 1, 75; Mā. 2, 71—73, 75; A. b. H. II, 347, 470 sq.; cf. IV, 143; 342; V, 234; VI, 47, cf. 68; 97, 110, 112, 123, 135, 161, 227, 239, 265.

— between pollution and eating Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 42.

— after real pollution only A. b. H. VI, 256.

— and *wuḍū* after several cases of intercourse. See WUḌŪ.

Warming oneself at a woman before the latter has washed herself on account of *djanāba* I. M. 1, 105.

— after menstruation [and effusion of blood] Bu. 6, 12—14; 96, 24; Mu. 3, 58, 60—62; A. D. 1, 120; Nas. 1, 133, 134, 137, 158; 4, 21; I. M. 1, 123—125, 132; Dā. 1, 80, 84, 94, 96, 115; Mā. 2, 96, 105; A. b. H. VI, 122, 147 sq., 188; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1563.

— after menstruation and before intercourse Dā. 1, 109; Mā. 2, 96.

Washing after sexual intercourse for women, even if menstruation has begun I. M. 25, 12; Dā. 1, 100, 115.

— incumbent upon a menstruating woman or a woman in childbed, if she takes the *iḥrām* Mu. 15, 109, 110, 147; A. D. 11, 9, 56; Tir. 7, 100; Nas. 4, 23; 24, 26, 56, 57; I. M. 25, 82; Dā. 8, 11, 34; Mā. 20, 1, 2.

— once only for several acts of intercourse Bu. 5, 12; 67, 102; Mu. 3, 27—28; A. D. 1, 84; Tir. 1, 106; Nas. 1, 169; 4, 25; I. M. 1, 101; Dā. 1, 71; Mā. 2, 88; A. b. H. III, 99, 111,

161, 185 bis, 189, 225; VI, 106 sq., 109.

— after every act of intercourse recommended I. M. 1, 102; A. b. H. VI, 8, 9 sq.

— necessary for women after certain dreams Bu. 3, 50; 5, 22; 60, 1; 78, 68, 79; Mu. 3, 29, 33; A. D. 1, 94, 95; Tir. 1, 82, 90; Nas. 1, 130; I. M. 1, 107; Dā. 1, 47, 76; Mā. 2, 84, 85; A. b. H. II, 90; III, 121, 199, 282; VI, 92, 256, 302, 306, 308 sq., 376, 377, 409 bis.

Muhammad performs — in four cases A. D. 1, 127; 19, 34.

— for converts to Islām Bu. 8, 76; A. D. 1, 129; Tir. 4, 72; Nas. 1, 125, 126; A. b. H. II, 246 sq., 304, 384; V, 61 bis.

Being in touch with a woman after — does not necessitate a new — Tir. 1, 91; I. M. 1, 96.

— after touching the corpse of a polytheist Nas. 1, 127; 21, 81.

— on Friday Bu. 10, 161; 11, 2—6, 12, 15, 16, 19, 26; 52, 18; Mu. 7, 1—4, 6—10; A. D. 19, 34; Tir. 4, 3, 4, 29; Nas. 14, 6—9, 11, 25; 22, 8; I. M. 5, 80, 81, 83; Dā. 2, 190, 191, 195; Mā. 2, 113; 5, 1—5; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 25; A. b. H. I, 15, 29 bis, 45, 46, 265, 330; II, 3, 9, 35, 37, 42, 47, 48, 51, 53, 55, 57, 64, 75 bis, 77, 78, 101, 105, 115, 120, 141, 145, 149 bis, 229, 233, 254, 260, 271, 329, 331; cf. 341 sq.; 472 sq., 484; III, 6, 30, 60, 65 sq., 69, 304; IV, 34 bis, 78, 216 sq., 282, 283; V, 8, 11, 15, 16, 22 bis, 363; VI, 152; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 52, 391, 1350, 1818, 1848, 1850, 1875, 2110, 2216, 2471, 2570.

The origin of — on Friday Bu. 11, 15; Mu. 7, 5, 6; A. b. H. I, 268 sq.; VI, 62 sq.

— on days of festival I. M. 5, 166; Mā. 10, 2; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 25; A. b. H. IV, 78.

— after washing [and bearing] a corpse A. D. 19, 34; Tir. 8, 17; I. M. 6, 8; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 25; A. b. H. I, 97, 103, 129 sq.; II, 280 bis, 433, 454, 472; IV, 246; VI, 152; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 120, 2314; but cf. Mā. 16, 3.

— after having been bled A. D. 19, 34; A. b. H. VI, 152.

— of the Jews A. b. H. III, 422.

— at the first station of the *ḥaram* of Makka Tir. 7, 16; Dā. 8, 6; Mā. 20, 3; A. b. H. II, 157.

— when entering Makka Bu. 25, 38; Tir. 7, 29; Mā. 20, 3, 6.

— before the day of 'Arafa Mā. 20, 3.

*Tayammum* as a substitute for — in case of sickness. See TAYAMMUM.

No — in case of illness A. b. H. I, 330.

Acts of — described Bu. 5, 3—8, 10, 11, 15, 16, 18, 21; Mu. 3, 35—37, 55—57; 59—61; A. D. 1, 97, 100, 120; Tir. 1, 76—78; Nas. 1, 151, 153, 154, 157, 160; 4, 12, 14, 15, 18—20; I. M. 1, 94; Dā. 1, 40, 67, 115; Mā. 2, 67, 69; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 26, 90; A. b. H. I, 14; III, 375, 378; IV, 81, 84, 85; VI, 52, 96, 101; cf. 115; 143, 161, 171, 173 sq., 188, 236 sq., 252, 329 sq., 335, 336; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 49, 1474, 1563, 2728.

Pouring water on one's head during — [three times] I. M. 1, 99; A. b. H. III, 292, 298 sq., 304, 319, 348, 370, 379; VI, 70, 71 sq., 143, 222, 289, 314 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 948, 1778.

Accuracy recommended I. M. 1, 138; Dā. 1, 69; A. b. H. I, 243; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 175.

Number of repetitions of — Bu. 5, 4, 5, 10, 11, 15, 16; Mu. 3, 37, 55—57; 59; A. D. 1, 97; Nas. 1, 152, 154; 4, 22; I. M. 1, 94, 99; A. b. H. II, 109, 251; III, 54, 292, 298 sq., 304, 319.

A pause in — does not necessitate a new — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 27.

Screening oneself during — Bu. 5, 20, 21; 8, 4; Mu. 3, 70—75; Nas. 1, 142, 4, 7, 11; I. M. 1, 59, 113; Dā. 1, 72; A. b. H. I, 317; IV, 224.

Husband and wife performing — from one vessel or with the same water Bu. 5, 2, 3, 9, 15; 6, 5, 21; 96, 16; Mu. 3, 5, 41—47, 49, 59; A. D. 1, 39; Tir. 1, 46; Nas. 1, 57, 143—145, 147, 148; 48, 9, 10; I. M. 1, 33, 35, 108; Dā. 1, 57, 68, 107; I. S. VIII, 140, 351; A. b. H. I, 77, 235 bis, 308, 337, 366; III, 112, 116, 130, 133 sq., 209, 249; VI, 30, 37, 43, 64, 91, 103 bis, 118, 123, 127, 129, 153, 157, 161, 168, 170, 171 bis, 171 sq., 172 bis, 173, 189,

191, 192, 193 bis, 199, 210, 230, 231, 235, 255, 265, 281, 291, 300 bis, 310, 318, 319, 322, 329, 330 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1416, 1421, 1438, 1573, 1625, 2120.

Husband and wife prohibited to use the same water A. D. 1, 40; Nas. 1, 146; I. M. 1, 34; A. b. H. IV, 110 sq., 111.

A man may use the remainder of the water used by a woman for washing himself, except if she be menstruous or polluted Mā. 2, 86.

Quantity of water used for — Bu. 5, 3; Mu. 3, 39—42, 44, 50—53; A. D. 1, 44; Tir. 1, 42; 4, 76; Nas. 1, 143, 144; 2, 13; 4, 8; I. M. 1, 1; Dā. 1, 23; Mā. 2, 68; I. S. I/II, 104; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 40; A. b. H. I, 289; III, 112, 116, 179, 259, 282, 290, 303, 370; V, 222 bis; VI, 37, 51, 71 sq., 121 bis, 133, 199, 216, 218 sq., 234 ter, 238 sq., 249, 280; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1438, 1732, 1801, 2102.

Vessels used for — Nas. 1, 148; 4, 11; I. M. 1, 35.

How to treat the hair at — Nas. 1, 156; 4, 19; I. M. 1, 106, 108 (women); Dā. 1, 115 (women).

No — in standing water in case of pollution Nas. 1, 139; 2, 4; 4, 1; I. M. 1, 109; cf. Mu. 2, 97.

— at what time of the night Muhammad used to perform — Nas. 1, 140, 141; 4, 6.

— combined with *wuḍū'* Bu. 5, 1, 8, 10, 15, 16; Mu. 3, 35, 36; A. D. 1, 97; Tir. 1, 79; Nas. 1, 155; 4, 14, 16; Dā. 1, 40, 67, 115; Mā. 2, 67; A. b. H. VI, 192.

No ablution after — Nas. 1, 159; 4, 24; I. M. 1, 95; A. b. H. VI, 68, 119, 154, 253, 258; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1390.

[No] use of a towels after — Nas. 1, 160, 161; 4, 7; I. M. 1, 59; A. b. H. VI, 335, 336; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1629.

*Waḍū'* poured out over sick people as a substitute of — Bu. 7, 7; A. D. 1, 124, 125; I. M. 1, 92; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 65.

No — by means of spiritual drinks A. D. 1, 42.

Two *rak'a*'s after — A. b. H. VI, 119.

GIFTS. See also ALMS, RUḲBĀ, 'UMRĀ.

Muhammad accepts — Bu. 51, 1, 2,

5, 7, 11; 67, 18; 68, 14, 17; 70, 31; A. D. 22, 80; Tir. 13, 10; 25, 34; Nas. 34, 5; Dā. 17, 52; Mā. 45, 2; I. S. I/II, 106 sqq.; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 944; A. b. H. II, 359, 406, 424; IV, 188, 189 bis; V, 5; VI, 90.

From whom Muhammad accepts — only A. D. 22, 80; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1082, 1083; cf. Waḡ. 153, 155.

Muhammad accepts — from Kisrā, Ḳaiṣar and Kings A. b. H. I, 96, 145; cf. VI, 452.

It is disapproved of to ask restitution of — Bu. 51, 14, 30; 56, 137; 90, 14; Mu. 24, 1—9; A. D. 22, 81; Tir. 12, 62; 29, 7; Nas. 32, 2—4; 33, 2; I. M. 14, 2, 5; 15, 1; A. b. H. I, 54, 217, 237, 250 bis, 280, 289, 291 bis, 327, 339, 342 bis, 345, 349 sq.; II, 27, 78, 175, 182, 208, 259, 430, 492; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2649, but cf. Ma. 36, 42 and A. b. H. II, 182.

— have to be compensated or answered with a *duʿāʾ* A. b. H. II, 95 sq., 89, 127.

Gratefulness for — received Tir. 25, 87.

Muhammad's *duʿāʾ* on people who bring him — Bu. 80, 33; cf. Tir. 25, 34; Mā. 45, 2; A. b. H. V, 77.

Under what conditions — must accepted A. b. H., I, 17, 21; cf. 40 bis, 52; II, 323; cf. 490; cf. V, 195; VI, 77, 259; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2478. See also ʿUMAR.

Whether — from polytheists must be accepted Tir. 19, 23, 24; A. b. H. IV, 4, 162.

Muhammad prohibits the people of Madīna to accept — from Beduins I. S. VIII, 215.

People bring their — to Muhammad on ʿĀʾiṣha's day Bu. 51, 7, 8; I. S. VIII, 117; A. b. H. VI, 293.

Value of — Tir. 29, 6; A. b. H. II, 405; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2333.

Who accepts a — for the sake of intercession is guilty of usury A. D. 22, 82.

One's own family has the first claim on —. See RELATIONS.

— not to be despised however small they may be Bu. 51, 1, 2.

Perfumes not to be refused when they are offered. See PERFUMES.

Punishment of the *mannān*. See ALMS.

No boasting of — which have not been received A. b. H. VI, 345, 346, 353.

Not to bestow more than one third of one's possessions on others than the legal heirs. See WILLS.

Parents have to bestow — on their children in equity. See CHILDREN.

— to heirs Dā. 22, 20.

— that have not been asked are to be considered as *riṣq* on Allāh's part Mā. 58, 9.

GOLD. See SEAL, VESSEL.

Precepts regarding — ornaments for women A. D. 33, 8; but cf. Tir. 22, 1; cf. Nas. 48, 59, 95; I. M. 29, 19; A. b. H. VI, 453, 454, 455, 457, 459 sq., 460 bis, 461.

— forbidden to men (only) Nas. 48, 60, 95; I. M. 29, 19; cf. Mā. 48, 4; A. b. H. I, 115; IV, 392, 392 sq., 393, 394, 407; cf. VI, 119; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 506, 2253.

— prohibited to women also I. S. VIII, 239; A. b. H. I, 96; II, 178, 204, 440; IV, 414; V, 398; VI, 33, 315, 322, 357, 358, 369, 421; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 990.

Wearing — prohibited A. b. H. IV, 92, 93, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 101 bis, 131 sq.; V, 178, 261, 368; VI, 228; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 447.

— chains forbidden A. b. H. II, 99 sq.

Muhammad distributes garments with — buttons among his companions A. b. H. IV, 328.

— in order to replace mutilated parts of the body allowed A. b. H. V, 23 passim; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1258.

The consequence of wearing — A. b. H. II, 166, 208, 208 sq., 209, 334, 378; V, 278 sq.

— from Yaman A. b. H. III, 4 sq., 31, 68, 72, 73.

GOLDSMITHS. Bu. 34, 28; A. D. 22, 41; I. M. 12, 5; cf. A. b. H. I, 17; II, 292, 324, 345; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2574.

GOVERNORS. See also IMĀM, SEAL.

— [who neglect their duties or cheat their subjects] will not enter Paradise Mu. 1, 229; cf. A. b. H. II, 425, 431,

479, 521 [wazīr]; cf. III, 441, 480; IV, 231; V, 25 ter, 27; cf. V, 238 sq., 329 sq., 362, 366 sq.

Muhammad warns against future — Tir. 4, 79; cf. A. b. H. V, 89 sq.

Warnings against intercourse with — A. b. H. II, 371, 440 sq.

Value of just words before unjust — A. b. H. III, 61; cf. V, 241; 251, 256.

The *sultān Allāh* to be honoured A. b. H. V, 42, 48 sq.

Youthful — the curse of their country A. b. H. III, 428 sq. See also ISTI'ADHĀT.

Governorship not to be sought A. b. H. IV, 393, 409, 411, 417; V, 62 ter, 62 sq., 63; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 485, 531. See further IMĀM.

**GRATITUDE.** A. D. 40, 11; Tir. 25, 35, 87; A. b. H. II, 258, 295, 302 sq., 388, 492; cf. bis; III, 32, 74; IV, 278 bis, 375 bis; V, 63 bis, 63 sq., 211, 212 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1048, 2491.

*Ṣalāt al-shukr* I. M. 5, 189; Dā. 2, 158.

**GRAVE(S).** See also MUHAMMAD, PULPIT.

Trial and punishment of the dead in the — Bu. 3, 24; 4, 37; 16, 7, 10, 12; 23, 33, 68, 87, 88, 90; 65, sūra 14, b. 2; 78, 46; 96, 2; Mu. 10, 8, 11; 51, 65—70, 73; A. D. 39, 23; Tir. 8, 70; Nas. 21, 108, 109; I. M. 6, 54; 37, 32; Dā. 2, 187; Mā. 12, 3, 4; A. b. H. I, 26, 36, 51, 63 sq.; III, 3 sq., 38, 103, 111, 114, 126, 151, 153, 175 bis, 176, 201, 233, 233 sq., 259, 273, 284, 295 sq., 346; VI, 44 sq., 53, 81, 139 sq., 205 sq., 238, 248, 271, 345 sq., 352 sq., 354 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 15, 33, 753, 1794.

Punishment of the —; its [usual] cause Bu. 11, 29; 23, 82, 89; Mu. 5, 123; Nas. 13, 88; 21, 115; I. M. 1, 26; A. b. H. II, 326, 388, 399; IV, 196 bis; V, 35 sq., 39, 266; VI, 61; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 867.

Death on Friday frees from the trial of the — Tir. 8, 72.

Who is free from the trial [punishment] of the — A. D. 15, 15; Tir. 8, 72; 20, 2, 25; Nas. 21, 110, 111; A. b. H. II, 169, 176, 220; IV, 262 ter;

V, 292, 440 bis, 441; VI, 20; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1288.

[Two] persons punished in their — Bu. 4, 55, 56; 78, 46, 49; Mu. 2, 111; A. D. 1, 11; Tir. 1, 53; Nas. 1, 26; 21, 113, 115; I. M. 1, 26; Dā. 1, 61; Mā. 16, 37; A. b. H. I, 225 bis; V, 266, 417, 419; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 588, 2646.

— covered with a palmbranch Bu. 4, 55, 56; 23, 82; 98, 46, 49; Mu. 2, 111; A. D. 1, 11; Nas. 1, 26; 21, 115; Dā. 1, 61; A. b. H. I, 225 bis; II, 441; IV, 172 bis; V, 35 sq., 39; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 867, 2646.

*Isti'ādha* from the punishment of the —. See ISTI'ADHĀT.

Muhammad performs *ṣalāt* on a — Bu. 23, 56, 67; Tir. 8, 47; Nas. 21, 71, 94; I. M. 6, 32; A. b. H. I, 224; IV, 388.

Tent on a — Bu. 23, 62, 82; I. S. VIII, 80; cf. A. b. H. II, 292, 474.

— no places of prayer or mosques Bu. 8, 48, 54, 55; 23, 62, 71, 96; 64, 83; Mu. 5, 16—23; A. D. 20, 76; Nas. 8, 13; I. S. II/II, 34; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 338; A. b. H. I, 218, 229, 287, 324, 337, 405, 435, 454; II, 284, 285 bis, 453 sq., 518 bis; IV, 135 bis; V, 184, 186, 192, 203 sq.; VI, 34, 51, 80, 121, 146, 228 sq., 252, 255, 274; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 634, 2733; I. H. 1021. See also MOSQUE.

— in the field where Muhammad's mosque was built Bu. 8, 48; Mu. 5, 9, 10; Nas. 8, 12.

[No] prayer on — Bu. 8, 48, 52, 54, 72, 74; Mu. 11, 97, 98; A. D. 2, 198; 20, 55, 71; Tir. 8, 57; Nas. 9, 11; 21, 104, 106; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 328.

Churches built on — in Abyssinia Bu. 8, 54; Mu. 5, 16—18.

Sitting on — Bu. 23, 33, 72, 82; I. M. 6, 37; A. b. H. IV, 297.

Not to sit on — Mu. 11, 94, 96—98; A. D. 20, 70, 71; Tir. 8, 57; Nas. 21, 97, 105; I. M. 6, 45; Mā. 16, 34; A. b. H. II, 311 sq., 444; III, 295 bis, 339; IV, 135 bis; VI, 299; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2544.

Women must not visit graves A. D. 20, 76; Tir. 8, 61; Nas. 21, 104; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 524; A. b. H. I, 229, 287, 324, 337; II, 168 sq., 337 bis, 356, 442 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2358, 2733.

Visiting — at first prohibited, later



allowed Mu. 11, 105, 108; 35, 37; A. D. 20, 75; cf. 76; 25, 7; Tir. 8, 60; Nas. 21, 100, 101; 51, 40; I. M. 6, 47-49; Mā. 23, 8; A. b. H. I, 145, 452; II, 441; III, 38, 63, 66, 237, 250, 350, 355 bis, 356 bis, 356 sq., 359, 361; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 807.

Terror of the — Tir. 34, 5.

No inscriptions on — Tir. 8, 58; Nas. 21, 96; I. M. 6, 43.

Not to walk on — Tir. 8, 57, 58; I. M. 6, 45; A. b. H. II, 389, 528.

Not to go on sandals between — Nas. 21, 107; I. M. 6, 46; A. b. H. V, 83, 83 sq., 84, 224; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1124.

*Lahid* preferred to *shakḥ* A. D. 20, 59; Tir. 8, 53; Nas. 21, 85; I. M. 6, 39, 40; Mā. 16, 28; I. S. II/II, 72; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 338; cf. A. b. H. I, 8, 173, 184 bis, 292; II, 24; IV, 357, 359, 362 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 669.

Laming an animal and abandoning it near a — prohibited A. D. 20, 68.

Stones erected on a — Mu. 11, 90, 91; A. D. 20, 57; I. M. 6, 38.

No buildings on — A. D. 20, 70; Tir. 8, 58; Nas. 21, 96, 97; I. M. 6, 43; A. b. H. III, 339, 399; IV, 397; VI, 299 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1796.

Levelling — Mu. 11, 92-95; A. D. 20, 66; Tir. 8, 56; Nas. 21, 99; A. b. H. VI, 18 bis, 21.

— not to be plastered Mu. 11, 94, 95; A. D. 20, 70; Tir. 8, 58; Nas. 21, 96-98; I. M. 6, 43; A. b. H. III, 332, 339, 399; VI, 299 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1796.

— has to be wide A. D. 22, 3; I. M. 6, 41; A. b. H. IV, 19, 19 sq., 20 quater; cf. V, 408.

— inviolable Mā. 16, 44.

Token (*alāma*) on — I. M. 6, 42.

Throwing earth into a — I. M. 6, 44.

Which part of the body remains intact in the — I. M. 37, 32; Mā. 16, 48; cf. A. b. H. IV, 151.

What the — says to those who are buried Tir. 35, 26.

The dead in his — is directed towards the *qibla* Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 336.

What to say when the dead is laid in his —. See DEAD.

How the dead has to be laid in his — A. D. 20, 61; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 328, 336.

**GREASE.** See also MAITA.

In which case — becomes defiled Bu. 4, 67.

**GUARANTEE.** See also HOSTAGES.  
— in case of debt Nas. 44, 101.

Responsibility in case of — I. M. 15, 9; A. b. H. V, 267 bis, 293.

— demanded from a man who has had connections with his wife's slave-girl Bu. 39, 1.

**GUEST** (*Ḍaif*). Reward of hospitality I. M. 29, 55; A. b. H. I, 226; cf. Mu. 36, 172.

— has to be honoured by the Muslim Bu. 78, 28-31, 85; 81, 23; Mu. 1, 74-77; 31, 18; A. D. 26, 5; 37, 122; Tir. 25, 28; I. M. 33, 4, 5; Dā. 8, 11; Mā. 49, 22, 25; A. b. H. II, 85, 160, 174; cf. 259; 267, 269, 305, 310, 433, 463; IV, 31; V, 8, 12, 13, 17, 18 bis, 22, 24, 412; VI, 69, 384, 385; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2347.

Rights and duties of — Bu. 46, 18-20; 78, 84-86; 81, 23; Mu. 31, 14-17; A. D. 26, 5; Tir. 25, 28, 43; I. M. 33, 5; Dā. 8, 11; Mā. 49, 22; A. b. H. II, 288, 354, 380, 431, 510, 534; III, 7 sq., 21, 37, 64, 76, 85 sq.; IV, 31 bis, 130 bis, 130 sq., 131, 132, 132 sq., 133, 149; cf. 155; 388; VI, 385 bis, 385 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1149, 1151, 2560.

**ḤADATH.** See DEFILEMENT.

**ḤĀDJAR.** See also ZAMZAM.

How she settled in Arabia, etc. Bu. 60, 9.

—'s story Bu. 89, 6; A. b. H. I, 347 sq.

**ḤADJDJ.** See PILGRIMAGE.

**HADJĪR.** The *ṣalāt al-* — Nas. 6, 16, 20; I. M. 2, 3. See also PRAYER, *ḌUHR*.

**HAFṢA.** I. S. VIII, 56; I. H. 1002.

How — detains Muhammad by giving him honey to drink Bu. 90, 12; I. S. VIII, 59; A. b. H. VI, 59.

On *Djibril's* command Muhammad takes — back after having pronounced *ṭalāḥ* I. S. VIII, 58; cf. 59; cf. A. b. H. III, 478.

ʿUmar offers — to ʿUthmān and Abū Bakr, when she is taken by Muhammad

Bu. 67, 33, 36, 46; Nas. 26, 24, 30; A. b. H. I, 12; II, 27.

**HAIR.** See also **BEARD**, **JEWS**, **SHAVING**.

Combing and dressing the — of the dead Bu. 23, 9, 13, 14, 16—18; Mu. 11, 37—39, 41; A. D. 19, 28; Tir. 8, 15; Nas. 21, 30, 35; I. M. 6, 8; I. S. VIII, 23; A. b. H. VI, 407, 408.

Shaving the — of one's own pubes when violent death is imminent A. D. 19, 11.

Prohibition to comb — daily A. D. I, 15.

Muhammad strokes Abū Maḥdūra's front — A. b. H. III, 408, 408 sq., 409.

Horse's front —. See **HORSE**.

Muhammad's —. See **MUHAMMAD**.

Muslims have to dye their —, in contradistinction to Jews and Christians Bu. 60, 50; 77, 67; Mu. 37, 80; A. D. 32, 18; Tir. 22, 10; Nas. 48, 14, 83; I. M. 32, 32; I. S. I/II, 140 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 165; II, 240, 260, 261, 309, 356, 401, 499; V, 264 sq.

How the Jews wear their hair. See **JEWS**.

Dyeing the — recommended Mu. 37, 78, 79; Mā. 51, 8; I. S. I/II, 140; A. b. H. II, 309; cf. III, 100; 247.

No dyeing in black Nas. 48, 15; I. M. 32, 33; I. S. I/II, 140; A. b. H. III, 160, 247, 316; cf. VI, 349; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1152.

Dyeing in black recommended I. M. 32, 33; cf. A. b. H. II, 309; V, 147, 150 bis, 154, 156, 169.

*Ḥinnā*<sup>2</sup> recommended A. D. 32, 18; Nas. 48, 16; I. M. 32, 32; I. S. I/II, 141; cf. A. b. H. III, 100, 108, 160, 178, 192, 198 sq., 206, 216, 223, 227, 251, 262, 472; cf. IV, 163; V, 67, 147, 150 bis, 154, 156, 169; cf. VI, 117, 262; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2072, 2100.

*Ḥinnā*<sup>2</sup> disliked by Muhammad Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1567.

Women prohibited to use false — Bu. 60, 54 bis; 65, sūra 59, b. 4; 67, 94; 77, 77, 82, 83, 85; Mu. 37, 115—124; A. D. 32, 5; Tir. 22, 25; 41, 42; Nas. 48, 21—24; 86—89; I. M. 9, 52; I. S. VIII, 352; A. b. H. I, 83, 87, 107, 121, 133, 150, 158 sq., 251, 330, 409, 415, 448 bis, 462; II, 21,

339, 296; IV, 91, 93, 93 sq., 95, 97 sq., 101, 134, 308, 309; V, 25; VI, 111 bis, 116 bis, 228, 234, 250, 257, 345, 346, 350, 353; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1564, 1825.

No *talbīd* for the non-*muḥrim* Bu. 77, 69.

— must not be too long A. D. 32, 11; but cf. 15; Nas. 48, 6, 11; I. M. 32, 37; A. b. H. IV, 321, 322, 345.

Several — dresses, allowed or forbidden Bu. 77, 70—72; Mu. 37, 113; A. D. 32, 14, 15; Tir. 22, 39; Nas. 48, 3, 5, 10, 78; I. M. 32, 36, 38; Mā. 51, 6, 7; A. b. H. II, 4, 39, 55, 67, 82, 83, 88, 101, 106, 118 bis, 137, 143, 154 bis, 156, 348; IV, 179 sq., 180, 200.

*Kharidjites* shave their — A. b. H. III, 244.

Dyeing yellow preferred to dyeing red Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2605.

Dyeing grey — recommended A. b. H. II, 261, 356; III, 247, 338.

— having grown grey in Allah's way will become light at Resurrection Tir. 20, 9; Nas. 25, 26.

No dyeing of grey — A. b. H. I, 380, 397, 439; II, 179 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 396.

No removing of grey — A. b. H. II, 206, 207, 210, 212; VI, 20.

Removing — from the axilla and shaving the pubes. See **RELIGION** (natural).

No removing of — Bu. 77, 84—86; A. D. 32, 5, 17; Tir. 41, 33, 46; Nas. 48, 13, 20, 24, 26, 91; I. M. 33, 25; Dā. 19, 22, A. b. H. I, 416 sq., 417, 433 sq., 443, 454, 465; IV, 134 bis, 135; VI, 257; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 390.

Women may not shave their — Nas. 48, 4.

Reward of grey — A. b. H. II, 207, 210; cf. 212, 275; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1152, 1154.

**ḤAKAM**, **ḤAKIM**. See **JUDGMENT**.

**ḤAKIM** b. **ḤIZĀM** does not accept anything from anyone after Muhammad declares to him what possessions are Bu. 24, 50; 55, 9; 57, 19; Nas. 23, 93.

**ḤAMDALA**. See **TASBĪḤ**.

**ḤAMRĀ**<sup>2</sup> **AL-ASAD**. Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 34 sq.; Wak. 149 sqq.

**ḤAMZA**, Muhammad's uncle I. S. III/I, 3 sqq.

— mutilates 'Alī's camels when drunk Bu. 42, 13; 57, 1; 64, 12; Mu. 36, 1, 2; A. D. 19, 19.

— killed in the battle of Uhud and mutilated Bu. 64, 23; I. S. II/I, 30, 31; III/I, 4 sq., 6 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 463; III, 128, 501; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1314; I. H. 563 sqq., 580 sqq., 584; Waḳ. 133 sqq.

— leads an expedition against a caravan of the Meccans I. S. II/I, 2; III/I, 4; Waḳ. 33.

— protects Muhammad against *Ḳuraish* I. S. III/I, 4; I. H. 184 sq.

His conversion I. S. III/I, 4.

— faints at the sight of *Djibril* I. S. III/I, 6.

His corpse washed by angels I. S. III/I, 9; Waḳ. 142.

The women of the *Anṣār* weep over — I. S. III/I, 10—11; I. H. 586 sq.; Waḳ. 144.

**HANDS.** See also DRINKING, FOOD, PRAYER.

Washing — [after sleep and] before *wuḍū'* Bu. 4, 26; Mu. 2, 87, 88; A. D. 1, 49, 50; Tir. 1, 19; Nas. 1 title; 115; 4, 29; I. M. 1, 40; Dā. 1, 26, 78; Mā. 2, 8; A. b. H. II, 241, 253 bis, 259, 265, 271, 283 sq., 316, 348, 382, 395, 403, 455, 465, 471, 500, 507; IV, 9 bis, 10; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1487, 2418.

Washing — before *ghuṣl* Bu. 5, 8, 9; Tir. 1, 76; Nas. 1, 151, 153, 155.

Washing — before eating or drinking in case of pollution A. D. 1, 87; Nas. 1, 163, 164; I. M. 1, 113; A. b. H. VI, 192.

Washing — before dinner A. b. H. II, 288.

Washing — between eating and prayer Mā. 2, 22

Washing — after eating and before sleeping A. D. 26, 53; Tir. 23, 48; I. M. 26, 22; Dā. 8, 26.

Muhammad washes his — or performs *ghuṣl* before elevating them in *du'ā'* Bu. 64, 55; A. b. H. III, 421.

Elevating — during *du'ā'* on 'Arafa. See 'ARAFĀ.

Elevating — before throwing stones during the *ḥadjj* Bu. 25, 141, 142.

Elevating or not elevating — on seeing the Ka'ba. See KA'BA.

Elevating — during *du'ā'* Bu. 80, 23; A. D. 8, 22; Tir. 45, 11; I. M. 5, 116; 34, 13; A. b. H. II, 370; III, 13, 85, 96; cf. 123; 259; IV, 36, 221; V, 30; VI, 160, 258; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1269, 2047.

No elevating of — during *du'ā'* (except in prayer for rain) Nas. 20, 52; A. b. H. II, 243.

No elevating of — at the Ka'ba Dā. 8, 75; but cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1770.

Muhammad did not elevate his — during *ḡunūt* I. M. 5, 115.

Elevating — during *takbīr* Tir. 8, 75; A. b. H. III, 310; IV, 303, 316 bis, 317, 318, 319.

Elevating — during the *wuḳūf* at 'Arafāt A. b. H. I, 212.

[When and how far] — are to be elevated or stretched out in *ṣalāt* [and *du'ā'*] Bu. 10, 83—86, 130; II, 34; Mu. 4, 21—26, A. D. 2, 114—116, 183, Tir. 2, 63, 76; Nas. 11, 1—6, 85—87; 12, 18—22, 37, 38, 84, 85, 87; 13, 2—5, 31, 69; I. M. 5, 1, 15; Dā. 2, 32, 41, 70, 71; Mā. 3, 16, 18; A. b. H. I, 93, 211, 255, 289; cf. 388; 418 sq., 441 sq.; II, 8, 18, 44, 45 sq., 47, 61, 62, 100, 106, 132, 133 sq., 145, 147, 375, 433, 500 bis; III, 436, 437; IV, 3, 167 passim, 282, 301, 302, 303, 316 bis, 316 sq., 317, 317 sq., 318, 318 sq., 319; V, 5, 53 quater, 337; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 786, 1020, 1021, 1253, 2374, 2562.

Elevating of — in prayer for rain or drought or during an eclipse Bu. 11, 34, 35; 15, 6, 21, 22, 24; Mu. 9, 5—7; A. D. 3, 2, 3; Nas. 17, 8, 9, 18; 20, 52; I. M. 5, 115, 151; Dā. 2, 189; A. b. H. II, 235 sq., 370; III, 104, 153, 181, 187, 194, 209, 216, 241, 282; IV, 235 sq.; V, 61 sq.

Elevating — on the *minbar* A. D. 2, 222; Tir. 4, 19; Nas. 14, 28; A. b. H. IV, 135 sq., 136 bis.

One must not touch his privy member with his right — Bu. 4, 18, 19; Mu. 2, 63—65; A. D. 1, 18; Nas. 1, 22, 41; I. M. 1, 15; I. S. IV/II, 26; A. b. H. IV, 383; V, 295, 296, 300, 309, 309 sq., 310, 311.

No cleansing or purification with the right —. See CLEANSING.

The right — used at *wuḍū'* Nas. 1, 68, 90.

Eating and drinking with the right — Bu. 70, 2, 4; Mu. 36, 104—108; 37; 71; Tir. 23, 9, 47; 31, 41; I. M. 29, 8; Dā. 8, 9; Mā. 49, 5, 6; A. b. H. II, 8, 33, 80, 106, 128, 134 sq., 146, 325, 349; III, 202 bis, 254, 293, 327, 334, 357, 362, 387; IV, 26 ter, 26 sq., 27, 45 sq., 46, 50, 69, 383; V, 311, 380; VI, 77, 165, 265 bis, 287 bis, 287 sq., 288; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1358.

The left — must not know the deeds of the right one. See MUNIFICENCE.

The upper — better than the lower one. See MUNIFICENCE.

**HARAM.** Mekka's — Bu. 3, 36, 39; 23, 77; 25, 43; 28, 10; 34, 53; 60, 10; 64, 53; Mu. 15, 445—448; A. D. 11, 89; Tir. 7, 1; Nas. 24, 108; I. M. 25, 101; I. S. II/I, 99; A. b. H. I, 253, 259, 315 sq.; IV, 141 ter; VI, 384 sq., 385; I. H. 823; Waḳ. 338.

No weapons or strife in the — Bu. 13, 9; 28, 17; Mu. 15, 445, 446, 448, 449; Nas. 24, 109; A. b. H. II, 179, 207.

Restrictions in — Bu. 25, 43; 28, 8—10; 34, 28; 45, 7; 58, 22; 64, 53; 87, 8; Mu. 15, 445—448; A. D. 11, 89; Tir. 14, 12; Nas. 24, 108, 118; Dā. 18, 59; A. b. H. I, 253, 259, 315 sq., 348; II, 12, 179, 187, 238, 294 sq., 310 sq.; III, 499; IV, 31, 31 sq., 32; VI, 384 sq., 385; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 218; Waḳ. 338; cf. 342.

Transgressors in — hated by Allāh Bu. 87, 9.

Muhammad's special permission in the — Bu. 28, 8—10; cf. 18; 34, 28; 45, 7; 58, 22; 64, 51; 87, 8; Mu. 15, 445—448; cf. 451—454; A. D. 11, 89; Tir. 7, 1; Nas. 24, 105, 109, 118; Dā. 5, 88; 18, 59; Mā. 20, 247, 258; I. S. II/I, 99, 101.

Five kinds of animals may be killed in the — Bu. 28, 7; 59, 16; Mu. 15, 66—79; A. D. 11, 39; Tir. 7, 21; Nas. 24, 81—87, 111—117; Dā. 5, 19; Mā. 20, 88—90; A. b. H. I, 257 bis; cf. 420; VI, 33. See further MUḤRIM.

It is reprehensible to store up food in the — A. D. 11, 89.

Reciting poetry in the — Nas. 24, 107, 119.

*Ghusl* at the first station of the — Tir. 7, 16; Dā. 5, 6; Mā. 20, 3; A. b. H. II, 157.

Hunting in the —. See MUḤRIM.

Prophets used to enter the — walking barefooted I. M. 25, 25.

— is not a place of refuge for criminals Bu. 28, 8.

Exceptions to the rule that he who enters the — has to take the *iḥrām* Bu. 28, 18; Nas. 24, 105; Dā. 5, 88; Mā. 20, 247, 248.

Ibn Khaṭal takes refuge at the Ka'ba, but is killed on Muhammad's order Bu. 28, 18; 56, 169; 64, 48; Mu. 15, 450; A. D. 15, 117; Tir. 21, 18; Nas. 24, 105; Dā. 17, 19; Mā. 20, 247; I. S. II/I, 98, 101, 102; IV/II, 34; A. b. H. III, 109, 164, 185 sq., 231, 232 sq., 240; IV, 423, 424.

Madīna's — [its boundaries] Bu. 29, 1, 4; 56, 71, 74; 58, 10, 17; 60, 10; 70, 28; 85, 21; 96, 5, 6; Mu. 15, 455—459, 462, 463, 471, 472, 478, 479; 20, 21; A. D. 11, 95; Tir. 46, 67; I. M. 25, 102; Mā. 45, 10; A. b. H. I, 81, 119, 126, 151, 169, 181, 184 sq.; II, 279, 286, 376; cf. 450; III, 149, 159, 199, 238, 240, 242, 242 sq., 393; IV, 39 sq., 77, 141 ter; V, 181, 192, 309, 317 sq., 450 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 184.

Restrictions Bu. 29, 1, 4; Mu. 15, 458, 459, 463, 464, 467—472, 475, 478; 20, 21; A. D. 11, 95; Mā. 45, 11—13; A. b. H. I, 119, 181, 184 sq., 318; II, 256, 398, 487, 526; III, 23, 199, 238, 242; cf. 336; 393; cf. V, 317 sq., 329; 450 sq.

Ideal character of its — Bu. 29, 5; Mu. 15, 459, 460, 478; 498, 499; A. b. H. II, 236, 279.

How hunting in — is punished A. b. H. I, 170.

**HĀRĀM** b. Milhān killed at Bi'r Ma'ūna Bu. 56, 9; I. S. III/II, 71; A. b. H. III, 137.

**HĀRITHA** B. AL-NU'MĀN. His reciting of the *Qur'an* A. b. H. VI, 151 sq.

His goodness towards his mother rewarded in Paradise A. b. H. VI, 166 sq.

**HĀRŪN** resides in one of the heavens Bu. 60, 22; Mu. 1, 259, 264; Nas. 5, 1; I. H. 270.

ḤARŪRIYA. Bu. 21, 11, 88, 6; Mu. 12, 156, 157; A. b. H. I, 86; III, 33 sq., 486. See also KHĀRIDJITES.

HĀRŪT and Mārūt. Their story A. b. H. II, 134.

ḤASAN [and Ḥusain]. See also MUHAMMAD (at the end).

Muhammad's *ʿaḳīka* on behalf of — A. b. H. V, 355, 361.

How Muhammad loves — Tir. 46, 30; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (Ḥasan and Ḥusain); A. b. H. II, 249, 288, 331, 427; V, 210, 369; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 732, 1427, 2502, 2546.

— are the chiefs of the young people in Paradise Tir. 46, 30; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (ʿAlī); A. b. H. III, 3, 62, 64, 82; V, 391 sq., 392.

For Muhammad's sake is for —'s sake I. M., Intr., b. 11; A. b. H. II, 531, 532.

Muhammad has Ḥasan with him on the *minbar* and prophesies concerning him Bu. 53, 9; 61, 25; 62, 22; Tir. 46, 30; Nas. 14, 27; A. b. H. V, 354.

Muhammad lifts them up during his *khutba*, when they had stumbled A. D. 2, 225; Nas. 14, 30; 19, 28; A. b. H. V, 354.

*Duʿā* by Muhammad over — Bu. 34, 49; 77, 60; Mu. 44, 56—59; Tir. 46, 30; A. b. H. I, 270; V, 205, 369.

Muhammad kisses them before his death Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 969.

Muhammad says that Allāh intends to purify ʿAlī, Fāṭima, Ḥasan and Ḥusain Mu. 44, 61.

Muhammad calls him a *saiyid* and hopes that he will be a peacemaker between two great parties Bu. 53, 9; 92, 20; A. D. 39, 12; A. b. H. V, 37 sq., 44, 47, 49, 51; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 874.

—'s treaty with Muʿāwiya Bu. 53, 9.

Muhammad has Ḥasan and Ḥusain with him on his mule Tir. 41, 27; cf. I. M. 30, 48; Dā. 19, 39.

Muhammad has — on his back during *ṣalāt* A. b. H. II, 513; V, 44. See also PRAYER.

Ḥasan's likeness to Muhammad Bu. 61, 23; 62, 22; Tir. 41, 60; 46, 30; A. b. H. I, 99, 108; III, 164, 199; IV, 307; VI, 283; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 130.

Ḥusain's likeness to Muhammad Bu. 62, 22; Tir. 46, 30; A. b. H. I, 99, 108; III, 261; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 130.

Ḥasan belongs to Muhammad, Ḥusain to ʿAlī A. D. 31, 40; A. b. H. IV, 132; but cf. 172.

Muhammad informed by an angel concerning the spot where Ḥusain will be killed A. b. H. I, 85; III, 242, 265; VI, 294.

Their original name Ḥarb changed by Muhammad Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 129.

HĀSHIM b. ʿABD MANĀF I. S. I/I, 43 sq.

HASSĀN b. THĀBIT inspired by the Holy Ghost Bu. 8, 68; 59, 6; 64, 30; 78, 91; Mu. 44, 151—153, 157; cf. A. D. 37, 87; Tir. 41, 80; A. b. H. II, 269; cf. IV, 286, 298, 299, 301, 302 bis, 303; V, 222; VI, 72; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 730, 2309.

Recites his satires on a *minbar* in the mosque Mu. 44, 151; A. D. 37, 87; Tir. 41, 70; cf. A. b. H. V, 222, 222 sq.; VI, 72.

— aids Muhammad by his satires Bu. 61, 16; 78, 91; Mu. 44, 151—157.

His attitude in the *ifk*-affair Bu. 64, 34; cf. Mu. 49, 57; Tir. 44, *sūra* 24, t. 4; A. b. H. VI, 60, 197 sq.; I. H. 738 sqq.

His blindness Bu. 64, 34; 65, *sūra* 24, b. 9, 10.

His mourning-poems on Muhammad I. H. 1022 sqq.

HĀṬIB b. ABĪ BALTAʿA I. S. III/I, 80 sq.

— in touch with Muhammad's enemies Bu. 56, 141, 195; 64, 9, 46; 65, *sūra* 60, b. 1; 79, 23; 88, 9; Mu. 44, 161; A. D. 15, 98; Tir. 44, *sūra* 60, t. 1; I. S. II/I, 97; A. b. H. I, 79 sq., 105; II, 109; III, 350; I. H. 809; Wak. 325 sq.

Muhammad does not assign him to Hell Mu. 44, 162; A. b. H. III, 325, 349.

HAUGHTINESS. Mu. 1, 147—149; 45, 136; Tir. 25, 61, 71; A. b. H. II, 118, 164, 169 sq., 179, 215; IV, 133 sq., 134, 151, 154, 271; V, 63, 63 sq., 64, 276, 277, 281, 281 sq., 282, 407. See also PARADISE.



**HAWĀRĪ.** Every prophet has *ḥawāriyyūn* and companions. See PROPHETS.

al-Zubair is Muhammad's —. See AL-ZUBAIN.

**HAWĀZIN.** Expedition against — Mu. 32, 45; A. D. 15, 16, 100; A. b. H. III, 151, 279, 279 sq.; IV, 46 bis; V, 286; I. H. 842 sqq.; Waḳ. 354 sqq. See also HUNAIN.

Muhammad restores the captives of — Bu. 40, 7; 49, 13; 51, 10, 24; 57, 15, 19; 64, 54; A. D. 15, 121; Nas. 32, 1; I. S. I/I, 72 sq.; II/I, 111, 112; A. b. H. II, 35, 69, 153 sq., 184, 218 sq.; cf. III, 190 bis; IV, 326 sq.; I. H. 876 sqq.; Waḳ. 378.

Embassy of —. See EMBASSY.

**HAWD.** See BASIN.

**HAWWĀʾ.** I. S. I/I, 16.

**HAYĀʾ.** See MODESTY.

**HEART.** If the — is sound, the whole body is sound Bu. 2, 39; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 788.

— compared to a feather driven by the winds I. M., Intr., b. 10.

Four kinds of — A. b. H. III, 17.

**HEIR(S).** See also MANUMISSION.

— must be well provided for by those who die Bu. 23, 37; 55, 2, 3; 63, 49; 69, 1, 2; 85, 6; Mu. 25, 5, 9; A. D. 17, 2; Tir. 28, 1; cf. 27, 1; Nas. 29, 2; 30, 3; cf. I. M. 22, 2, 4; Mā. 37, 4; A. b. H. I, 172, 179, 184; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 195; Waḳ. 433.

Parents — must be fair in allotting their children's portions Bu. 51, 12, 13; Mu. 24, 9—19; A. D. 22, 83; I. M. 14, 1; Mā. 36, 39. See also CHILDREN.

Important place of hereditary law in *ʿilm* A. D. 18, 1; Tir. 27, 2; I. M. 23, 1; Dā. 21, 1.

The Muhādjirūn at first — of the Anṣār. See ANṢĀR.

The widows of the Muhādjirūn inherit their husbands's house A. b. H. VI, 363 bis.

No more than one third of the inheritance for others than the lawful —. See WILLS.

*Djāhiliya* and Islām in connection with questions of inheritances A. D. 18, 11; I. M. 23, 16.

If a man died in early Arabia, his wives belonged to his estate Bu. 65, sūra 4, b. 6; 89, 5; A. D. 12, 21.

No *waṣīya* for the [legal] —. See WILLS.

Inheriting what one has bestowed as a gift upon others A. D. 17, 12; I. M. 15, 3; A. b. H. II, 185.

Portions of lawful heirs Bu. 55, 6; 85, 5—13; A. D. 18, 4—6; Tir. 27, 3—11; I. M. 23, 2—4; Dā. 21, 3—8, 10—23, 28, 53; 22, 28; Mā. 27, 1—6, 8, 9; A. b. H. I, 389, 428, 440, 463 sq., cf. IV, 4 bis, 5, 225, 225 sq., 428 sq., 436, 444; V, 27 bis, 188, 326 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 375, 834.

The *khāl* as — A. b. H. I, 28, 46.

What remains from the portions of the lawful — is for the nearest male relative Bu. 85, 15; Mu. 23, 2—4; A. D. 18, 7; I. M. 23, 10; Dā. 21, 28; A. b. H. I, 292, 313, 325.

How ʿUmar b. ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz disposed of the inheritance of one who died without heirs Dā. 21, 55.

Inheritance of cognati (*dhawu 'l-arḥām*) A. D. 18, 8; Tir. 27, 12; I. M. 23, 9; Dā. 21, 27, 32, 38.

A manumitted slave heir to one who died without lawful — A. D. 18, 8; I. M. 23, 11; A. b. H. I, 358; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2738.

Hereditary rights of [divorced] women A. D. 18, 9, 12; I. M. 23, 12; Dā. 21, 24; Mā. 27, 16.

Hereditary rights of hermaphrodites Dā. 21, 25.

The *ʿaḳl* inherited by the legal heirs of the killed person A. b. H. II, 224 bis.

The widow's inheritance Nas. 27, 69.

Hereditary rights of a widow whose husband died before the consummation of marriage A. b. H. IV, 279, 279 sq., 280 passim; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1273.

Whether the widow inherits the blood-fine paid for her dead husband A. D. 18, 18; Tir. 14, 18; 27, 18; I. M. 23, 8; 21, 12; Dā. 21, 35; cf. 36; Mā. 43, 9; A. b. H. III, 452 bis.

The murderer does not inherit Tir. 27, 17; I. M. 21, 14; 23, 8; Dā. 21, 41; cf. Mā. 43, 10, 11; A. b. H. I, 46 ter; Waḳ. 401.



The widow's — Nas. 27, 69.

Questions of inheritances in connection with divorce Bu. 85, 17; A. D. 18, 9; Tir. 27, 23.

Three cases in which a woman inherits Tir. 27, 23; A. b. H. III, 490 bis; IV, 107.

Hereditary questions regarding the *walad zinā* Tir. 27, 21; I. M. 23, 14; Dā. 21, 45; Mā. 27, 16; A. b. H. II, 181, 219.

Questions concerning the inheritance of people who died together by accident or in battle Dā. 21, 37; Mā. 27, 15.

Hereditary questions in case of uncertain genealogy or adoption A. b. H. II, 219.

Inheritance of the killed renegade Dā. 21, 40.

The husband his wife's — when she has been killed A. b. H. V, 326 sq.

At which occasion *sūra* IV, 12 and IV, 175 were revealed Bu. 85, 1; Mu. 23, 5—8; A. D. 18, 2, 3; Tir. 27, 7; I. M. 23, 5; Waḡ. 147.

Umar on *sūra* IV, 175 Mu. 23, 9; I. M. 23, 5.

Meaning of the term *kalāla* Dā. 21, 26; Mā. 27, 7; A. b. H. IV, 263, 295, 301.

— and debts. See DEBTS.

When a child is reckoned as — A. D. 18, 15; I. M. 23, 17; Dā. 21, 47.

*Mawālī* and inheritances A. D. 18, 8, 12; Tir. 27, 14, 22; I. M. 23, 7; Dā. 21, 31, 32, 46, 49, 50, 51, 54; Mā. 27, 13; A. b. H. I, 358; VI, 405.

Slaves and the people of the book excluded from inheritances Dā. 21, 9.

Muslim and *kāfir*, or people of different religions, cannot be each other's —'s Bu. 25, 44; 64, 48; 85, 26; Mu. 15, 439; cf. 440; 23, 1; A. D. 18, 10; Tir. 27, 15; cf. 16; I. M. 23, 6; Dā. 21, 29; Mā. 27, 10—12; cf. 13, 14; I. S. I/I, 79; cf. Z., N°. 898; A. b. H. II, 178, 195; V, 200, 201, 202 sq., 208 bis, 209; but cf. 230, 236; but cf. Ṭay., N°. 568, 631; Waḡ. 339.

The *Maḡjūs* and inheritances Dā. 21, 42.

The *ḥamīl* and inheritances Dā. 21, 44.

Captives and inheritances Bu. 85, 25; Dā. 21, 43.

Mother and child each other's — when mother and father have been divorced by *ḥ'ān* Bu. 68, 30.

Hereditary rights of children of a legal wife with exclusion of those of concubines A. b. H. I, 79; Ṭay., N°. 179.

HELL. The fire of — and its relation to fire on earth Mu. 51, 30; Tir. 37, 7, 8; I. M. 37, 38; Dā. 20, 94, 95, 120; Mā. 57, 1, 2; A. b. H. II, 224, 313, 379, 467, 478.

How — will be dragged along on the day of Resurrection Mu. 51, 29; Tir. 37, 1.

Its greediness checked by Allah Bu. 65, *sūra* 50, b. 1; 83, 12; 97, 7, 25; Mu. 51, 35—38; Tir. 44, *sūra* 50, t. 1; 36, 20; Dā. 20, 122; A. b. H. II, 276, 314, 368 sq., 507; III, 13, 78, 134, 141, 229 sq., 234, 279.

— and paradise disputing Bu. 65, *sūra* 50, b. 1; Mu. 51, 35, 36; Tir. 36, 22; A. b. H. II, 276, 314, 450, 507; III, 13, 78.

— has seven gates; their mutual distance A. b. H. IV, 14, 185 sq.

One of the seven gates of — for those who bear the sword against the community Tir. 44, *sūra* 15, t. 2.

Depth of — Mu. 51, 31; 53, 14; Tir. 37, 2, 6; 44, *sūra* 21, t. 1; A. b. H. II, 197, 371; III, 75; IV, 174.

Mountain of — Tir. 37, 2.

Filth in — A. b. H. III, 83.

All people will go to — but some will be delivered from it by their works A. b. H. I, 433, 434 sq. and the faithful will not perceive the heat A. b. H. III, 328 sq.

Tent in — A. b. H. III, 29.

Tree in — A. b. H. I, 301, 338; III, 25 sq., 26; Ṭay., N°. 2643.

Women the chief population of — Bu. 2, 21; 6, 6; 16, 9; 24, 44; 59, 8; 67, 87, 88; 81, 16, 51; Mu. 1, 132; 10, 17; 48, 93—95; Tir. 5, 12; 37, 11; 38, 6; Nas. 19, 20; I. M. 36, 19; Dā. 1, 104; Mā. 12, 2; A. b. H. I, 234, 298, 358 sq., 359, 376, 423, 425, 433, 436 bis; II, 66 sq., 173, 297, 373 sq.; III, 318; IV, 197, 205, 427, 429, 436, 437, 443 bis; V, 137 sq., 205, 209 sq.;

cf. 259; VI, 363; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 384, 832, 833, 2759.

Characteristics of the people in — Bu. 65, sūra 68, b. 2; 78, 61; 97, 25; Mu. 51, 34—36, 46, 47; Tir. 37, 3, 13; I. M. 37, 4; A. b. H. II, 169, 173, 214, 276, 450, 507, 508; III, 13, 78, 79, 145; IV, 162, 175, 306 bis; V, 369; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1079, 1238, 2551.

Multitude of those who are destined for — Bu. 65, sūra 22, b. 1; A. b. H. II, 378; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 835.

Who will be the first to enter — Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2567.

Muhammad sees — and Paradise. See ECLIPSE.

Muhammad sees — during his ascension I. H. 268 sq.

Muhammad sees Paradise and — during a *ṣalāt* A. b. H. III, 352 sq.

—'s increasing and diminishing heat in summer and in winter Bu. 59, 10; Mu. 5, 185—187; Tir. 37, 9; I. M. 37, 38; Dā. 20, 119; A. b. H. II, 238, 276 sq., 394, 462, 503.

Enormous stature of people in — Mu. 51, 44, 45; A. b. H. II, 26, 328, 334, 537; III, 29; IV, 366 sq.; VI, 116 sq.

Muhammad sees in a dream the various kinds of punishment in — Bu. 23, 93; cf. 34, 24; 91, 48.

A similar dream dreamt by Ibn 'Umar Bu. 91, 35, 36; I. M. 35, 10; Dā. 10, 13.

People who are taken from — or quickened unto life Bu. 2, 15, 33; 10, 129; 60, 7; 81, 51; 97, 24 sq.; Mu. 1, 299, 302 sqq., 326; Tir. 37, 10, 56; 38, 17; Nas. 47, 18; I. M., Intr., b. 9; Dā., Intr., b. 7; 20, 96; A. b. H. I, 378 sq., 388 bis, 454; II, 166, 275 sq., 293 sq., 400, 533 sq.; III, 5, 11, 11 sq., 16 sq., 20, 25 sq., 48 bis, 56, 77, 78 sq., 90 bis, 94 sq., 116, 125; cf. 126; 133, 134; cf. 144, 147, 163; 173, 178, 183, 208, 221, 244, 247 sq., 255 bis, 260, 268 sq., 276, 285, 308, 325 sq., 330, 345 sq., 355, 379, 381, 383 sq., 391, 434; V, 43, 391, 402; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 419, 2137, 2179.

Those in whose heart is a mustardseed of faith or of good will be brought back from — or not enter it at all Bu. 2, 15; 81, 51; 97, 19, 36; Mu. 1,

148; I. M., Intr., b. 9; 37, 37; A. b. H. I, 295 sq., 296, 399, 412, 416; II, 475 sq.; III, 11 sq., 16 sq., 94 sq., 116, 173; cf. 247 sq.; 276; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1966, 2179.

The last to be brought back from —. See PARADISE.

Who dies in polytheism enters — Mu. 1, 150 sq.; cf. A. b. H. IV, 11, 14.

The virtues of the *djāhiliya* do not protect from —. See DJĀHILIYA.

The lightest torture in — Bu. 81, 51; Mu. 1, 360—364; 50, 51; Tir. 37, 12; Dā. 20, 121; A. b. H. I, 290, 295; II, 432, 438 sq.; III, 13, 27, 78; IV, 271, 274; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 798.

Kinds of tortures in —. See also USURY. Bu. 23, 93; 97, 24; Mu. 1, 299, 302; 51, 33; Tir. 37, 4, 5; cf. A. b. H. II, 275 sq., 293 sq., 374; cf. III, 78; 120; V, 8 sq., 10 bis, 14 sq., 18; I. H. 269 sq.

Mālik the guardian of — Bu. 59, 7; A. b. H. V, 14 sq.; I. H. 268.

Serpents and scorpions in — A. b. H. IV, 191.

The two members of the body which cause the chief supply of — A. b. H. II, 291, 392, 442; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2472.

— surrounded by the *ahwā'* (*shahawāt*) Mu. 51, 1; A. D. 39, 21; Tir. 37, 21; Dā. 20, 117; A. b. H. II, 260, 354, 373, 380; III, 153, 254, 284.

Seeking refuge from — Tir. 36, 27.

What the *kāfir* would desire to give on the day of resurrection in order to be free from — Mu. 50, 51—53.

Punishment in — greater for those who enjoyed their life in the world, and the reverse Mu. 50, 55—57.

Eternal punishment in — Mu. 51, 40—43; A. b. H. II, 130, 344, 368 sq., 378, 423, 513; III, 5, 9, 11, 20, 78 sq.

HERACLIUS. See also LETTERS.

His meeting with Abū Sufyān, several questions asked by him concerning Muhammad; his belief that Muhammad is the expected prophet and ruler Bu. 1, 6; 2, 38; 6, 7; cf. 52, 28; 56, 11, 76, 102; cf. 122; 58, 13; 65, sūra 3, b. 4; 79, 24 cf.; 93, 40; 97, 51; Mu. 32, 74; A. b. H. I, 262 sq.

His reply to Muhammad's letter A. b. H. III, 441 sq.

**HERESY.** See INNOVATIONS.

**HIDES.** See also MAITA.

Use of — of beasts of prey prohibited A. D. 31, 39, 40; Tir. 22, 7, 32; Nas. 41, 5, 7; I. M. 32, 26, 47; Da. 6, 19, 20.

— of beasts of prey not to be used as clothes and furniture A. D. 31, 40; Tir. 22, 32; I. M. 32, 26, 47; Nas. 41, 7; 48, 20; Dā. 6, 19; A. b. H. II, 99 sq.; IV, 92, 93 bis, 95, 96, 101, 131 sq., 135 bis, 135; cf. V, 74, 75.

**Maita** prohibited as food but the — may be used [if tanned] Bu. 72, 30; Mu. 3, 100—107; A. D. 31, 38; Tir. 22, 7; Nas. 41, 1—6; I. M. 32, 25; Dā. 6, 20; Mā. 25, 16—18; cf. 19; 48, 16; A. b. H. I, 219, 227, 237, 261 sq., 270, 277, 279, 280, 314, 327 sq., 329, 343, 348 bis, 365, 366, 372; III, 476 bis; V, 6 quater, 7; VI, 73, 104, 148, 153, 154 sq., 329 bis, 333 sq., 336, 429; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1243, 1568, 2761.

**HIDJĀMA.** See MEDICINE.

**HIDJĀZ.** Faith belongs to — A. b. H. III, 332, 335, 345.

**AL-HIDJR.** How Muhammad passes by — on the expedition to Tabūk Bu. 64, 80; cf. 65, sūra 15, b. 2; cf. Mu. 53, 40; A. b. H. II, 66, 72, 91; III, 296; I. H. 898 sq.; Waḡ. 397.

Muhammad prohibits people to enter the dwelling-places at — Mu. 53, 39; A. b. H. II, 9, 58, 66, 72, 74, 96, 113, 117, 137; I. H. 899; Waḡ. 397.

**HIDJRA.** See also MUHĀDJIR.

The best — Nas. 23, 49; 39, 12; A. b. H. II, 159 sq., 191, 193 bis, 195, 224 sq., 391 sq.; III, 411 sq.; IV, 114, 385; VI, 21; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2272, 2277.

Who is a *muhādjir* Bu. 2, 4; 81, 26; A. D. 15, 2; Nas. 46, 9; A. b. H. II, 163, 192, 203, 205, 206, 209 bis, 212 bis, 215; III, 154; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2277.

Works equal in value to — A. b. H. V, 25, 27.

Value of — A. b. H. II, 315; III, 370 sq.

Incomparable nature of — Nas. 39, 40.

Muhammad's — and his arrival at Madīna Bu. 56, 123; 61, 25, 62, 2;

63, 45; 64, 28; 65, sūra 9, b. 9; 77, 16; Mu. 36, 89, 90; 44, 1; 53, 75; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 11; I. S. I/I, 125, 153 sqq.; III/I, 122 sqq.; IV/II, 80 sqq.; cf. VIII, 211; A. b. H. I, 2 sq.; 347 sq.; III, 122 sq., 211; cf. 211 sq.; 222, 287; IV, 74, 280 sq.; VI, 198; I. H. 323 sqq.

— to Abyssinia Bu. 63, 37; I. S. I/I, 136 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 201 sqq.; V, 290 sqq.; I. H. 217 sq.

Dying at Makka disliked Bu. 63, 49; 64, 77. Cf. MAKKA.

How long the *muhādjir* may stay at Makka after the *ḥadjj* I. S. IV/II, 77.

Special allowance necessary for one who wishes to return to Beduin life Mu. 33, 82; Nas. 39, 24.

Cursed are those who return to Beduin life after their — Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 401; cf. 1767.

A Beduin's — A. D. 15, 1; Nas. 39, 12; A. b. H. II, 159 sq., 191, 193, 195; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2272.

Those who were present at the second *ʿAḡaba* deserve the title of *muhādjir* Nas. 39, 13.

No — after the conquest of Makka Bu. 56, 1, 26, 194; 58, 22; 63, 45; 64, 53; Mu. 33, 83—86; A. D. 15, 2; Tir. 19, 33; I. M. 11, 12; Nas. 39, 9, 15; Dā. 17, 68; A. b. H. I, 266, 355; II, 215; III, 22, 401, 430, 468 bis, 468 sq., 469, cf. bis; IV, 223 bis; V, 70 sq., 187; VI, 465 sq.; cf. 465; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 601, 967, 1767, 2205.

— between Ḥudaibiya and the capture of Makka I. S. II/I, 176.

— is never cut off [as long as there will be *djihād*] A. D. 15, 2; Nas. 39, 15; Dā. 17, 69; A. b. H. I, 192; IV, 62, 99; V, 270, 363, 375.

— of Muhammad's companions Bu. 63, 46; I. S. I/I, 152; I. H. 314 sqq.

— of Muhammad's family I. S. VIII, 42 sq.

— is difficult Mu. 33, 87; Nas. 39, 11; A. b. H. III, 14 bis, 64.

Allegiance on the condition of — Nas. 39, 9, 10; A. b. H. III, 429; cf. 430.

People whose — is not cut off by their residing outside Madīna A. b. H.

III, 361 sq., 401, bis; IV, 55; cf. bis, 47, 82, 83, 84 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 949.

**HILF.** See LEAGUE.

**HIMĀ.** No — for *arāk* plantations Dā. 18, 67.

No — except for Allāh and his prophet Bu. 42, 11; A. D. 19, 37; A. b. H. IV, 71 quater, 73 ter.

‘Umar’s regulations concerning — Bu. 56, 180.

— for the horses of the Muslims A. b. H. II, 155, 157.

**HIND.** Expedition to — prophesied by Muhammad Nas. 25, 41.

**HIRĀ**<sup>2</sup>. Muhammad ascends — or Uḥūd or Thabīr with some of his companions and calls them by honorific titles Bu. 62, 5—7; Mu. 44, 50; Tir. 46, 18, 27; A. b. H. I, 187 sq., 188, 189 bis; II, 419; III, 112; V, 331, 346; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 235, 1985.

**HISĀB.** See COMPUTATION.

**HISMĀ.** Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 63; Waḳ. 234 sq.

**HONESTY.** See also BARTER, LIES.

— prescribed Bu. 78, 51; Tir. 25, 46; A. b. H. III, 414.

**HORN** used by the Jews Bu. 10, 1; Mu. 4, 1; Tir. 2, 25; Nas. 7, 1; I. M. 3, 1; Dā. 2, 3.

**HORSE(S).**

— -races and betting Bu. 8, 41; 56, 56—58; Mu. 33, 95, 96; A. D. 15, 60, 62, 63; Tir. 21, 22; Nas. 28, 12—14; I. M. 24, 44; Dā. 16, 35, 36; Mā. 21, 45; A. b. H. II, 5, 11, 55 sq., 67, 86, 91, 157; III, 160, 256.

Three consequences of the possession of — Bu. 42, 12; 56, 48; 61, 28; 65, sūra 99, b. 1; 96, 24; Mu. 12, 24; Tir. 20, 10; Nas. 28, 1; I. M. 24, 14; Mā. 21, 3; A. b. H. I, 395; II, 262, 383; IV, 69; V, 381; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2440.

Meaning of the —’s fronthair Bu. 56, 43, 44; 57, 8; 61, 68; Mu. 12, 25; 33, 97—100; A. D. 15, 41; Tir. 20, 10; 21, 19; Nas. 28, 1, 6, 7; I. M. 12, 69; 24, 14; Dā. 16, 34, Mā. 21, 44; A. b. H. II, 13, 28, 48, 57, 101, 102, 112, 261; III, 39, 114, 127, 171, 352; IV, 104, 183 bis, 361, 375 bis, 376 passim; V, 181; VI, 455; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1056—1058, 1245, 1844, 2437, 2440.

*Baraka* in a — used for the *djihād* Bu. 56, 45, 48; 61, 28; 96, 24; Nas. 28, 1, 11; I. M. 24, 14; Mā. 21, 3; A. b. H. IV, 179 sq.; IV, 455, 458.

— with proper names Bu. 56, 46; A. D. 15, 169.

— have to be trained Nas. 28, 8.

The —’s *da‘wa* Nas. 28, 9; A. b. H. V, 170.

Colours liked and disliked Mu. 53, 101, 102; A. D. 15, 42, 43; Tir. 21, 20, 21; Nas. 28, 4; I. M. 24, 14; Dā. 16, 34; A. b. H. II, 436, 457, 476; IV, 345 bis; V, 300; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 604, 2515, 2599; Waḳ. 409.

Sorrel — are thought to bring good luck A. b. H. I, 272.

Muhammad disliked sorrel — A. b. H. II, 250.

— ominous animal Bu. 56, 47; 67, 17; 76, 43, 54; Mu. 39, 115—119; cf. 120; A. D. 27, 24; cf. Tir. 41, 68; Nas. 28, 5; I. M. 9, 55; Mā. 54, 21, 22; A. b. H. I, 180; II, 8, 36, 85, 115, 126, 136, 152 sq., 289; III, 333; V, 335, 338; VI, 150, 240; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 210; 1537, 1821.

Muhammad’s warnings against captured — A. b. H. II, 356, 401.

Booty of — and master. See BOOTY.

After women Muhammad likes — best Nas. 28, 2; cf. A. b. H. V, 27. See also MUHAMMAD.

On collars of — A. D. 15, 45; Nas. 28, 3; A. b. H. IV, 345; cf. Waḳ. 406.

Bells on the necks of — disliked Tir. 21, 25.

Muhammad has a dream or nightly vision concerning — Mā. 21, 46.

No *djalab*, *djanab* A. D. 9, 9; Nas. 26, 60; 28, 15, 16; A. b. H. II, 91, 180, 215, 216; III, 162, 197; IV, 429, 439; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 838.

—’s meat allowed or prohibited. See FOOD.

It is recommended to stroke — Nas. 28, 3; A. b. H. IV, 345; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1059.

How a man’s care for his — is rewarded A. b. H. IV, 103.

**HOSTAGES.**

— for those who apostasised Bu. 39, 1.

— in case of debts. Bu. 44, 8; A. D. 23, 29.

**HOUNDS.** See DOGS, GAME.

**HOUR.** See DADJDJĀL, FITAN, RESURRECTION.

Signs and events preceding it Bu. 2, 37; 3, 2, 21, 24; 15, 27; 24, 9, cf. 16; 56, 95, 96; cf. 94; 58, 15; 60, 1; 61, 7, 25; 63, 51; 65, sūra 2, b. 6; sūra 6, b. 9; sūra 31, b. 2; 67, 110; 74, 1; 79, 53; 81, 35, 40; 86, 20; 88, 8; 92, 5, 24, 25; Mu. 1, 1, 5, 7, 248—250; 12, 58—62; 48, 8—10; 52, 39—43, 118, 128, 129; cf. 50, 39—42; A. D. 34, 1; 36, 12, 13; 39, 16; Tir. 31, 21, 22, 23; 38, 4; 46, 69; Nas. 44, 3; 46, 5, 6; I. M., Intr., b. 9; 36, 25, 28, 29, 32; Dā., Intr., b. 41; A. b. H. I, 27, 51 sq., 318 sq., 387; cf. II, 164, 201, 231, 313, 324, 337; cf. 350; 372; cf. bis; 394 sq., 407, 426, 445 sq.; cf. 511, 530 bis, III, 31, 151, 273, 289; IV, 6, 7 bis, 129, 164; V, 228; VI, 22, 25, 27; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1067, 2248, 2549. — is near when the *khalifate* settles it power in the Holy Land A. b. H. V, 288.

— known to Allāh alone Bu. 2, 37; Mu. 1, 1, 5, 7; Tir. 38, 4; Nas. 46, 5, 6; A. b. H. I, 445; III, 322, 326, 345, 384 sq.; IV, 129, 164; V, 353, 368 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 21.

Fertility of the earth in the last days Mu. 52, 110; Tir. 31, 59; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. II, 370 sq., 417, 482 sq.; IV, 182.

The time of peace, even with animals A. b. H. II, 166, 406, 437, 442, 482 sq., 493 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2575.

Rainfall preceding the — A. b. H. II, 262; III, 140; IV, 182.

Drought A. b. H. III, 286 and desolation IV, 13.

Muhammad's communications on the last things Mu. 52, 22—26, 38; A. D. 34, 1; Tir. 31, 26; A. b. H. V, 389.

*Khasf* in the last days A. b. H. V, 31, 325.

— will be on a Friday Mu. 7, 18; A. D. 2, 200; Nas. 14, 5, 44; I. M. 5, 76; 6, 64; Dā. 2, 206; Mā. 3, 89; A. b. H. II, 540.

— and Muhammad's contemporaries Mu. 44, 216—220; A. b. H. III, 192, 213, 223, 228, 269 sq., 283, 305 sq., 314, 322, 326, 345, 379; cf. bis, where

a different interpretation of the *ḥadīth* is given; 384 sq.

Muhammad's close relation to — Bu. 81, 39; Mu. 52, 132—139; I. M. 36, 25; Tir. 31, 39; Da. 20, 46; A. b. H. II, 50, 92; III, 123 sq., 130, 131, 193, 218, 222, 237, 274 sq., 278, 283, 310 sq., 319; IV, 309; V, 92, 103, 108, 330, 331, 335, 338, 348; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1980, 2089.

Its sudden coming Bu. 81, 40; 92, 25; Mu. 52, 140; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. II, 369.

Its coming within a hundred years after Muhammad (according to some authorities) A. b. H. I, 93 bis, 140; II, 88, 121, 131.

The fire that will burn Tir. 31, 42; A. b. H. II, 8, 53, 69, 99, 119; III, 108, 189, 271; cf. 443; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2050.

Salutation in the last days A. b. H. I, 405 sq., 407 sq., 419 sq.; III, 439.

The *dābbat al-arḍ*, [Moses's staff and Solomon's seal] will appear Tir. 44, sūra 27, t. 1; I. M. 36, 31; cf. A. b. H. II, 164, 201; 295, 445 sq., 491, 511; V, 357; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1069, 2248, 2549, 2564.

Muhammad's companions will be scarce when — comes A. b. H. I, 89, 93.

Features of the people that will be combated in the last days Bu. 56, 95, 96; 61, 25; Mu. 52, 63, 64, 66; A. D. 36, 9; cf. 10; Tir. 31, 40; Nas. 25, 42; I. M. 36, 36; A. b. H. II, 239, 271, 300, 319, 337 sq., 398, 475, 493, 530 bis; III, 31; V, 69, 69 sq., 70 bis, 271; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1171.

Men with whips A. b. H. V, 250.

The brutes will speak Tir. 31, 19.

The divisions of time will vanish Tir. 34, 24; A. b. H. II, 537 sq.

The two factions that will combat each other A. b. H. II, 313.

The munificent *khalifa* in the last days Mu. 52, 67—69; A. b. H. III, 38; cf. 37; 48 sq., 60, 96, 98, 317, 333.

There will be abundance of money Bu. 24, 9, 16; 92, 25; Mu. 12, 58—61; Nas. 23, 64; A. b. H. II, 174, 313, 417, 435, 457, 493 sq., 525, 530; III, 5; cf. IV, 306 bis; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2297.

The town half land, half water which will be taken by the Muslims Mu. 52, 78.



The treasures of the earth Tir. 31, 36.

The black banners starting from *Khu-rāsān* Tir. 31, 79; I. M. 36, 34; A. b. H. II, 365; V, 277.

Treasures of *Ḳaiṣar* and *Kisrā* Mu. 52, 75—77; cf. 19, 20; Tir. 31, 41; A. b. H. II, 233, 240, 256, 271 sq., 313, 437, 476; V, 86, 87 sq., 89 bis, 92, 99, 103, 105 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 782.

Treasures at the spring of the *Euphrates* A. D. 36, 13; Tir. 36, 26; A. b. H. II, 261, 306, 332, 346, 415; V, 139, 139 sq.

The tyrant in the last days Mu. 52, 60, 61.

— will find the worst of men or the remnants of mankind on the earth Mu. 52, 131; A. D. 36, 5; Tir. 31, 9; cf. I. M. 36, 22; 24; A. b. H. I, 394, 405, 435 bis, 454; II, 166; cf. 198 sq., 199, 209, 210; cf. 220, 221; 338; cf. 452; III, 220, 499; IV, 182, 193 ter, 414; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 311, 439.

The — will come while *Rūm* are the majority of mankind Mu. 52, 35, 36; A. b. H. IV, 230.

Terrible times and a chaotic state of things before the — Bu. 92, 22; Mu. 52, 17, 18, 29, 32, 53; A. D. 34, 1; Tir. 31, 31; cf. 32; 35, 38; I. M. 36, 10, 24; Nas. 39, 26; A. b. H. I, 375, 384 sq., 389, 402, 405, 435; II, 220, 221, 233, 257, 261, 288, 291, 313, 332, 346, 415, 417, 428, 457, 481, 492, 519, 525, 530, 536, 539, 541; III, 117; cf. 466 bis; IV, 391 sq., 392, 405, 406, 414; V, 139 bis, 389 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 263, 392; cf. 393; 439; cf. 992.

Knowledge will disappear in the last days Bu. 3, 21, 34; 15, 27; 67, 110; 74, 1; 92, 5; Mu. 47, 8—14; Tir. 31, 31, 34; 39, 5; I. M., Intr., b. 8, 17; 36, 25; Dā., Intr., b. 15, 18, 25, 28, 31; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 924; A. b. H. I, 389, 402, 405, 439, 450; II, 257, 261, 313, 428, 481, 524, 530, 536, 539; III, 98, 176, 202, 213 sq., 273, 289; IV, 392, 405; cf. V, 155; 266; VI, 26 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 403, 1196, 1984, 2292.

Faith will vanish Bu. 2, 13; Mu. 1, 230, 234; Tir. 31, 17; I. M. 36, 27; cf. A. b. H. II, 166; cf. 303 sq.; 361, 390, 390 sq., 406; cf. III, 107, 162,

201, 259, 268; 453; IV, 272 sq., 277, 408, 416; A. b. H. V, 383; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 424, 432, 803.

Those who cling to religion will be rare Tir. 31, 73.

Islām and *Ḳurʿān* will leave only faint traces in the hearts of men I. M. 36, 26.

The armies of *Rūm*, capture of Constantinople Mu. 52, 34, 37, 38; A. D. 36, 2—4; Tir. 31, 58; I. M. 36, 35; A. b. H. I, 178 bis; cf. 435; II, 174, 176; IV, 193, 335.

Polytheism will return Mu. 52, 51, 52; A. D. 34, 1; A. b. H. II, 271; V, 284; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 991, 2501.

The battlefield near Damascus or nearer to Arabia, or near *Baṣra* A. D. 36, 6, 7, 10; Tir. 31, 59.

ʿIsā will be *ḥakam* and destroy the cross, the *Dad̲j̲jāl* and swine. See ʿIsā.

Muhammad's prayers on behalf of his community in the last days, are partly heard by Allāh Mu. 52, 19, 20.

Combating of the Jews and *Kāfirs* Bu. 56, 94; 61, 25; Mu. 52, 79—82, 124; Tir. 31, 56; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. II, 67, 121 sq., 131, 135, 149, 398, 417, 530; III, 367 sq.; IV, 216 sq.; V, 16.

The faithful will be taken away by a wind Mu. 52, 110, 116; Tir. 31, 59; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. II, 166; III, 420; IV, 182. See also WIND.

Scarcity of men and large number of women in the last days Bu. 67, 110; 74, 1; 86, 20; Mu. 12, 59; I. M. 36, 25; A. b. H. III, 98, 120, 176, 202, 213 sq., 273 bis, 277, 286, 289; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1984.

HOUSE(S). Women, — and horses are ominous Bu. 56, 47; 67, 17; 76, 43, 54; Mu. 39, 115—119; cf. 120; A. D. 27, 24; Tir. 41, 58; Nas. 28, 5; I. M. 9, 55; Mā. 54, 21, 22; cf. A. b. H. I, 174; 180; II, 8, 36, 85, 115, 126, 136, 152 sq., 289; III, 333; V, 335, 338; VI, 150, 240, 246; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 210; 1537, 1821.

The — is *ḥaram* A. b. H. V, 326.

*Duʿāʾ* on entering and leaving the — A. D. 40, 102; Tir. 45, 34, 35; I. M. 34, 18, 19.



The right to fix beams in the wall of the neighbour's —. See *DJĀR*.

There is no *baraka* in the price received for a — unless it is used for a new one I. M. 16, 24; Dā. 18, 80; A. b. H. I, 190; IV, 307; cf. 445; Tay., N°. 422, 423.

*Basmala* when entering one's — A. b. H. III, 346, 383.

*HUDAIBIYA*. Muhammad's intended *umra* ends at — Bu. 27, 1, 3, 4; 54, 15; 64, 43; A. b. H. II, 124; IV, 323 sqq., 328 sqq.; I. H. 740 sqq.; Waḡ. 241 sqq.

Covenant of — Bu. 54, 1, 15; 53, 6, 7; 58, 19; 64, 35, 43; 65, sūra 48, b. 5; Mu. 32, 90—94; A. D. 15, 156; Dā. 17, 63; I. S. II/I, 70, 73; VIII, 6, 168; A. b. H. I, 86, 342; II, 24; III, 268, 485 sq.; IV, 86 sq., 289, 291, 292, 298, 302, 325, 330; Tay., N°. 186, 713; I. H. 746 sqq., 802 sq.; Waḡ. 255 sqq.

Umar is discontent with the covenant of — Bu. 58, 18; Mu. 32, 94.

Consequences of the covenant of — Bu. 54, 1, 15; 64, 35; 65, sūra 60, b. 2; A. D. 15, 156; I. S. VIII, 6 sq.; A. b. H. IV, 325, 331; I. H. 751 sqq., 802 sqq.; Waḡ. 261 sqq.

Muhammad and his people slay victims and are shaven at — Bu. 54, 15; 64, 43; Mu. 32, 97; Tir. 17, 8; I. S. II/I, 71, 75; A. b. H. II, 124; III, 89; IV, 326, 327, 331; Waḡ. 258.

The victims. See *VICTIMS*.

Allāh sends a wind which takes the hairs cut from the heads of Muhammad's companions to the *ḥaram* I. S. II/I, 75 sq.

*Bai'a* under the tree (*bai'at al-riḍwān*). See *ALLEGIANCE*.

Those present at this *bai'a* will not enter Hell Mu. 44, 163; A. D. 39, 8; Tir. 46, 57, 58; I. S. VIII, 336; A. b. H. III, 350, 396; cf. VI, 285; 362 bis, 420.

Booty of *Khaibar* [partly] for those who were present at —. See *KHAIBAR*.

Attack of the enemy at — rendered fruitless by Muḥammad's imprecations A. b. H. III, 122, 124 sq.

Muhammad makes the well of — flow Bu. 54, 15; 64, 35; cf. I. S. I/I,

118; II/I, 70; A. b. H. III, 329; IV, 290 bis; 301, 323 sq., 329; Tay., N°. 1729; Waḡ. 247.

*HUDHAIFA* b. AL-YAMĀN intimate with Muhammad Bu. 62, 20, 27; Tir. 46, 37; A. b. H. VI, 450 sq.

— reconnoitres the position of the enemy during the siege of Madīna. See *KHANDAḤ*.

His strictness regarding traditions communicated to him by Muhammad Mu. 52, 28.

*HUDŪD*. See *PUNISHMENT*.

*HUMILITY* will be taken away from men Tir. 39, 5; Dā., Intr., b. 28.

Reward of — Mu. 45, 69; Tir. 25, 82; I. M. 37, 61.

— and love of ignorance in several Muslim authorities Dā., Intr., b. 44.

*HUMS*. Bu. 25, 91; 65, sūra 2, b. 35; Mu. 15, 151—153; A. D. 11, 57; Tir. 7, 53; Nas. 24, 200; Dā. 8, 49; I. S. I/I, 41; A. b. H. IV, 80.

— do not perform *ṭawāf* in a state of nakedness Bu. 25, 91; cf. I. S. I/I, 41.

Who were the — I. S. I/I, 41.

*HUNAIN*. See also *AL-ABBĀS*, *HA-WĀZIN*.

Discontent at Muhammad's division of the booty Bu. 57, 17; 64, 56; Mu. 12, 132—142; cf. Nas. 38, t. 6, 7; cf. Mā. 21, 22; I. S. II/I, 111; A. b. H. I, 456 sq.; cf. 453; II, 219; III, 76, 157 sq., 165 sq., 169, 188, 201, 246, 249, 347; IV, 42, 85; I. H. 885; Waḡ. 379 sq.

Date of the expedition A. b. H. III, 24; Waḡ. 355.

Muhammad's war-cry A. b. H. IV, 280, 281, 289, 304.

Excessive heat during the expedition to — Tay., N°. 1371.

Ants fallen from heaven Waḡ. 361.

Heavenly help Waḡ. 356, 361.

Muhammad, on his white mule, does not flee from the battle of — Bu. 56, 52, 61, 97, 167; 64, 54; Mu. 32, 76—80; cf. 81; A. D. 15, 102; Tir. 21, 15; A. b. H. I, 207; III, 376 sq.; IV, 281, 289, 304; Tay., N°. 707; I. H. 844 sq.; Waḡ. 359 sq.

Booty of — cf. Bu. 93, 26; Mu. 32, 41; Dā. 17, 29, 30; I. S. II/I, 110, 112; I. H. 880; Waḡ. 375 sqq.

How Muhammad succeeds in defeating the enemy Dā. 17, 15; I. S. II/I, 109, 112, 113; IV/I, 11; A. b. H. I, 207, 453 sq.; cf. III, 157 sq., 279 sq.; V, 286; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1371; Waḳ. 359, 361.

Muhammad's *du'ā* A. b. H. III, 121.

Names of those who remained steadfast without abandoning Muhammad A. b. H. III, 367 sq.

Effect of Muhammad's gifts Tir. 5, 30.

Division of the *khums* Nas. 38, t. 4—7.

HUNTING. See GAME, MUḤRIM.

HUSAIN. See ḤASAN [and Ḥusain].

HYPOCRISY (*riyā'*) and its consequences Bu. 81, 36; Mu. 53, 47; Tir. 34, 48; I. M. 37, 21; Dā. 20, 35; A. b. H. IV, 313; V, 45, 270; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1120.

— the lesser *shirk* A. b. H. V, 428, 429.

IBN 'ABBĀS. Muhammad's *du'ā* respecting him Bu. 3, 17, 18; 62, 24; 96 in the title; Mu. 44, 138; Tir. 46, 42; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (i. v.); I. S. II/II, 119 sq., 123; A. b. H. I, 214, 266, 269, 314, 327, 328, 330, 335, 359.

— Counsellor of 'Umar and 'Uthman I. S. II/II, 120.

His knowledge I. S. II/II, 120 sqq.

—'s care for Muhammad's ablutions Bu. 4, 10; I. S. II/II, 120.

— blind Bu. 52, 11; A. b. H. I, 330.

— performs the *ḥadjdj* as a lad Bu. 28, 25; A. b. H. I, 334.

— is already circumcised when Muhammad dies A. b. H. I, 264, 287, 357; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2639, 2640.

— is fifteen years old at Muhammad's death A. b. H. I, 373.

— has twice seen Gabriel Tir. 46, 42.

His attitude towards 'Abd Allāh b. al-Zubair Bu. 65, sūra 9, b. 9.

— and *ra'y* I. S. II/II, 120.

His surname *al-baḥr* I. S. II/II, 120.

— has already collected parts of the *Qur'ān* when he is ten years old A. b. H. I, 337.

IBN ḲATAN. See DADJDJĀL.

IBN KHAṬĀL is killed on Muhammad's order while clinging to the curtains of the Ka'ba. See ḤARAM.

IBN ṢĀIYĀD or IBN ṢĀ'ID ('Abd Allāh; A. b. H. III, 79).

Muhammad's encounter with him Bu. 23, 80; 56, 160, 178; 78, 97; Mu. 52, 86—88, 95—97; A. D. 36, 16; Tir. 31, 63; A. b. H. I, 380, 457; II, 148, 149; III, 82, 368; V, 40, 49 sq. — embraces Islam Bu. 23, 80.

His eyes sleep but not his heart Tir. 31, 63; A. b. H. V, 49 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 865.

How Muhammad approaches him Bu. 52, 3; Mu. 52, 95.

Why he declares he is not the Dadjdjal Mu. 52, 89—91; cf. 99; Tir. 31, 63; A. b. H. III, 26, 43, 79, 97.

— is identified with the Dadjdjal Bu. 96, 23; A. D. 36, 16; A. b. H. III, 79, 97; cf. 368; V. 148.

— questions Muhammad Mu. 52, 92—94.

One of his visions A. b. H. III, 66, 97, 368, 388.

Ibn 'Omar's encounter with him A. b. H. IV, 283 sq.; cf. 284 bis.

IBN UMM MAKTŪM. I. S. IV/I, 150 sqq.

Some say his name is 'Abd Allāh, others 'Amr I. S. IV/I, 150.

— governor of Madīna when Muhammad is absent A. D. 19, 3; I. S. II/I, 18, 21, 27, 41, 47, 53, 58, 97; IV/I, 150 sq., 153; A. b. H. III, 132, 192; I. H. 653; Waḳ. 129, 163.

— as *mu'adhdhdhin* Bu. 10, 11; 52, 11; Mu. 4, 7, 8; A. D. 2, 41; Nas. 7, 9, 10; Dā. 2, 4; Mā. 3, 14, 15; I. S. IV/I, 152, 154; A. b. H. II, 123.

— as *imām* A. D. 2, 64.

— and the revelation of sūra LXXX, I Mā. 15, 8.

— is not allowed to perform *ṣalāt* in his house A. b. H. III, 423 bis.

— instructs the people of Madīna in the recitation of the *Qur'ān* A. b. H. VI, 284, 291; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 704.

IBRĀHĪM's story I. S. I/I, 21 sq.

His likeness to Muhammad. See HUHAMMAD.

Signs at his inaugurating the *ḥadjdj* Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2697.

— is Muhammad's *walī* A. b. H. I, 429 sq.

Why he is Allah's friend A. b. H. III, 439.

— resides in one of the heavens 8, 1; Mu. 1, 259; Nas. 5, 1; I. H. 270.

Hādjār and the king who takes her. See HĀDJĀR.—Bu. 60, 9; Bu. 89, 6; Ab. H. I, 37.

Sāra and the king who takes her Bu. 34, 100; Mu. 43, 154; I. S. I/I, 23; A. b. H. II, 403 sq.

Muhammad sees him in a nocturnal vision Bu. 60, 8.

— his three lies Bu. 60, 8; 65, sūra 17, b. 5; 67, 12; Mu. 43, 154; A. D. 13, 15; Tir. 44, sūra 17, t. 19; sūra 21, t. 3; A. b. H. I, 281 sq., 295 sq.; II, 403; III, 244; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2711.

—, Hādjār and Isma'il Bu. 60, 9.

Builds the Ka'ba Bu. 60, 9.

— intends to sacrifice Ishāk A. b. H. I, 306 sq.

— is the best of creatures Mu. 43, 150; Tir. 44, sūra 98; A. b. H. III, 178, 184.

Circumcision Bu. 79, 51.

— is circumcised in his 80th year Mu. 43, 151; A. b. H. II, 322, 417 sq., 435; in his 13th I. S. I/I, 24.

Several practices and rites instituted by — Mā. 49, 4.

— doubts the resurrection Mu. 43, 152.

— will be the first to be clad on the day of resurrection Bu. 65, sūra 21, b. 2; Mu. 51, 58; Tir. 44, sūra 21, t. 4; A. b. H. I, 223, 235, 253, 398; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2638.

IBRĀHĪM, Muhammad's son I. S. I/I, 86 sqq.

— dies just before an eclipse of the sun Bu. 16, 15, 17; Mu. 10, 10, 23; I. S. I/I, 91 sq.; VIII, 155 sq.; A. b. H. III, 317 sq.; V, 429; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 694.

Muhammad weeps over him Mu. 43, 62; I. M. 6, 13; I. S. I/I, 88 sqq.; A. b. H. III, 194.

His nurses Mu. 43, 62; cf. 63; I. S. I/I, 87 sq.; A. b. H. III, 194.

Muhammad's *takbīr*'s and *ṣalāt* over him A. D. 20, 48; I. S. I/I, 90; cf. A. b. H. III, 280 sq.

No *ṣalāt* over — A. b. H. VI, 267.

Water is poured on his tomb I. S. I/I, 91, 92.

How Muhammad loved him A. b. H. III, 112.

His nurses in Paradise A. b. H. IV, 283, 284, 289 bis, 297, 300, 302, 304; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 729, 742.

‘IDDA. See also DIVORCE, MARRIAGE.

Menstruation and divorce in connection with — Dā. 1, 96; Nas. 27, 54.

— for slave girls who do not yet menstruate Dā. 1, 120.

— of Muhammad's wives after his death I. S. VIII, 159 sq.

Several traditions on — Bu. 65, sūra 2, b. 41; cf. 68, 40; Mā. 29, 54—59, 61, 62, 70.

— for widows Bu. 68, 46; Mu. 18, 122—123.

The widow's rights during — Bu. 68, 50; A. D. 13, 42—44; Tir. 9, 44, 11, 23; Nas. 26, 8; 27, 60—62, 96; I. M. 10, 8; Dā. 11, 47; 12, 13; Mā. 29, 87—90; I. S. VIII, 267 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 370, 420 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1664.

How — for divorced women was instituted A. D. 13, 14.

— for divorced pregnant women A. b. H. V, 116.

No — if divorce has taken place before intercourse A. D. 13, 35; Nas. 27, 37.

On the — of women divorced by *khul'* Nas. 27, 53; I. M. 10, 23; Mā. 29, 33, 60.

— of the *umm al-walad* whose master has died A. D. 13, 46; Mā. 29, 91—92; A. b. H. IV, 203.

— of the manumitted handmaid who has divorced her husband I. M. 10, 29.

— of slaves I. M. 10, 30, 33; Dā. 12, 16; Mā. 29, 50, 93, 94.

How ‘Umar punishes the woman that marries during her — Mā. 28, 27.

Whether a woman whose husband dies during her pregnancy may marry after her being delivered Bu. 64, 10; 65, sūra 65; 68, 39; A. D. 13, 45; Tir. 11, 17, 18; Nas. 27, 56; I. M. 10, 7; Dā. 12, 10; Mā. 29, 83—86; I. S. VIII, 210 sq.; A. b. H. I, 447 bis; IV, 304 sq., 305, 327 bis; V, 116; VI, 289, 311 sq., 314, 319 sq., 375, 375 sq., 432, 432 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1488, 1593.

**IDJMĀ**<sup>c</sup> to be followed if a matter is not decided by *Qur'ān* and *sunna* Dā., Intr., b. 19.

**IDOLS** of some of the Arabian tribes Bu 65, sūra 70.

**IDRĪS** resides in one of the heavens Bu. 8, 1; Mu. 1, 259; Nas. 5, 1; Tir. 44, sūra 19, t. 3; A. b. H. III, 260; I. H. 270.

— identified with Ilyās Bu. 60, 4.

— is the first prophet (after Adam) I. S. I/I, 16; cf. 27.

**IFĀDA**. See MINĀ, MUZDALIFA, PILGRIMAGE.

**IHLĀL**. See IHRĀM, PILGRIMAGE.

**IHRĀM**. Different stations at which people have to assume — Bu. 3, 52; 25, 2, 5, 7—13, 20, 24, 82; 28, 18; 96, 16; Mu. 15, 11—17; A. D. 11, 8; Tir. 7, 17; Nas. 24, 17—23; I. M. 25, 13; Dā. 5, 5; Mā. 20, 22—27; A. b. H. I, 238, 249, 252, 332, 339, 344; II, 3, 9, 11, 46, 47, 48, 50, 55, 65, 78, 81, 82, 107, 130, 135, 140 sq., 151, 181; III, 333, 336; IV, 5; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1921, 2606.

Value of — taken at Jerusalem A. b. H. VI, 299 bis.

Use of oil and perfumes when — is taken and abandoned. See PERFUMES.

Objections to perfumes before — is taken. See PERFUMES.

Washing away the traces of perfumes and the like, when taking —. See PERFUMES.

Gluing the hair when taking — Bu. 25, 19, 34, 107, 126; 77, 69; Mu. 15, 175; A. D. 11, 11; Nas. 24, 39, 66; I. M. 25, 70; Mā. 20, 20, 180, 191, 192; A. b. H. II, 120, 121, 124, 131.

Objections to the gluing of the hair A. b. H. II, 121.

Braiding the hair A. b. H. II, 121.

Abstinence from women and perfumes Nas. 43, 1.

*Ghusl* incumbent upon a menstruating woman or a woman in childbed if she takes —. See GHUSL.

Menstruating women allowed to take — Nas. 1, 136, 150.

*Ihlāl* with a loud voice Bu. 25, 25; A. D. 11, 26; Tir. 7, 15; Nas. 24, 54; I. M. 25, 16; Dā. 5, 14; Mā. 20, 34;

I. S. II/I, 129; A. b. H. II, 325; IV, 55, 56 ter.

*Ihlāl* while turned towards the *qibla* Bu. 25, 29; A. b. H. I, 260.

Muhammad's *ihlāl* on his mount Bu. 25, 2, 20, 23, 24, 27—29; 56, 53; Mu. 15, 19, 21, 24, 27—29, 147, 205; A. D. 11, 14, 21, 24, 56; Nas. 24, 53, 55, 63, 66, 141; I. M. 25, 14, 82; Dā. 5, 34, 82; Mā. 20, 29, 32; A. b. H. I, 260, 280, 347; II, 17 sq., 36, 37; III, 320; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1837, 1928.

Muhammad [always] performs *ihlāl* at *Dhu 'l-Hulaifa* Mu. 15, 23, 24; Nas. 24, 55; I. M. 25, 14; Mā. 20, 30; cf. I. S. II/I, 127; cf. A. b. H. I, 280; II, 10, 28, 37, 66, 85, 111, 154.

Muhammad's *ihlāl* at al-Baida<sup>3</sup> Tir. 7, 8; Nas. 24, 25, 55, 63, 66; Dā. 5, 34; A. b. H. I, 260; III, 207, 320.

*Ihlāl* on the *yawm al-tarwiya* A. b. H. II, 66, 110.

Muhammad takes — after prayer Tir. 7, 9; Nas. 24, 55; Dā. 5, 12.

Hair and nails should remain intact from the *ihlāl* of *Dhu 'l-hidjdja* till after the slaughtering of victims Mu. 35, 39—42; Tir. 17, 22; Nas. 43, 1; I. M. 23, 11; Dā. 6, 2; cf. A. b. H. VI, 289, 301, 311.

Taking — on certain conditions Mu. 15, 104—108; A. D. 11, 22; Tir. 7, 97; Nas. 24, 58—60; I. M. 25, 24; Dā. 5, 15; I. S. VIII, 364; A. b. H. I, 330, 337, 352; VI, 164, 202, 303, 349, 360, 419 sq., 420; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1648, 2685.

Objections to this kind of — Tir. 7, 98.

On the three kinds of — Bu. 25, 34; 64, 77; Mu. 15, 114, 117, 118, 124, 184—186; Tir. 7, 10; I. M. 25, 82; Mā. 20, 36, 41.

Muhammad and his companions take the — for *hadj* and *umra* at *Dhu 'l-Hulaifa* (but abandon it at Makka) Bu. 25, 27, 119; cf. Mu. 15, 158, 159; cf. 168—171; 215; A. D. 11, 24; Tir. 7, 11; Nas. 24, 48, 141; I. M. 25, 38; I. S. II/I, 125, 126, 127, 135; A. b. H. III, 99, 99 sq., 111, 142 bis; cf. 171; 182, 183 bis, 187, 207, 225, 266, 268, 280; cf. 280 bis; 282 bis; 302, 485; cf. IV, 175; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 58, 59, 95, 100, 2121; cf. 2642.

Muhammad's *iḥrān* A. b. H. II, 38, 214.

Objections to an — for *ḥadjdj* and *ʿumra* together A. D. II, 24<sup>d</sup>; Nas. 24, 48; I. M. 25, 38; Mā. 20, 40; A. b. H. I, 14, 25, 34, 37, 53; IV, 92, 99; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 95, 100.

One *ṭawāf* only for those who combine *ḥadjdj* and *ʿumra*. See ṬAWĀF.

Who took, in the *ḥadjdjat al-wadāʿ*, — for the *ḥadjdj*, had to keep it; so had those who had taken it for an *ʿumra* and conducted victims; only those who had taken — for an *ʿumra* and who had no victims with them, were allowed to give it up A. b. H. VI, 119; cf. 141; 163 sq., 191, 194.

Those who conducted victims took — for *ḥadjdj* and *ʿumra* A. b. H. VI, 177; cf. 297 sq.

Muhammad and his companions start for the *ḥadjdj*; but he allows those who have no victims to change the — into that for an *ʿumra* and to abandon it after having performed the *ʿumra* Bu. 25, 34, 35, 37, 81, 115, 124, 145; 26, 6; 56, 105; 94, 3; 96, 27; Mu. 15, 116, 119, 120; cf. 121; 123, 126, 128, 136, 138, 141—144, 146, 147; cf. 191; 192, 198—203, 211, 212; A. D. II, 23<sup>f</sup>, g, i, etc., 56; Nas. 24, 16, 76, 183; I. M. 25, 41, 82; Dā. 5, 34; Mā. 20, 179; I. S. II/I, 126, 134; A. b. H. I, 39, 240, 241; cf. bis, 252; 253 sq., 259, 260 sq.; cf. 278; cf. 280; 290; cf. 323; 338; cf. 342, 356, 360, 370; cf. II, 15, 28, 41, 53, 79 sq., 125; III, 5, 71, 148, 266, 292 sq., 305, 317, cf. 318; 320; cf. 356; 362, 364, 365, 366 bis, 366 sq.; cf. 378; 394; cf. IV, 3 sq.; 286; cf. VI, 36 bis, 37, 39, 122, 191; 219, 253, 266, 273, 273 sq.; cf. 344 sq., 349; 350, 351; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1668, 1676, 1685; cf. 2763; cf. Waḳ. 423.

Muhammad takes — for the *ḥadjdj* only Mu. 15, 122; A. D. II, 23; Tir. 7, 10; Nas. 24, 47; I. M. 25, 37; Dā. 5, 16; Mā. 20, 36—38; I. S. II/I, 127; cf. A. b. H. I, 280; II, 97; III, 315; VI, 92, 104, 107 bis, 207, 243 bis.

Whether — for the *ḥadjdj* necessitates *ṭawāf* and *saʿy* Mu. 15, 187, 188.

Muhammad did not abandon — because he conducted victims Bu. 25, 32, 34, 107, 126; 47, 15; 64, 77; 94, 3; Mu. 15, 130, 141—143, 147, 175—179; A. D. II, 24; Nas. 24, 45, 48, 76, 186; Dā. 5, 34; Mā. 20, 180; A. b. H. I, 338; II, 124, 151; III, 185, 317, 366 bis; VI, 122, 175, 247, 283, 284, 285 ter, 393, 395, 410.

Muhammad makes use of *tamattuʿ* (but does not abandon the sacred state at Makka) Bu. 25, 104; cf. Mu. 15, 190; Tir. 7, 12; Nas. 24, 49; Mā. 20, 60; cf. A. b. H. II, 49; I. H. 966.

Ibn ʿUmar's — Bu. 25, 105, 114; 27, 1; Mu. 15, 180—183; Nas. 24, 52, 142; Dā. 5, 57; Mā. 20, 42, 99.

Muhammad declares *tamattuʿ* allowed for those who have no victims with them A. b. H. I, 236 sq.; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 516, 1413, 1460.

Muʿāwiya is the first who objects to the *tamattuʿ* A. b. H. I, 292, 313, 314.

Ibn ʿAbbās recommends *muʿa* Bu. 25, 102; cf. Ibn ʿUmar's view Mā. 20, 61; A. b. H. II, 139.

Muhammad and his people crying *labbaika* without defining whether they intend *ḥadjdj* or *ʿumra* Mu. 15, 129.

Muhammad and his companions took — for the *ḥadjdj* and gave it up on the *yawn al-naḥr* only A. b. H. II, 114.

Muhammad, Abu Bakr, ʿUmar, ʿUthmān did keep — A. b. H. II, 156.

ʿAlī's — See ʿALĪ.

Muhammad's companions, in the *ḥadjdjat al-wadāʿ* take — for an *ʿumra*, except those who have victims with them Bu. 25, 31, 33, 77; cf. 26, 5, 7; 64, 77; Mu. 15, 111, 112, 115, 196; A. D. II, 23; Nas. 24, 184; Mā. 20, 223; I. S. II/I, 126; A. b. H. II, 139 sq.; VI, 243; cf. 246; I. H. 966.

People who consider *tamattuʿ* as a privilege of Muhammad and his companions Mu. 15, 160—164; Nas. 24, 76; I. M. 25, 42; Dā. 5, 37; A. b. H. III, 469 bis.

This view is characterised as *raʿy* and disapproved of Bu. 65, sūra, 2, b. 33; Mu. 15, 165—169, 171—173; cf. Dā. 5, 17.

Objections to *tamattu*<sup>c</sup> Bu. 25, 34, 102; 26, 6; cf. 47, 15; Mu. 15, 142, 145, 154, 155, 157—160, 194, 206—208, 213; A. D. 11, 23; Tir. 7, 12; Nas. 24, 49, 51; Dā. 18, 78; Mā. 20, 60; A. b. H. I, 49, 50, 52, 57, 60, 61 bis, 92, 95, 135 sq., 136, 174, 241, 337; II, 6 sq., 95; III, 325, 356, 363; IV, 3 sq., 95, 393, 395 sq.; V, 142 sq.; VI, 348, 351; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 516.

*Tamattu*<sup>c</sup> practised in Muhammad's lifetime and not prohibited by him A. b. H. IV, 427, 428, 429, 436 438, 439; V, 142 sq.; cf. VI, 348.

Muhammad is ordered by a heavenly message, while he is at *Dhu 'l-Hulaifa*, to combine *ḥadjdj* and *ʿumra* Bu. 41, 16; 96, 16; A. b. H. I, 24.

What husband and wife have to do when they transgress the rule of sexual abstinence Mā. 20, 152, 153, 156, 157.

— for the *ḥadjdj* has not to be abandoned till the victims have been slaughtered Bu. 25, 109; 26, 11; Mu. 15, 154, 155, 175, 178, 179, 182, 183; A. D. 11, 24<sup>c, k</sup>; Mā. 20, 51.

— for the *ʿumra* is abandoned only after the *saʿy* Bu. 26, 11; 64, 77; A. b. H. II, 152.

— for the *ʿumra* abandoned after kissing the black stone Bu. 26, 11.

Those who have victims take — also for the *ḥadjdj*, but they abandon — only after slaying victims Mu. 15, 113; Mā. 20, 36.

The people of Makka may not make use of the *tamattu*<sup>c</sup> Bu. 25, 37.

At what time the people of Makka have to take — Mā. 20, 49, 50.

When and where those who have made use of the *tamattu*<sup>c</sup> take — anew Mu. 15, 138, 139, 142, 147, 193, 211; A. D. 11, 23<sup>l</sup>, 56; I. M. 25, 82.

Exceptions to the rule that he who enters the *ḥaram* has to take — Bu. 28, 18; Nas. 24, 105; Dā. 5, 88; Mā. 20, 247, 248.

After the throwing of stones — is finished, except the prohibition of sexual pleasures A. D. 11, 77, 82; A. b. H. I, 234, 344; cf. VI, 106, 107; VI, 143, 295.

— is finished after the *ṭawāf al-ifāda* A. D. 11, 82; A. b. H. VI, 295.

Ṭasā's — Mu. 15, 216; cf. A. b. H. II, 513, 540.

IḤSĀN. Definition of — Bu. 2, 37; Mu. 1, 1, 5, 7; A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 38, 4; Nas. 46, 5, 6; I. M., Intr., b. 9; A. b. H. I, 27, 51, 52, 318 sq.; II, 107, 426; IV, 129, 164; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 21.

IKĀMA. See also TATHWĪB.

Odd number of repetitions of the — Bu. 10, 1—3; Mu. 4, 2, 3, 5; A. D. 2, 29; Tir. 2, 27; Nas. 7, 2; I. M. 3, 6; Dā. 2, 6; A. b. H. III, 103, 189, 409; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2095.

Even number of repetitions — Tir. 2, 28; cf. A. b. H. III, 408, 409.

How Muhammad once postponed prayer after — Bu. 10, 27, 28.

The shepherd's — Nas. 7, 27.

Sentences of the — not repeated Nas. 7, 28; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1923.

After the — prescribed prayer only allowed Bu. 10, 38; Mu. 6, 63—66; A. D. 5, 5; Tir. 2, 195; Nas. 10, 60; I. M. 5, 100; Dā. 2, 149; A. b. H. II, 331, 352, 455, 517, 531.

When Bilāl pronounced the — Mu. 5, 160; A. D. 2, 43; Tir. 2, 34; A. b. H. V, 86, 87, 91 ter, 105 bis.

— before a forgotten *rakʿa* Nas. 7, 24.

— before combined prayers Nas. 7, 20, 22, 23.

— consists of 17 words Tir. 2, 26; Nas. 7, 4; Dā. 2, 7.

— to be pronounced quicker than *adhān* Tir. 2, 29.

People go to prayer when they hear — Tir. 2, 35; Dā. 2, 4; Mā. 3, 9, 14, 15.

Space of time between *adhān* and — A. b. H. IV, 143, 185, 186 bis, 188.

The formula of — A. b. H. II, 85, 87.

Who has performed *adhān* must also perform — A. b. H. IV, 169 bis.

IKHLĀṢ. A. b. H. III, 225.

IKRIMA. Ibn ʿAbbās binds his feet with bonds and teaches him *Qurʾān* and *sunna*, Dā., Intr., b. 45; I. S. II/II, 133.

ILĀ<sup>3</sup>. See DIVORCE.

ILYĀS identified with Idrīs Bu. 60, 4.



**IMAGES.** Muhammad curses those who make — Bu. 34, 25, 113; 68, 51; 77, 96; A. b. H. IV, 308, 309; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 623.

How those who make — will be punished Bu. 34, 40, 104; 77, 89, 91, 92, 95, 97; 78, 75; 97, 56; Mu. 37, 96—101; Tir. 22, 19; Nas. 48, 131—133; I. M. 12, 5; Mā. 54, 8; A. b. H. I, 216, 241, 246, 308, 350, 359, 360, 375; cf. 407, 426; II, 4, 20, 26, 55, 101, 125 sq., 139, 141, 145, 288 sq., 336, 380, 504, 527; VI, 36, 70, 80; cf. 83, 85, 86; 199, 219, 223, 246; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1425.

The sin of those who make — A. b. H. II, 259, 451.

— of things without *rūḥ* allowed Bu. 34, 104.

Forbidden to sell — Bu. 34, 112; A. D. 22, 64; Tir. 12, 61; Nas. 41, 8; 44, 92; A. b. H. III, 324, 326, 340; Waḳ. 348.

— on a stove allowed A. b. H. I, 352 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2730.

Muhammad refuses to use a garment in which — are woven A. b. H. VI, 172.

Angels do not enter a house where there are — Bu. 34, 40; 59, 7, 17; 60, 8; 64, 12; 67, 76; 77, 88, 92, 94, 95; Mu. 37, 81, 83, 85—87, 102; A. D. 1, 89; 31, 45; Tir. 41, 44; Nas. 1, 167; 42, 9, 11; 48, 130; I. M. 32, 44; Dā. 19, 37; Mā. 54, 6, 8; cf. 7; A. b. H. I, 80, 83, 85, 104, 107, 139, 146, 148, 150, 277; II, 305, 308, 390, 478; III, 90; IV, 28 bis, 29, 30; V, 203; VI, 142 sq., 246, 330; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 110, 627, 1228, 1425.

— on cushions and the like allowed Bu. 46, 32; 77, 91; but cf. 92; Mu. 37, 85, 86; cf. 88; 89, 93—95; A. D. 31, 45; Nas. 48, 130; I. M. 32, 45; Dā. 19, 36; A. b. H. II, 145; but cf. 305; 308, 478; III, 283, 486; cf. VI, 112, 116; 247; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1423; cf. 1424.

Muhammad crushes or removes all — from the rooms of his wives, on garments, etc. Bu. 77, 90; cf. 93; 78, 75; Mu. 37, 87, 90, 91; A. D. 31, 44; cf. 43; 45; I. S. I/II, 105, 158; VIII, 344; cf. A. b. H. III, 151; VI, 49, 52, 53, 85, 86, 103; cf. 140, 199, 214, 216, 225, 229, 237, 241, 246, 247, 252, 281.

**IMĀM(S).** See also REBELLION.

— must be obeyed Mu. 15, 312; 33, 31, 34—37, 44, 45; A. D. 39, 5; Nas. 39, 27; I. S. IV/I, 166 sq.; A. b. H. I, 384, 386 sq.; II, 93; cf. 244 sq., 252 sq., 270, 297, 306, 313, 342, 360, 381, 386 sq., 416, 467, 471; cf. 488 bis; 511; III, 114, 171; IV, 69 sq., 70, 126 bis, 126 sq., 202; V, 144 sq., 156, 161, 171, 178 sq., 381, 403 bis; VI, 19; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 297; 452, 660; 1019, 2087, 2432, 2577.

How disobedience will be punished A. b. H. II, 70, 83, 93, 97, 111, 123, 133, 154, 296; IV, 96; cf. bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1913.

— must be obeyed as long as he orders nothing unlawful, else not Bu. 56, 108, 109; cf. 111; 64, 59; 93, 4; 95, 1; Mu. 33, 38—40; A. D. 15, 87; 34, 1; Tir. 21, 28, 29; cf. 31, 47; Nas. 39, 35; I. M. 24, 39, 40; cf. Dā. 20, 78; A. b. H. I, 82, 94, 124, 129, 310, 399 sq., 409; II, 17, 142, 191; III, 67, 213; IV, 69 sq., 70, 426, 427, 432, 436; V, 66 quater, 67, 70, 325, 329; cf. 381 bis; VI, 24, 28; cf. 402 quinquies, 402 sq., 403 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 109, 850, 856; cf. 1654.

Who obeys the — obeys Muhammad Bu. 93, 1; Mu. 33, 32, 33; Nas. 39, 28.

— must be followed in *djihād*, be he a sinner or not A. D. 15, 33.

Even unjust — must be obeyed Mu. 33, 49, 50, 52—56; A. D. 39, 26; Tir. 31, 30.

Every — has good and evil counsellors Nas. 39, 33; A. b. H. III, 39, 87.

*Munāṣaḥa* regarding — A. b. H. III, 225; V, 183.

Unjust — must not be withstood as long as they maintain prayer Mu. 33, 62, 65, 66; A. D. 39, 26; Tir. 31, 78; A. b. H. III, 28, 28 sq.; VI, 295, 302, 305, 321; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1595.

But their deeds are to be condemned Mu. 33, 63, 64; Nas. 39, 36, 37; A. b. H. II, 95; III, 24, 92, 321, 399; cf. 303 sq.; cf. 428 sq.; IV, 243, 267 sq.; VIII, cf. 384; VI, 295, 302, 305, 321, 395; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1064, 1595, 2223.

If there are two *khalifa*'s, one must be killed Mu. 33, 61.

Punishment of the —'s fraud Tir. 13, 8.

The [wicked] amīr's punishment on the Day of Resurrection Dā. 17, 71; A. b. H. V, 284, 285, 323; VI, 6; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 36, 929, 2523.

— responsible for his dealings with his people Bu. 93, 1, 8; Mu. 33, 20, 44; A. D. 19, 1; Tir. 21, 27; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 876; A. b. H. II, 5, 54 sq., 111, 121, 297; cf. 419, 424; VI, 65.

Muhammad's orders to the — Dā. 17, 5.

An —'s duty regarding his people A. D. 19, 12.

Punishment of the — who is without pity for the poor etc. Tir. 13, 6.

Muhammad's fear of — who lead their people astray Da. 20, 36; A. b. H. I, 42; III, 321; V, 145 bis, 278 ter, 284; VI, 441; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 975, 2223.

Description of good and evil — Da. 20, 78; A. b. H. III, 28, 28 sq., 92; VI, 24, 28.

Leadership must not be sought. See also GOVERNORS. Bu. 93, 5—7; Mu. 33, 13—18; A. D. 23, 3; 19, 2; Nas. 39, 40; 49, 5; I. S. IV/I, 63, 170; A. b. H. II, 448, 476; IV, 133, 173; cf. V. 180.

Reward of a good — Mu. 33, 18, 19, 43; Tir. 13, 4; Nas. 49, 2; A. b. H. II, 26, 523; III, 22; cf. 55; cf. VI, 70, 93.

Punishment of the evil — Mu. 33, 21, 43; Tir. 13, 4; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 543; A. b. H. II, 523; III, 22; cf. 55; cf. VI, 93.

Punishment of the —'s partiality A. b. H. I, 6.

There will be twelve amīr's or khalifa's [from Quraysh] Bu. 93, 51; Mu. 33, 5—10; A. D. 35, trad. 1; Tir. 31, 46; A. b. H. I, 398; cf. 406; V, 86, 87 bis, 87 sq., 88, 89, 90 ter, 92 bis, 92 sq., 93 bis, 94, 95, 96 bis, 97, 97 sq., 98 ter, 99 ter, 100, 101 bis, 106 bis, 107 bis, 108; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 767, 1278.

— must belong to the Muhājirūn A. b. H. V, 185 sq.

— must belong to Quraysh Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 926, 2133.

The khalifa's portion from the public treasure A. b. H. I, 78.

The prince from Muhammad's family who will reign before the end of this age. See MAHDĪ.

Not to slight the — A. b. H. V, 165; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 887.

The virtues of the four khalifa's compared A. D. 39, 7, 8.

Keeping to the sunna of the four khalifa's A. b. H. VI, 126.

There are five khalifa's: the four and 'Umar b. 'Abd al-'Aziz A. D. 39, 7.

There are three prophetic khalifa's, then comes kingdom A. b. H. V, 44, 50 sq.; cf. 220, 221 bis; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 438; 866, 1107.

The khalifate after the manner of prophecy A. b. H. V, 404.

The munificent khalifa in the last days. See HOUR.

IMĀM (in prayer).

— must be imitated Bu. 10, 51—53, 74, 82, 128; 18, 17; 75, 12; Mu. 4, 77—89; 114—116, 197—200; A. D. 2, 68, 74, 75; Tir. 2, 92, 150; Nas. 10, 16, 38; 11, 30; 12, 23, 24, 81; 13, 102; I. M. 5, 13, 41, 144; Dā. 2, 44, 71, 72; Mā. 3, 57; 8, 16, 17; I. S. II/II, 17; A. b. H. II, 230, 271, 314, 341, 376, 386 sq., 411, 416, 420, 438, 440, 469, 475; III, 3, 43, 110, 154, 162, 200, 217, 235, 240, 245, 290, 300, 334, 395; IV, 92, 98, 401, 405, 409; VI, 51, 57 sq., 68, 148, 194; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 517, 2090, 2577.

The punishment of him who does not follow the — in prayer closely Mā. 3, 57; A. b. H. II, 425, 456, 472, 504; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2490.

Characteristics of — Mu. 5, 290; A. b. H. V, 272.

The oldest must be — Bu. 10, 17, 18, 35, 49, 140; 56, 42; 78, 27; 95, 1; Mu. 5, 292, 293; A. D. 2, 60; Tir. 2, 37; Nas. 7, 7; 10, 4; I. M. 5, 46; Dā. 2, 42; A. b. H. III, 436 bis; IV, 118, 121 bis, 121 sq.; V, 53; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 618.

— must be he who recites or knows the Qur'an best Mu. 5, 289, 290 (other criteria), 291; A. D. 2, 60; Tir. 2, 60; Nas. 7, 8; 10, 3 (other criteria), 5, 11; 10, 43; I. M. 5, 46; Dā. 2, 42; A. b. H. III, 24, 34, 36, 48, 51, 84, 163,

474 sq.; IV, 118, 121, 121 sq., 409; V, 29 sq., 30 bis, 71 ter, 272; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 517, 618, 1363, 2152.

Reward and duties of the — A. D. 2, 58; I. M. 5, 47.

A boy of eight years as — Nas. 10, 11.

Responsibility of the — A. b. H. II, 232, 284, 377 sq., 382, 472, 514; V, 260; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2404.

People not responsible for the — behind whom they perform *ṣalāt* A. b. H. IV, 156, 201; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1004.

An — will not to be found in the last days A. D. 2, 59; I. M. 5, 47; A. b. H. VI, 381.

Who must be — A. D. 2, 60; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 618.

Not to be — in a place where another has more authority Nas. 10, 3, 6; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 618.

None should assume the office of — against the people's will A. D. 2, 62; Tir. 2, 149.

No stranger as — A. D. 2, 65; Tir. 2, 147; Nas. 10, 9, Mā. 8, 15; A. b. H. III, 436, 436 sq.; V, 53 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 618.

The — may not have an elevated place A. D. 2, 66.

The — may have an elevated place Dā. 2, 45.

Serving as an — after having performed prayer with Muhammad Bu. 10, 60, 66; A. D. 2, 67; Tir. 4, 57; Nas. 10, 41.

*Sutra* between the — and his people Bu. 10, 80; Nas. 9, 13.

The — may not prolong prayer Bu. 3, 28; 10, 60—65, 163; 78, 74, 75; 93, 13; Mu. 4, 179—190; A. D. 2, 122, 123; Tir. 2, 61, 159; Nas. 10, 35, 36, 39, 41; 11, 63, 70, 71; I. M. 5, 48, 49; Dā. 2, 46; Mā. 8, 13; A. b. H. II, 26, 40, 45, 157, 256, 271, 317, 393, 472, 486, 502, 525, 537; A. b. H. III, 109, 124, cf. 153, 156, 162, 170, 173, 179, 182 bis, 188, 197, 205 bis, 207, 223, 231, 233, 234, 240, 247, 254 sq., 257, 259, 262, 267, 276, 277, 279, 281 sq., 282, 299, 300, 308; cf. 337, 340, 348, 369; IV, 21 bis, 21 sq., 22, 118, 119, 216, 217 sq., 218 ter, 257 sq.;

V, 74, 89; cf. 90 sq., 91 bis; cf. 218, 219 bis, 273; cf. 305; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 607, 940, 1728, 2370.

The — staying in his place some time after prayer Bu. 10, 157, 163, 164; Nas. 13, 77, 99.

What the — replies to the *mu'adh-dhīn* before the Friday-service Bu. 11, 23.

Not to go away before the — A. D. 2, 76.

Place of the — in the row A. D. 2, 98; Nas. 12, 1; A. b. H. I, 451, 455, 459; cf. III, 217 ter; 248, 258, 261, 326; cf. 421; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2620.

The — must not pray in his own behalf Tir. 2, 148; I. M. 5, 31; A. b. H. V, 250, 260, 261, 280.

The — turning towards the community after *taslīm* A. D. 2, 71; cf. Nas. 13, 78.

The — must change his attitude if he performs voluntary *ṣalāt* after the *djamā'a* in the same place A. D. 2, 73; I. M. 5, 203.

Slave and *mawlā* as — Bu. 10, 54.

Women as — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 189; A. b. H. VI, 405.

All kinds of — to be followed Bu. 10, 56; A. D. 2, 63; but cf. A. b. H. V, 159.

INĀ'. See VESSELS.

INCANTATION. Cf. also MAGIC.

— disapproved of because it is incompatible with *tawakkul* Tir. 26, 14; A. b. H. IV, 249, 253 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 697.

— and the like declared *shirk* A. D. 27, 17; I. M. 31, 39; A. b. H. I, 381.

— allowed as long as there is no *shirk* in it A. D. 27, 18.

— disapproved of Bu. 76, 17; Mu. 39, 62, 63; A. b. H. I, 380, 397, 439; III, 294; cf. 302.

— recommended by Muhammad Ma. 50, 3, 4; cf. A. b. H. III, 334, 382, 393; cf. VI, 286 bis.

— and blowing I. M. 31, 38; A. b. H. VI, 372.

— against the scorpion's and the serpent's poison A. b. H. III, 302, 315, 334; cf. 393 sq.; IV, 23; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1395.

— and Allah's Decree Tir. 26, 21; I. M. 31, 33; Mā. 50, 3.

— against the evil eye, poison and abuse Bu. 76, 17, 35, 37; Mu. 39, 52, 53, 55—64; A. D. 27, 17; cf. 18; Tir. 26, 15, 17; I. M. 31, 32—35; A. b. H. I, 271; III, 118, 120, 127; IV, 438, 446; VI, 63, 72, 131, 138, 280, 438.

— against insanity A. b. H. V, 223.

— against fever, poison etc. A. D. 27, 18; I. M. 31, 37; A. b. H. III, 382, 486; IV, 438, 446; VI, 30, 61 sq., 190, 208, 254.

— against poison and ear-ache Bu. 76, 26.

Muhammad's — formula's Bu. 76, 38, 40; Mu. 39, 46—49, 54, 67; A. D. 27, 17—19; Tir. 26, 26, 29, 32, 33; 45, 125; A. b. H. II, 446; III, 56, 151; IV, 259 ter; VI, 20 sq., 44, 45, 50, 93, 332, 437 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1194, 1404.

The *mu'awwidhāt* the only formulas of — allowed Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 396.

Parts of the Qur'an used as — formulas Bu. 66, 9, 14; 76, 32—34, 39, 41; Mu. 39, 50, 51, 65, 66; A. D. 27, 19; 33, 3; Tir. 26, 20; I. M. 31, 33, 35, 46; Mā. 50, 10, 11; I. S. II/II, 14 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 380, 397, 439; III, 2, 9 sq., 44, 50, 83; V, 210 sq., 211; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1362.

Djibril cures Muhammad by formulas Mu. 39, 39, 40, 48; Tir. 8, 4; A. b. H. III, 28, 58, 75; V, 323 bis.

**INFIDEL.** See KĀFIR.

**INHERITANCE.** See HEIRS.

**INNOVATIONS** (*bida'*).

Warnings against — Tir. 39, 16; I. M., Intr., b. 6, 7, 15; Dā., Intr., b. 15, 18, 22, 34; A. b. H. III, 310, 319, 371; IV, 105, 126 sq.; cf. VI, 270.

Every — is an error A. D. 39, 5.

**INTENTION.** Value [and reward] of works is in the — Bu. 1, 1, 41; 49, 6; 63, 45; 67, 5; 83, 23; 89 in titulo; 90, 1; Mu. 33, 155; A. D. 13, 10; Tir. 20, 16; Nas. 1, 59; cf. 25, 23; 27, 24; 35, 19; I. M. 37, 26; Dā. 16, 23; A. b. H. I, 25, 43; cf. II, 321 sq., 373, 380; cf. V, 134 ter, 183, 315, 320, 329, 446; cf. VI, 72; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 37.

Good — taken into consideration even if it is not carried out Bu. 24,

15; A. D. 19, 1, 10; 37, 82; Tir. 38, 14; Nas. 21, 14; Mā. 16, 36; A. b. H. I, 279, 310, 360 sq., 428; II, 234, 315, 411; III, 148 sq.

Good — taken into account by Allah rather than evil one Bu. 81, 31; 97, 35; Mu. 1, 201—208; Tir. 44, sūra 6, 10; Dā. 20, 70; A. b. H. II, 234, 242, 315; cf. 317; 411, 498; III, 148 sq.; IV, 345, 346; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 464.

— and the last things I. M. 37, 26; A. b. H. II, 392.

Works performed without — Dā. 20, 12. See also FAST.

**INTERCESSION** (*shafā'a*) Mu. 1, 306, 316, 318, 320; A. D. 39, 20; Tir. 37, 10; 46, 1; cf. A. b. H. II, 222; 307, 313, 381, 400, 441, 444, 454, 478, 499, 518, 528, 540; III, 2, 5, 8 sq., 11 sq., 20, 50, 78 sq., 134, 178 bis, 208, 213, 276, 384, 396, 416; IV, 434; V, 43, 147 sq., 149, 161, 347.

— one of Muhammad's prerogatives in contradistinction to the prophets Bu. 8, 56; 24, 52; 60, 3, 8; 65, sūra 2, b. 1; sūra 17, b. 5; 81, 51; 97, 19, 24, 36; Mu. 1, 322, 326—329; Tir. 35, 10; 44, sūra 17, t. 19; I. M. 37, 37; Dā. 20, 84; A. b. H. I, 4 sq., 281 sq., 295 sq.; II, 435 sq.; III, 116, 244, 247 sq.; IV, 416; V, 137 bis, 138 bis, 145, 161 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2010, 2711.

Muhammad the first who intercedes Mu. 1, 330, 332; 43, 3; A. D. 39, 13; I. M. 37, 37; Dā., Intr., b. 7; A. b. H. III, 140; cf. 144; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 414.

Who will be happiest by Muhammad's — Bu. 3, 33; I. S. II/II, 118; IV/II, 56; A. b. H. II, 373.

How Muhammad chose and received the privilege of — Tir. 35, 13; A. b. H. II, 75; IV, 404, 415; V, 232, 325 sq., 413; VI, 23 sq., 28 sq., 427 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 998.

Muhammad conceals his *da'wā* [in order to use it as a means of —]. See CALL.

— of fasting and Qur'an on the Last Day A. b. H. II, 174.

Muhammad's — on behalf of grave sinners Tir. 35, 11; A. D. 39, 20; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 998; 1669, 2026.

70 000 will enter Paradise through the — of one member of the community Dā. 20, 87; cf. Tir. 35, 12; cf. A. b. H. III, 63, 469 sq., 470; cf. IV, 212; cf. V, 257, 261, 267, 312 sq.; 366; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1283.

— of the prophets [and angels] Bu. 97, 24; Nas. 12, 81; A. b. H. III, 94 sq., 325 sq.; V, 43; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 389, 2179.

— of the martyrs A. D. 15, 26; Tir. 20, 14; A. b. H. I, 5; III, 11 sq.; V, 43.

— of the community Mu. 11, 58, 59; A. D. 20, 40; Tir. 8, 40; Nas. 21, 78; I. M. 6, 19; cf. A. b. H. I, 277 sq.; III, 16 sq., 20, 63; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2179.

— of the Muslims Bu. 97, 24; Nas. 23, 65; A. b. H. III, 94; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2179.

— of Allah himself Bu. 97, 24.

**INTERCOURSE** (sexual). See also **GHUSL**, **MENSTRUATION**.

*Ghusl* or *wuḍūʿ* after kinds of —. See **GHUSL**, **WUḌŪʿ**.

— with a woman who suffers from effusion of blood (various opinions) A. D. 1, 118; Dā. 1, 85—87; Mā. 2, 108.

Clothes worn during — may be worn during the *ṣalāt* without having been washed. See **CLOTHES**.

On several ways of — Bu. 65, *sūra* 2, b. 39; Mu. 17, 7—9; A. D. 12, 44; 27, 21; Tir. 10, 12; I. M. 9, 29; Dā. 1, 113, 114; II, 30; A. b. H. I, 86; cf. 268; II, 182, 210 bis; cf. 225, 272; 344, 408, 444, 476, 479; V, 213 ter, 214, 215; VI, 305, 310, 318, 318 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2266.

*Basmala* at —. See **BASMALA**.

*ʿAsl* allowed Bu. 67, 96; 82, 4; 97, 18; Mu. 77, 15—28; A. D. 12, 46; Tir. 9, 39; Nas. 26, 55; I. M. 9, 30; Dā. 11, 36; Mā. 29, 95—97, 99, 100; A. b. H. III, 22, 26, 33, 47, 49 bis, 51, 53 bis, 57, 59, 63, 68 bis, 71 sq., 72, 82, 88, 92 sq., 93, 140, 309, 312, 313, 377, 380, 386, 388, 450; VI, 361 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1244, 1697, 2175, 2177, 2193, 2207; Waḡ. 179.

*ʿAsl* disapproved of Mu. 17, 31; Tir. 9, 40; I. M. 9, 61; Mā. 29, 98; A. b. H. I, 380, 397, 439; VI, 361, 434; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 396.

*ʿAsl* with a free woman only if she allows it A. b. H. I, 31.

Homosexual — prohibited A. b. H. I, 304, 314. See also **PUNISHMENT**.

Apotropaic formulas at — Bu. 59, 11; 67, 66; 80, 54; Mu. 17, 6; A. D. 12, 44; Tir. 9, 8; I. M. 9, 27; Dā. 11, 29; A. b. H. I, 216 sq., 220, 243, 283, 286; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2705.

— recommended in order to make a man forget his desire of foreign women Mu. 16, 9, 10; A. D. 12, 42; Tir. 10, 9; Dā. 11, 31.

— with nursing women allowed Mu. 17, 30, 31; A. D. 27, 16; Tir. 26, 27; Nas. 26, 54; I. M. 9, 61; Dā. 11, 33; Mā. 30, 16; I. S. VIII, 177.

The reverse A. b. H. VI, 457, 458.

**INVIOLEABLE**. Confession of faith renders —. See **CONFESSION OF FAITH**.

Confession of Allah's unity renders —. See **UNITY**.

Ambassadors —. See **EMBASSIES**.

Confession of faith, *ṣalāt*, *zakāt* etc. render — Mu. 1, 36; Tir. 38, 1, 2; Nas. 37, 1; 46, 15; A. b. H. II, 345, 528 sq., III, 199, 224 sq.; V, 245 sq., cf. 432 sq.

Negotiators — Dā. 17, 13.

Embracing Islām renders one's person and possessions — Dā. 17, 39.

Embracing Islām makes a *kāfir* —, even if he has done wrong Bu. 64, 12; 87, 1; cf. A. b. H. IV, 110 bis.

The Muslims' blood and possessions —. See **BLOODSHED**.

Graves — Mā. 16, 44.

**INVOCATION**. See **DHIKR**, **DUʿĀʾ**.

AL-ʿIS. Zaid b. Ḥāritha's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 65; Waḡ. 233 sq.

ʿISĀ. His aspect and stature Bu. 60, 24, 48; 77, 68; 91, 11, 33; Mu. 52, 116; Mā. 49, 2; A. b. H. II, 22, 39, 83, 122, 126 sq., 144, 154, 166, 281 sq., 406, 437, 528; III, 334; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2575; I. H. 266, 270.

Not touched by Satan at his birth. See **CHILD**.

— has spoken from the cradle A. b. H. II, 307 sq., 308.



Muhammad's relationship with — Mu. 43, 143—145; A. D. 39, 13; A. b. H. II, 319, 406, 437, 463, 463 sq., 482, 541; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2575.

— will [descend in Syria and] destroy the Dadjdjal Mu. 52, 34, 110, 116; A. D. 36, 14; Tir. 31, 59, 62; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. II, 166; cf. 406; III, 367 sq., 420 quater; IV, 182, 216 sq., 390; V, 13; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1227, 2504.

— will appear as a *hakam*, or *imām* [destroy the cross, and kill the swine] Bu. 34, 102; 46, 31; 60, 49; Mu. 1, 242—247; Tir. 31, 54; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. II, 240, 272, cf. bis; 290 sq., 336, 394, 400, 411, 437, 482 sq., 493 sq., 538; cf. III, 345, 384; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2297, 2575.

— resides in one of the heavens Bu. 8, 1; Mu. 1, 259; Nas. 5, 1; I. H. 270.

— and the man who had committed theft A. b. H. II, 383.

—'s *ihrām*, *ḥadjdj* and *umra* Mu. 15, 216; A. b. H. II, 240, 272, 290 sq., 513, 540.

His death Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2541, 2575.

ISĀF and Nā'ila Waḥ. 340 sq.

ISHĀ'. The time of the prayer of — Bu. 9, 11, 18, 20, 21; Mu. 5, 172, 174, 176—179; A. D. 2, 2, 3, 7; Tir. 2, 1, 9; Nas. 6, 6, 7, 10, 12, 17—19, 29; I. M. 2, 1; Dā. 2, 2, 18; Mā. 1, 6—9; A. b. H. II, 210, 223, 232; III, 129, 169, 351 sq., 369; IV, 270, 272, 321, 416; V, 349, 365; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 920, 1722, 2136, 2249; I. H. 158.

Postponing — (see also ATAMA) Bu. 9, 22, 24, 25; 10, 36, 104, 161; 94, 8; Mu. 5, 218, 220—226; A. D. 2, 7; Tir. 2, 10; Nas. 5, 19; 6, 2, 16, 20, 21; 10, 13; I. M. 2, 8, 12; Dā. 2, 19; A. b. H. I, 366, 396; II, 28, 88, 126, 416, 537; III, 5, 114; cf. 129 sq., 160, 161, 182; cf. bis; 189, 199, 200, 205, 232, 267, 268, 303; IV, 420, 423, 424, 425; V, 47, 89, 93 sq., 95, 237; VI, 34, 58, 215, 272; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 773, 797, 875, 920, 1996.

Muhammad dislikes sleep before — and conversation after it Bu. 9, 23, 39; 10, 104; Mu. 5, 235—237; A. D. 37, 23; Tir. 2, 11; Nas. 6, 2, 16; I. M. 2, 12; Dā. 2, 139; Mā. 7, 6; A. b. H. I, 379, 388 sq., 410; IV, 420, 421,

423 bis, 424, 425; VI, 264; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 920, 1414.

Conversation after — allowed Tir. 2, 12; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1108.

The value of — Bu. 10, 34; Mu. 5, 260 [with the community] Tir. 2, 51; Nas. 10, 45; I. M. 4, 18; Dā. 2, 23, 53; Mā. 8, 5, 7; A. b. H. I, 58 bis, 68; II, 186 sq., 187, 197, 208, 236; cf. 319, 367, 377, 416, 424, 466, 472, 479 sq., 525 sq., 531, 537; III, 151 sq.; V, 57 sq., 140 bis, 141 bis; VI, 34; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 554, 2324.

Two (four) *rak'a's* after — Bu. 19, 25; A. D. 5, 16; Tir. 2, 189, 205; I. M. 5, 97; Dā. 2, 144; Mā. 9, 69; A. b. H. IV, 4, 201; VI, 30, 236; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1866.

Not to call — *'atama* Mu. 5, 228, 229; A. D. 37, 78; Nas. 6, 23; I. M. 2, 13; A. b. H. II, 10, 18 sq., 49, 144; but cf. 278; 433, 438.

*Isti'ādḥāt* after „the last —” A. b. H. VI, 200 sq.

ISHĀK. See IBRĀHĪM.

ISLĀM. The duties of — Bu. 2, 34; 3, 6; 9, 3; 24, 1, 41, 63; 30, 1; 52, 26; 64, 60, 69; 90, 3; 97, 1; Mu. 1, 8, 10, 29—31; A. D. 2, 1; 9, 5; 19, 20; 25, 7; Tir. 5, 2, 6; Nas. 5, 4; 22, 1; 23, 1, 46, 73; 24, 1; 47, 23; 51, 48; I. M. 5, 191; 8, 1; 25, 2; Dā. 1, 1; 2, 208; 3, 1; Mā. 9, 94; A. b. H. I, 250, 264 sq., 361, 382; III, 143, 168, 193; IV, 200 sq., 384 sq.; V, 368 sq.

Nine manifest signs of — Nas. 37, 18.

— consists in keeping four commandments and abstaining from four forbidden things. See FORBIDDEN things.

— consists in speech, faith and works A. D. 39, 15.

Definition of — Bu. 2, 37; Mu. 1, 1, 5, 7; A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 38, 4; Nas. 46, 5, 6; I. M., Intr., b. 9; I. S. IV/I, 101 sq.; A. b. H. I, 27, 51, 52 sq., 162, 318 sq.; II, 107, 426; IV, 129, 164, 446 sq.; V, 3, 4, 4 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 21.

A different definition I. M., Intr., b. 10.

A very concise definition Mu. 1, 62.



— is faith and uprightness A. b. H. III, 413 quater.

— built upon five pillars Bu. 2, 2; 65, sūra 7, b. 30; Mu. 1, 19—22; Tir. 38, 3; Nas. 47, 13; A. b. H. II, 26, 92 sq., 120, 143; IV, 363.

— and good or evil actions performed in the *djāhiliya*. See DJĀHILIYA.

The best (of) — Bu. 2, 5 sq., 20; 79, 9; Mu. 1, 63, 65; A. D. 37, 130; Nas. 47, 11 sq.; I. M. 26, 1; A. b. H. II, 159 sq., 195; III, 372; IV, 114, 385; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1777, 2272.

The value of a beautiful — Bu. 2, 31; Nas. 47, 10.

— originated as a strange element and will become thus again Mu. 1, 232; Tir. 38, 13; Dā. 20, 42; I. M. 36, 15; A. b. H. I, 398; IV, 73 vg.

Reward of him who propagates — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 940.

— in its growth compared with cattle of several ages A. b. H. III, 463.

How — will deteriorate gradually A. b. H. V, 251.

— consists of 18 divisions (*sahm*) Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 413.

How — will appear before Allāh on the Day of Resurrection Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2472.

Muhammad's predictions as to how long — will last A. b. H. I, 390, 393, 393 sq., 395, 451; cf. IV, 232; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 383.

Difference between — and *imān* A. b. H. III, 134 sq.

— and other works on the Day of Resurrection A. b. H. II, 362.

Embracing — renders one inviolable. See INVIOLEABLE.

ISMĀ'IL. His story Bu. 60, 9; I. S. I/I, 23—25; A. b. H. I, 253.

— is an archer Bu. 60, 12; 61, 4.

ISRĀ'. See ASCENSION.

ISTI'ADHA. Muhammad's — Mu. 48, 65—67, 73; Nas. 50, 1, 58; I. M. 34, 3; I. S. II/II, 14 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 22, 54, 118, 183, 186, 258, 298, 311; II, 167 bis, 173, 181, 198, 246, 288, 298, 305, 325, 340, 365, 423, 451; III, 192, 255, 417, 427 bis, 429, 448; VI, 31, 57, 58, 88 sq., 100, 201, 207, 213, 278 bis, 321 sq.

— after *tashahhud* A. b. H. II, 477.

— at the end of prayer Tir. 45, 113; Nas. 50, 27; A. b. H. I, 292 sq., 305; II, 237; IV, 155; VI, 200 sq.

Muhammad's — before his night-prayer Nas. 50, 63.

— in the morning preserves from the bite of animals A. b. H. V, 430.

— against Allah's anger Tir. 45, 75; Nas. 50, 62; I. M. 34, 3; Mā. 51, 9; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 123.

— when entering the water-closet Bu. 4, 9; 80, 15; Mu. 3, 122, 123; A. D. 1, 3; Tir. 1, 4; Nas. 1, 17; I. M. 1, 9; Dā. 1, 10; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 51; A. b. H. III, 99, 101, 282; IV, 369, 373 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 679.

[Against Satan or evil] during *ṣalāt* Mu. 5, 40; A. D. 2, 119, 148; Nas. 11, 77, 78; 13, 19, 63, 90; I. M. 5, 2, 26; Dā. 2, 87; cf. A. b. H. I, 403, 404; IV, 80, 80 sq., 83, 85; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 371, 947.

— against four things A. D. 2, 178; A. b. H. III, 283.

Muhammad teaches Ḥasan and Ḥusain an apotropaic formula Bu. 60, 10; Tir. 26, 18; I. M. 28, 36.

Several *isti'ādhat* Bu. 82, 13; Mu. 48, 49, 53—55; Tir. 45, 68, 74, 76, 79, 126, 132; A. D. 8, 32; Nas. 50, 1, 2, 41—45, 59—61, 64—65; Mā. 51, 10—12; A. b. H. VI, 146 sq.

— against one's own anger etc. Bu. 78, 76; Tir. 45, 51, 74; Nas. 50, 4, 10, 11, 18, 21, 28, 38; A. b. H. VI, 394; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 570.

— when going to sleep A. D. 40, 97; A. b. H. IV, 57, 144; cf. bis, ter.

— against evil dreams Bu. 76, 39; Mu. 42, 2, 5; A. D. 40, 88; Tir. 32, 5; 45, 52, 93; Mā. 52, 4.

— against the *dadjdjal* Bu. 92, 26; Nas. 50, 46, 47, 49; A. b. H. II, 185, 186, 288, 414, 416, 454, 467, 469, 477, 482, 522; III, 233 sq., 235 sq.; V, 190; VI, 207, 270; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2349, 2578, 2710.

— against satans [of men and djinn] Nas. 50, 48; A. b. H. IV, 216; V, 178, 179, 265.

Muhammad's — against satans attacking him A. b. H. III, 419 bis.

— against debts and faults Bu. 43, 10; 70, 28; 80, 36, 39; cf. Mu. 26, 53; Nas. 50, 9, 22—25; A. b. H. II, 185, 186; III, 38, 220, 226; VI, 244.

— against cowardice and the like Bu. 56, 25, 74; 65, sūra 16; 70, 28; 80, 38, 40, 42, 44; Mu. 48, 50; Tir. 45, 70; Nas. 50, 3, 5, 12, 13; I. M. 34, 3; A. b. H. III, 159, 208, 220, 226, 240, 264; VI, 207.

— against care and sorrow etc. Nas. 50, 7, 8; A. b. H. III, 122, 240; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2142.

— against pain, sickness etc. Bu. 80, 28; Mu. 48, 55; Nas. 50, 35, 36; I. M. 28, 37; Mā. 50, 9; A. b. H. III, 192, 201; IV, 21 bis, 217; VI, 390; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 941, 2008.

— against too young and too old amir's A. b. H. II, 326 bis, 448.

— against the eye Nas. 50, 37.

— against the evil of the earth and animals A. D. 15, 75.

— against hunger I. M. 26, 53; Nas. 50, 14—16.

— against poverty Nas. 50, 19, 20; A. b. H. II, 354, 540.

— against covetousness [and old age] Bu. 80, 37, 39, 41, 42; Mu. 48, 50—52; A. D. 29, t. 4; Nas. 50, 6, 33, 39, 40, 61; I. M. 34, 3; A. b. H. III, 113, 117, 122, 179, 201, 205, 208, 214, 220, 226, 231, 235 sq., 240, 264; IV, 371.

— against several kinds of death A. b. H. II, 171, 356; IV, 204.

— against one's neighbour A. b. H. II, 346.

— against Hell repeated seven times Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2579.

— against error, injustice, unbelief etc. A. D. 40, 102; Nas. 50, 29, 30; cf. A. b. H. II, 354; IV, 403; cf. V, 36, 39, 42, 44.

— against wind, rain, clouds A. D. 40, 103; I. M. 34, 21; cf. A. b. H. II, 250; 267 sq., 409, 436 sq., 518; V, 123 bis.

— against *fitan* Bu. 80, 35, 44—46; 92, 15; Nas. 50, 26, 27; A. b. H. II, 288; V, 190.

— when hearing the braying of a donkey and the barking of dogs A. D.

40, 105; Tir. 45, 56; A. b. H. II, 306 sq., 321, 364; III, 306, 355 sq.

The use of the — cuts off insisting A. D. 40, 107; A. b. H. I, 249 sq.; II, 68, 99, 127.

— against the trial or the punishment of the grave Bu. 16, 7; 23, 87, 88; 56, 25; 65, sūra 16; 80, 37, 39; Mu. 5, 123—134; 48, 49; Nas. 13, 64, 88, 90; 21, 114; 50, 17, 50—56; I. M. 5, 26; Mā. 15, 33; A. b. H. II, 185, 186, 288, 416, 454, 467, 469, 477, 522; III, 113, 117, 179, 205, 208, 214, 231, 233 sq., 235 sq., 264, 295 sq.; IV, 287, 371; V, 36, 39, 42, 44, 123 sq., 124, 190, 270 sq.; VI, 53, 61, 81, 89, 174, 207, 362, 364, 365; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 544, 753, 1411, 2349, 2578, 2710.

— before a journey or on a halting-place during a journey Tir. 45, 40; Dā. 19, 51; Mā. 54, 34; A. b. H. III, 124, 159; V, 82 quater, 83; VI, 377 quater, 378, 409 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1180.

— before night [on campaigns] A. b. H. II, 132, 290.

— against the setting moon A. b. H. VI, 61, 206, 215, 237, 252; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1486.

— when leaving one's house Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1607, 1630.

The *mu'awwidhatāni* A. b. H. IV, 144 sqq. passim; V, 128, 312.

Verses of the Qur'an used as — A. b. H. V, 128.

ISTI'DHĀN. — to be repeated three times Bu. 79, 13; Mu. 38, 33—37; Tir. 40, 3; Dā. 19, 1; Mā. 54, 2; A. b. H. III, 6, 221; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 518.

On which occasion the command was revealed Bu. 79, 33.

The right way of calling Tir. 40, 18.

— when one calls at his mother's door Mā. 54, 1.

It is ordered to repeat calling on anyone in case of refusal Bu. 34, 9.

Not to look into a house before — A. b. H. V, 261, 280, 330.

No — if one has been invited Bu. 79, 14; A. D. 40, 128.

If there is no answer after a three-fold — one must go away Bu. 96, 21; Mu. 38, 33, 34; A. D. 40, 127; Tir. 40, 3; I. M. 33, 17; Dā. 19, 1; Mā. 54, 3; A. b. H. III, 6, 19; IV,

393 sq., 398, 400, 403, 410, 418; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 518, 2164.

**ISTIGHFĀR.** See also ALLĀH, BIRS.

No — in behalf of polytheists Nas. 21, 101, 102.

Muhammad's — for the dead in the Baḳī Mu. 11, 102—104; Tir. 8, 59; Nas. 21, 103.

Muhammad's [often repeated] — Bu. 80, 3; cf. 60; cf. Mu. 48, 36, 41, 70; Tir. 44, sūra 47, t. 1; 45, 76, 80; I. M. 33, 57; Da. 20, 15; A. b. H. II, 67, 84, 173, 282, 341, 450, 494, 526; IV, 21, 55, 211 quater, 217, 260 bis, 260 sq., 261, 382, 391, 410, 417, 437; V, 270, 367, 371, 375, 394, 396, 397, 402, 411; VI, 35, 77, 147, 184, 253 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 339, 427, 1405, 1938, 2394.

The best — Tir. 45, 15; cf. A. b. H. IV, 338.

— formula taught by Muhammad A. b. H. I, 92; IV, 122, 124 sq., 353; VI, 394 sq.

Effect of children's — for their dead parents A. b. H. II, 409.

Effect and value of [frequent] — A. b. H. I, 248; VI, 20; cf. 264; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 813.

— in prayer for the dead A. b. H. IV, 170 quater; V, 299. See also BIRS.

The formula of — A. D. 40, 126, 127; I. M. 33, 17; A. b. H. II, 33.

On the *āyat al* — A. D. 40, 129.

The best — Bu. 80, 2, 16.

**ISTIḤĀDA.**

— does not prevent a woman from praying, if she washes herself before Bu. 6, 8, 10, 19, 24, 25, 27, 28; Mu. 3, 62—66; A. D. 1, 107—112; Tir. 1, 93—96; Nas. 1, 133—135, 137; 3, 2—4; cf. 27, 74; I. M. 1, 114—116; Da. 1, 80, 84, 86, 96; cf. 97; Mā. 2, 104—106; I. S. VIII, 178; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 84; A. b. H. VI, 42; cf. 71; 82, 83, 119, 128 sq.; cf. 137; 141, 172, 187, 194, 204, 222, 237, 262, 279, 293, 304, 320, 322 sq., 381 sq., 420, 434 bis, 439, 439 sq., 463 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1419, 1583.

How many times or when a woman has to wash herself in case of — with a view to the daily prayers which are sometimes combined A. D. 1, 112—115, 117; Tir. 1, 93—96; Nas.

3, 4—6; I. M. 1, 115, 116; Dā. 1, 84, 85, 96; Mā. 2, 107, 108; A. b. H. VI, 119, 139, 172, 434 bis, 439, 439 sq., 464; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1419, 1439, 1583.

In case of — that has been taken for menstruation, prayers have to be recovered Dā. 1, 96.

— or menstruation in case of pregnancy Dā. 1, 97; Mā. 2, 101.

How to distinguish — from menstruation Nas. 3, 6.

On the colours of the blood Nas. 3, 7; I. M. 1, 126; Dā. 1, 93, 94; Mā. 2, 97.

— does not prevent a wife from accompanying, combing etc. her husband who performs *i'tikāf*. See RETREAT.

Intercourse with a woman suffering from — A. D. 1, 118; Da. 1, 85—87; Mā. 2, 108.

Women suffering from — fast during Ramaḍān Dā. 1, 86; the opposite opinion Da. 1, 87.

Women suffering from — may not touch a copy of the Qur'ān Dā. 1, 87.

**ISTIKHĀRA.** Bu. 19, 25; 80, 48; 97, 10; A. D. 8, 31; Tir. 3, 18; 45, 85; Nas. 26, 27; I. M. 5, 188; A. b. H. I, 168; III, 344.

**ISTINDJĀ<sup>2</sup>, ISTIṬĀBA.** See CLEAN-SING.

**ISTINSHĀḲ.** Bu. 4, 51, 52, 54; 5, 5, 7; Mu. 2, 20—23; A. D. 1, 55; Tir. 1, 21, 22; Nas. 1, 69—73; I. M. 1, 43; Dā. 1, 31, 32; Mā. 2, 2—4; A. b. H. IV, 32 sq., 33, 339 bis, 340.

— belongs to the *fiṭra* A. b. H. IV, 264.

**ISTITHNĀ<sup>2</sup>** (the formula *in shā' allāh*) and its importance Bu. 56, 23; 60, 40; 83, 3; 84, 9; Mu. 27, 22—25.

**ISTISKĀ<sup>2</sup>.** See RAIN.

**ITBĀN B. MĀLIK.** Muhammad performs the *ṣalāt* in his house Bu. 8, 46; 10, 40, 50, 154; 19, 36; 70, 16; Mu. 1, 54; 5, 263—265; Nas. 10, 10, 46; 13, 73; I. M. 4, 8; Mā. 9, 86; I. S. III/II, 97; A. b. H. III, 135, 174 sq.; IV, 44 bis; V, 449 bis; 450; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1241.

Muhammad traces a *masdjid* for him Mu. 1, 55.

ṬIKĀF. See RETREAT.

**JERUSALEM.** Not to turn one's face or back towards — when relieving a natural want; and the reverse Bu. 4, 12, 14; Mu. 2, 61, 62; I. M. 1, 17, 18; Dā. 1, 8; Mā. 14, 3; A. b. H. IV, 210. Cf. KIBLA.

— the first *kibla* Bu. 8, 31; Mu. 5, 11, 12, 15; A. D. 2, 28, 199; Tir. 2, 138; Nas. 5, 22; 8, 1; I. M. 5, 53; Mā. 14, 6, 7; I. S. I/II, 2, 3—5; A. b. H. I, 250, 325, 350, 357; III, 284, 460 sq.; IV, 283, 304; V, 246 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 566, 719, 722.

No pilgrimages to any mosque except those of Makka, Madīna and —. See MADĪNA.

The mosque at — is the second in age Mu. 5, 1, 2; Nas. 8, 3; I. M. 4, 7; A. b. H. V, 150, 156, 157, 160, 166 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 462.

Prayer in the mosque of — ordered by Muhammad A. D. 2, 14; cf. A. b. H. IV, 67.

The effect of prayer in [the mosque of] — Nas. 8, 6, I. M. 5, 196; A. b. H. II, 176; VI, 463.

— as a dwelling-place A. b. H. IV, 67.

The Dadjjal cannot enter — A. b. H. V, 434, 434 sq., 435.

Sins forgiven on account of an *ʿumra* from — I. M. 25, 49.

Value of *iḥrām* taken at — A. b. H. IV, 299 bis.

**JEWS.** Muslims must neither affirm nor deny the truth of the tales of — and Christians Bu. 52, 29; 96, 25; 97, 51; A. D. 20, 3; cf. A. b. H. III, 387; IV, 136.

Muslims are allowed to take over traditions from — and Christians. See TRADITION.

Differences between Muhammad and the — regarding the rules for menstruating women. See MENSTRUATION.

*Sunna* of Jews and Christians will be copied by the Muslims. See SUNNA.

— and Christians who do not believe in Muhammad will go to Hell Bu. 65, sūra 4, b. 8; Mu. 1, 240; cf. Bu. 97, 24; cf. Mu. 1, 302.

Muslims may eat the food prepared by — and Christians. See FOOD.

Muslims must not gather information from the books of the — Bu. 97, 42.

— and Christians cursed because they use the tombs of their prophets as places of prayer Bu. 8, 55; 60, 50; 64, 83; A. b. H. I, 218; II, 366, 396, 453 sq.; 518 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 634; I. H. 1021.

—, Christians and Muslims compared with the labourers (in the vineyard) Bu. 9, 17; 37, 8, 9, 11; 60, 50; 66, 17; 96, 31, 47; Tir. 41, 92; A. b. H. II, 6, 111, 121, 129; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1820.

— and Christians in Hell as a ransom for Muslims Mu. 49, 49—51; A. b. H. IV, 391 bis, 402, 407, 407 sq.; cf. 408, 410.

Reward of — and Christians who adopt Islām Bu. 56, 145; 67, 12; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 953; A. b. H. V, 259; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 502.

How — try to mislead Muhammad concerning the commandments and institutions of the Tora Bu. 65, sūra 3, b. 16; 86, 24, 37; 97, 51; Mu. 29, 26, 27; A. D. 37, 25; I. M. 20, 10; Dā. 13, 15; Mā. 41, 1; A. b. H. I, 298; cf. 416; II, 5; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1856.

— and Christians divided in 71 or 72 fractions (*firaḳ*) A. D. 39, 1; A. b. H. III, 120, 145.

— will be combated in the last days. See HOUR.

— not to be loved A. b. H. V, 201.

— question Muhammad concerning theological and ritual matters Bu. 3, 47; 96, 3; 97, 28, 29; Mu. 3, 34; 50, 32—34; Tir. 44, sūra 17, t. 12, 15; sūra 74, t. 3; I. S. I/I, 115 sq.; A. b. H. I, 255, 273, 274, 278, 389, 410, 444, 465; IV, 239, 240; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2731.

Why some of the — do not follow Muhammad Nas. 37, 18; A. b. H. IV, 239; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1164.

The — of Madīna divided into two parties A. b. H. I, 246.

Muhammad's discussion with the — of Khaibar Dā., Intr., b. 10; I. S. II/I, 84; A. b. H. II, 451.

Some of the — murdered after the battle of Badr A. D. 19, 21.

— have to pay *ʿushr* A. D. 19, 31.

Djibril the enemy of the —. See DJIBRIL.

How they wear their hair Bu. 77, 70; I. S. I/II, 134.

Muslims have to dye their hair in contradistinction to the —. See HAIR.

The food *ʿIsā* prescribes to the — Mā. 49, 27.

How — salute Muhammad. See SALUTATION.

Not to imitate the Jewish and Christian salutation. See SALUTATION.

Whether and how — and Christians must be saluted. See SALUTATION.

The Jews' salutation *ʿalaika ʿl-sām* to be rendered A. b. H. II, 9, 19, 58, 113 sq.; III, 210, 214, 218, 234, 241, 262, 289; cf. 383; cf. VI, 199; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2069.

What Muhammad said when they sneezed Tir. 41, 3.

The Muslim who meets — or Christians must urge them from the way Mu. 39, 13; A. D. 27, 137; Tir. 40, 12; A. b. H. II, 266; but cf. 263; 346, 444, 459; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2424.

Muhammad exiles all the — from Madina Mu. 32, 61, 62; A. b. H. II, 149.

ʿUmar exiles the — and Christians from Ḥidjāz Bu. 41, 17; 57, 19; Mu. 22, 6; I. S. III/I, 203; A. b. H. II, 149.

ʿUmar exiles the — of Khaibar Bu. 54, 14; Mu. 22, 6; I. S. II/I, 83; A. b. H. I, 15; II, 149; Waḳ. 295.

Muhammad proposes to exile the — from Ḥidjāz and the Christians from the Ḍjazirat al-ʿArab Dā. 17, 54; cf. A. D. 19, 21.

ʿUmar exiles the — from Naḍjran and Fadak A. D. 19, 26; Mā. 45, 19.

Muhammad intends to exile — [and Christians] from Arabia Bu. 58, 6; cf. 89, 2; cf. 96, 28; Mu. 32, 63; A. D. 19, 26; Tir. 19, 43; cf. Dā. 17, 54; cf. Mā. 45, 17—19; A. b. H. I, 29, 32; cf. 87; 195 bis, 196; II, 451; III, 345; VI, 274 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 229; I. H. 1022; Waḳ. 287, 295.

ʿUmar intends to do so A. b. H. I, 32.

JOB, See AIVÜB.

JOHN (the Baptist) in one of the

heavens Mu. 1, 259, 264; Nas. 5, 1.

Allah's five precepts to — Tir. 41, 88.

JOURNEY. See TRAVEL(s).

JUDGE-JUDGMENT. See also JURIDIC AFFAIRS.

The *ḥakam* must not decide when angry Bu. 93, 13; Mu. 30, 16; A. D. 23, 9; Tir. 13, 7; Nas. 49, 18, 32; I. M. 13, 4; A. b. H. V, 36—38, 46, 52; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 860.

Five qualities of a *qāḍī* according to ʿUmar b. ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz Bu. 93, 16.

Muhammad decides by the aid of one witness and oath Mu. 30, 3; A. D. 23, 21; Tir. 13, 13; I. M. 13, 31; Mā. 36, 5; cf. 6, 7; A. b. H. I, 248, 315, 323 bis; III, 305; V, 285.

How Muhammad decided difficult matters A. D. 23, 22; Nas. 49, 35; I. M. 13, 11.

Oath and proof in deciding questions Bu. 52, 27; 83, 17; A. D. 23, 26; Tir. 13, 12; A. b. H. I, 288.

No oath of husband and wife, of master and slave Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1767.

Not to decide two questions by one judgment Nas. 49, 32.

The quarrelsome hated or cursed by Allah Nas. 49, 34; I. M. 13, 2.

If Muhammad's judgment on two parties should happen to be wrong, it will prove useless to the favoured party Mu. 30, 4—6; A. D. 23, 7; Tir. 13, 11; Nas. 49, 13, 33; I. M. 13, 5; Mā. 36, 1; A. b. H. VI, 290 sq.

Punishment of the wicked *qāḍī* A. D. 23, 2; cf. I. M. 13, 2.

The dangers of being a *qāḍī* Tir. 13, 1; cf. I. S. IV/I, 108.

Ibn ʿUmar refuses to be a *qāḍī* Tir. 13, 1; I. S. IV/I, 108; cf. A. b. H. I, 66.

Salman al-Fārisi's attitude regarding *qāḍīship* Mā. 3, 77.

ʿAlī sent to Yaman as a *qāḍī*. See ʿALĪ.

ʿAlī on questions of blood-fine. See BLOOD-FINE.

*Qāḍīship* not to be sought Tir. 13, 1; Nas. 49, 4; I. M. 13, 1; A. b. H. III, 118, 220; cf. V, 181.

Reward of the *qāḍī* A. b. H. II, 187; cf. 210; cf. IV, 198, 204, 204 sq.,

205 bis; cf. V, 26, 414; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 78.

How the *hakam* will be punished on the Last Day A. b. H. I, 430; VI, 75; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1546.

Reward of the *hakam* Bu. 96, 21; Mu. 30, 15; A. D. 23, 2; Tir. 13, 2; Nas. 49, 3; cf. I; I. M. 13, 3.

Idleness of a — alien to the statutes of Islām Mu. 30, 17, 18.

Who occupies the office of a *kaḍī* is killed without a knife A. D. 23, 1; I. M. 13, 1; A. b. H. II, 230, 365.

Of three *kaḍī*'s two are in Hell A. D. 23, 2; Tir. 13, 1; I. M. 13, 3.

*Andi et alteram partem* A. D. 23, 6; Tir. 13, 5; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 680; A. b. H. I, 90, 96, 111, 149 bis, 150; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 125.

Parties have to sit before the *kaḍī* A. D. 23, 8; A. b. H. IV, 4.

— on *ahl al-dhimma*. See DHIMMA.

#### JURIDIC AFFAIRS.

Proof (*baiyina*) incumbent upon the plaintiff (*al-mudda'i*) Bu. 52, 1, 21; I. M. 13, 7; Waḳ. 339.

*Bayina* incumbent upon him who pretends to have slain a warrior Bu. 93, 21.

Punishment of those who promote unjust causes A. D. 23, 14; Nas. 31; I. M. 13, 6; A. b. H. II, 82; cf. Bu. 52, 9.

It is not allowed to use one's own rights to the detriment of others I. M. 13, 17; Mā. 36, 31.

Straying cattle. See CATTLE.

Oath imposed on the defendant (*mud-da'a alaihi*). See OATH.

Divine punishment of the false litigant A. b. H. II, 70.

KA'B B. AL-ASHRAF killed by Muhammad's order Bu. 48, 3; 56, 158, 159; 64, 15; Mu. 32, 119; A. D. 15, 157; 19, 21; I. S. II/I, 21—23; I. H. 548 sqq.; Waḳ. 95 sqq.

KA'B B. MĀLIK gives alms, but retains his possessions at Khaibar on Muhammad's advice Bu. 24, 18; cf. 83, 24; A. D. 21, 23; Nas. 35, 36, 37; A. b. H. III, 454; cf. 456.

— does not partake of the expedition

to Tabūk; the Ghassānid king endeavours to win him; Muhammad's attitude towards him Bu. 64, 79; cf. 65, sūra 9, b. 14; cf. 17—19; 79, 21; cf. 93, 53; Mu. 49, 53—55; A. D. 39, 2; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 17; Nas. 8, 37; 27, 18; I. S. II/I, 120 sq.; A. b. H. III, 454 sq., 456—459; cf. 459 sq.; VI, 387 sqq.; I. H. 907 sqq.; Waḳ. 393, 411 sqq.

KA'BA. See also HARAM, IBN KHATAL, KISWA, STONE.

Muhammad's idea about the restoration of the — Bu. 3, 48; 25, 42; 65, sūra 2, b. 10; 94, 9; Mu. 15, 398—405; A. D. 11, 92; Tir. 7, 47; Nas. 24, 123, 126, 127; I. M. 25, 31; Dā. 5, 44; Mā. 20, 104; I. S. I/I, 94 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 57; cf. 67, 92 sq., 102, 113, 136, 176, 176 sq., 179 sq., 239, 247, 253, 262; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1382, 1393.

Ancient history, form, and building of the — by Ibrāhīm and Isma'il Bu. 60, 9.

Ibn 'Amr builds the wall of the — I. S. I/I, 36.

'Uthmān b. Ṭalḥa receives the keys of the — from Muhammad I. S. II/I, 99; Waḳ. 339.

Shaiba has the key of the — A. b. H. IV, 68.

*Sidāna* and *siḳāya*. See PILGRIMAGE.

Muhammad performs *ṣalāt* in [and outside the] — Bu. 8, 30, 96, 97; 19, 25; 25, 51, 74; 56, 127; 64, 77; Mu. 15, 388—395; A. D. 11, 92; Tir. 7, 46; Nas. 8, 5; 9, 6; 11, 76; 24, 124, 125, 131; Mā. 20, 193; I. S. II/I, 99, 128; A. b. H. II, 3, 33, 55, 82, 112, 120, 138 cf. bis, 153; III, 410 bis, 410 sq., 411 ter, 431; V, 201, 204, 206, 207; VI, 12, 13 quater, 14 quater, 15 bis; 319, 341 sq.; cf. 343; 464; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1115, 1365, 1849, 1867, 1908, 2442, 2653; Waḳ. 328, 426.

Muhammad performs two *rak'a*'s on leaving the — A. b. H. I, 212, 283; cf. II, 46, 50.

*Du'a* and *takbīr* on seeing the — Nas. 24, 121; A. b. H. III, 320; VI, 436 sq., 437 bis.

Muhammad's *du'a* between the black



stone and the Yamancorner I. S. II/I, 128.

*Takbīr* in the — Bu. 25, 54; A. D. 11, 92; Tir. 7, 46; Nas. 24, 125, 128, 130.

No oath by the —. See OATH.

Muhammad pronounces a *du'ā'* or *takbīr* in the —, without performing a *ṣalāt* Mu. 15, 396; Tir. 7, 46; Nas. 24, 129, 130; I. S. II/I, 102; A. b. H. I, 210, 211, 214, 237, 283, 311, 334; cf. 360; V, 201, 208, 209, 210; Waḡ. 426.

Entering the — not obligatory for those who perform *ṭawāf* I. S. II/I, 129.

Muhammad and Ibn 'Umar did not always enter the — on the occasion of *ḥadjj* and *'umra* Bu. 25, 53; cf. Mu. 15, 397.

Muhammad does not approach the — after his first *'umra*, until he has returned from 'Arafa Bu. 25, 70.

Muhammad enters the — Bu. 8, 81; 64, 49, 77; Mu. 15, 389, 390; cf. 391-395; A. D. 11, 92; I. M. 25, 28, 77; Dā. 8, 43; I. S. II/I, 99; I. H. 821; Waḡ. 337 sq., 426.

Muhammad visits the — at night A. b. H. VI, 207.

No obligation no the pilgrims to enter the — Mu. 15, 395.

The — burnt, demolished and rebuilt under the Umayyads Mu. 15, 402-404.

In Muhammad's time there are no arcades around —, they are built by 'Umar Bu. 63, 25.

The *multazam* A. D. 11, 54; I. M. 25, 35; Mā. 20, 251; A. b. H. III, 431 bis.

According to Muhammad the *ḥidjr* belongs to the — Tir. 7, 48; Nas. 24, 126, 127; I. M. 25, 31; Dā. 5, 44; cf. Mā. 20, 105, 106; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1562.

Wooden dove in the — destroyed by Muhammad I. M. 25, 28.

A horn or horns removed from the — on Muhammad's order A. b. H. IV, 68 bis; V, 379 sq., 380.

Idols removed from the — after the fall of Makka Bu. 46, 32; A. D. 11, 92; 31, 45; A. b. H. I, 334; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2442.

360 idols around the — destroyed

by Muhammad in a miraculous way Bu. 64, 48; 65, sūra 17, b. 12; Mu. 32, 87; Tir. 44, sūra 17, t. 9; I. S. II/I, 99; A. b. H. I, 377 sq.; cf. I. H. 824 sq.; Waḡ. 336 sq.

Images or pictures [of the prophets] removed from the — or effaced Bu. 25, 54; cf. 60, 8; 64, 48; A. D. 11, 92; cf. I. S. II/I, 101; cf. A. b. H. I, 277; 334, 365; cf. III, 335, 336, 383, 396; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 623; I. H. 821 sq.; Waḡ. 337.

Kissing and embracing different corners and parts of the —. See STONE.

'Umar intends to distribute the gold and silver in the — Bu. 25, 48; 96, 2; A. D. 11, 93; I. M. 25, 103; A. b. H. III, 409 sq., 410.

Elevating hands on seeing the — A. D. 11, 45; Tir. 7, 32; but cf. Nas. 24, 120.

No elevating of hands at the — Dā. 8, 75; but cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1770.

Muhammad assists at the rebuilding of the — Bu. 8, 8; 25, 42; 63, 25; Mu. 3, 76-77; I. S. I/I, 93-95; A. b. H. III, 295, 310, 333, 425; V, 454, 455; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 113.

By whom the — will be destroyed and robbed of its treasures in the last days Bu. 25, 49; Mu. 52, 57-59; A. b. H. II, 220, 291, 310, 312, 328, 351, 417; V, 371; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2373.

The burning of the — prophesied by Muhammad Mu. 52, 117; A. b. H. VI, 333.

When people will no longer be allowed to perform prayer in the — A. b. H. II, 46, and — will lose its sacred character Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2373.

The army that will march towards the — but will be destroyed Bu. 25, 49; 34, 49; Mu. 52, 4-8; Nas. 24, 110; I. M. 36, 30; A. b. H. VI, 259, 285 sq., 287; cf. 289; 290, 316; cf. 316 sq.; 318, 322, 336 sq., 337; cf. 378 sq., 379.

A vow to visit the — walking. See VOWS.

ḲABD. See BARTER.

ḲADAR. See DECREE.

ḲADARITES. See also DECREE.

The — and the *murdjī'a* do not belong to Islām Tir. 30, 13; I. M.,

Intr., b. 9 bis; cf. A. b. H. I, 330; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 434; cf. 1131.

— cursed Tir. 30, 17.

How — must be treated Mā 46, 6.

Their horrors Tir. 30, 16.

— must be shunned A. D. 39, 16, 17; A. b. H. I, 30, 86.

— connected with *maskh* and *ḡadh* A. b. H. II, 136 sq.

— are the Magicians of the community and therefore excluded from the common honours A. D. 39, 16; I. M., Intr., b. 10; A. b. H. II, 86, 125; V, 406 sq.

— are the *shī'a* of the Dajjāl A. D. 39, 16; A. b. H. V, 406 sq.

ḲADHF. See ABUSE.

ḲADĪ. See JUDGMENT.

AL-KADĪD. Ḡhalib b. 'Abd Allāh's expedition to the Banū Mulawwih in — I. S. II/I, 89 sq.; Wak. 307 sq.

KAFFĀRA. See also ATONEMENT, FIDYA.

Several kinds of — A. b. H. IV, 66.

— after *ḡihār* Mu. 18, 85, 86; cf. 87, 88; A. D. 13, 16; Tir. 11, 19; cf. I. M. 10, 25—27; Mā. 29, 20—23; A. b. H. IV, 37; VI, 410 sq.

No — for *laghw* Mā. 22, 9.

— to be paid by him who breaks his oath or vow Bu. 83, 1; 84, 9, 10; Mu. 27, 7, 9, 11—13, 16, 19; A. D. 21, 14; Tir. 18, 5, 6; Nas. 35, 15, 16; I. M. 11, 7; Dā. 14, 9; Mā. 22, 11—13; 29, 17; A. b. H. II, 361; IV, 136 sq., 147, 149, 151, 256, 378, 398, 401, 428 bis, 429, 432; V, 61, 62 ter, 62 sq., 63; VI, 247, 410 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 839, 1351, 1370, 2259.

Whether a — must be paid if the swearer fails to perform his oath, because it seems to him unadvisable or prohibited I. M. 11, 8; Mā. 22, 5—7; A. b. H. II, 185, 204.

Dates or corn paid as — for a broken oath I. M. 11, 9.

The — for a broken or undefined vow is the same as that for a broken oath Mu. 26, 12; A. D. 21, 25; Tir. 18, 1, 4; Nas. 35, 41; I. M. 11, 17, 20; cf. Dā. 14, 2; Mā. 22, 11; cf. 17; A. b. H. IV, 144, 146, 147, 148 sq., 433, 439, 440 ter, 443; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1484.

ḲĀFIR. The fugitive slave a — Mu. 1, 122.

'Alī punishes — (*zanādiqa*) with death by fire. See 'ALĪ.

The confession of Allāh's unity renders the — inviolable Bu. 88, 3; Mu. 1, 155—160; 32—35, 37; A. D. 37, 1; Nas. 37, 1. See also INVIOABLE.

The —'s death Nas. 21, 9.

How — will be resurrected. See RESURRECTION.

How — eats. See FOOD.

The — and he who killed him will not [for ever] be united in Hell A. D. 15, 10; A. b. H. II, 340; cf. 353, 368, 378, 397 sq., 412.

Shun the — A. D. 15, 170; A. b. H. IV, 357, 358 ter, 360, 363—365; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2213.

The — receives his reward in this world, the faithful in the next A. b. H. III, 125.

No *istighfār* on behalf of the polytheists Nas. 21, 101, 102.

A Muslim may not be killed in revenge for a —. See KĪṢĀṢ.

How the — will be punished in his tongue on the Day of Resurrection A. b. H. II, 92.

ḲĀHIN. The wages (*ḡulwān*) of the — prohibited Bu. 34, 113; 37, 20; 68, 51; 96, 46; Mu. 22, 39; A. D. 22, 63; Tir. 9, 37; 26, 33; Nas. 42, 15; 44, 90; I. M. 12, 9; Dā. 18, 34; Mā. 31, 68; A. b. H. IV, 118 sq., 119, 120.

No — will enter Paradise A. b. H. III, 14, 83.

It is prohibited to consult the — Mu. 39, 121; cf. 125; A. D. 27, 21; A. b. H. II, 408, 429, 476; III, 443; V, 447, 447 sq., 448, 448 sq., 449 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 382, 1104, 1105.

How the — obtains his knowledge Bu. 59, 6, 11; 65, sūra 34, b. 1; 76, 46; 78, 117; 97, 57; Mu. 39, 122, 123; cf. 124; I. M., Intr., b. 13; A. b. H. VI, 87; I. H. 132.

How a — is informed of the advent of Islām I. H. 133 sq.

ḲĀ'IF. How the — acted Mu. 18, 38—40; Nas. 27, 51; I. M. 13, 21; Mā. 36, 22.

ḲAINUKĀ<sup>c</sup>. Their expulsion from

Madīna I. S. II/I, 19 sq.; I. H. 545 sqq.; Waḳ. 92 sqq.

Muhammad's portion of the booty coming from the — I. S. III, 20.

AL-ḲARADA. Zaid b. Ḥāritha's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 24 sq.; I. H. 547 sq.

ḲASĀMA. See OATH.

ḲĀSS. Who is a — according to Muhammad A. b. H. IV, 233; VI, 22 sq., 23, 27 bis, 28, 29.

Who may recite stories A. D. 20, 13; Dā. 20, 63.

Before whom stories may be recited I. M. 30, 40.

How much Muhammad likes listening to a — A. b. H. V, 261, 366.

ʿĀisha's precepts to a — A. b. H. VI, 217.

No story-telling in the good old time I. M. 30, 40.

ḲATĀN. Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 35.

ḲAWAD. See ḲIṢĀṢ.

ḲAZWĪN. Occupation of Dailam and — I. M. 24, 11.

ḲHABBĀB b. AL-ARATT I. S. III/I, 116 sqq.

— brands his wounds A. b. H. VI, 395.

His fear of possessions I. S. III/I, 117.

— one of the seven who published their Islām I. S. III/I, 166.

— tortured by the Mekkans I. M., Intr., b. 11 (i. v.); cf. A. b. H. V, 110, 111 bis.

His death I. S. III/I, 117 sq.

ḲHADĪDJA. I. S. VIII, 7 sqq., 156; I. H. 1001.

Her age when she married Muhammad I. S. VIII, 10.

— the first to embrace Islām I. S. VIII, 10.

— sends Muhammad to Syria I. S. I/I, 83; VIII, 9.

How she obtains her father's permission to marry Muhammad A. b. H. I. 312.

—'s marriage with Muhammad I. S. I/I, 84; VIII, 9.

Her children I. S. VII, 9, 156.

Her death I. S. I/I, 141; VIII, 11.

Her place in Paradise Bu. 63, 20;

78, 23; 97, 32, 35; Mu. 44, 71—74; Tir. 46, 61; A. b. H. I, 205, 316; II, 230 sq.; IV, 355, 356 bis, 381; VI, 58, 202, 279; I. H. 156.

— the best of women Bu. 63, 20; Mu. 44, 69; A. b. H. I, 84, 116, 132, 143; cf. 293; cf. III, 135.

ʿĀisha jealous of — Bu. 63, 20; 67, 108; 78, 23; 97, 32; Mu. 44, 75, 76, 78; Tir. 25, 70; I. M. 9, 56; A. b. H. VI, 58, 117 sq., 150, 154, 202, 279.

AL-ḲHADĪR (ḲHĪḌR) and Mūsā Bu. 3, 16, 19, 44; cf. 37, 7; cf. 54, 12; cf. 59, 11; 60, 27; 65, sūra 18, b. 2—4; 97, 31; Mu. 43, 170—174; Tir. 44, sūra 18, t. 1; A. b. H. V, 116 sq., 117 sq., 118, 118 sq., 119—121, 121 sq., 122.

The boy he kills Bu. 65, sūra 18, b. 3; A. D. 39, 16; A. b. H. V, 121; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 538.

His islām and his marriages I. M. 36, 23.

Origin of his name Bu. 60, 27; Tir. 44, sūra 18, t. 3; A. b. H. II, 312, 318; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2548.

ḲHAIBAR. Expedition against — Bu. 4, 51, 54; 8, 12; 12, 6; 56, 102, 130; 57, 17; 64, 38; 78, 90; Mu. 16, 84, 87; 32, 120—124, 132; Tir. 19, 3; Nas. 25, 29; 42, 31; Mā. 21, 47; I. S. II/I, 77 sqq.; A. b. H. III, 101 sq., 111, 163 sq., 164, 206, 246, 263, 270 sq., 420; IV, 28 bis, 29; V, 353 sq.; I. M. 755 sqq.; Waḳ. 264 sqq.

Fighting between Muslims and Jews before — A. b. H. III, 385; IV, 51 sq.; V, 358 sq.; I. H. 760 sq.; Waḳ. 271 sq., 276.

How Abu 'l-Yusr Ka'b b. ʿAmr takes sheep from the flocks of — A. b. H. III, 427 sq.

ʿAlī bears the standard before — See ʿALĪ.

How Muhammad divides the possessions acquired at — A. D. 19, 23; I. S. II/I, 78, 82, 83; Waḳ. 286 sq.

The booty Mu. 1, 183; A. D. 15, 133, 140, 143, 168; I. H. 773 sqq.; Waḳ. 278, 281 sq.

The booty distributed among those who were present at Ḥudaibiya I. S.

IV/II, 54; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2475; I. H. 774; cf. Waḡ. 283.

Djubair b. Muṭ'im and 'Uthmān b. 'Affān are discontent with Muhammad's division of the booty of — Bu. 64, 38.

The dates of — Bu. 64, 38.

The woman who tries to kill Muhammad. See MUHAMMAD.

Expedition of 'Abd Allāh b. 'Atik. See ABŪ RĀFI'.

Expedition of 'Abd Allāh b. Rawāḡa. See ŪSAIR B. ZĀRIM.

Discussion between Muhammad and the Jews at — Dā. 2, 10; I. S. II/I, 84; A. b. H. II, 451.

Fate of the people of — Bu. 64, 38; I. H. 779 sqq.; Waḡ. 277.

Why 'Umar exiles the Jews of — Bu. 54, 14; Mu. 22, 6; I. S. II/I, 83; A. b. H. I, 15; II, 149; Waḡ. 295.

Conditions imposed upon the people of — Bu. 37, 22; 41, 8, 9, 11, 17; 47, 11; 54, 5, 14; 57, 19; 64, 40; Mu. 22, 1—5; A. D. 19, 23; 22, 34; Tir. 13, 41; Nas. 35, 46; I. M. 16, 14; Dā. 18, 70; Mā. 33, 1; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 646; A. b. H. I, 250; II, 17, 22, 30, 37, 149, 157; IV, 36 sq.; I. H. 764; Waḡ. 285 sq.

'Abd Allāh b. Rawāḡa values the dates at —. See 'ABD ALLĀH b. Rawāḡa.

How 'Umar regulates the revenues of — Mu. 22, 2; cf. A. b. H. II, 30.

**KHĀLID B. SUFYĀN** b. Nabīḥ (Nubaiḥ?) A. b. H. III, 496 bis; I. H. 981 sq.

**KHĀLID B. AL-WALĪD.**

His conversion I. S. IV/II, 1; Waḡ. 305 sqq.

His cruel treatment of the captives of the Banū Djadhīma reproved by Muhammad Bu. 64, 58; 93, 35; Nas. 49, 17; I. S. II/I, 106 sq.; A. b. H. II, 150 sq.; I. H. 833 sqq.; cf. Waḡ. 353.

— bears the standard at Mu'ta I. S. IV/II, 2; A. b. H. I, 204 sq.; V, 299, 300 sq.; Waḡ. 312.

— is called 'Abd Allāh by Muhammad A. b. H. II, 360.

— is one of Allāh's swords A. b. H. IV, 90; V, 299, 300 sq.

**KHĀLĪFA.** See IMĀM.

**KHANDAḤ.** Digging of the — Bu. 56, 33, 34, 161; 64, 29; 93, 43; 94, 7; Mu. 32, 125—130; Nas. 25, 42; Dā. 17, 18; I. S. II/I, 48, 50, 51; A. b. H. III, 300; IV, 282, 285, 291, 300, 302, 303; Tay., N<sup>o</sup> 603, 712, 2168; I. H. 670 sq.; Waḡ. 192 sqq.

The stone from the — which is hewn in pieces by Muhammad and from which depart flashes of lightning which shine into various parts of the world I. S. III/I, 59 sq.; I. H. 673; Waḡ. 194.

Signs during the digging of the — I. H. 671 sqq.

How Hudhaifa reconnoitres the position of the enemy Mu. 32, 99; I. S. II/I, 50; A. b. H. V, 392 sq.; I. H. 682 sqq.; Waḡ. 208 sq.

Muhammad's imprecations upon the Aḡzāb Bu. 64, 29; 97, 34; I. S. II/I, 53; A. b. H. I, 79, 81 sq., 113, 122, 126, 135 bis, 137 bis, 144, 146, 150, 151, 152 bis, 153, 154; cf. 301; 392, 403 sq., 456; IV, 353, 355, 381; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 94.

Muhammad conjures Allāh during the siege of Madīna I. S. II/I, 52; cf. 53; cf. A. b. H. III, 3; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1769.

Several *ṣalāt*'s held one after another A. b. H. III, 25, 49, 67 sq.; cf. IV, 106; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 333, 2231.

The "middle" *ṣalāt* postponed Dā. 2, 28. See also 'AṢR, ZUHR.

Attitude of the Jews I. H. 680 sqq.; Waḡ. 196 sqq., 206 sqq.

After the — Muhammad attacks the Quraiḡa, on Gabriel's command Bu. 56, 18; Mu. 32, 65; cf. 69; I. S. II/I, 51; A. b. H. VI, 56, 131, 141 sq., 280; I. H. 684 sq.; Waḡ. 210 sq. See also QURAIḤA.

**KHARĀDJ.** Paid by the polytheists in Baḡrain I. M. 8, 22; A. b. H. V, 52.

**KHARIDJITES.** Their description and disqualification Bu. 60, 6; cf. 61, 25; 88, 6, 7; Mu. 12, 142—153, 156, 158—160; A. D. 39, 27; Tir. 31, 24; Nas. 37, 26; I. M., Intr., b. 12; Dā. 16, 39; A. b. H. I, 88, 91 sq., 107 sq., 113, 131, 139, 151, 156, 160 bis; cf. 256, 404; III, 33, 224, 486; IV, 421

sq., 424 sq.; cf. V, 42, 262; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 923.

— are Hellhounds I. M., Intr., b. 12; A. b. H. IV, 355, 382 sq.; cf. V, 250, 253, 256, 269; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 822, 1136.

— are called infidels I. M., Intr., b. 12.

‘Alī and the — A. b. H. I, 86, 88, 91 sq., 107 sq., 113, 139, 140, 140 sq., 144, 147; cf. III, 485 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 165, 166.

Reward of those who kill them Bu. 88, 6; Mu. 12, 153—155; A. D. 39, 27; Nas. 37, 26; I. M., Intr., b. 12; A. b. H. I, 113, 121 bis, 122, 131, 144, 155; cf. 156, 404; II, 84; III, 33; cf. 65; 224; cf. 357; IV, 382, 382 sq.; cf. 421 sq., 424 sq.; cf. V, 36; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 168; cf. 923; 1136.

— will be killed by the party that is nearest to truth Mu. 12, 150—153.

Description of one of their leaders Bu. 88, 7; A. b. H. III, 33, 56, 65; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 165, 166, 169.

Origin of the sect A. b. H. I, 86 sq.

Their shorn hair A. b. H. III, 224.

AL-KHARRĀR. Sa’d b. abī Waḳḳās’ expedition to — I. S. II/I, 3.

KHIYĀR. See BARTER.

KHUBAIB b. ‘ADĪ AL-ANṢĀRĪ taken prisoner and killed by Ḳuraish Bu. 56, 170; 64, 10, 28; 97, 14; A. D. 15, 105; A. b. H. II, 294 sq., 310 sq.; cf. III, 137; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2597; Waḳ. 158 sq.

— performs two *rak‘a*’s before his death Bu. 56, 170; 64, 10, 28; A. D. 15, 105; I. S. II/I, 40; A. b. H. II, 294 sq., 310 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2597; cf. Waḳ. 159.

His corpse defended by bees Bu. 64, 28; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2597.

AL-KHUDRA. Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 95 sq.; Waḳ. 318 sq.

KHUL<sup>c</sup>. See DIVORCE.

KHUMS. See also BOOTY.

— paid from treasures found in the earth Bu. 42, 3; A. D. 10, t. 10; I. M. 18, 4; A. b. H. II, 180, 186, 203, 207, 228, 239, 254, 274, 285, 319, 382, 386, 406, 411, 415, 454, 456, 467, 475, 482, 493, 495, 499, 501, 507; III, 128, 335, 336, 353 sq., 470; V, 326 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2305.

For whom — is destined Mu. 32, 137; Nas. 38, t. 10, cf. 11; t. 15, 16.

‘Alī and — A. b. H. I, 84; V, 359.

Division of the fifth part of the booty A. D. 19, 19; Nas. 38, t. 4—7; A. b. H. I, 224, 308, 320; IV, 83; cf. 90; cf. Waḳ. 167, 287 sq., 376.

Paying — from booty is one of the duties of Islām Bu. 57, 2; A. D. 25, 7; 51, 48; Tir. 19, 39; cf. Waḳ. 282.

For what purpose Muhammad used his — A. b. H. III, 365; V, 326.

KHUṬBA before the *ṣalāt* on a day of festival, an innovation of Marwān. See FESTIVAL.

Muhammad’s — on the day of festival. See FESTIVAL.

[Standing and] sitting Bu. 11, 27; Mu. 7, 33—35; A. D. 2, 220; Tir. 4, 11; Nas. 14, 32—34; 19, 18, 26, 27; I. M. 5, 21, 85; Dā. 2, 200; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 243; A. b. H. I, 256 sq.; II, 35, 91, 98; V, 86 sq., 87, 88, 89, 90 bis, 91 bis, 92, 93 ter, 94, 94 sq., 95, 97, 98, 99 sq., 101, 102, 107 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 757, 1858.

Muhammad’s first — in al-Madīna I. H. 340.

Two —’s on Friday Bu. 11, 30; Mu. 7, 33—35; A. D. 2, 219; I. M. 5, 82.

To hold the — in a sitting attitude is condemned Mu. 7, 39; Nas. 14, 18; cf. A. b. H. III, 31; cf. V, 89, 90 bis, 91, 92 bis, 93 bis, 94 sq., 97, 99 sq., 100 bis, 102, 108.

Muhammad’s — described Mu. 7, 41—45, 49, 53—60; A. D. 2, 221, 240; Nas. 19, 23; A. b. H. IV, 204; V, 87 sq., 88; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 772, 787.

— must be short Mu. 7, 47; A. D. 2, 23; Nas. 14, 31; Dā. 2, 199; A. b. H. IV, 263, 320; V, 91, 93, 94, 95, 98, 100, 106, 106 sq., 107 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 739.

Turning towards the *imām* during the — Tir. 4, 14; I. M. 5, 98.

The formula *ammā ba‘du* in the — Bu. 11, 29; 16, 16.

Reciting the Ḳur‘ān. See ḲUR‘ĀN.

Muhammad’s last — Bu. 11, 29.

Muhammad points with one or two fingers during the — Nas. 14, 29; cf. Dā. 2, 201; A. b. H. IV, 135 sq., 136 ter.

Muhammad speaks to some people during the — Bu. 11, 32, 33; Mu. 7, 54—59; A. D. 2, 218, 225, 229, 230; Nas. 14, 26, 27; Dā. 2, 198; A. b. H. V, 80.

To envelop oneself (*hubwa*) during the — A. D. 2, 226; Tir. 4, 18; I. M. 5, 93.

No movement during the — I. M. 5, 81.

Muhammad's conversation with people after the — Tir. 4, 21; Nas. 14, 36; I. M. 5, 89; A. b. H. III, 213.

A — taught by Muhammad Nas. 14, 24; A. b. H. I, 393.

*Khuṭbat al-ḥādja* A. b. H. I, 292 sq., 393, 432.

To listen without speaking during the — Bu. 11, 36; Mu. 7, 11, 12; A. D. 2, 227; Tir. 4, 16; Nas. 14, 22; 19, 22; I. M. 5, 86; Dā. 2, 195; Mā. 5, 6—9; A. b. H. I, 230; II, 244, 272, 318, 393, 396, 424, 474, 485, 518, 532; III, 81, 188, 190; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2365.

No — without the *shahāda* A. b. H. II, 302, 343.

The time for *adhān* and *iḳāma* in connection with the — A. b. H. III, 449 bis.

The punishment of the *khaṭīb* who preaches for his own glory A. b. H. III, 500.

**KIBLA.** See also JERUSALEM.

Not to turn face or back towards the — when one relieves a natural want Bu. 4, 11, 12; 8, 29; Mu. 2, 57—61; A. D. 1, 4, 5; Tir. 1, 6, 12; Nas. 1, 18—20, 41; I. M. 1, 16—18; Dā. 1, 6, 14; Mā. 14, 1, 2; A. b. H. II, 247, 250; III, 12, 15; cf. 360; 487; IV, 190 ter, 191 bis, 210; V, 414, 415, 416, 417, 419, 421 bis, 430, 437 bis; VI, 406; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 654.

The opposite opinion Bu. 4, 12, 14; 57, 4; Mu. 2, 61, 62; A. D. 1, 4, 5; Tir. 1, 7; Nas. 1, 21; I. M. 1, 18; Dā. 1, 8; Mā. 14, 3; A. b. H. II, 12, 13, 41, 96 sq., 99 bis, 114; cf. 360; V, 300; VI, 137, 183, 184, 219, 227, 239; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1541.

The old — Bu. 2, 30; 8, 31; 65, sūra 2, b. 18; 95, 1; Mu. 5, 11, 12, 15; A. D. 2, 28; 199; Tir. 2, 138; 44, sūra 2, t. 10; Nas. 5, 22; 8, 1;

Dā. 2, 30; I. S. I/II, 2—5; A. b. H. I, 250, 325, 350, 357; III, 284; V, 246 sq.

When and how the — was changed Bu. 8, 31, 32; 65, sūra 2, b. 12, 14, 16, 17, 19, 20; 95, 1; Mu. 5, 11, 13—15; A. D. 2, 199; Tir. 2, 138; 44, sūra 2, t. 10; Nas. 5, 22, 24; 8, 1, 2; I. M. 5, 56; Dā. 2, 30; Mā. 14, 6, 7; I. S. I/II, 3—5; IV/II, 81, 82, 92 sq., A. b. H. I, 350, 357; II, 15 sq., 26, 105, 113; III, 284; IV, 283, 288 sq., 304 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 566, 719, 722.

— between East and West Tir. 2, 139; cf. 140; I. M. 5, 56; cf. 57; cf. Mā. 14, 8.

Directing oneself towards the — with the ends of the feet Bu. 8, 28; 10, 131; A. D. 2, 115; Nas. 12, 76.

The — as a criterium of Islām Bu. 8, 28.

[Voluntary] prayer without — Bu. 18, 7—10, 12; Mu. 6, 31—41; A. D. 4, 8, 9; Tir. 2, 143, 144, 186; 44, sūra 2, t. 3—5; Nas. 5, 23; 8, 2; Dā. 2, 181; A. b. H. II, 4, 7, 20, 38, 40, 41, 44, 45, 46, 49, 56, 57, 66, 72 bis, 75 bis, 81, 83, 105 bis, 128, 137 sq., 143; III, 73, 126; cf. 203, 204; 296, 300, 304 sq.; cf. 312; 330, 332, 334, 350 sq., 351, 363, 378, 379, 380, 388, 388 sq., 444, 445 sq., 446, 485, 495; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1145, 1798, 1800, 1827; cf. 1873; 1883, 2114.

Taking the direction towards the — while throwing stones during the *ḥadjdj* A. b. H. II, 152.

Turning victims towards the — when slaughtering A. b. H. III, 375.

Turning towards the — when one says *ihlāl* Bu. 25, 29; A. b. H. I, 260.

The dead in the grave directed to — says the — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 336.

There must not be two —'s in one country (city) A. b. H. I, 223, 285.

**KILĀB** (banū). Expedition against — I. S. II/I, 117; Waḳ. 388.

**KINĀNA.** Expedition against — in Radjab A. b. H. I, 178.

**KİŞÂS.** See also BLOOD-FINE.

The family of the murdered may choose between forgiveness, blood-fine and talio Bu. 87, 8; cf. Mu. 28, 32; A. D. 38, 3, 4; Tir. 14, 1, 13; Nas. 45, 27, 29; I. M. 21, 3; Dā. 15, 1;



A. b. H. II, 183, 217; IV, 31, 32, 232.

Religious consequences of seeking — without having a right to do so Bu. 87, 9; cf. A. D. 38, 5; Nas. 45, 6, 7; 49, 26; I. M. 21, 34.

Cursed is he who prevents the *wali* of the murdered from taking — I. M. 21, 8.

Muhammad insists upon abandoning — Mu. 28, 32; cf. 33; A. D. 38, 3; Tir. 14, 5; Nas. 45, 6, 7, 28; I. M. 21, 10, 34, 35; Dā. 15, 8; A. b. H. III, 213, 252; V, 112; VI, 10, 232; Wak. 366 sq.

*Kawad* has to be fixed when the wound has been healed A. b. H. II, 217.

Cases in which *diya* is paid instead of *kawad* for wounds I. M. 21, 9.

*Kawad* to be taken by means of the sword only I. M. 21, 25; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 802; cf. 1118.

One who has crushed the head of a woman is killed in the same way Bu. 44, 1; 55, 5; 68, 24; 87, 4, 5, 7, 12, 13; Mu. 28, 15—17; A. D. 38, 10; Tir. 14, 6; Nas. 45, 12, 26; I. M. 21, 24; Dā. 15, 4; A. b. H. III, 171, 183, 193, 203, 262, 269; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1986.

Life for life and eye for eye A. D. 38, 1; A. b. H. II, 215.

Relation between — and blood-fine Bu. 65, sūra 2, b. 23.

Talio for several cases A. D. 38, 14, 15.

No — for a tooth which is lost by biting off another's finger Bu. 37, 5; 56, 120; 64, 78.

— for a tooth Bu. 53, 8; 56, 12; 65, sūra 2, b. 23; 87, 19; A. D. 38, 28; Nas. 45, 16, 17; I. M. 21, 16; cf. A. b. H. III, 128, 167.

A Muslim may not be killed in revenge for a *kāfir* 87, 31; cf. 24; A. D. 38, 11; Tir. 14, 16; Nas. 45, 9, 13; I. M. 21, 21; Dā. 15, 5; A. b. H. I, 79, 119, 122 bis; II, 178, 180 bis, 191 sq., 194, 211, 215.

A man killed for a woman Dā. 15, 3. — for treacherous murder by a company of men Mā. 43, 13.

Rights of — on the part of father or son if one is killed by the other Tir. 14, 9; A. b. H. I, 16.

No — for a son from his father Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 839; A. b. H. I, 16, 22, 22 sq., 49.

No — for death caused by a brute, a fountain, a mine, a fire Bu. 42, 4; 87, 28, 29; Mu. 29, 45, 46; Tir. 5, 16; 13, 37; A. D. 38, 27; Nas. 23, 28; I. M. 21, 27; Dā. 15, 19; Mā. 43, 12; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 840; A. b. H. II, 228, 239, 254, 274, 285, 319, 382, 386, 406, 411, 415, 454, 456, 467, 475, 482, 493, 495, 499, 501, 507; III, 335, 353 sq.; V, 326 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2305.

No — for him who takes to the sword, then puts it away Nas. 37, 26.

The equality of the blood of Muslims I. M. 21, 31.

No *kawad* for a slave mutilated by a slave Nas. 45, 15; Dā. 15, 14.

— for a slave killed or mutilated A. D. 38, 7; Tir. 14, 16; Nas. 46, 10, 16; I. M. 21, 23; Dā. 15, 7; Mā. 43, 3.

A free man shall not be killed in revenge for a slave A. D. 38, 7; cf. Mā. 43, 3; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 839.

#### KISSING.

— the dead. See DEAD.

Different manners of — A. D. 40, 144—148; Tir. 40, 33; I. M. 33, 16.

Whether the faster may kiss his wife. See FAST.

KISWA. The Ka'ba receives a new — on the day of 'Āshūrā Bu. 25, 47; A. b. H. VI, 243 sq.

KIYĀFA. See KĀ'IF.

KIYĀS condemned Dā., Intr., b. 16. Iblis the first who makes use of — Dā., Intr., b. 21.

KNOWLEDGE. Value of — according to Luḡmān Mā. 59, 1; Dā., Intr., b. 33.

Muhammad's — compared with rain Bu. 3, 20.

Muhammad's dream concerning — Bu. 3, 22.

High value and reward of — A. D. 24, 1, 3; Tir. 39, 2, 19; I. M., Intr., b. 17; Dā., Intr., b. 31; A. b. H. I, 63; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2536.

— a sign of grace, Bu. 3, 10, 13; 96, 10; I. M., Intr., b. 17; Dā., Intr., b. 23.

— the best inheritance I. M., Intr., b. 20.

The possession of — effaces differences of rank and birth Dā., Intr., b. 35.

High value of seeking — Tir. 39, 2; 45, 98; I. M., Intr., b. 17; A. b. H. II, 325, 406 sq.; IV, 239, 239 sq., 240, 241; V, 196; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1165, 2191.

Gathering of — recommended I. M., Intr., b. 22; Dā., Intr., b. 31, 45.

Useful and useless — I. M., Intr., b. 23; Dā., Intr., b. 26, 33, 45, 55; cf. A. b. H. II, 499.

Gathering — for worldly purposes will be punished A. D. 24, 12; Tir. 39, 6; I. M., Intr., b. 23; Dā., Intr., b. 26, 33; A. b. H. II, 321 sq., 338.

Seeking — without an intention, is an intention in itself Dā., Intr., b. 32.

No *ilm* without *amal* Dā., Intr., b. 33, 55.

Making journeys in order to gather — Dā., Intr., b. 46.

— and a pure heart, — and *hilm*, — and covetousness etc. Dā., Intr., b. 47.

How concealing — will be punished A. D. 24, 9; Tir. 39, 3; I. M., Intr., b. 24; I. S. IV/II, 56 sq.; A. b. H. II, 263, 296, 305, 344, 352, 495, 499, 508; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2534.

Concealing — and speaking without — equally condemnable Dā., Intr., b. 20; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 294.

The only valuable men are the teacher and the learned Dā., Intr., b. 25, 31.

Spreading — recommended A. D. 24, 10; Tir. 39, 7; I. M., Intr., b. 18, 20; Dā., Intr., b. 23, 45; A. b. H. V, 269 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2536.

Three constituent parts of — A. D. 18, 1; I. M., Intr., b. 8.

The paramount importance of hereditary law A. D. 18, 1; I. M. 23, 1.

Allāh will divulge — in the last days Dā., Intr., b. 26.

— and sin Dā., Intr., b. 33.

— a protection against *fitan* Dā., Intr., b. 31.

Fear of God sufficient — Dā., Intr., b. 33.

The teacher may not ask payment Bu. 37, 16; A. D. 22, 36; I. M. 12, 8

— will disappear Bu. 3, 21, 34; 15, 27; 67, 110; 74, 1; 92, 5; 96, 7; Mu. 47, 8—14; Tir. 31, 31, 34; 39, 5; I. M., Intr., b. 8, 17; 36, 25; Dā., Intr., b.

15, 18, 25, 28, 31; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 924; A. b. H. I, 389, 402, 405, 439, 450; II, 162, 190, 203, 257, 261, 288, 428, 481, 524, 536, 539, 541; III, 98, 176, 213 sq., 273 bis; 289; IV, 392, 405; cf. V, 155; 266; VI, 26 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 403, 1196, 1984, 2292.

KOPTS. Mercy towards the — recommended I. S. I/I, 24; VIII, 154.

KUBĀ<sup>3</sup>. The mosque of — visited [every Saturday] by Muhammad [and Ibn ʿUmar] Bu. 20, 2—4; Mu. 15, 514—521; A. D. 11, 95; Nas. 8, 9; Mā. 9, 71; I. S. I/II, 5 sq.; cf. IV/I, 120; A. b. H. II, 4 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1840.

Ṣalāt in the mosque of — has the value of an *ʿumra* Tir. 2, 125; I. M. 5, 179; I. S. I/II, 5 sq.; A. b. H. III, 487.

The mosque of — is that which “is founded upon piety” I. S. I/II, 6; A. b. H. III, 23. See also MADĪNA.

KARKARAT AL-KUDR (or Kārārat al-Kudr). Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 21; Waḳ. 94 sq.

KUFR. The horror — inspires in the faithful Bu. 2, 9, 14.

— and the adoption of a false genealogy. See GENEALOGY.

Combating and abusing a Muslim is —. See MUSLIM.

Two features of — Mu. 1, 121.

Neglect of prayer and —. See PRAYER.

The consequence of charging one's brother with — Bu. 78, 73; Mu. 1, 111 sq.; A. D. 39, 15; Tir. 38, 16; Mā. 56, 1; A. b. H. II, 18, 23, 44, 47, 60 bis, 105, 112, 113, 142; IV, 33, 34; V, 181; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1842.

— belongs to the East Mu. 52, 48; Tir. 31, 61; Mā. 54, 15; A. b. H. II, 23, 26; cf. 90; 372, 380, 418, 425 sq., 457, 484, 506; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2503; Waḳ. 401.

KULTHŪM B. AL-HIDM.

His hospitality towards Muhammad and some of his companions I. S. III/II, 149.

KUNŪT Bu. 10, 126, 128; 14, 7; 15, 2; 23, 41; 56, 19; 58, 8; 64, 28; 65, sūra 3, b. 7; sūra 4, b. 21; 78, 110; 80, 58; 89 in titulo; 96, 16, 17; I. S. IV/I, 96; Mu. 5, 268, 294—308;

A. D. 8, 5, 10; Tir. 2, 177, 178; 3, 10; Nas. 12, 27—33; I. M. 5, 145; Dā. 2, 214, 216; A. b. H. I, 301 sq.; II, 147 bis, 239, 255 bis, 271, 337, 396, 407, 417 sq., 470 bis, 502, 521; III, 109, 113, 115, 116, 137, 162 bis, 166, 167, 180, 184, 191, 196, 204, 207, 209, 216 bis, 217, 218, 232, 235, 249, 252, 255, 259, 261, 278 bis, 282 bis, cf. 288 sq.; 472; IV, 57 bis, 280, 285, 300; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 737; cf. 1328; 2016, 2099.

Muhammad is taught formulas for the — *al-witr* by Ḍjibril Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 152.

Long — is the best prayer Mu. 6, 164—165; Tir. 2, 168; Nas. 23, 49; A. b. H. III, 302, 314, 391 sq., 411 sq.; IV, 385; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1777.

— during the *ṣalāt al-witr* I. M. 5, 117, 120; Dā. 2, 214; A. b. H. I, 199.

— in Ramaḍān Mā. 6, 6.

Ibn 'Omar has never practised — Mā. 9, 48.

Anas puts — in after the recitation, not after *rukū'* Bu. 64, 28.

— before or after *rukū'* Bu. 58, 8; 64, 21, 28; 65, *sūra* 3, b. 9.

Muhammad did not elevate his hands during — I. M. 5, 115.

**KUNYA.** Muhammad prohibits the use of his — by others Bu. 34, 49; 57, 7; 61, 20; 78, 105, 106, 109; Mu. 38, 1, 3—8; A. D. 40, 66; Tir. 41, 58; I. M. 30, 33; Dā. 19, 61; I. S. I/I, 66 sq.; A. b. H. II, 248 bis, 260, 270 bis, 277, 292, 395, 478, 491, 499, 510, 519; III, 114, 121, 169 sq., 189, 298, 301, 302; cf. 307; 313 bis; 369, 370, 385; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1730, 1731, 2419.

Muhammad prohibits the use of his name and — combined A. D. 40, 67; Tir. 41, 58; I. M. 33, 33; I. S. I/I, 66 sq.; VIII, 352; A. b. H. II, 312, 433, 454 sq., 457, 460 sq., 470; III, 313, 450; V, 363 sq.; VI, 209; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1750; but cf. A. D. 40, 68.

'Alī is allowed to make use of Muhammad's name and — for one of his children after Muhammad's death A. b. H. I, 95.

A — not taken from the proper name of a son A. D. 40, 69; I. M. 33, 34.

Muhammad changes a man's — Nas. 49, 7.

**ḲURAISH.** Genealogy and ancient history of — I. S. I/I, 36 sqq.

How they answer Muhammad's propaganda of Islām I. S. I/I, 134.

They covenant to kill Muhammad and how the latter paralyses their action A. b. H. I, 303, 368; I. H. 326.

— and Kināna exclude the Banū Hāshim from intermarriage and commercial relations Bu. 25, 45; 56, 179; 63, 39; A. D. 11, 86; 18, 10; I. S. I/I, 125 sq., 139 sq.; A. b. H. II, 237, 263; cf. 322, 353, 540.

Muhammad's imprecations upon — or some Ḳuraishites Bu. 56, 98; 58, 21; 64, 7; 65, *sūra* 12, b. 4; *sūra* 30; *sūra* 38, b. 3; *sūra* 44, b. 2—5; Mu. 32, 107—110; Tir. 44, *sūra* 44, t. 1; A. b. H. I, 380 sq., 397, 417, 431, 441; II, 93; IV, 387; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 293.

— promise to pay the *diya* for the slayer of Muhammad or Abū Bakr A. b. H. IV, 175 sq.

How they menace Muhammad I. H. 183 sq.

The first tribe that will disappear is — A. b. H. II, 336; VI, 74; cf. 81; 90.

Their treaty with the emperor of Rūm I. S. I/I, 45.

Their treaty with the Nadjāshī I. S. I/I, 48; cf. 45; A. b. H. I, 461.

No Ḳuraishī will be killed *ṣabran* after the capture of Makka Mu. 32, 88; Dā. 15, 24; A. b. H. III, 412 quater; IV, 213 quater.

Excellence of the women of — Bu. 60, 46; 67, 12; 69, 10; Mu. 44, 200—202; I. S. VIII, 108; A. b. H. I, 318 sq.; II, 269, 275, 319, 393, 449, 469, 502; IV, 101.

Who slights — will be slighted by Allāh A. b. H. I, 64, 171, 176, 183; cf. 340; cf. VI, 384; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 309.

Their words must be followed, not their deeds A. b. H. IV, 260 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1185.

Muhammad says a *du'ā'* on behalf of — A. b. H. I, 242; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 309.

Their insight A. b. H. IV, 81, 83; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 851.

Leadership of — Bu. 61, 1, 2; 93, 2; Mu. 33, 1; Tir. 31, 49; Dā. 17, 77;

A. b. H. I, 101, 458; II, 29, 93, 128, 242 sq., 261, 270, 319, 328, 395, 433, 485; III, 129, 183, 331, 379 bis, 383; cf. 428 sq.; IV, 94, 101, 185, 203, 396, 421 bis, 424; V, 274, 274 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1956, 2133, 2380.

They destroy the community Bu. 61, 25; 92, 3; Mu. 52, 74; A. b. H. II, 288, 299, 301, 304, 324; cf. 377; 520, 536; cf. IV, 66 sq.; cf. V, 379; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2508.

How long — must be obeyed A. b. H. V, 277.

Their wealth A. b. H. VI, 239.

There will be 12 khalifa's from —. See IMĀM.

The *imāms* will belong to —. See IMĀM.

**KURAIZA.** Expedition against the — [after the khandak] Bu. 64, 29; I. S. II/I, 53, 55; III/II, 3, 6; A. b. H. VI, 141 sq., 280; I. H. 684 sqq.; Waḡ. 210 sq. See also KHANDAK.

Djibril leading the way against the — A. b. H. III, 213; VI, 56, 141 sq.; I. H. 684 sq.; Waḡ. 210 sq.

— submit to the judgment of Sa'd b. Mu'adh Bu. 56, 168; 63, 12; 64, 30; 79, 26; Mu. 32, 64, 65; Dā. 17, 65; I. S. II/I, 54, 56; III/II, 4; A. b. H. III, 71; VI, 67; I. H. 688 sq.; Waḡ. 215 sq.

The fate of — Bu. 64, 14, 30; 79, 26; Mu. 32, 62; A. D. 15, 111; 19, 22; Nas. 27, 20; Dā. 17, 66; I. S. II/I, 54, 56; III/II, 4 sqq.; A. b. H. III, 22 bis, 71, 350; IV, 310, 341; cf. V, 311 sq.; 372; VI, 56, 141 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1284, 2240; I. H. 689 sq.; Waḡ. 215 sqq.

Attitude of — during the khandak I. H. 680 sqq.; Waḡ. 196 sqq., 206 sqq.

**KUR'ĀN.** See also SUNNA.

Following doubtful views and disputing about the — prohibited Bu. 44, 1; 60, 54; 66, 37; Mu. 48, 1—4; Dā., Intr., b. 16; 23, 7; I. S. IV/I, 141; A. b. H. I, 393, 401; cf. 405; 411 sq., 412, 419, 421 bis, 452, 456; II, 178, 181, 185, 192, 195 sq., 258, 286, 300, 424, 475, 478, 494, cf. 502 sq.; 503, 528; IV, 169 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 387, 2286.

People who will not be influenced by the — and who will fall off from Islām (cf. also KHĀRIDJITES) Bu. 66,

36; 97, 58; cf. 60, 6; 61, 25; Mu. 12, 142—148, 153, 158, 159; Nas. 23, 79; I. M., Intr., b. 12; Dā. 16, 39; A. b. H. II, 198 sq., 209; III, 4 sq., 15, 33, 33 sq., 38 sq.; cf. 41 sq.; 52, 56; cf. 57 sq.; 60, 64, 65, 68, 73; cf. 159, 183, 189, 197, 224, 353, 354, 354 sq.; IV, 145, 421 sq., 424 sq.; V, 31 bis, 36, 44, 176, 338; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 165, 168, 259, 448, 451, 923, 2234, 2293, 2687; Waḡ. 377.

Erroneous utterances concerning the — considered as sin A. D. 20, 5; cf. A. b. H. I, 269; cf. IV, 155, 155 sq.

It is sinful to say that Muhammad concealed anything revealed to him Tir. 44, sūra 6, t. 5; cf. sūra 33, t. 9—11; cf. Bu. 97, 46; cf. A. b. H. VI, 241, 266.

The whole revelation had come down when Muhammad died Bu. 66, 1; Mu. 54, 1; cf. I. S. II/II, 2.

How different verses of the — were arranged on Muhammad's order A. D. 2, 121; A. b. H. I, 57, 69; IV, 218.

How Muhammad dictated the — Bu. 65, sūra 4, b. 18; 66, 2, 3; 93, 37; Tir. 44, sūra 4, t. 19; cf. I. S. III/II, 59; A. b. H. III, 120 sq., 245 sq.; IV, 381.

The last verse revealed to Muhammad Bu. 34, 25; 65, sūra 4, b. 16, 27; sūra 9, b. 1; Mu. 54, 16; cf. 17; 23, 10—13; A. b. H. I, 36, 49 sq.; V, 134.

The last sūra revealed to Muhammad Bu. 65, sūra 4, b. 27; Mu. 23, 10—12; 54, 21; Tir. 44, sūra 5, t. 23; A. b. H. IV, 298; VI, 188.

The sequence in the revelation of different parts of the — Bu. 66, 6.

First verses revealed to Muhammad Bu. 65, sūra 74, b. 1 sqq.

Knowledge of the — will vanish in later times Dā. 23, 4.

The most excellent verse A. b. H. I, 85.

Taking the — into the enemy's country prohibited Bu. 56, 129; Mu. 33, 93, 94; A. D. 15, 81; I. M. 24, 45; Mā. 21, 7; A. b. H. II, 6, 7, 10, 55, 63, 76, 128; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1855.

— is revealed in the language of Kuraish Bu. 61, 3; 66, 2, 3; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 19.

The "mother of the book" A. D. 8, 15; Tir. 44, sūra 15, t. 3, 4; Dā. 2, 172.

Excellence of the — Tir. 42, 14, 24; Dā. 23, 1, 5, 6, 21.

— is the best *ḥadīth* Bu. 78, 70; 96, 2; Mu. 7, 43, 45; A. b. H. III, 310 sq., 319, 371; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 367.

— may be written down, in contrast to tradition, Dā., Intr., b. 41.

— and *sunna* are Muhammad's two heirlooms which will preserve the community from error. See MUHAMMAD.

After Abū Bakr's election, 'Umar admonishes people to cling to the — Bu. 96 titulus.

Agreement between — and tradition Dā., Intr., b. 48.

How matters must be settled which are not covered by — and *sunna*, Dā., Intr., b. 16.

— cannot be used as a refutation of tradition, Dā., Intr., b. 48.

Clinging to the — the only means to escape dissensions A. b. H. I, 91.

Clinging to — and *sunna* alone Dā., Intr., b. 16, 19; Mā. 46, 3; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 67.

Excellence of him that learns or (and) teaches the — Bu. 66, 21; A. D. 8, 14; Tir. 42, 15; I. M., Intr., b. 16; Dā. 23, 2; A. b. H. I, 57, 58 bis, 69, 153; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 73.

Value of learning — by heart Mu. 6, 229, 231, 257, 269; A. D. 8, 14; Nas. 42, 13; Mā. 15, 6; A. b. H. I, 148, 149, 223; II, 169; IV, 146, 150, 153, 154; VI, 66, 110.

Minimum that a Muslim must know by heart from the — Nas. II, 32.

Importance of knowing the — by heart [and the inferiority of him who says: I have forgotten such and such a verse] Bu. 66, 23, 26; Mu. 6, 224—230; A. D. 8, 21; Nas. II, 37; 42, 19; 43, 8; Dā. 23, 1, 3, 4; 20, 32; A. b. H. I, 381 sq., 417, 423, 438 sq., 449; IV, 397, 411; cf. V, 284, 285, 323; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 261.

The seven *ahruf* Bu. 44, 4; 66, 4, 27; 88, 9; 97, 53; Mu. 6, 270—274; A. D. 8, 22; Nas. 43, 9; A. b. H. I, 24, 40, 42 sq., 445; II, 300, 332, 440; IV, 169 sq., 204, 205; V, 16, 41, 51,

114 bis; 122, 124, 127, 127 sq., 128 bis, 128 sq., 132; VI, 385, 391—400, 401, 405 sq., 433, 462 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 39, 543.

The seven *ahruf* a sign of Allāh's grace Nas. II, 37; cf. Bu. 59, 6; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 558.

Muhammad is taught the seven *ahruf* by Djibril [and Mikā'il] Nas. II, 37; A. b. H. I, 263 sq., 299, 313; V, 122, 124 bis; cf. 125, 128.

Three *ahruf* A. b. H. V, 22.

Different readings of the — Bu. 66, 3, 27; Mu. 6, 275, 280—284; A. D. 29; Nas. II, 37; 43, b. 1—7; Mā. 8, 25, 26; A. b. H. II, 58; cf. IV, 30.

Muhammad prohibits quarrelling about various readings of the — A. b. H. I, 105 sq.; IV, 204, 205.

Women suffering from effusion of blood and menstruation may not touch the — Dā. 1, 84, 87.

Djibril instructs Muhammad concerning the — every night in Ramaḍān Bu. 30, 7; 59, 6; 61, 23; Mu. 43, 50; Nas. 22, 2; A. b. H. I, 288, 363; cf. 366 sq., 373.

Djibril collates the — with Muhammad once a year, but twice in the year of his death Bu. 61, 25; 79, 43; Mu. 44, 98, 99; I. M. 6, 63; I. S. II/II, 3, 40; A. b. H. I, 230 sq., 275 sq., 325, 326, 362 sq., 399; VI, 282; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1373.

Value of several parts of the — Bu. 65, sūra 1, b. 1; sūra 8, b. 2; sūra 15, b. 3; 66, 9; 83, 3; 97, 1; Mu. 6, 258—265; A. D. 8, 17—19; 29, t. 35; Tir. 42, 1, 2, 4, 7; Nas. II, 25, 26; I. M. 30, 52; Dā. 23, 12—15, 17, 21—24; Mā. 3, 37; 15, 17, 19; A. b. H. II, 173, 321, 412 sq., 429, 448 bis; III, 134, 146 sq., 215, 221, 450; IV, 107, 122 bis, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149 bis, 149 sq., 150, 151 ter, 152, 153, 155 bis, 158, 158 sq., 211; V, 26, 58, 114, 114 sq., 141 sq., 151 ter, 178, 178 sq., 179, 196, 265 sq., 275, 348, 352, 361 bis, 383, 418, 418 sq., 423; VI, 403 sq., 442, 443, 447; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 550, 1003, 1012, 1266.

Zaid b. Thābit's redaction of the — See ZAID B. THĀBIT.

— written on bones or tables Bu.

93, 37; Tir. 44, sūra 4, t. 17; A. b. H. V, 185, 191.

Verses which are not in the present redaction of the — A. b. H. V, 131 sq., 132, 183. See also STONING.

Uthmān's influence on the redaction of the — Bu. 66, 2, 3; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 19; A. b. H. I, 57, 69.

Umar and Abū Bakr's influence on the collection of the — Bu. 66, 3, 4; 93, 37; 97, 22; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 18; I. S. III/I, 202; A. b. H. I, 10, 13; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 3.

The materials which served for Zaid's redaction after Abū Bakr's death were handed down to Umar and after his death to Ḥaṣṣa Bu. 93, 37.

Readers and collectors of the —. See 'ABD ALLĀH B. MAS'UD, ABU 'L-DARDĀ', ABŪ ZAID, UBAIY B. KA'B, ZAID B. THĀBIT etc.

The "readers" are Umar's counsellors Bu. 65, sūra 7, b. 5; 96, 2.

How the — or verses from the — will appear on the Day of Resurrection Mu. 6, 252; A. D. 23, 1; Tir. 42, 5, 18; I. M. 33, 52; cf. A. b. H. II, 299, 374; V, 249, 251, 254 sq., 257, 348, 352 bis.

The — is the best medicine I. M. 28, 28, 41.

Who demands a remuneration for teaching the — will have no wages on the Day of Resurrection Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 103, 932; cf. A. b. H. V, 315.

Punishment of him who interprets the — without knowledge or according to his 'opinion' Tir. 44, Intr.; A. b. H. I, 233.

One's knowledge of the — used as a *ṣadaqa* in order to render marriage possible Bu. 40, 9; 66, 21, 22; Tir. 42, 10.

The fear of the people of Madīna lest a — should be revealed concerning anyone who had displeased Muhammad A. b. H. II, 62.

Recitation of the — among the faithful praised by Muhammad A. D. 8, 14; 20, 13; rewarded Mu. 48, 38; A. b. H. II, 252.

Muhammad likes to hear recitation of — Bu. 65, sūra 4, b. 9; 66, 32, 33, 35; A. D. 20, 13; A. b. H. I, 374 bis, 380, 432 sq.; II, 357.

Muhammad's recitation of the — during the night without preceding ablution Bu. 4, 36; Mu. 2, 48.

Not to be overzealous in reciting the — A. b. H. III, 428 bis, 444 ter.

Recitation during the night A. b. H. IV, 103, 118, 121 bis, 122 bis, 125, 158 sq.

[Long] recitation in night-prayer or *witr* Mu. 6, 202—204; A. D. 5, 25, 26; 8, 4; Tir. 2, 211; 3, 9; Nas. 20, 23, 25, 37—39, 46—50; Nas. 42, 23; I. M. 5, 115, 179; Dā. 2, 212; A. b. H. I, 271, 299, 300, 301, 305, 316; III, 406 passim, 406 sq., 407; V, 123 bis, 312, 384, 397, 398, 400; cf. VI, 68, 92; 119, 122; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 416.

Recitation in *witr* A. b. H. I, 89, 316; III, 406 passim, 406 sq., 407 bis; V, 269; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 546.

Reciting the — over the bier Bu. 23, 66; A. D. 19, 53; Tir. 8, 39; I. M. 6, 22.

— before the dead A. D. 20, 19; A. b. H. V, 26 bis, 27; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 931.

— in the presence of those who are sick A. b. H. IV, 105.

No recitation in prayer over the bier Mā. 16, 19.

— when rising Nas. 42, 22; A. b. H. IV, 127.

Reciting the *mu'awwidhāt* or other sūra's before sleep Bu. 80, 12; Tir. 45, 21—23; Nas. 42, 21; Dā. 23, 19; A. b. H. III, 340; IV, 144, 148, 158 sq.; VI, 116.

Importance of the *khatm*-session Dā. 23, 32.

The time within which the — may be recited Bu. 30, 58; 66, 34; Mu. 13, 182, 184; A. D. 6, 7, 8; Nas. 22, 76; 43, 11; I. M. 5, 178; Dā. 2, 173; 23, 32; Mā. 15, 4; A. b. H. II, 158, 162, 163, 164, 165, 188, 189, 193, 195 bis, 199, 200, 200 sq., 216; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2256, 2273, 2275.

Reciting the — while being in touch with a menstruating woman. See MENSTRUATION.

Reciting — without preceding ablution after the relief of a natural want A. D. 1, 90; Tir. 1, 111; Nas. 1, 170; I. M. 1, 105; A. b. H. I, 84, 89 sq., 107, 124; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 101.



Recitation of the — prohibited to the polluted and to menstruating women Tir. 1, 98, 111; Nas. 1, 170; I. M. 1, 105; Dā. 1, 103; cf. A. b. H. I, 83; 110, 124, 134.

Reciting the — without foregoing *wuḍū'* Mā. 15, 2.

The first who recites the — aloud and the commandment to recite the — with a soft voice I. H. 202.

Reciting the — aloud Bu. 16, 19; 97, 32, 44; A. D. 1, 89; 5, 25; Tir. 2, 211; 4, 43; Nas. 11, 27—29, 80, 81; 20, 21; I. M. 5, 8, 176; Mā. 3, 31, 39—42; Z., N°. 130—137; A. b. H. I, 109; II, 258, 273, 285, 301, 301 sq., 308, 348, 411, 416, 435, 442 sq., 446, 460, 487 bis; III, 119, 127, 131, 192, 198, 289, 406 bis, 406 sq.; V, 295, 297, 300, 301, 310, 311 bis, 342 bis; VI, 47, 65, 73 sq., 76, 149, 153, 167; Tay., N°. 1466.

Reciting the — in a soft way Bu. 10, 96, 97, 108; 97, 44, 52; Mu. 4, 47—49; A. D. 5, 25; Tir. 2, 212; Nas. 11, 27, 28, 80; 20, 24; 23, 68; 42, 20; I. M. 5, 176; Mā. 3, 29, 39, 42; Z., N°. 130—137; A. b. H. I, 87 sq., 96 sq., 104, 109, 215; cf. 451; II, 36, 67, 129, 240, 250, 258, 273, 284, 285 bis, 301, 301 sq., 308, 326, 348, 411, 416, 435, 442 sq., 446, 460, 487 bis; III, 94, 216, 339; IV, 151, 158, 201, 236, 337, 344; V, 13, 60, 81, 109 bis, 112, 182, 295, 297, 300, 310, 311 bis, 345, 371, 410; VI, 47, 73, 149, 153, 167, 184, 238, 395.

The *fātiḥa* alone, as a part of the *ṣalāt*, must be recited in an audible way A. b. H. V, 308, 316, 321 sq., 322 bis, 410; cf. I, 282.

The recitation of the *imām* discharges those who perform prayer behind him Mā. 3, 42, 43.

Happiness of him who knows the — and recites — Bu. 66, 20.

High rank of him that understands what he recites I. M. 33, 52.

The *sakīna* (or the angels) descend when the — is recited Bu. 61, 25; 65, *sūra* 48, b. 4; 66, 11, 15; Mu. 6, 240—242; A. D. 8, 14; Tir. 42, 6; 43, 10; A. b. H. III, 81; IV, 281, 284, 293, 298; Tay., N°. 714.

Reciting the — before Muhammad Mu. 6, 247—249; 44, 121, 122; Tir. 44, *sūra* 4, t. 11.

Importance of the recitation of the — Mu. 6, 244, 252, 253, 266, 267; Nas. 42, 13, 24; Dā. 23, 1; cf. 11; 32; I. M. 33, 52; A. b. H. II, 192, 341, 471; III, 440.

Value of recitation during prayer Mu. 6, 250, 251.

Effect of the nocturnal recitation of a number of verses Dā. 23, 25—30.

Value and effect of the recitation of several parts of the — Bu. 37, 16; 40, 10; 64, 12; 66, 10, 11, 13, 14, 27, 34; Mu. 6, 252—256; A. D. 6, 8, 9; Tir. 42, 6, 8—11, 16, 17; 44, *sūra* 1; Nas. 11, 46; I. M. 5, 183; Dā. 2, 170; 23, 13—16, 18, 19, 22, 23, 33; Mā. 3, 38, 39; 15, 18; A. b. H. II, 241 sq., 284, 302, 337, 378, 388 sq., 443, 535 sq.; III, 8, 15, 23, 35, 43, 437 bis, 439; IV, 63 sq., 65, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149 bis, 149 sq., 159, 274; V, 78, 141, 195, 249, 251, 254 sq., 257, 266, 313, 314, 316, 321, 321 sq., 322 bis, 376, 378; Tay., N°. 614, 617, 974, 2467, 2479.

What to say after the recitation of several parts of the — A. b. H. II, 249.

Parts of the — used as incantation-texts. See INCANTATION.

Repeating the recitation of certain verses Bu. 66, 30; Nas. 11, 79; A. b. H. IV, 85 sq.; V, 54, 55, 56, 156, 170, 177, 178 sq.

The faithful who recites and he who does not recite compared with two kinds of fruits Bu. 66, 17, 36; 70, 30; 97, 57; Mu. 6, 243; A. D. 40, 16; Tir. 41, 89; I. M., Intr., b. 16; A. b. H. IV, 397, 403 sq., 408; Tay., N°. 494.

Reciting the — and learning it by heart rewarded by Paradise and intercession Tir. 42, 11, 13; I. M., Intr., b. 16; cf. A. b. H. III, 40.

— during or after prayer Bu. 9, 11; 10, 91, 95—102, 104—110; 19, 28; Mu. 4, 34—47, 154—157, 163—178, 201; 6, 92, 93, 98—100, 182, 275, 276; A. D. 2, 121, 124, 126—134, 211; 5, 3; Tir. 2, 62, 68, 69, 111—116; 4, 69; 42, 12; Nas. 11, 4, 20, 22—24, 27—31, 38—46, 48, 49, 51—80; 24, 162; I. M.

5, 4, 5, 7, 9—11, 102, 112; Dā. 2, 36, 62—66, 146; Mā. 1, 7, 18; 3, 23—27, 32—39; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 133; A. b. H. I, 265, 272, 307, 316, 328, 334 bis, 340, 354 bis, 355, 356 sq., 372, 417, 418, 427, 436, 455; II, 13, 58, 95, 115, 204, 215, 241, 250, 373, 284, 285 ter, 290, 300, 301, 308, 326 sq., 327, 329 sq., 345 sq., 348, 396 sq., 411, 416, 428, 430, 435, 442 sq., 446, 457, 460, 466, 472, 478, 487, 496 sq., 518, 531; III, 2, 223 sq.; IV, 34, 80, 83 bis, 84, 85, 155 bis, 201, 291, 298, 302 bis, 303, 304, 306 sq., 307 bis, 322, 383, 419 bis, 420, 423, 424, 425, 426, 431, 433, 441; V, 24, 78 sq., 79, 86, 88, 90 sq., 91, 102, 103 bis, 104, 105, 106, 108 bis, 109 bis, 112, 182, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 197, 295, 297, 300, 301, 305 bis, 307, 308 sq., 310, 311 bis, 341, 342 bis, 354, 355 bis, 363, 365, 368, 371, 416 sq., 418; VI, 225, 227, 275, 338, 338 sq., 340 bis, 349, 395, 463; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 733, 763, 774, 851, 920, 943, 946, 1055, 1210, 1256, 1581, 1893, 1975.

No recitation of the — during *sudjūd* and *rukū'* Mu. 4, 207—214; 37, 29; A. D. 31, 8; Tir. 2, 80; 22, 13; Nas. 12, 8, 9, 61, 62; 48, 63, 96; Dā. 2, 77; Mā. 3, 28; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 139; A. b. H. I, 80, 82, 105 bis, 114, 116, 123, 126 bis, 146, 155 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 103, 182.

— during the *ṣalāt al-istisḳā'*. See RAIN.

Reciting the *mu'awwidhāt* after prayer Nas. 13, 80; A. b. H. IV, 155.

Not to recite the — in a state of drowsiness I. M. 5, 181.

Recitation during the two *rak'a's* after *ṭawāf* Tir. 7, 43.

Recitation of the — combined with the *khutba* Mu. 7, 49—52; Tir. 4, 13; Nas. 14, 27, 34; 19, 27; Dā. 2, 197, 200; A. b. H. V, 86 sq., 88, 93, 98, 99 sq., 100, 102, 107 bis; VI, 435 sq., cf. 435; 463; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1644.

Recitation of the — in the service on Fridays Bu. 11, 10; 17, 2; Mu. 7, 61—66; A. D. 2, 221, 234; Tir. 4, 22, 23; Nas. 11, 47; 14, 28, 38—40; 19, 32; I. M. 5, 5, 90; Dā. 2, 192, 203; Mā. 5, 19; 15, 16; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 244; A. b. H. I, 340, 361; II, 429 sq., 467,

472; IV, 270, 271 bis, 273, 276, 277 bis; V, 13, 14 bis, 19; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 795, 888, 2379, 2572, 2634, 2636.

Combining the recitation of different parts of the — Mu. 6, 275—278.

Recitation of the — during the service on festivals Mu. 8, 14; A. D. 2, 243; Tir. 4, 33; Nas. 19, 12, 13, 32; I. M. 5, 157; Dā. 2, 221; Mā. 10, 8; cf. A. b. H. I, 243; IV, 271 bis, 273, 276, 277 bis; V, 7, 217 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2046.

Bad — by foreign peoples prophesied by Muhammad A. D. 2, 134.

The generation that will not profit by the recitation of the — Mā. 15, 10.

Dividing the — (*taḥṣīb*) for the sake of recitation A. D. 6, 8; I. M. 5, 178; A. b. H. IV, 9, 343; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1108.

Recovering the nocturnal recitation Tir. 4, 56; Nas. 20, 65; I. M. 5, 177; Dā. 2, 167; Mā. 15, 3.

Weeping during the recitation recommended I. M. 5, 176.

How Allāh answers the servant who recites — during *ṣalāt* A. b. H. II, 285.

Recitation of the — in voluntary *ṣalāt* A. b. H. II, 24, 35.

Ibn 'Abbās does not know whether Muhammad recited — in the *ṣalāts* of *zuhr* and *'aṣr* A. b. H. I, 234; cf. 249 bis; 257 sq.; cf. 334.

Impression of the recitation of the — upon the *djinn*. See DJINN.

Recitation of the — during the *ṣalāt al-kusūf*. See ECLIPSE.

Muhammad is not allowed to recite the revelations as soon as he hears them from *Djibril* Mu. 4, 147, 148.

Muhammad recites the — on his riding-animal Bu. 66, 24, 30; Mu. 6, 237—239; A. D. 8, 20; A. b. H. V, 54, 55, 56.

How Muhammad recited A. D. 8, 20; A. b. H. VI, 24, 286, 288, 302, 323; I. S. I/II, 97 sq.

The — must be recited in a beautiful way Nas. 11, 83; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 738.

Allāh's favour unto the prophet who recites the — beautifully Bu. 66, 19; 97, 32, 52; Mu. 6, 232—234; A. D. 8, 20; Nas. 11, 83; Dā. 2, 171; 23, 33; A. b. H. II, 271; cf. 285, 450.

Abū Mūsā 'l-Ash'arī's recitation. See ABŪ MŪSA.

Appreciation of reciting — with a beautiful voice or singing I. M. 5, 173; Dā. 23, 33; A. b. H. IV, 283, 285; VI, 19, 20 bis; Ṭay., N°. 201.

It is disapproved of to use melodies in reciting the — Dā. 23, 34.

KURATĀ'. Muhammad b. Maslama's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 56.

ḲUṢAIY B. KILĀB I. S. I/I, 36—42.

LABBAIKA. See TALBIYA.

LABOURER. Punishment of him who refuses a — his wages Bu. 37, 10; I. M. 16, 4; A. b. H. II, 358; cf. III, 59, 68, 71.

Who hires a — must fix his wages before Nas. 35, 44; Z., N°. 654.

LAILAT AL-ḲADR. See NIGHT OF THE DECREE.

LAMS, MULĀMASA. See BARTER.

LAND. See also 'USHR.

It is prohibited to let [cultivated] — Bu. 64, 12; Mu. 21, 86—97, 99, 102—105; 22, 35; I. M. 16, 8; Nas. 35, 45; Z., N°. 646; A. b. H. I, 234; II, 6, 64; III, 338, cf. bis; cf. 389; 399; 464 sq., 465; IV, 140 bis, 143; cf. bis 341; V, 182, 187.

If one sells —, the crop is for the purchaser Z., N°. 584.

It is prohibited to let — for a definite amount of food I. M. 16, 2.

Uncultivated — may be let Nas. 35, 46.

Uncultivated — may be let for gold and money Nas. 35, 46; A. b. H. III, 464.

It is prohibited to let uncultivated — for two or three years Dā. 18, 73; A. b. H. III, 395.

There is no *baraka* in the price received for — unless it be used for [buying] — A. b. H. I, 190; III, 467; IV, 307; cf. VI, 53 sq.

Letting — [for an amount of the revenues in cereals etc.], *muhākala* and *muzāra'a* prohibited Bu. 34, 82; 37, 22; 41, 7, 12, 18; 42, 17; 51, 35; 54, 7; Mu. 21, 81—97, 99, 102—105, 107—122; cf. 118, 119, 123; A. D. 22, 30, 31; Tir. 12, 14, 55, 63, 72; 13, 42; cf. 41; Nas. 35, 45; 44,

27, 32, 93; I. M. 16, 7—10; Dā. 18, 23, 72; Mā. 31, 23—25; 34, 1, 10; Z., N°. 580, 646; A. b. H. I, 178 sq., 182, 224; II, 391 sq., 419, 484; III, 6, 8, 60, 67, 313, 356, 360, 364, 391, 392, 463, 464 ter, 465, 465 sq.; IV, 33, 140, 141, 142, 142 sq., 143, 169; V, 185; cf. Ṭay., N°. 965, 1782.

It is allowed to let — for money Bu. 41, 19; 54, 7; Mu. 21, 116, 117; A. D. 22, 30; Nas. 35, 45 (p. 151); I. M. 16, 7, 9; Dā. 18, 74; Mā. 34, 1—5; A. b. H. I, 182; III, 463; IV, 140, 142, 142 sq.; cf. 143; Ṭay., N°. 965.

It is not prohibited to let — for a part of the revenues I. M. 16, 11.

It is preferable to give — to others than to let it for a definite amount Bu. 41, 18; cf. I. M. 16, 7; b. 9, 11; A. b. H. I, 281, 286, 313, 338, 349; III, 302, 304, 312, 354, 363, 369, 373, 392, 399, 463, 464; IV, 141 bis, 169, 341; Ṭay., N°. 968.

Taxes to be paid upon different kinds of — A. b. H. I, 145; III, 341 bis, 353; V, 244.

Prohibition and definition of *mukhābara* Bu. 41, 10; 42, 17; Mu. 21, 81—85, 93, 106; A. D. 22, 33; Tir. 12, 55, 72; Nas. 44, 27, 38, 73; Dā. 18, 71; A. b. H. I, 234; II, 11, 313, 356, 360; cf. 389; 391, 392, 465; V, 187, 187 sq.; Ṭay., N°. 1782.

*Mukhābara* in Muhammad's times A. b. H. III, 312, 463, 465.

Who sows a piece of — without the permission of its owner, has no share in its revenues A. D. 22, 32; Tir. 13, 29; I. M. 16, 13; Ṭay., N°. 960.

It is not allowed to plant a tree in a piece of — belonging to others A. D. 19, 35.

Warnings against the possession of — A. b. H. I, 426, 443.

Punishment of him who takes — without having a right to do so Bu. 59, 2; Mu. 22, 137, 142; Dā. 18, 63; A. b. H. I, 187, 188 bis, 188 sq., 189 quater, 190; II, 99, 387, 388 sq., 432; IV, 140, 172, 173 bis, 202, 317; V, 341, 344 bis; VI, 64, 79, 252, 259; Ṭay., N°. 237, 2410.

Rights of him who reclaims — Bu.

41, 15; 46, 13; A. D. 19, 35; Tir. 13, 38; cf. I. M. 16, 17; Da. 18, 64; Mā. 36, 26, 27; A. b. H. III, 304, 313, 326 sq., 338, 356; cf. 363; 381, cf. bis; VI, 120; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 906, 1440.

— taken by the Muslims in war Bu. 41, 14.

Different kinds of — and their division Mā. 36, 35, 36.

Rights on — belonging to nobody A. b. H. IV, 389 bis, 390.

Muhammad presents people with pieces of — (*kaṭī'a*) on certain conditions A. D. 19, 34; cf. Tir. 13, 39; Da. 18, 65; A. b. H. I, 306.

Muhammad intends to give the Anṣār estates in Baḥrain Bu. 42, 14, 15.

AL-LĀT. Bu. 65, sūra 53, b. 2, 3; I. H. 916 sqq.

LAUGHING. See also WEEPING.

Much — kills the heart Tir. 34, 2; I. M. 37, 19; A. b. H. II, 310.

LEAGUE. No — (*ḥilf*) in Islām Bu. 78, 67; A. D. 18, 17; Dā. 17, 80; A. b. H. I, 190; II, 180, 207, 212 sq., 215; III, 162; cf. 281 bis; IV, 83; V, 61; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1084.

The — of the *djāhiliya* reinforced in Islām A. b. H. I, 317, 329; II, 180, 207, 212 sq., 215; cf. Tir. 19, 30.

*Ḥilf al-fuḍūl* I. S. I/I, 82; A. b. H. I, 190; I. H. 85 sqq.

*Ḥilf al-muṭaiyabīn* A. b. H. I, 190, 193.

LEEK. To avoid the mosque after eating leeks. See MOSQUE.

LEFT hand. See DRINKING, FOOD, HANDS.

LEGACIES. See WILLS.

LETTER. See also TREATY.

Muhammad's — to Kisrā Bu. 3, 7; 56, 101; 64, 82; 95, 4; Mu. 32, 75; I. S. I/II, 16; IV/I, 139; A. b. H. I, 243, 305; III, 133; IV, 75.

Muhammad's — to Kaīṣar Bu. 56, 99, 102, 122; 65, sūra 3, b. 4; 95, 4; 97, 51; A. D. 37, 118; Tir. 40, 24; I. S. I/II, 16 sq.; IV/I, 185; A. b. H. I, 262 sq.; III, 133, 441 sq.; IV, 74 sq., 75.

Muhammad's — to the Banū Zuhair A. D. 19, 20; A. b. H. V, 77 sq., 78, 363.

Muhammad's — to several chiefs in Yaman A. D. 19, 25; I. S. I/II, 20, 21.

Muhammad's — to al-Ḥarith and Djabala, the Ḡhassanid princes I. S. I/II, 17, 20.

Muhammad's — to princes in Hadjar I. S. I/II, 19; 27 sq.; IV/II, 76.

Muhammad's — to the bishop and priests of Nadjrān I. S. I/II, 21.

Muhammad's — to the people of Nadjrān I. S. I/I, 35.

Muhammad's — to the chiefs of Ḥaḍramawt I. S. I/II, 21, 33.

Muhammad's — to the Nadjāshī I. S. I/II, 15.

Muhammad's — to the Muḳawḳis I. S. I/II, 16 sq.

Muhammad's — to different Arabic tribes I. S. I/II, 18.

Muhammad's — to Musailima I. S. I/II, 25 sq.

Muhammad's — to the Jews of Maḡna I. S. I/II, 28, 38.

Muhammad's — to the chiefs of Aila I. S. I/II, 28 sq., 37; I. H. 902.

Muhammad's — to Farwa, the Roman commander at 'Ammān I. S. I/II, 31.

Muhammad's — to some private persons I. S. I/II, 34.

Muhammad's — to the people of Mahra I. S. I/II, 34.

Muhammad's — to Ukaidir of Dūma I. S. I/II, 36; A. b. H. III, 133.

Muhammad's — to the people of Adhruḥ I. S. I/II, 37.

Muhammad's — to the chief of Buṣra I. S. II/I, 92; IV/II, 65.

Muhammad's — to the Banū Bakr b. Wā'il A. b. H. V, 68.

Muhammad's — to Ra'īya al-Suḥaimī A. b. H. V, 285 sq.

— of 'Abbād b. 'Abd al-Khawwaṣ Da., Intr., b. 55.

LI'ĀN. See DIVORCE.

LIES, LYING. See also SPEECH.

The consequence of telling — on the authority of or concerning Muhammad. See MUHAMMAD.

The consequence of — Bu. 78, 69; Mu. 45, 102—106; A. D. 37, 80; Tir. 25, 46; Da. 20, 7; Mā. 56, 16, 18, 19; A. b. H. I, 5 bis, 7, 8, 9, 11, 129, 384, 393, 405, 410, 423 sq., 430, 432, 437, 439 sq.; II, 176; cf. 352 sq., 364, 452 sq.; cf. 505; IV, 136 sq.; V, 2 sq., 5, 5 sq., 7; VI, 454; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 5, 247, 301.

— one of the capital sins Bu. 52, 10; Tir. 12, 3; 33, 3; cf. Mā. 56, 19; cf. A. b. H. IV, 183.

Honesty ordered Bu. 78, 51; cf. Mā. 56, 15—17; cf. A. b. H. II, 69, 105; cf. VI, 438.

— allowed in three cases Tir. 25, 26; A. b. H. VI, 403; cf. bis, ter; 404 bis, cf. ter; 454, 459, 460 sq.

How listening to exaggerated tales will be punished A. b. H. I, 216.

— in three cases especially reprov'd A. b. H. III, 490, 491.

How kindness towards liars will be punished A. b. H. II, 504.

**LIFE.** 60 (70) years are the full measure given by Allāh Bu. 81, 5; cf. Tir. 34, 23.

**LIGHT** must be extinguished when people go to bed Bu. 74, 22; 79, 49, 50; A. D. 25, 22, 37, 160; Tir. 41, 84; I. M. 27, 16; 30, 46; A. b. H. II, 44, 363; III, 301, 319, 362, 374, 386, 388, 395; IV, 399; V, 262.

**LIHYĀN.** Muhammad's expedition to the — I. S. II/I, 56; A. b. H. III, 34 sq., 49, 55, 91; I. H. 718 sq.; Waḳ. 226 sq.

**LIVELIHOOD.** Plentiful — earned by care for relatives. Bu. 34, 13.

It is laudable to earn one's own — Bu. 34, 15; 42, 13; Nas. 44, 1; I. M. 12, 1; Dā. 18, 6.

Earning — in an honest way I. M. 12, 2.

Clinging to the — granted by Allāh I. M. 12, 4.

The best way to earn one's — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 544.

**LIZARD.** See **FOOD.**

**LOANS.** See also **ARĪYA**, **SALAM.**

Muhammad borrows coats of mail from Ṣafwan A. D. 22, 88; A. b. H. VI, 465.

Muhammad borrows money Nas. 44, 96; I. M. 15, 16.

— must be repaid Tir. 12, 39, 75; 28, 5; Nas. 44, 63; I. M. 15, 5, 17; Dā. 18, 31, 56; A. b. H. IV, 222; V, 267, 293; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1128.

Muhammad borrows a horse from Abū Ṭalḥa Bu. 51, 33.

— (*salaf*) treated as half of the *ṣadaḳa* A. b. H. I, 412.

The merit of — unto Muslims I. M. 15, 9.

Umar prohibits his sons from accepting money from the public treasury as *salaf* so as to profit thereby; he allows it them as — and gives them half of the gain Mā. 32, 1.

Making gain from borrowed money Mā. 32, 1, 2.

The intention of him who borrows is rewarded or punished by Allāh Bu. 43, 2.

**LOVE** of Allāh Bu. 2, 9, 14; 78, 42; 89, 1; 93, 10; Mu. 1, 66—68; 45, 161—165; Tir. 38, 10; 34, 50; Nas. 47, 2—4; A. b. H. III, 172, 174, 192, 200, 202, 207, 208, 213, 226, 227, 228, 230, 255, 275, 276, 278, 283, 288; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2131.

— of Muhammad Bu. 2, 8 sq.; 89, 1; 93, 10; Mu. 1, 66—70; Tir. 34, 50; 38, 10; Nas. 46, 2—4, 19, 20; Dā. 20, 29; A. b. H. III, 172, 174, 177, 192, 200, 202, 207, 208, 213, 226, 227, 228, 230, 255, 275 bis, 276, 278, 283, 288; IV, 233, 336; V, 170, 233, 236 sq., 293; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2131.

— of neighbours Bu. 2, 7—9; 14; 78, 42; 89, 1; Mu. 1, 66 sq., 71 sq.; Nas. 46, 3, 4, 19, 33; Dā. 20, 29; A. b. H. I, 89; III, 172, 174, 176, 206, 272 bis, 275, 278; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2053.

If you — your brother you must tell him so A. D. 37, 112; Tir. 34, 54; A. b. H. IV, 130.

— in Allāh or for Allāh's sake Mu. 45, 37, 38; A. D. 39, 2; Tir. 34, 53; Dā. 20, 44; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 999; A. b. H. II, 237, 292, 338, 370, 408, 462, 482, 508, 523, 535; III, 87, 140 sq., 150, 156, 241, 248, 288, 430, 438, 440; IV, 128, 165 bis, 286, 386; V, 145, 146, 173, 229, 233 bis, 236 sq., 239, 247, 259, 328 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 571, 572, 747, 2053, 2335, 2462, 2495.

— and faith. See **FAITH.**

Mutual — Mu. 1, 93; 45, 39; Tir. 40, 1; I. M., Intr., b. 9; 30, 11; Mā. 51, 13—16; A. b. H. I, 164 sq., 167, 207; 207 sq.; II, 442, 477, 495, 512.

**LUḲMĀN.** High value of knowledge according to — Mā. 59, 1; Dā., Intr., b. 33.

One of his sentences A. b. H. I, 190; II, 87 bis.



**LUḲṬA.** How to act with objects found Bu. 28, 9, 10; cf. 34, 28; 42, 12; 45, 1—4, 7, 9—11; 68, 22; 78, 75; Mu. 15, 445—448; 31, 1—10; A. D. 10, t. 1—10; cf. 17; 11, 89, 95; Tir. 13, 35; Nas. 23, 28; I. M. 18, 1, 2; Da. 10, 58; 18, 60; Ma. 36, 46, 48; A. b. H. II, 180, 203, 207; IV, 116, 117; cf. 161 sq., 173; 266, 266 sq.; V, 80, 126, 126 sq., 127 bis, 143, 193; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 552, 1081.

Objects found in the *ḥaram* or lost by pilgrims, must be left alone Mu. 31, 11; A. D. 10, t. 19; A. b. H. III, 499. See further *ḤARAM* (restrictions).

A man finds 17 *dīnārs* and is allowed to keep them I. M. 18, 3.

Fāṭima or 'Alī keeps a found *dīnār*, but restores it to the owner, as he makes himself known A. D. 10, t. 14—16.

**MA'BAD AL-DJUHANĪ** on the Decree Mu. 1, t. 1, 2; A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 38, 4.

**MADĀ'IN ŠĀLIḤ.** See *AL-ḤIDJR*.

**MADĪNA.** See also *ḤARAM*, *JEWS*. None so learned as the scholars of — Tir. 39, 18; A. b. H. II, 299.

Dissension among the population of — before Muhammad's arrival Bu. 63, 1, 27, 46; A. b. H. V, 427.

Muhammad's written regulation of the relations between the different groups of the population of — A. b. H. I, 271; II, 204; cf. III, 342; I. H. 341 sqq.

The people of the book allowed to enter the mosque, but no entrance for polytheists A. b. H. III, 339, 392.

Value of prayer in the mosque of — Bu. 20, 1; Mu. 15, 505—510; Tir. 2, 126; Nas. 8, 4, 7; 24, 122; I. M. 5, 192; Dā. 2, 131; Ma. 14, 9; A. b. H. I, 184; II, 16, 29, 53, 53 sq., 68, 101 sq., 155, 239, 251, 256, 277, 277 sq., 278, 386, 397, 466 bis, 468, 473, 485, 499, 528; III, 77, 78, 155; cf. 336; 343, 397; IV, 5, 80; VI, 333, 334 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 950, 1367, 1826.

Intimate connection between faith and the "two mosques" A. b. H. I, 184.

Value of visiting the mosque of — for the sake of knowledge A. b. H. II, 418, 526 sq.

Value of walking to the mosque of — A. b. H. II, 431 sq.

The *dadjdjal* cannot enter — Bu. 29, 9; 59, 7; 76, 30; 92, 26, 27; 97, 31; Mu. 15, 485, 486; 52, 119; Tir. 31, 61; Mā. 45, 16; A. b. H. I, 183 sq.; II, 237, 330 sq., 375, 378, 397 sq., 407 sq., 457, 483; III, 36, 123, 191, 202, 206, 229, 277, 292, 367 sq., 393; IV, 338 bis; V, 32 bis, 41, 43, 46, 47, 221 sq., 434, 434 sq., 435; VI, 75, 241, 373 sq., 374, 412 sq., 417, 417 sq., 418; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1106, 1295. See also *MAKKA*.

No pilgrimage to any mosque except to those of Makka, — and Jerusalem Bu. 20, 1, 6; 28, 26; 30, 67; Mu. 15, 415, 511—513; A. D. 11, 94; Tir. 2, 126; Nas. 8, 10; 14, 44; I. M. 5, 196; Dā. 2, 132; Mā. 3, 89; A. b. H. II, 234, 238, 278, 501; III, 7, 34, 45, 45 sq., 51 sq., 53, 64, 71, 77, 93; cf. 350 (where Jerusalem is lacking); VI, 7 bis, 397 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1348, 2506.

— and faith belong together Bu. 29, 6; Mu. 1, 233; I. M. 25, 102; A. b. H. II, 286, 422, 496; IV, 73 sq.

Muhammad's companions overcome by sickness in — Bu. 29, 12; 63, 46; 75, 8, 22; Mu. 15, 480; A. D. 11, 50; Mā. 45, 14, 15; A. b. H. I, 290, 294 sq., 306, 373; III, 136; VI, 65, 82 sq., 221 sq., 239 sq., 260; I. H. 413 sqq.

—'s unhealthy climate Bu. 29, 12; cf. A. b. H. III, 365; V, 81; VI, 239 sq., 260.

Places near — and Makka where Muhammad performed prayer Bu. 8, 89.

Muhammad, in a dream, sees how the *waba* in the form of a black woman, leaves — Bu. 91, 41—43; Tir. 32, 10; I. M. 35, 10; Da. 10, 13; A. b. H. II, 107, 117, 137.

No epidemics in — Bu. 29, 9; 76, 30; 97, 31; Mu. 15, 485; Mā. 45, 16; A. b. H. I, 183 sq.; II, 237, 330 sq., 483; III, 202, 277, 393; V, 81; cf. 207.

— not conquered by armies when several parts of the world are conquered Mā. 45, 8; but cf. A. b. H. IV, 189.

— desolate (in the last days) Bu. 29, 5; Mā. 45, 8; A. b. H. II, 234, 385, 390; III, 332, 341 bis, 347; V, 32 bis; cf. 386; VI, 23.



People who will prefer other provinces to — Bu. 29, 5; Mu. 15, 496; Mā. 45, 6; A. b. H. II, 349, 403, 464 sq.; III, 341 sq.; V, 219 sq., 220; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1295, 2477.

Reward of those who remain at — Mā. 45, 3; A. b. H. I, 181; II, 113, 133, 155, 287 sq.; cf. 302; 343, 397, 439, 447; III, 29, 58, 69; VI, 369 sq.

Punishment of him who does harm to the people of — Bu. 29, 6; Mu. 15, 460, 492—495; I. M. 25, 102; A. b. H. I, 180, 184 sq.; II, 279, 309, 330 sq., 357; cf. III, 354, 393; IV, 55, 55 bis, 56 bis.

— expels inferior elements Bu. 29, 2, 9, 10; 93, 45, 47, 50; 96, 16; Mu. 15, 487—490; Tir. 44, sūra 4, t. 14; 46, 67; Nas. 39, 23; Mā. 45, 4, 5; cf. 9; A. b. H. II, 237, 247, 384, 439; III, 292, 306, 307, 365, 385, 392, 393; V, 184, 187, 188; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1714.

— called *Ṭāba* (*Ṭaiba*) Bu. 29, 3; Mu. 15, 491, 503; A. b. H. IV, 285; V, 89, 94, 96, 97, 98, 101 sq., 106, 108 bis; VI, 412, 412 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 761.

Muhammad's prayers on behalf of — and what belongs to this city Bu. 29, 12; 34, 53; 56, 71, 74; 63, 46; 70, 28; 75, 8; 80, 43; 84, 5; Mu. 15, 462, 465, 466, 473—476, 480; Tir. 46, 67; Dā. 18, 39; Mā. 45, 1, 2, 14; A. b. H. I, 115 sq., 169, 183 sq., 330 sq.; cf. III, 46, 142; 159, 242 sq.; cf. 343; IV, 39 sq.; V, 185, 219 sq., 309; VI, 56, 65, 221 sq., 239 sq., 260; I. H. 414; Waḳ. 38.

Umar desires to die in — Bu. 29, 12.

Muhammad desires to die in — Mā. 21, 33.

Dying at — desirable Tir. 46, 67; I. M. 25, 102; A. b. H. II, 74, 104; cf. 125; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 65.

The measures (*ṣāʿ*, *mudd*) of — and how they were changed Bu. 84, 5; 96, 16; cf. A. D. 21, 15; I. S. VIII, 361; Waḳ. 288.

The mosque "founded upon piety" Mu. 15, 514; Tir. 2, 124; 44, sūra 9, t. 14; Nas. 8, 8; I. S. I/II, 6; A. b. H. III, 8, 23, 24, 89, 91; V, 116, 331, 335. See also KUBĀʿ.

The mosque of —. See MOSQUE.

## MADJŪS.

— pay the *djizya*. See DJIZYA.

How Umar treats the — A. D. 19, 29; A. b. H. I, 190 sq., 194.

— and inheritances Dā. 21, 42.

MAGHĀZĪ. See EXPEDITIONS, WAR.

MAGHRIB. (*Ṣalāt al-*) — postponed till *ʿishāʿ* Bu. 9, 12; Mā. 9, 9.

Not to postpone the — I. M. 2, 7; Dā. 2, 17; A. b. H. IV, 147, 349; V, 417, 421 sq.

The time of — Bu. 9, 18, 21; Mu. 5, 216, 217; A. D. 2, 2, 3, 6; Tir. 2, 1, 8; Nas. 6, 6, 7, 10, 12—15, 17, 18, 29; I. M. 2, 1, 7; Dā. 2, 2, 16; Mā. 1, 6, 7, 9, 24; A. b. H. II, 210, 223, 232; III, 114, 129, 169, 189, 199, 205, 303, 331, 351 sq., 369, 369 sq., 382, 449; IV, 36, 51, 54, 114, 115, 117, 141 sq., 143, 234 sq., 321, 416; V, 349, 371, 415, 421; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 600, 954, 1335, 1722, 1771, 2136, 2249; I. H. 158.

— consists of 3 *rakʿa*'s Nas. 5, 18; A. b. H. II, 87, 90; cf. 154; VI, 265, 272.

Not to call the — *ʿishāʿ* Bu. 9, 19; A. b. H. V, 55.

Two *rakʿa*'s after — Bu. 19, 25; A. D. 5, 15; Tir. 2, 189, 203; 4, 71; I. M. 5, 100, 111; Dā. 2, 144; A. b. H. II, 23, 87, 90; V, 427, 428; VI, 30, 216 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1836, 1893.

Two *rakʿa*'s before — Bu. 19, 35; Mu. 6, 302, 303; A. D. 5, 12; Nas. 6, 38; I. M. 5, 110; A. b. H. III, 129, 199, 280, 282; IV, 155; V, 55; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2021, 2144.

Six *rakʿa*'s after — Tir. 2, 204; I. M. 5, 113, 185. A. b. H. V, 420; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1866.

Twenty *rakʿa*'s after — I. M. 5, 185.

— at *Djam* (Muzdalifa) Bu. 25, 99.

— and *ʿishāʿ* combined at Muzdalifa. See MUZDALIFA.

Value of — Bu. 65, sūra 50, b. 2.

Muhammad prescribes a *ṣalāt* between — and *ʿishāʿ* A. b. H. V, 431; cf. bis.

MAGIC, sorcery etc. reproved Bu. 76, 17, 19, 42—45, 54; 81, 21, 50; Mu. 1, 371, 372, 374, 375; 39, 103, 107, 116, 121; A. D. 27, 9, 24; cf. A. b. H. I, 271, 321, 401, 403, 454; IV, 436, 441, 443; cf. V, 60 bis, 447, 447 sq., 448, 448 sq., 449 bis.

To occupy oneself with — is one of the capital sins Bu. 55, 23; 76, 47; 86, 44; A. D. 17, 10; I. M. 31, 43; cf. A. b. H. III, 83; cf. IV, 399.

— and the like declared *shirk* A. D. 27, 17, 24; Nas. 37, 19; cf. A. b. H. I, 389, 438, 440; II, 220.

The sorcerer killed Tir. 15, 27; Mā. 43, 14; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 823; A. b. H. I, 190 sq.

The Jewish sorcerer not killed Bu. 58, 14.

No *ṭiyāra* [but *fa'l*] Bu. 76, 43, 44, 54; Mu. 39, 110—114; A. D. 27, 24; I. M. 31, 43; A. b. H. I, cf. 174; 257; cf. 269; 303 sq., 319; II, cf. 52 sq.; 222, 266, 266 sq.; cf. 289; 332, 387, 406, 420, 453, 487, 506, 524; III, 118, 130, 154, 173, 178, 251, 275 sq., 277 sq., 293, 312, 443; IV, 67, 70 ter; V, 379; cf. VI, 129 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1961, 2512, 2690.

The spell laid on Muhammad by a sorcerer. See MUHAMMAD.

No *ghūl*, Mu. 39, 107, 108; A. D. 27, 24.

Kinds of — explained A. D. 27, 23.

Eloquence and sorcery. See SPEECH.

Reality and power of the "eye" Bu. 76, 36; Mu. 39, 41, 42; cf. 59; A. D. 27, 15; Tir. 26, 17—19; I. M. 31, 32; Mā. 50, 1—3; A. b. H. I, 274, 294; II, 222, 289, 319, 420, 439, 487; IV, 67; V, 70 ter, 379; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1760.

MAHDĪ. The prince from Muhammad's house who will rule towards the end of the era and fill the world with justice A. D. 35, 4—8, 12; Tir. 31, 52; I. M. 36, 34; A. b. H. I, 84, 99, 376, 376 sq., 377, 430, 448; III, 17, 26 sq., 28, 36, 37, 52, 70.

He will reign 7, 8 or 9 years A. D. 35, t. 7—9; I. M. 36, 34; A. b. H. III, 17, 21 sq., 26 sq., 28, 37, 52.

The black banners Tir. 31, 79; I. M. 36, 34; A. b. H. II, 365; V, 277.

How he lavishes his gifts upon any one who asks Tir. 31, 53; A. b. H. III, 21 sq.

MAHR. See MARRIAGE.

AL-MAIFA'A. Ghālib b. 'Abd Allāh al-Laithi's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 86; Waḡ. 298.

MAIMŪNA BINT AL-HĀRITH the

last woman whom Muhammad married (A. H. 7) I. S. VIII, 94, 158.

Muhammad marries her while he is *ḥalāl*. See MUḤRIM.

Her burial A. b. H. I, 231, 348, 349; VI, 333.

'Abbās is her *walī* at her marriage with Muhammad A. b. H. I, 270 sq.

MAISIR. See GAMES.

MAITA. See also HIDES.

Selling — prohibited A. D. 22, 64; Tir. 12, 61; Nas. 44, 92; I. M. 12, 11; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 557; A. b. H. I, 147; II, 213; III, 324, 326; Waḡ. 348.

Forbidden to sell grease, bacon etc. coming from — Bu. 34, 112; 65, sūra 6, b. 6; Mu. 22, 71—74; A. D. 22, 64; Tir. 12, 61; Nas. 41, 8; 44, 92; I. M. 12, 11; Dā. 18, 35; A. b. H. II, 213; cf. III, 324, 326, 370; Waḡ. 348 sq.

Nothing coming from — may be used A. b. H. IV, 310 ter, 310 sq., 311; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1293.

Skins belonging to polytheists considered as — A. b. H. III, 327.

Slaughtering sick animals lest they become —. See SLAUGHTERING.

What has died in the eas prohibited is A. D. 26, 35; I. M. 28, 15; cf. Bu. 72, 12.

Abu 'Ubaida and his companions eat from a dead fish during a month Bu. 64, 65; 72, 12; Mu. 34, 17, 18; Nas. 42, 35; Dā. 7, 6; I. S. III/I, 299; A. b. H. III, 311, 311 sq., 378 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1744.

What kinds of — may be eaten Nas. 42, 35; I. M. 29, 31; Dā. 7, 5, 6; cf. Mā. 25, 9—12; A. b. H. II, 97, 237, 361, 378, 392 sq.; III, 373.

— allowed in case of famine cf. A. D. 26, 36; Dā. 6, 24; A. b. H. V, 87, 88, 97; cf. 104; 218 bis.

Limbs of a living animal are — Tir. 16, 12; I. M. 28, 8; Dā. 7, 9; A. b. H. V, 218 bis.

A sheep dragged away by a wolf may be eaten A. b. H. III, 454 bis; cf. V, 183 sq.

MAJORITY (age of —) Bu. 52, 18; Tir. 13, 24; 21, 32.

— in transactions Dā. 22, 38, 39.

MAKKA. See also ḤARAM, KA'BA.

The value of prayer in the mosque

of — Bu. 20, 1; Mu. 15, 506—510; Tir. 2, 126; Nas. 8, 4, 7; 24, 122; I. M. 5, 192; Dā. 2, 131; Mā. 14, 9; A. b. H. I, 184; II, 16, 29, 53, 53 sq., 68, 101 sq., 155, 239, 251, 256, 277, 277 sq., 278, 386, 397, 466 bis, 468, 473, 484, 485, 499, 528; III, 77; cf. 336; 343, 397; IV, 5, 80, 373 bis; VI, 334 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 950, 1367, 1826; Waḳ. 349.

The mosque at — is the oldest Bu. 60, 10, 40; Mu. 5, 1, 2; Nas. 8, 3; I. M. 4, 7; A. b. H. V, 150, 156, 157, 160, 166 sq.

The mosque at — is 40 years older than that of Jerusalem Bu. 60, 10, 40; Mu. 5, 1; Nas. 8, 3; I. M. 4, 7; A. b. H. V, 150, 156, 157, 160, 166 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 462.

Prayer at all hours allowed in — Tir. 7, 42; Nas. 6, 41; I. M. 5, 149; Dā. 5, 79; A. b. H. V, 165 sq.

Intimate connection between faith and the "two mosques" A. b. H. I, 184; IV, 73 sq.

No pilgrimages to any mosque except those of Madīna, — and Jerusalem. See MADĪNA.

— the best place on earth Tir. 46, 68; cf. A. b. H. IV, 305 quater; Waḳ. 319.

Prayer at all hours allowed in — Bu. 25, 73; Tir. 7, 42; Nas. 6, 41; 24, 135; I. M. 5, 146; Dā. 5, 79.

—'s quarters are free for those who inhabit them I. M. 25, 100.

The reward for fasting Ramaḍān at — I. M. 25, 104.

Dying at — desirable Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 65. Cf. also MADĪNA.

*Ghusl* when entering — Bu. 25, 38; Tir. 7, 29; Mā. 20, 6.

Muhammad's *duʿā* when he entered — A. b. H. II, 25.

Pilgrims may stay at — three days after the *ḥadjdj* Bu. 63, 47; Mu. 15, 441—444; A. D. II, 91; Tir. 7, 103; A. b. H. IV, 339; cf. V, 52 bis; Waḳ. 432.

How long the *niḥādjjir* may stay at — after the *ḥadjdj* I. S. IV/II, 77.

The day on which Muhammad entered — Nas. 24, 106; A. b. H. I, 276.

Who were declared secure at the capture of — in 8 A. H. A. D. 19, 24; A. b. H. V, 135; I. H. 818.

Places of refuge when Muhammad captured — A. b. H. II, 292; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2442.—

— taken by Muhammad in A. H. 8 Bu. 64, 47—53; Mu. 32, 84—86; A. D. 15, 107; I. S. II/I, 96—105; A. b. H. II, 538; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2442; I. H. 816 sqq.; Waḳ. 319 sqq.

Muhammad's address to the people after the capture of — Tir. 44, sūra 49, t. 5; Waḳ. 338 sq.

Distribution of booty after the capture of — and the battle of Ḥunain Mu. 12, 134; cf. 132—139. See also HAWĀZIN, ḤUNAIN.

Entering — in the morning or by day Bu. 25, 39; 26, 14; Mu. 15, 226—228; A. D. II, 44; Tir. 7, 31; Nas. 24, 101; I. M. 25, 26; Dā. 5, 80; Mā. 20, 6; A. b. H. II, 16.

Entering — in the night Nas. 24, 102; Mā. 20, 185, 207; A. b. H. II, 59.

Muhammad leaves — by a way different from that by which he entered Bu. 25, 40; 41; Mu. 15, 223, 224; A. D. II, 44; Tir. 7, 30; Nas. 24, 103; I. M. 25, 26; Dā. 5, 81; I. S. II/I, 101; A. b. H. II, 14, 21, 29 sq., 59, 142; cf. 157; VI, 40.

Muhammad's residence in — during the *ḥadjdjat al-wadāʿ* Bu. 25, 45.

Several places near — where Muhammad and his companions resided before and after the pilgrimage Bu. 25, 146—149; A. b. H. II, 87, 100.

The *dadjdjal* will not enter — Bu. 29, 9; Mu. 52, 119; A. b. H. II, 483; III, 191, 367 sq.; V, 434, 434 sq., 435; VI, 241, 374, 412 sq., 417, 417 sq., 418.

No epidemics in — A. b. H. II, 483.

Several places near — and Madīna where Muhammad performed prayer Bu. 8, 89.

Places on the way from Madīna to — which are called blessed Bu. 25, 16; Mu. 15, 432—434.

Eschatological disasters at — A. b. H. I, 23.

— desolate [in the last days] A. b. H. III, 347.

— will not be assailed till the Day of Resurrection A. b. H. III, 412 ter; IV, 343 bis.

**MALADIES.** See **SICKNESS.**

**MAN.** See also **HEART.**

— consists of 360 joints Mu. 12, 54; A. D. 37, 159.

Development of the embryo Bu. 59, 6; 60, 1; 82, 1; 97, 28; Mu. 46, 1, 5.

Who is the most honourable — Bu. 60, 14, 19; 61, 1; 65, sūra 12, b. 2; I. S. I/I, 12.

Who is the worst — Bu. 61, 1; Mu. 43, 168; Tir. 31, 77; A. b. H. I, 237; II, 368, 369, 378, 396, 398, 455, 465; III, 37, 41 sq., V, 40, 43 sq., 47 bis, 48, 49, 50 sq., 407; VI, 459 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 864, 1455, 2661.

The best — Bu. 81, 34; Mu. 33, 122—127; Tir. 31, 77; 34, 21, 22; I. M. 36, 13; Dā, 20, 30; A. b. H. I, 237; II, 235, 368, 369, 378, 398, 403, 431, 466, 472, 476; III, 37, 41 sq.; IV, 188, 190, 233 sq.; V, 40, 43 sq., 47 bis, 48, 49, 50 sq., 407; VI, 16 bis, 68, 431 sq., 432, 459 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 864, 1852, 2661.

— under demoniacal influence A. b. H. I, 257.

Explanations of the differences between races and characters Tir. 44, sūra 2, t. 1.

— betrayed by health and laziness Bu. 81, 1; Tir. 34, 1; I. M. 37, 15; Dā, 20, 2.

—'s greediness [and love of life] Bu. 81, 10, 11; Mu. 12, 113—119; Tir. 34, 27, 28; Dā, 20, 62; A. b. H. II, 338, 339, 358, 379, 380, 394, 443, 447, 501; III, 115, 119, 122, 168, 169, 176, 192 bis, 198, 236, 238, 243, 247, 256, 272, 275, 340, 341, 456, 460; V, 117 bis, 131 sq., 132, 218 sq.; VI, 35; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1983, 2005.

—'s two accompanying *karīn(a)*'s Dā, 20, 25; A. b. H. I, 385, 397 sq., 401; cf. II, 323.

—'s *karīn* from the *djinn* Mu. 4, 260; 50, 69; A. b. H. I, 460.

—'s *shaiṭān* Mu. 50, 70.

Scarcity of men and great number of women in the last days Bu. 67, 110; 74, 1; 86, 20; Mu. 12, 59; I. M.

36, 25; A. b. H. III, 98, 120, 176, 202, 213 sq., 273 bis, 277, 286, 289; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1984.

The part of — that will not moulder in the grave Mu. 52, 142, 143; A. D. 39, 21; A. b. H. II, 315, 322, 428, 499 bis; III, 28.

—'s hasty nature Bu. 97, 36; I. S. I/I, 8 sq.

— is disputacious A. b. H. I, 77 bis, 91, 112.

**MANĀT.** Bu. 65, sūra 53, b. 3.

— demolished by Sa'd b. Zaid al-Ashhālī I. S. II/I, 106; Wak. 350.

**MANĪHA.** See **ALMS.**

**MANNERS.** See **ADAB.**

**MANUMISSION.** The reward of him who frees a [Muslim] slave Bu. 49, 1; 84, 6; Mu. 20, 22—25; A. D. 28, 13, 14; Tir. 18, 14, 20; I. M. 19, 4; I. S. VIII, 341; A. b. H. II, 420, 422, 429, 430 sq., 447, 525; III, 490, 490 sq.; IV, 107, 113 ter, 147, 150, 234 sq., 235, 235 sq., 321, 344, 384, 386 quater, 404; V, 29 bis, 244; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1009, 1154, 1198, 1322.

Allah's freed slaves I. M. 7, 2; A. b. H. II, 254.

— of slaves recommended by Muhammad during an eclipse of the sun See **ECLIPSE.**

The merit of freeing a precious slave Bu. 49, 2; I. M. 19, 4; Mā. 38, 15.

The merit of him who instructs a slave-girl, frees and marries her Bu. 49, 14, 16; 56, 145; 60, 48; 67, 12; Mu. 16, 86; A. D. 12, 5; Tir. 9, 25; Nas. 26, 65; I. M. 9, 42; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 953; A. b. H. IV, 395, 398, 402, 405, 408, 414, 415; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 501, 502.

A child freeing his father and mother Mu. 20, 26; A. b. H. II, 263; V, 29 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2405.

Who frees his slave-girl, then marries her is as he who rides on his slaughtering-camel Dā, 11, 46.

Maimūna frees a handmaid of hers without asking Muhammad's permission Bu. 51, 15, 16.

Ḥakīm b. Ḥizām and the many slaves freed by him Bu. 49, 12.

Abū Huraira frees his slave at his conversion Bu. 49, 7; A. b. H. II, 286.

*Walā*<sup>2</sup> of the freeman belongs to him who has freed him. See MAWLĀ.

The *walad zinā*<sup>2</sup> and — Mā. 38, 10, 11.

— of a *walad zinā*<sup>2</sup> A. D. 28, 12; Mā. 38, 16; A. b. H. VI, 463.

A slave becomes free if he is acquired by a *dhū mahram* A. D. 28, 7; Tir. 13, 28; I. M. 19, 5; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 615; A. b. H. V, 15, 18, 20; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 910.

The *umm walad* is free after her master's death I. M. 19, 2; Mā. 38, 6; I. S. VIII, 155; A. b. H. I, 303, 317; cf. VI, 360. See also SLAVES.

Umar frees a *walida* who has been illtreated by her master Mā. 38, 7.

— of a slave who belongs to more than one master or who belongs partly to one master Bu. 47, 5, 14; 49, 4, 5, 17; Mu. 20, 1—4; 27, 47—55; A. D. 28, 4—6; Tir. 13, 14; I. M. 19, 7; Dā. 21, 50; Mā. 38, 1; A. b. H. I, 56 sq.; II, 2, 11, 15, 34, 53, 77, 105, 112, 122, 142, 156, 255, 347, 426, 468, 472, 531; cf. III, 412; IV, 37; V, 74, 75, 326 sq.; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2451.

Marriage-questions regarding slaves who are manumitted A. b. H. I, 334; IV, 65, 65 sq.; V, 378 bis.

If the master proposes to manumit a married couple, he must set free the husband first Nas. 27, 28; I. M. 19, 10.

A female slave, when manumitted, may separate herself from her husband [if he is a slave] Bu. 68, 15; cf. 16; 70, 31; A. D. 13, 18, 20; cf. 19; Tir. 10, 7; Nas. 27, 29—31; I. M. 10, 29; Dā. 12, 14; Mā. 29, 25; cf. 26, 27, 29; A. b. H. I, 281, 361; V, 378; VI, 42, 45 sq., 170, 172, 178, 180, 209, 269.

Whether the female slave may separate herself from her husband, if both are manumitted or if the husband is free A. D. 13, 21; A. b. H. VI, 170, 186; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1381, 1417.

Barīra's —. See BARĪRA.

Muhammad examines slaves which are to be freed, in order to know whether they are faithful Mā. 38, 8, 9; A. b. H. III, 451 sq.; IV, 222, 388, 389.

Slaves who are Muslims must be used for obligate — Mā. 38, 8—12.

Freeing a slave on behalf of a person who is dead, is profitable for the dead Mā. 38, 13; cf. 14.

Freeing a slave as a *fidya* for transgressing the rules of fasting Bu. 30, 31; 51, 20; 69, 13; 84, 2—4; Mu. 13, 81; A. D. 14, 38; Tir. 6, 28; I. M. 7, 14; Dā. 4, 19; Mā. 18, 28, 29; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 444; A. b. H. II, 208, 241, 273, 281, 516 bis; IV, 37; V, 436.

Freeing a slave as a *kaffāra* after *ṣihār* Mā. 29, 23; A. b. H. IV, 37.

— of a slave in order to repair a broken vow Bu. 78, 62.

Freeing a slave as an atonement for *ḍjināc* with a menstruating woman Dā. 1, 112.

Who beats or mutilates his (Muslim) slave has to free him Mu. 5, 33; 27, 29—33, 35, 36; A. D. 21, 16; Tir. 18, 15; A. b. H. II, 25, 45, 61 bis; cf. 182; 225; III, 447, 447 sq.; cf. V, 12, 273; 444 ter, 447, 448, 448 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1105, 1263.

A slave who has been tortured by his master is manumitted by Muhammad I. M. 21, 29.

A manumitted slave pays no *diya* for unintentional murder Mā. 43, 16.

The money of a manumitted slave belongs to himself A. D. 28, 11; I. M. 19, 8; Mā. 38, 5.

Formula of — Nas. 35, 50.

A man, who has no other possessions, frees six slaves by testament; how Muhammad acts in this case Mu. 27, 56, 57; A. D. 28, 10; Tir. 13, 27; I. M. 13, 20; cf. A. b. H. III, 365; IV, 426, 428, 430 sq., 438, 439, 440, 445, 446; V, 341; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 845.

Selling a slave freed by testament in order to relieve his poor master Bu. 34, 110; 43, 16; 44, 3; 49, 9; Mu. 27, 58, 59; A. D. 28, 9; Tir. 12, 11; Nas. 44, 83; I. M. 19, 1; Dā. 18, 37; A. b. H. III, 294, 301 ter, 305; cf. 368 sq.; 369, 370, 371, 390; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1648.

Whether the master may have connection with a slave-girl freed by testament Mā. 40, 4, 5.

— by testament of a slave, there being no other possessions Dā. 22, 34.

Whether the *mudabbar* belongs to the third part of the inheritance allowed for legacies Dā. 22, 35.

Precedence of — by testament to other testamentary dispositions Dā. 22, 18.

— by testament of a slave who is fugitive Dā. 22, 40.

A slave freed by Umm Salima on condition that he shall serve Muhammad A. D. 28, 3; I. M. 19, 6.

It is advisable to free a slave, not after death, but while one is in good circumstances A. D. 28, 15; Tir. 28, 7; Nas. 30, 1; Dā. 22, 17; A. b. H. VI, 448; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 980.

Muhammad buys a slave who will be freed after the death of his master, and sells him at a higher price to the profit of the master Bu. 34, 59, 110; 43, 16; 44, 3; 49, 9; 84, 7; 89, 4; 93, 32; Nas. 44, 83; 49, 22; A. b. H. III, 393.

— by a sick man who afterwards recovers from his sickness, does not set free the slave Dā. 22, 33.

Formula of *tadbīr* Nas. 35, 49.

How heirs must act with a *mudabbar* Dā. 22, 32.

Inheritance of a *mukātab* Mā. 39, 10.

Pecuniary affairs of the *mukātab* Tir. 12, 35.

Pecuniary questions concerning a *mukātab* who dies ere he has fulfilled his terms Mā. 38, 3, 8.

Whether the *mukātab* may pay his fixed sum before the term is finished Mā. 39, 9.

On *mukātab* Mā. 39, 5.

*Diya* to be paid by or for the *mukātab* A. D. 38, 20; Nas. 45, 38; Mā. 40, 7; A. b. H. I, 104, 222 sq., 226, 260, 292, 363, 369.

The *mukātab* remains a slave till the last penny has been paid A. D. 28, 1; I. M. 19, 3; Mā. 39; A. b. H. II, 178, 184, 206, 209.

The *mukātab* does not inherit ere he has paid what he has to pay Dā. 21, 30.

A freed slave his master's heir if there are no others heirs A. D. 18, 8; I. M. 23, 11; A. b. H. I, 358; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2738.

Allāh must help the *mukātab* in paying his instalments Tir. 20, 20; Nas. 25, 12; 26, 5; cf. I. M. 19, 3; A. b. H. II, 251; cf. 437.

Formula of *mukātaba* Nas. 35, 48.

MĀRIYA I. S. VIII, 153 sqq.

Presented to Muhammad by the Muḳawḳis I. S. VIII, 153.

Muhammad declares — *ḥarām* to himself, but a revelation annuls this utterance I. S. VIII, 134 sq., 154.

MARKET. Mosques beloved, —'s hated by Allāh Mu. 5, 288; cf. I. M. 12, 40; cf. A. b. H. I, 457; cf. IV, 81.

— the battlefield of Satan Mu. 44, 100.

— places of the *djahiliya* Bu. 25, 15; 34, 1, 35; 65, sūra 2, b. 34.

What to say when visiting the — I. M. 12, 20.

*Duʿā* in the — Tir. 45, 36; Dā. 19, 60; A. b. H. I, 47; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 12.

MARRIAGE. See also DIVORCE, MANUMISSION, NURSING, WALĪMA, WOMEN.

It is meritorious to have many wives Bu. 67, 4; I. S. I/II, 95; A. b. H. I, 231, 243, 370.

Praise of a virtuous wife Mu. 18, 59; Nas. 26, 15; I. M. 9, 5; Dā. 11, 10.

The best wife Nas. 26, 14; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 709; A. b. H. II, 251.

Death of a beloved wife borne patiently is rewarded by Paradise A. b. H. II, 265.

— recommended Bu. 67, 1—4, 8; Mu. 16, 1—8; A. D. 12, 1; Tir. 9, 1, 2; Nas. 26, 3; I. M. 9, 1; Dā. 11, 1, 2; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 707, 708; A. b. H. I, 58, 378, 424, 425, 432, 447; II, 289; III, 158, 245; IV, 58, 163 sq.; cf. 91, 97, 112, 125, 157, 252 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 272.

— is one of the *ṣunan* of the apostles Tir. 9, 1; A. b. H. V, 421.

Four kinds of — of the *djahiliya* Bu. 67, 36; A. D. 13, 32.

— in *Shawwāl* Mu. 16, 73; Tir. 9, 10; Nas. 26, 18, 77; I. M. 9, 53; Dā. 11, 28.

To look at a woman before making a proposal is recommended A. D. 12, 17; Tir. 9, 5; Nas. 26, 17; I. M. 9, 9; Dā. 11, 5; A. b. H. III, 334, 360;



cf. 493; IV, 225, 226, 245, 246; V, 424 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1186.

— with a virgin recommended I. M. 9, 7.

— with free women recommended I. M. 9, 8.

A wife's rights and duties. See WOMEN.

Husband and wife must be fit for each other in respect of character I. M. 9, 46.

On the terms used at the *khutbat al-nikāḥ* Bu. 67, 34; A. D. 12, 31; Tir. 9, 17; Nas. 26, 39; I. M. 9, 19; Dā. 11, 20.

Rights and duties of a man who marries a pregnant woman A. D. 12, 36.

The husband should not show too much favour to one of his wives Nas. 36, 2.

The best man is he who is a good husband A. b. H. II, 472.

Punishment of a man who favours one of his wives more than the others A. D. 12, 37; I. M. 9, 47; Dā. 11, 24; A. b. H. II, 347, 471; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2454.

It is disapproved of to slight a husband in the eyes of his wife A. D. 13, 1.

A wife may not offend or harm (*ādḥā*) her husband I. M. 9, 62.

Three of four grounds on which a woman is married Bu. 67, 15; Mu. 18, 53; A. D. 12, 2; Tir. 9, 4; Nas. 26, 13; I. M. 9, 6; Dā. 11, 4; A. b. H. II, 428; III, 80 sq.; VI, 152.

Degrees of relationship between a man and woman, or between wife and woman which exclude a — Bu. 67, 24—27; 69, 16; Mu. 16, 33—40; 18, 15; A. D. 12, 12; Tir. 9, 26, 31; Nas. 26, 44, 48, 58; I. M. 9, 31; Dā. 11, 8; cf. 43; Mā. 28, 20—23; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 723; A. b. H. I, 77 sq., 217, 372; II, 179, 182, 189, 207, 229, 254, 394, 401, 423, 426, 432, 452, 462, 465, 474, 489, 508, 516 bis, 518 bis, 529, 532; III, 67, 338, 382; IV, 232 bis, 290, 292 bis, 295 ter, 297 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1787; Waḥ. 339.

A man may not marry his son with a slavegirl of his own if he had

connection with her Mā. 28, 35—38.

Whether a man may marry a slavegirl and her mother Mā. 28, 33, 34.

A man should not marry a slavegirl if he is already married to a free woman Mā. 28, 28, 29.

On the term *muḥṣan* Mā. 28, 39, 40.

Kinds of women which a Muslim may not marry A. b. H. I, 318.

The best wife A. b. H. II, 432, 438.

How a man may guard his chastity A. D. 12, 42; A. b. H. III, 330, 341, 348, 395; IV, 231.

Allāh's aid in guarding chastity in marriage Tir. 20, 20; Nas. 25, 12; 26, 5; A. b. H. II, 251, 437.

No — with non-Muslim women Bu. 68, 18.

— no matter of jest Mā. 28, 56.

A slave may marry four wives Mā. 28, 43.

A woman may not marry without the permission of her *mawālī* A. D. 12, 8.

A slave who marries without the permission of his master is a fornicator. See SLAVE.

A man who has four wives and divorces one of them may marry another at once Mā. 28, 54, 55.

If a man marries a virgin he must stay with her a week, if he marries a woman three days Bu. 67, 100, 101; Mu. 18, 41—45; A. D. 12, 33; Tir. 9, 41; I. M. 9, 26; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 737; Dā. 11, 27; Mā. 28, 14, 15; cf. I. S. VIII, 64 sqq; cf. A. b. H. III, 99; cf. VI, 292, 295, 307, 307 sq., 313 sq., 320 sq., 321.

A man must stay three days with a virgin whom he marries A. b. H. II, 178.

Marrying some one to an unborn girl A. D. 12, 26.

Eulogies on the newly-married Bu. 67, 56, 57; 80, 53; A. D. 12, 35; Tir. 9, 7; Nas. 26, 73, 74; I. M. 9, 23; Dā. 11, 6; A. b. H. II, 381 bis.

Eulogies on the bride Mu. 16, 69.

A man's eulogies on the wife he marries A. D. 12, 44; Mā. 28, 52; cf. A. b. H. V, 423.

Eulogies on the newly-married which should not be used, and those which

Muhammad recommends A. b. H. I, 201; cf. bis; III, 451 bis.

Music at a wedding party Bu. 67, 48; Tir. 9, 6; Nas. 26, 72, 80; I. M. 9, 21; cf. A. b. H. III, 418; IV, 77 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1221.

— should be publicly known Tir. 9, 6; Nas. 26, 72; I. M. 9, 20; A. b. H. IV, 5, 77 sq.

On the pomp at a wedding party consisting of tapistries etc. Nas. 26, 82, 83.

It is prohibited to outbid a *khitba* Bu. 34, 58; 54, 8; 67, 45; Mu. 16, 38, 49—56; 21, 8; A. D. 12, 6; Tir. 9, 38; 12, 57; Nas. 26, 20, 21; 44, 18, 20; I. M. 9, 10; Dā. 11, 7; Mā. 28, 1, 2; A. b. H. II, 42, 122 bis, 124, 126, 130, 142, 153 bis, 238, 274, 311, 318, 411 sq., 420, 427, 457, 462, 462 sq., 487, 489, 508, 516, 529 bis; IV, 147; V, 11; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 912, 1930, 2522.

Explanation of the verse sūra 2, 235.

If two *walī*'s have engaged a woman, she is for the first A. D. 12, 20; Tir. 9, 20; Dā. 11, 15; A. b. H. V, 8 bis, 11 bis, 12, 18, 18 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 903.

The child belongs to the bed, the adulterer gets nothing. See CHILD.

What kind of — Muhammad allowed his soldiers on his expeditions Bu. 65, sūra 5, b. 9; 67, 8; Mu. 16, 11, 19—21; A. b. H. III, 22.

*Mufa*— allowed by Muhammad Bu. 67, 31; Mu. 16, 13—15, 18—21; Nas. 26, 71; I. M. 9, 44; Dā. 11, 16; A. b. H. I, 420, 432; III, 325, 356, 363, 380 bis; IV, 47, 51; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1637, 1792.

*Mufa*— prohibited by Muhammad Bu. 64, 38; 67, 31; 72, 28; 90, 4; Mu. 16, 21—32; A. D. 12, 13; Tir. 9, 29; Nas. 26, 71; 42, 31; I. M. 9, 44; Dā. 11, 16; Mā. 28, 41; Tir. 23, 6; I. S. IV/II, 68; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 718; A. b. H. I, 79, 103, 142; II, 95, 103 sq.; III, 404 passim, 405 passim, 405 sq.; IV, 55; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 111.

*Mufa*— prohibited by 'Umar Mu. 16, 16, 17; Mā. 28, 42; A. b. H. III, 304, 325, 356, 363, 380 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1792.

On gifts before and after the *'ismat al-nikāh* A. b. H. II, 182; VI, 122.

Who postpones the paying of the *ṣadāq* in a dishonest way, is a *zānī* A. b. H. IV, 332.

The amount of the *ṣadāq* or *mahr* paid by Muhammad in several cases A. D. 12, 27; Nas. 26, 66; I. M. 9, 17; Dā. 11, 18; I. S. VIII, 40 sq., 115 sq.; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 713; A. b. H. VI, 93 sq., 427; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 64; cf. 1173; 2022; I. H. 790, 1001 sq.

— before the husband has given *ṣadāq* or *mahr* or anything else I. M. 9, 54.

The *mahr* is for the woman when intercourse has taken place cf. Bu. 68, 32, 52; I. M. 9, 18; A. b. H. VI, 47, 66; cf. 165 sq.

'Umar's and Zaid's definition Mā. 28, 12.

Rights and duties of the wife whose husband died ere he had fixed or paid a *mahr* A. D. 12, 30; Nas. 26, 68; I. M. 9, 18; A. b. H. I, 430 sq., 447 bis, 447 sq.

On the *ṣadāq* if there has not been intercourse and the amount has not been fixed Mā. 28, 10; A. b. H. III, 480; cf. 493.

If the *walī* has conditioned the *mahr* or *ṣadāq* it is for the woman Mā. 28, 11.

The *mahr* should not be too insignificant, Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 710.

The *mahr* should not be too high, Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 714; A. b. H. I, 40 sq., 41, 48; III, 448; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 64.

The *ṣadāq* in Muhammad's time A. b. H. II, 367; III, 271 bis, 276 bis, 278; cf. 445 bis, 446; IV, 58; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1300, 1978, 2128.

*Mahr* or *ṣadāq* are necessary, even if they should consist of a trifling thing Bu. 65, sūra 5, b. 9; 67, 8, 14, 49, 51; Mu. 16, 11, 76—78; A. D. 12, 28, 34; cf. Tir. 9, 22; I. M. 9, 17; cf. A. b. H. III, 355.

*Shighār*— forbidden Bu. 67, 28; 90, 4; Mu. 16, 57—62; A. D. 12, 13; Tir. 9, 30; Nas. 26, 60, 61; 28, 15, 16; I. M. 9, 16; Dā. 11, 9; Mā. 28, 24; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 743; A. b. H. II, 7, 19, 35 (where the text has *ishghār*), 62, 91, 216, 286, 439, 496; III, 162, 165, 197,

321, 339; IV, 94, 134, 429, 439, 441, 443; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 838.

A poor man is married by Muhammad to a woman, his teaching the Ḳorʾān serving as his *ṣadāq*. Bu. 40, 9; 66, 21, 22; 67, 14, 32, 35, 37, 40, 44, 50; 77, 49; Mu. 16, 76, 77; A. D. 12, 29; Tir. 9, 23; 42, 10; Nas. 26, 1, 41, 62, 69; I. M. 9, 17; Dā. 11, 19; Mā. 28, 8; A. b. H. III, 221; V, 330, 334, 336.

In case of *khulʿ* the *mahr* is restored to the husband A. D. 13, 17; Nas. 27, 34; I. M. 10, 22; Dā. 12, 6; Mā. 29, 31; cf. 32, 33.

On the *ṣadāq* if the woman appears to have bodily or psychic defects Mā. 28, 9.

Abū Ṭalḥa's *ṣadāq* when he married Umm Sulaim Nas. 26, 63.

ʿAlī's *ṣadāq* to Fātima Nas. 26, 76.

No — without *walī*. See WALI.

The sultān is the *walī* of those who have no *walī*. See WALI.

—precepts for a *walī* and the orphan under his protection. See WALI.

Borrowing a — dress Bu. 51, 34.

Conditions fixed at the conclusion of a — must be respected in the first place Bu. 54, 6; 67, 53; Mu. 16, 63; A. D. 12, 38; Tir. 9, 32; Nas. 26, 42; I. M. 9, 41; Dā. 11, 21; A. b. H. IV, 144, 150, 151 sq.

Conditions which the husband is not bound to fulfil Mā. 28, 16.

Consequences of a free man marrying a slave and of a slave marrying a free woman Dā. 2, 148.

Women and virgins may not be married without their consent Bu. 67, 41, 42; 89, 3; 90, 11; Mu. 16, 64—68; A. D. 12, 22—24; Tir. 9, 18, 19; Nas. 26, 31—36; I. M. 19, 11, 12; cf. 14; Dā. 11, 12—14; Mā. 28, 4; but cf. 5—7, 25; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 719; A. b. H. I, 219 bis, 241 sq., 261; cf. 273; 274, 334, 345, 355, 362; II, 97, 130, 229, 250, 259, 279, 425, 434, 475; IV, 151, 192 bis; VI, 45; cf. 78; 136, 165, 203, 328 quater, 328 sq., 329. See also ORPHANS.

Muhammad annuls the — of a woman who has been married against her will A. b. H. I, 364 bis.

A man who has more wives may keep only four of them when he becomes a Muslim A. b. H. II, 44.

When — is or may be annulled (*bāṭil*) Bu. 68, 51; Tir. 9, 15; I. M. 9, 15; Dā. 11, 11; I. S. VIII, 334 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 47, 66, 165 sq., 328 quater, 328 sq., 329; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1463.

Witnesses at — Tir. 9, 16; Mā. 28, 26.

#### MARTYR(S).

The kinds of — Bu. 10, 32, 73; 56, 30; Mu. 33, 164, 165; A. D. 19, 10; Tir. 8, 65; 20, 14; Nas. 21, 14; 25, 36, 48; I. M. 24, 17; Dā. 16, 21; Mā. 8, 5; 16, 36; I. S. III/I, 301; III/II, 81; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 309, 856; A. b. H. II, 310, 324 sq., 441 sq., 522, 533; III, 400, 401 bis, 489; cf. IV, 200, 201; V, 314 sq., 315, 316 sq., 323, 328 sq., 446; VI, 465, 466 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 582, 1428, 2407.

The best — A. b. H. V, 265 sq., 287; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2272.

The degrees of martyrdom Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 45, 133.

Three categories of people who are killed in Allāh's way Dā. 16, 19; A. b. H. I, 22; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1267.

Six prerogatives of —: forgiveness; the seeing of their place in paradise; being freed from the punishment of the grave, from the great terror; the crown of honour; — have 72 wives from the Ḥūrīs; right of intercession Tir. 20, 25; cf. I. M. 24, 16; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 855; cf. A. b. H. IV, 131; 200.

Martyrdom and prophecy Dā. 16, 19.

Martyrdom and *nīya* A. b. H. I, 377, 416.

Works which are equal in merit and reward to martyrdom A. b. H. I, 237; IV, 200.

The Muslim who performs his duties obtains a higher rank than the — A. b. H. 163 bis.

He who is killed combating injustice, is a — A. b. H. I, 305.

He who is killed defending himself or his family is a — Nas. 37, 23—25; A. b. H. I, 190; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 221.

He who is killed defending his property is a — Bu. 46, 33; Mu. 1, 225, 226; A. D. 39, 28; Tir. 14, 20; Nas. 37, 21—23; I. M. 20, 21; A. b. H. I, 78 sq.; cf. 184; 187, 189, 190; II, 163, 193,

194 bis, 205, 206, 209 sq., 215, 216 sq., 221, 223, 324; cf. 339, 360; cf. V, 294, 294 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 239, 2294.

Death in epidemics reckoned as martyrdom Bu. 60, 54; 76, 30, 31; 82, 15; Mu. 33, 166; I. M. 6, 61; I. S. VIII, 356; A. b. H. III, 150, 220, 223, 258, 265 sq.; cf. IV, 128, 128 sq., 185, 200; 395, 413, 417 bis; V, 81; VI, 64, 145, 154, 251 sq., 225; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 534, 2113.

Death in a foreign country is martyrdom I. M. 6, 60.

Death by dysentery is martyrdom Bu. 76, 30; Nas. 21, 110; A. b. H. IV, 200.

Death by drowning is martyrdom A. D. 15, 9.

Death by accidents *fī sabīl Allāh* reckoned as martyrdom A. D. 15, 14.

Death by pleurisy is martyrdom A. b. H. IV, 157.

The woman who dies in childbed is a — A. b. H. IV, 200; V, 409; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 578.

— are not washed before they are buried Bu. 23, 73, 75, 76, 79; Mu. 44, 131; A. D. 19, 26; Tir. 8, 46; I. M. 6, 28; I. S. III/I, 7; A. b. H. IV, 421, 422, 425.

— are buried on the spot where they are killed Nas. 21, 83; I. M. 6, 28.

Muhammad declares that one of those slain in the battle of Badr is in the highest part of Paradise Bu. 64, 9.

How the — fallen in the battle of Uhud were treated. See UHUD.

— are buried in their bloody clothes Bu. 23, 73, 75, 76, 79; 64, 26; A. D. 15, 38; 19, 26; Nas. 21, 62, 82; I. M. 6, 28; Mā. 21, 73; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 304; I. S. III/I, 7, 187 sq.; A. b. H. III, 299; cf. 367; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 924; Waḡ. 142 sq.

Allāh speaks face to face with 'Abd Allāh who was killed at Uhud Tir. 44, sūra 3, t. 18; I. M., Intr., b. 13.

Muhammad performs prayer over the — of Uhud some months after their burial. See UHUD.

— is free from the trial of the grave Nas. 21, 110; I. M. 6, 61.

*Ṣalāt* over — Bu. 23, 73; 64, 26;

cf. Tir. 8, 46; I. M. 6, 28; I. S. III/I, 8 sq., 187; Waḡ. 142.

No *ṣalāt* over — Bu. 23, 73; Tir. 8, 31, 46; Nas. 21, 62; Mā. 21, 37; A. b. H. III, 128, 299; Waḡ. 142 sq.

Praying for martyrdom Bu. 56, 3; Mā. 21, 34; A. b. H. V, 243 sq.

He who seeks martyrdom will obtain it Mu. 33, 156.

He who prays for martyrdom is a — Mu. 33, 157; A. D. 8, 26; Tir. 20, 19; Nas. 25, 36; I. M. 24, 15; Dā. 16, 15; A. b. H. V, 244.

Muḥammad visits the graves of the — A. D. 11, 96.

Muḥammad's desire for repeated martyrdom Bu. 56, 7, 119; 94, 1; Nas. 25, 3, 30; I. M. 24, 1; Mā. 21, 27, 40; A. b. H. II, 231, 384, 424, 473, 496, 502.

The — killed by "people of the book" receives double wages Mu. 15, 8.

Allāh guarantees paradise to the fallen warrior Bu. 56, 2; 57, 8; Mu. 33, 103, 104; A. D. 15, 9; Tir. 20, 1; Nas. 25, 14; I. M. 24, 1; Dā. 16, 2; Mā. 21, 2; A. b. H. II, 231, 384, 398, 399, 424 bis, 494.

Paradise for the — Bu. 56, 14, 22, 112, 156; 58, 1; 97, 46; Mu. 32, 20; 33, 117, 143—148; A. D. 15, 25, 37; Tir. 20, 23; Nas. 25, 31, 41; Mā. 21, 28, 42; A. b. H. I, 41; II, 117, 308, 425, 438, 479; III, 308, 373; IV, 139, 139 sq., 185 sq.; V, 58 bis, 299, 409; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 530, 2567.

Except for those who leave unpaid debts A. b. H. III, 325.

Sins of — forgiven except debts Mu. 33, 117—120; Tir. 20, 13; 21, 33; Nas. 25, 32; 44, 97; I. M. 24, 10; Dā. 16, 20; Mā. 21, 31; A. b. H. II, 220, 308, 330; III, 351; cf. IV, 350 bis; V, 289 sq., 297, 308.

Debts of him who dies in a naval exploit are not taken into account by Allāh I. M. 24, 10.

The — who is killed in a battle and the — who is killed in a naval exploit compared to one another I. M. 24, 10.

High degrees in paradise for the fallen warriors Bu. 56, 4; Mu. 33, 116; Dā. 16, 19; A. b. H. I, 266.

The souls of the — in paradise Mu. 33, 121; A. D. 15, 25; Tir. 20, 13; 44, sūra, t. 19; Dā. 16, 18; Tir. A. b. H. I, 265 sq.; VI, 386; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 291; Waḡ. 146.

Intercession of the — A. D. 15, 26; Tir. 20, 14; A. b. H. I, 5; III, 11 sq.; V, 43.

— are received by two ḥūrī's I. M. 24, 16; cf. A. b. H. II, 297; 427 sq.

The — of 'Aṣḡalān A. b. H. III, 225.

Light is seen on the grave of a — A. D. 15, 27.

— do not feel the pains of death Tir. 20, 26; Nas. 25, 35; I. M. 24, 16; Dā. 16, 16; A. b. H. II, 297.

— desire to return to the world and to be killed anew Bu. 56, 6, 21; Mu. 33, 108, 109, 121; Tir. 20, 13, 25; 44, sūra 3, t. 18, 19; Nas. 25, 33, 34; I. M. 24, 16; Dā. 16, 17; A. b. H. III, 103, 126, 131 sq., 153, 173, 239, 251, 276, 278 sq., 284, 361; IV, 216; V, 318, 322; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1964; Waḡ. 126.

**MARWĀN B. AL-ḤAKAM** holds the *khutba* before the *ṣalāt* on a day of festival. See FESTIVAL.

**MARYAM BINT 'IMRĀN**, the head of the women in Paradise A. b. H. III, 64, 80.

— belongs to the best women of the worlds A. b. H. III, 135; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 504.

**MAWĀḲĪT**. See IḤRĀM, PRAYER.

**MAWLĀ, MAWĀLĪ**, reckoned as their patrons Bu. 85, 24; A. D. 9, 29; Nas. 23, 97; Dā. 17, 81; I. S. IV/I, 52; A. b. H. IV, 340 ter.

It is prohibited to sell or to give to others the *walā*<sup>3</sup> Bu. 49, 10; 85, 21; Mu. 20, 17; A. D. 18, 14; Tir. 12, 20; 29, 2; Nas. 44, 86; I. M. 23, 15; Dā. 18, 36; 21, 52; Mā. 38, 20; A. b. H. II, 9, 79, 108; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1885.

A — entrusted with a high office on account of his knowledge of the *Qur'ān* I. M., Intr., b. 16; Dā. 23, 9; A. b. H. I, 35.

A — *imām* at *Ḳubā*<sup>3</sup> in Muhammad's days Bu. 93, 25.

The — recommended to the benignity of his patron I. M. 33, 1; A. b. H.

IV, 311 bis; cf. V, 2, 3 bis, 5.

A freed slave may not change his — without his permission Bu. 58, 17; 85, 21; Mu. 20, 18—21; A. D. 37, 109; Tir. 28, 5; 29, 3; I. M. 20, 36; Dā. 17, 82; cf. 21, 2; I. S. II/I, 132; A. b. H. I, 81, 126, 151, 190; II, 398, 417; III, 321, 342, 349; V, 267; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 184, 240, 1127, 1217.

Cursed is he who does so A. b. H. I, 309, 317, 318; cf. III, 332; IV, 186 bis, 186 sq., 187 ter, 238 bis, 238 sq., 239.

A freeman's — is he who has freed him Bu. 8, 70; 34, 67, 73; 49, 10; 50, 1—5; 51, 7; 54, 3, 10, 13, 17; 67, 18; 68, 14, 17; 84, 8; 85, 19, 20, 22, 23; Mu. 20, 5—12, 15, 16; A. D. 18, 12; 28, 2; Tir. 28, 7; 29, 1; Nas. 23, 99; 27, 29—31; I. M. 10, 29; 19, 3; Mā. 29, 25; 38, 17—19; Dā. 12, 14; 21, 50, 52; I. S. VIII, 187 sq.; A. b. H. I, 281, 361; II, 28, 30, 100, 113, 144, 153, 156; VI, 33, 42, 45 sq., 81 sq., 103, 115.

A — heir to one who died without leaving lawful heirs A. D. 18, 8; I. M. 23, 11.

Questions concerning inheritances and — A. D. 18, 12; Tir. 27, 22; I. M. 23, 7; Dā. 21, 31, 32, 46, 49—51, 54; Mā. 27, 13.

Questions of *walā*<sup>3</sup> Mā. 38, 21—25.

The heir inherits the *walā*<sup>3</sup> too A. b. H. I, 22, 46, 121, 135, 161, 172, 175, 178, 180, 186, 189 sq., 213, 271 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1381, 1417.

*Al-walā*<sup>3</sup> *lil-kubr* Dā. 21, 33.

— and hereditary rights. See HEIRS.

**MEDICINE**. See also INCANTATION, SICK, SICKNESS. — and the Decree Tir. 26, 21; 30, 12; cf. I. M. 31, 23; A. b. H. III, 421 ter; cf. V, 371.

Whether man should cure sickness or not Tir. 26, 2; I. M. 31, 1, 23; Mā. 50, 12, A. b. H. IV, 278 ter.

There is medicine for every sickness Bu. 76, 1; Mu. 39, 69; A. D. 27, 1, 10; Tir. 26, 2; I. M. 31, 1; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 987; A. b. H. I, 377, 413, 423, 443, 446, 453; III, 156, 335; IV, 278 ter, 315; V, 371; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 368, 1232.

Prayer as — I. M. 31, 10; A. b. H. II, 390, 403.



*Du'ā'* as — A. b. H. II, 446; see also INCANTATION.

The Kor'an is the best — I. M. 31, 28, 41.

*Isti'ādha* as —. See ISTI'ADHA.

How rheumatism is healed I. M. 31, 14; A. b. H. III, 219; V, 78 bis.

The responsibility of him who practises as a physician I. M. 31, 16.

Responsibility of the doctor who practises without sufficient knowledge A. D. 38, 23.

Remuneration for healing Bu. 37, 16; A. D. 22, 37; I. M. 12, 7.

Water against fever Bu. 76, 28; Mu. 39, 78—84; Tir. 26, 25; A. b. H. III, 463 sq.; V, 216; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1919

How Muhammad's wives cured fever Tir. 26, 3.

Water poured on one who is swooning Bu. 11, 29; 16, 10; A. b. H. III, 372.

Cautery as a method of healing Mu. 39, 73—75; A. D. 27, 7; Tir. 26, 11; I. M. 31, 24; Mā. 50, 13, 14; I. S. III/II, 8, 140; A. b. H. I, 390, 406, 423, 426, 446; III, 303, 363, 371; IV, 65, 138; V, 110, 110 sq., 111, 112; cf. VI, 378, 395, 395 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 397, 1745, 1746, 2015.

Inhaling — (*sa'ūt*) A. D. 27, 8; Tir. 26, 9, 12; A. b. H. I, 293.

Healing by three things: honey, bleeding and cautery Bu. 76, 3, 4, 15, 17; Mu. 39, 71; I. M. 31, 23; A. b. H. I, 245 sq.; cf. III, 19, 19 sq., 343; IV, 146; VI, 401.

What of cautery is prohibited or disliked Bu. 76, 3, 4, 17, 42; 81, 50; A. D. 27, 7; Tir. 26, 10, 14; cf. I. M. 31, 23; cf. I. S. IV/II, 27 sq.; A. b. H. I, 245 sq.; III, 139, 343; IV, 156, 249, 253 bis, 427 bis; 430, 436, 441, 443, 444, 446; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 302, 697, 827, 831.

*Tiryāk* allowed by some authorities A. D. 27, 10; but cf. A. b. H. II, 223.

Medicaments which are disapproved of A. D. 27, 11.

The excellence of — and other methods Mu. 22, 62, 63.

The remainder of Muhammad's *wadū'* poured on one who had lost his faculties Bu. 4, 44; 65, sūra 4, b. 4; 75, 5, 21; 96, 8; Dā. I, 56; cf. A. b. H. III, 486 sq.

The remainder of Muhammad's *wadū'* drunk by a child that had lost speech I. M. 31, 40.

How Muhammad cured himself in his last sickness. See MUHAMMAD.

Muhammad is bled [and pays a fee] Bu. 34, 39, 95; 37, 17—19; 76, 9, 11, 13; Mu. 22, 62, 64—66; 39, 76, 77; A. D. 22, 38; Tir. 12, 48; I. M. 12, 10; cf. 28, 21; Dā. 18, 78; Mā. 54, 76, 77; I. S. I/II, 143; A. b. H. I, 90, 134 bis, 135, 241, 250, 258, 292, 293, 316, 324, 327, 333, 333 sq., 351 bis, 365; III, 100, 111, 120, 174, 177, 182, 215, 261, 282, 353; IV, 310; V, 9; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 153, 1723, 2129, 2665.

The wages of bleeding condemned Bu. 34, 25, 113; 77, 86, 96; Mu. 22, 40, 41; A. D. 22, 38; cf. Tir. 12, 46, 47; Nas. 42, 15; 44, 93; I. M. 12, 10; Dā. 18, 77; Mā. 54, 28; A. b. H. II, 299, 332, 347, 415, 500; III, 381; cf. 464, 465; IV, 140, 141, 341; V, 435 bis, 436 passim; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 966; but cf. 969; 1043, 2509.

Healing power of bleeding Bu. 76, 3; Mu. 22, 62, 63; 39, 70; A. D. 27, 3—5; Tir. 26, 9; I. M. 31, 20; Mā. 54, 27; A. b. H. II, 342, 423; III, 107, 335; cf. 350, 357; V, 9, 15 bis, 18, 19; VI, 462 bis.

What parts of the body are to be bled A. D. 27, 4, 5; Tir. 26, 12; I. M. 31, 21; I. S. I/II, 145; A. b. H. I, 234, 316, 333; III, 119, 164, 192; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1994, 2652.

On which days bleeding should be practised A. D. 27, 5; Tir. 26, 12; I. M. 31, 22; A. b. H. I, 354; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2666.

Bleeding recommended to Muhammad by the angels Tir. 26, 12; I. M. 31, 20; I. S. I/II, 146; A. b. H. I, 354.

Bleeding to expel pain A. b. H. III, 267.

Muhammad is bled in the mosque A. b. H. V, 185.

Muhammad is bled while fasting I. S. I/II, 144; A. b. H. I, 244; cf. 248; 280, 286 bis, 299, 344; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2657.

Muhammad prohibits a slave from practising as a *ḥadjdjām* A. b. H. I, 17.

Muhammad and his companions



bled after eating of the poisoned mutton I. S. II/II, 8.

*Ghusl* after having been bled A. D. 19, 34; A. b. H. VI, 152.

Bleeding as a method of — Bu. 76, 9, 11—15; Mu. 39, 70—72, 76, 77; A. D. 27, 3—5; Tir. 26, 9, 12; I. M. 31, 20—22; I. S. I/II, 143; A. b. H. I, 90, 305 sq., 423; III, 107; cf. 267; 335; cf. 357; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 890.

Bleeding a cure against the eye A. D. 27, 15; Tir. 26, 19; I. M. 31, 32, 33; Ma. 50, 1, 2.

Praise of purgatives Tir. 26, 12, 30.

*Sanā* as a medicament (purgative) Tir. 26, 30; I. M. 31, 9, 12; A. b. H. VI, 369.

*Hinnā*<sup>2</sup> as a medicament Tir. 26, 13; I. M. 31, 29.

Oil and *war's* as medicaments Tir. 26, 28; I. M. 31, 17; A. b. H. IV, 369, 372.

Muhammad heals a sick man by expectorating into his mouth I. M. 31, 46.

No disgusting (*khābīth*) medicaments Tir. 26, 7; I. M. 31, 11; A. b. H. II, 305, 446, 478.

No wine as medicament. See WINE.

Fever healed by (Zamzam) water Bu. 76, 28; Mu. 39, 78—84; Tir. 26, 25, 33; I. M. 31, 19; Ma. 50, 15; A. b. H. I, 291; II, 21, 85, 119 sq., 134; V, 281; VI, 50 bis, 90 sq.; Wak. 268.

Dates a medicament against poison and other evils Bu. 76, 52; cf. 70, 43, 56; Tir. 26, 22; I. M. 31, 8; I. S. III/I, 104; A. b. H. III, 48; cf. V, 346, 351; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2397.

Cutting or cauterizing a vein Mu. 27, 6; A. b. H. III, 386.

The healing power of *adjwa* (date-porridge) Bu. 70, 43; 76, 52, 56; Mu. 36, 154—157; A. D. 27, 12; A. b. H. I, 168, 177, 181; cf. II, 356, 357, 488, 490; cf. V, 31 ter, 346; cf. VI, 105 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2397; Wak. 164.

Healing by the dish called *ḥasā*<sup>2</sup> or *talbīna* A. b. H. VI, 32, 79, 80.

Dates as a medicament Wak. 284.

The sickness called *udhra* and how it was cured Bu. 76, 21, 23, 26; Mu. 39, 86, 87; A. D. 27, 13; Tir. 26, 24; I. M. 31, 13.

Muhammad recommends "Indian woods" (*kust, kust*) Bu. 76, 21, 23, 26; Mu. 39, 86, 87; Tir. 26, 28; I. M. 31, 13, 17; A. b. H. III, 107, 315; IV, 369; VI, 355, 356 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 686.

Muhammad takes earth from Wādī Buṭḥān in a bowl, mixes it with water, blows on it and pours it on a sick man A. D. 27, 18.

Healing by spittle Bu. 76, 33, 39.

Muhammad heals by stroking Bu. 76, 38, 40; Mu. 39, 46; A. b. H. IV, 259.

Muhammad heals a wound by blowing A. D. 27, 19.

Sap of the *kam'a* a medicine for the eyes Bu. 76, 20; Mu. 36, 158—162; I. M. 31, 8; A. b. H. I, 187 bis, 188 ter; II, 301, 305, 325, 356, 357, 421, 488, 490, 512; III, 48; V, 346, 351; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2397.

Medicine instilled or introduced through the corners of the mouth (*ladūd*) Bu. 76, 21; 87, 14, 21; Mu. 39, 85, 86; Tir. 26, 9, 12; I. M. 31, 6, 17; I. S. II/II, 31 sq.; III/I, 104; A. b. H. I, 209; VI, 53, 118.

Honey against diarrhoea Bu. 76, 24; Mu. 39, 91, 92; Tir. 26, 31; A. b. H. III, 92.

Honey as a medicament I. M. 31, 7.

Milk as a medicament Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 368.

What Muhammad recommended against pleurisy (*dhāt al-djanb*) Bu. 76, 26; Mu. 39, 86, 87; Tir. 26, 28; I. M. 31, 13, 17; A. b. H. VI, 355, 356.

Muhammad recommended the black grain Bu. 76, 7; Mu. 39, 88, 89; Tir. 26, 5; I. M. 31, 6; A. b. H. II, 241, 261, 268, 343, 389, 423, 429, 468 ter, 484, 504, 510, 538; V, 346, 351, 354; VI, 138, 146; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2460.

Preparing the *talbīna* for the sick and the grieved Bu. 76, 8; Mu. 39, 90; I. M. 3, 5; A. b. H. VI, 138, 152, 242.

*Kuḥl* or *ithmid* a medicament for the eyes Bu. 68, 46, 47; 76, 18; A. D. 27, 14; 31, 13; Tir. 22, 23; 26, 9; Nas. 48, 28; I. M. 31, 25; I. S. I/II, 171; A. b. H. I, 231, 247, 274, 328, 363; III, 476; VI, 311; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2681.

*Kuḥl* and *ithmid* should be applied an odd number of times I. M. 31, 26.

The gall of beasts of prey used as — Bu. 76, 57.

Drinking camels' urine. See CAMELS.

How Muhammad's wounds were treated after the battle of Uhud Bu. 56, 163; 76, 27; Mu. 32, 101.

**MENSTRUATION.** See also GHUSL, ISTIḤĀḌA.

— does not prevent a woman from approaching her husband and combing his hair Bu. 6, 2; 77, 96; Nas. 1, 175; Dā. 1, 108; Mā. 2, 102.

— does not prevent a woman from combing or washing her husband's head when he is in pious retreat or from accompanying him Bu. 6, 10; 33, 2-4, 10, 19; Mu. 3, 6-10; A. D. 14, 79, 81; Nas. 1, 175; 3, 20, 21; I. M. 1, 119; 7, 64, 66; Dā. 1, 96, 108; cf. Mā. 19, 1; A. b. H. VI, 32, 50, 55, 81, 86, 99 sq., 170, 189, 204, 230, 234, 261, 262, 272; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1443.

Muhammad performs *ṣalāt* while a menstruating woman is at his side Bu. 8, 19, 107; Nas. 9, 22; A. b. H. VI, 330 bis, 330 sq., 331 bis.

*Ghusl* after —. See GHUSL.

*Ghusl* after — and before intercourse. See GHUSL.

Reading the *Qurʾān*, when in touch with a menstruating woman Bu. 6, 3; Mu. 3, 15; A. D. 1, 102; Nas. 1, 173, 174; 3, 16; I. M. 1, 119; A. b. H. V, 400; VI, 68 sq., 117, 135, 148, 158, 190, 204, 258, 331, 334.

Menstruating women allowed to enter the Kaʿba Dā. 1, 84.

Muhammad sleeps at the side of a menstruating woman Bu. 6, 21, 22; Mu. 3, 4, 5; A. D. 1, 106; 12, 45; Nas. 1, 178; 3, 10, 11; I. M. 1, 120; Dā. 1, 107; Mā. 2, 94; A. b. H. VI, 91, 113; cf. 123; 160 sq., 170, 174, 182, 184 sq., 294, 300, 318, 322, 332.

Effusion of blood or — during pregnancy Dā. 1, 97; Mā. 2, 101.

Menstruating women and virgins do not perform *ṣalāt* (nor fast) Bu. 6, 6-8, 19, 20, 24, 28, 29; 30, 41; Mu. 3, 62-66; A. D. 1, 104, 107-109, 112, 114-116; Tir. 1, 93-96; Nas. 1, 133, 134, 137; 3, 2, 3, 6; 22, 64; I. M. 1, 114, 115; Dā. 1, 80, 84, 90, 93; Mā. 2, 97, 98, 100, 104, 105; A. b. H. II, 428; VI, 94.

Prayer of menstruating women is only accepted if they use a *khimār* A. D. 2, 84; Tir. 2, 160; I. M. 1, 132; A. b. H. VI, 96, 150, 218 bis, 238, 259.

Menstruating women may paint themselves I. M. 1, 133; Dā. 1, 110.

Differences between Muhammad and the Jews regarding menstruating women Mu. 3, 16; A. D. 1, 102; 12, 45; Tir. 44, sūra 2, t. 24; Nas. 3, 8; I. M. 1, 125; Dā. 1, 107; A. b. H. III, 246 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2052.

Menstruating women must [or must not] avoid the mosque Mu. 3, 11, 13; A. D. 1, 92, 103; Tir. 1, 101; I. M. 1, 125; Dā. 1, 116.

Intercourse (*mubāshara*, not *djimāʿ*) with a menstruating woman Bu. 6, 5; 33, 4; Mu. 3, 1-3; A. D. 1, 82, 106; 12, 45; Tir. 1, 99; 3, 12, 13; 44, sūra 2, t. 24; I. M. 1, 120; Dā. 1, 107; Mā. 2, 93, 95; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 90; A. b. H. I, 14; III, 132 sq.; VI, 33, 72, 134, 143, 174, 189, 204, 206, 209, 219 sq., 230, 235, 335, 335 sq., 336 ter; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 49, 1375, 2052.

All kinds of intercourse with menstruating women allowed, except *djimāʿ* Mu. 3, 16; A. D. 1, 106; Nas. 1, 180; I. M. 1, 124; Dā. 1, 117; I. S. VIII, 356; A. b. H. III, 246 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1517.

— does not defile what a woman touches with her hand Mu. 3, 11-13; A. D. 1, 103; Nas. 1, 172, 173; 3, 18, 19; I. M. 1, 119; Dā. 1, 82, 108; Mā. 2, 88; A. b. H. II, 70, 86, 428; VI, 45, 101, 106, 110, 111 sq., 114, 173, 179, 208, 229, 245, 331, 334; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1430, 1510 or with her mouth Mu. 3, 14; A. D. 1, 102; Tir. 1, 100, 101; Nas. 1, 55, 176, 177; 2, 10; 3, 14, 15; I. M. 1, 124; Dā. 1, 108; A. b. H. III, 246 sq.; IV, 342 bis; V, 293; VI, 62; cf. 64; 127, 192, 210, 214 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1517.

The duration of — Bu. 6, 24.

— does not prevent a woman from partaking of the *ifāḍa* Bu. 6, 27; 25, 145; Nas. 3, 23.

— prevents a woman from performing *ṭawāf* and *saʿy* Bu. 6, 1, 7, 15, 16, 18; 25, 31, 34, 77, 81, 145; 26, 5-7; 64,

77; 73, 3, 10; 94, 3; Mu. 15, 111, 112, 119, 120, 123, 128, 132, 136; A. D. 11, 9, 23<sup>f</sup>; Tir. 7, 100; Nas. 1, 150, 182; 24, 50, 57; I. M. 25, 36; Dā. 5, 32; Ma. 20, 54, 223, 224; I. S. II/I, 136; A. b. H. I, 363 sq.; III, 305, 309, 366, 394; VI, 137, 266, 273; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1413, 1507.

Menstruating women are allowed to omit the *ṭawāf al-wadāʿ* when they have performed the *ṭawāf al-ifāda* Bu. 25, 145, 150; 64, 77; 68, 43, Mu. 15, 380—387; A. D. 11, 84; Tir. 7, 99; I. M. 25, 81; Dā. 5, 72, 85; Mā. 20, 225—229; I. S. VIII, 150; A. b. H. I, 226, 348, 370; cf. III, 416; VI, 99, 122, 164 bis; 175, 185, 192 sq., 202; cf. 207; 213, 224, 231, 253, 430 sq., 431; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1651.

Whether menstruating women may assist at the service on the *muṣallā*. See FESTIVAL.

How *djimaʿ* with a menstrua is considered A. b. H. II, 476.

Freeing a slave as a *kaffāra* for *djimaʿ* with a menstruating woman Dā. 1, 112.

*Ṣadaqa* (or no *ṣadaqa*) to be paid in case of intercourse with a menstruating woman A. D. 1, 105, 12, 45; Tir. 1, 102, 103; Nas. 1, 181; 3, 9; I. M. 1, 121, 122, 128; Dā. 1, 111, 112; A. b. H. I, 229 sq., 237, 245, 272, 286, 312, 325, 363, 367; II, 408.

Clothes worn during — have only to be washed if they are defiled and may be worn during *ṣalāt* A. D. 1, 130, 138; Tir. 1, 104; Dā. 1, 83, 105; Mā. 2, 103.

Menstruating women are allowed to assume the *iḥrām* Nas. 1, 136, 150.

How to distinguish — from *istiḥāda* Nas. 3, 6.

Menstruating women have to recover fasting, not prayer Bu. 6, 20; 30, 41; Mu. 3, 67—69; A. D. 1, 104, 119; Tir. 1, 97; 6, 68; Nas. 3, 17; 22, 64; I. M. 1, 118; Dā. 1, 102; A. b. H. VI, 32, 97, 120, 185, 187, 231 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1570.

Menstruating women may not touch a copy of the *Qurʾān* Dā. 1, 84.

Menstruating women must abstain

from *ṣalāt* during seven (or more) days Dā. 1, 88.

The longest and shortest period of — Da. 1, 88, 89, 92, 94.

Menstruating women who perform the *wuḍūʿ* at every *ṣalāt* and pronounce some formulas Dā. 1, 101.

When women begin to perform *ṣalāt* again, after their purification Dā. 1, 95.

It is prohibited to divorce a menstruating woman. See DIVORCE.

— and divorce in combination with the *ʿidda* Dā. 1, 96.

Menstruating women not allowed to recite the *Qurʾān*, Tir. 1, 98, 111; Nas. 1, 170; I. M. 1, 105; Dā. 1, 103.

Menstruating women not allowed to perform the *sadjda* Dā. 1, 104.

Menstruating women may wash the sick Dā. 1, 108.

— must wash themselves before *djimaʿ* in the state of purity Dā. 1, 109; Ma. 2, 96.

Menstruating women may wear amulets Da. 1, 118.

Menstruating women purifying themselves by *tayammum* Dā. 1, 119; Mā. 2, 99.

**METAMORPHOSES** Mu. 46, 32, 33; 53, 61, 62; A. b. H. I, 348 bis; but cf. I, 390, 395, 396 sq., 413, 421, 433, 445, 466; II, 108, 136 sq., 163, 234, 279, 289, 411, 486, 497, 507 sq.; III, 5, 19, 41, 42, 46, 62, 66, 323, 380; IV, 19, 21, 196 bis, 220 quater, 227; V, 259, 329, 390; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 307, 1137, 1220, 1222, 2153.

**MIḤSAN** B. ABĪ KAIS, a *ḥanīf* at Yathrib, does not embrace Islam after Muhammad's *hidjra* I. S. IV/II, 94 sq.

**MIKĀʿIL** and *Djibril* instruct Muhammad concerning the seven *aḥruf* of the *Qurʾān* Nas. 11, 37.

— and *Djibril* appear to Muhammed Bu. 59, 7.

Since when — has not laughed A. b. H. III, 224.

**AL-MIḤDĀD** IBN AL-ASWAD AL-KINDĪ is one of four persons whom Muhammad must love on Allah's command I. M., Intr., b. 11 (i. v. Salmān); I. S. III/I, 114 sqq.; A. b. H. V, 351, 356.

— one of the seven who published their Islām A. b. H. I, 404.

**MILK.** See DRINKS.

**MINĀ.** All — is slaughtering-place Mu. 15, 149; A. D. 11, 64<sup>4, 1</sup>; 14, 5; Tir. 7, 54; I. M. 25, 71; Dā. 5, 50; Mā. 20, 178; A. b. H. I, 76 bis, 81, 98, 156 sq.; III, 320 sq.; IV, 82; Waḳ. 429.

Muhammad's address at — A. D. 11, 70, 72, 73.

Muhammad's slaughtering-place at — Bu. 25, 116.

Othman's prayer of 4 *rak'a*'s at — cf. Bu. 25, 84; A. D. 11, 75; A. b. H. II, 44 sq., 55; cf. 57 sq., 140, 148; IV, 430, 440; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1947.

Prayer of two *rak'a*'s at — Bu. 25, 84; A. D. 11, cf. 75; 76; Tir. 7, 52; Dā. 5, 47; Mā. 20, 201; A. b. H. V, 165; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1947.

Whether the people of Makka may perform the abbreviated prayer at — Mā. 20, 202, 203.

No fasting during the days of —, which are days of rejoicing Bu. 30, 68; Mu. 13, 143, 144; A. D. 14, 50; Tir. 6, 59; I. M. 7, 35; Dā. 4, 47, 48; Mā. 20, 134, 135, 137; I. S. II/I, 134; A. b. H. I, 76, 92, 104 bis, 169, 174; II, 39, 229; cf. 387; 513, 535; III, 415 ter, 450 sq., 460, 494; IV, 77, 152 bis, 197, 199, 335 bis; V, 75, 75 sq., 76, 224; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1299, 2105; Waḳ. 430.

The number of the days of — is three or two Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1310.

It is obligatory to abide at — during "the nights of —" Bu. 25, 75, 133; Mu. 15, 345, 346; A. D. 11, 74; I. M. 25, 78; Dā. 5, 91; Mā. 20, 208, 210.

People pitching their tents at — around the Muhājirūn and Anṣār A. D. 11, 69.

Muhammad refuses to have a building at — A. D. 11, 89; Tir. 7, 51; Dā. 8, 87; A. b. H. VI, 187, 206 sq.; cf. Waḳ. 427.

Performing the *ṣalāt al-ḡuhr* at — on the *tarwīya*-day A. b. H. II, 129.

Quraysh begins the ifāda at — Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1471.

**MINBAR.** See KHUṬBA, PULPIT.

**MINE(S).** No retaliation if one digs a mine (in his estate) and another falls into it. See KİŞAŞ.

Muhammad gives some of his companions — A. D. 19, 34.

**MI'RĀDJ.** See ASCENSION.

**MODESTY** belongs to faith Bu. 2, 3, 16; 78, 77; Mu. 1, 57—59; A. D. 39, 14; 40, 6; Tir. 25, 65; 38, 7; cf. 35, 24; I. M., Intr., b. 9; 37, 17; Nas. 47, 16, 27; Dā., Intr. b., 42; Mā. 47, 10; A. b. H. II, 9, 56, 147, 414, 442, 501; cf. IV, 121 bis, 122; cf. 205 sq.; V, 269; cf. 273; cf. 383.

— is characteristic of Islām I. M. 37, 17; Mā. 47, 9.

— is entirely good Mu. 1, 60, 61; A. b. H. IV, 426; cf. 427; 436 bis, 440, 442, 445, 446; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 853, 854.

Its value for ethical life Bu. 60, 54; cf. A. b. H. I, 387; cf. III, 165.

— belongs to the *ṣunan* of the Apostles Tir. 9, 1; A. b. H. V, 421.

**MONASTICISM.** No — (*rahbāniya*) in Islām A. b. H. VI, 226.

**MONEY.** See also COVETOUSNESS, MUNIFICENCE, WEALTH.

It is not allowed to spill — Bu. 24, 18, 53; 43, 19; 81, 22; Mu. 30, 12—14; Dā. 20, 38; Mā. 56, 20; A. b. H. IV, 246, 249, 250, 250 sq., 254, 254 sq.

Punishment of those who do not spend their — in Allah's way Bu. 65, sūra 9, b. 6.

The best — Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 9.

— is good for three things only Mu. 53, 4.

— the greatest *fitna* A. b. H. IV, 160.

**MONTH.** See CALENDAR.

**MOON.** See CALENDAR, DU'Ā<sup>3</sup>.

Splitting of the —. See MUHAMMAD.

**MORNING.** See also EXPEDITIONS.

Value of the — A. b. H. III, 416, 417, 431 sq., 432, 465; IV, 140, 142, 143, 384, 390 bis, 390 sq.; V, 429; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1246.

**MOSES.** See MŪSĀ.

**MOSQUE(S).** Not to leave the — after *adhān* A. D. 2, 42; Tir. 2, 36; Nas. 7, 40; I. M. 3, 7; Dā., Intr., b. 39; 2, 12; Mā. 9, 56.

Whether menstruating women must avoid the mosque. See MENSTRUATION.

The polluted must avoid the —. See POLLUTED.

A freed handmaid has a kind of tent in the — at Madīna Bu. 8, 57.

Sleeping in the — Bu. 8, 58; Tir. 2, 122; Nas. 8, 29; I. M. 4, 6; Dā. 2, 117; A. b. H. II, 12, 70 sq., 106, 429 sq., 430.

Sa'd b. Mu'adh has a tent in the — during his last days. See SA'D B. MU'ADH.

A Beduin urinates in the — Bu. 4, 57, 58; Mu. 2, 98—100; A. D. 1, 136; Tir. 1, 112; Nas. 1, 44; 2, 3; I. M. 1, 78; Dā. 1, 62; Mā. 2, 111; A. b. H. II, 239, 282, 503; III, 110 sq., 114, 167, 191, 226.

Muhammad's tent in the — during his *i'tikāf*. See RETREAT.

Muhammad reposes on his back in the — Nas. 8, 27; Mā. 9, 87; Tay., N°. 1101.

Hassān b. Thābit recites poetry in the —. See HASSĀN B. THĀBIT.

No punishments and no poetry in the —. See POETRY.

What to say when entering and leaving the — Bu. 19, 25; Mu. 6, 68; A. D. 2, 18; Tir. 2, 117; Nas. 8, 35; I. M. 4, 13; Dā. 2, 115; 19, 59; A. b. H. III, 497; V, 425; cf. VI, 282 sq., 283 bis.

Walking to the — quietly Tir. 2, 127; I. M. 4, 14.

To spit in the — is a sin. See SPITTING.

Where to spit in the —. See SPITTING.

No — to be built on graves Bu. 8, 48, 54, 55; 23, 62, 71, 96; 60, 50; 64, 87; Mu. 5, 16—23; A. D. 2, 24; 19, 76; Tir. 2, 121; Nas. 8, 13; Dā. 2, 120; I. S. II/II, 34; Z., N°. 338. See also GRAVES.

How Muhammad acquired the territory for his — and how it was built Bu. 8, 48, 62, 63; 29, 1; cf. 34, 41; 55, 27, 30, 34; 63, 45; Mu. 5, 9; A. D. 2, 12; Nas. 8, 12; I. M. 4, 3; I. S. I/II, 1 sqq.; A. b. H. II, 130; cf. 381;

III, 118, 123, 211 sq., 244; Tay., N°. 2085; I. H. 333 sqq.

Heavenly reward of those who built this mosque A. b. H. III, 490.

Restorations of the — of Madīna A. b. H. II, 130.

'Umar enlarges the — of Madīna I. S. III/I, 203; IV/I, 13.

Several apartments of Muhammad's wives incorporated in the — I. S. VIII, 118 sqq.

Angels perform prayer in the — at dawn A. b. H. IV, 105, 109.

No commerce etc. in the — A. D. 2, 213; Tir. 2, 123; 12, 76; Nas. 8, 22; I. M. 4, 5; Dā. 2, 118; Mā. 9, 92; A. b. H. II, 179, 212.

People gather in the — from fear of bad weather A. D. 3, 11.

Reward for removing inappropriate things from the — I. M. 4, 9.

The duty of building — in the *duwar* and of keeping them clean — A. D. 2, 13; Tir. 4, 64; I. M. 4, 9; A. b. H. V, 17, 371; VI, 279.

Sweeping the — Bu. 8, 72, 74; A. D. 2, 16; Tir. 4, 64; Z., N°. 984.

Taking hold of arrowpoints when passing with them through the — Bu. 8, 66, 67; 92, 7; Mu. 45, 120—124; A. D. 15, 65; Nas. 8, 26; I. M. 30, 51; cf. 4, 5; Dā. 2, 119; A. b. H. III, 308, 350; IV, 391, 392, 397, 400, 410, 413, 418.

Abyssinians playing in the —. See FESTIVAL.

Muhammad is not ordered to adorn the — A. D. 2, 12.

One gate of the — reserved for women A. D. 2, 17, 53.

Jews and polytheists in the — A. D. 2, 23.

Not to twist one's fingers on the way to the — Dā. 2, 121.

Not to join the fingers (*tashbīk*) in the — A. b. H. III, 42 sq., 54.

People who are bound in the — Bu. 8, 76, 82; Nas. 8, 20.

No loud voices in the — Bu. 8, 83; 44, 4; I. M. 4, 5; Mā. 9, 93.

No lunatics in the — I. M. 4, 5.

Dogs in the — in Muhammad's days Bu. 4, 33; A. b. H. II, 70 sq.

Fruits from Bahrain exposed and divided in the — Bu. 8, 42; 58, 4.

Juridic affairs settled in the — Bu. 8, 44, 71, 83.

Abū Bakr has a *masdjid* in his house. See ABŪ BAKR.

Sitting in a circle in the — Bu. 8, 84.

The — which is founded upon piety. See KUBĀ<sup>3</sup>, MADĪNA.

No raw meat in the — I. M. 4, 5.

— must be built in the way Bu. 8, 86.

— not to be used as a passage I. M. 4, 5.

Luxurious — a sign of the Hour Nas. 8, 2; I. M. 4, 2; Dā. 2, 123; A. b. H. III, 134, 145, 152, 230, 283.

The profit of having one's house near the — A. b. H. V, 387, 399.

Prayer in the — after returning from travel Bu. 8, 59; 56, 198, 199; 64, 79; Mu. 6, 74; A. D. 15, 161, 166; Nas. 8, 37; Dā. 2, 184; A. b. H. II, 129; III, 299; cf. 302, 319; VI, 386 bis, 388; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1727; Waḡ. 436.

*Du'ā* when entering and leaving the — A. b. H. III, 497.

Prayer of two *rak'a*'s when entering the — Bu. 8, 60; 19, 25; Mu. 6, 67, 69—73; A. D. 2, 19<sup>a</sup>; Tir. 2, 118; Nas. 8, 37; I. M. 5, 57; Dā. 2, 114; Mā. 9, 57, 58; A. b. H. III, 70; IV, 264; V, 295, 296, 303, 305 bis, 311.

The — is not to be used for advertising the loss of cattle Mu. 5, 79—82; A. D. 2, 21, 213; Nas. 8, 25; I. M. 4, 11; Dā. 2, 118; A. b. H. II, 179, 349, 420; V, 360, 361; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 804.

— beloved, markets hated by Allah. See MARKET.

The value of abiding in the — Bu. 34, 49; Tir. 2, 128; Nas. 8, 40; I. M. 4, 19; Dā. 2, 122; Mā. 9, 54, 55; A. b. H. II, 328, 418; III, 42 sq.

The value of prayer in the — Bu. 10, 36; 34, 49; Mu. 5, 285; A. D. 2, 20; Tir. 2, 128; I. M. 5, 198; Dā. 2, 23.

Reward of him who visits the — late or early Bu. 10, 37; I. M. 4, 14; Dā. 2, 133; Mā. 9, 53; A. b. H. II, 508 sq.; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2122.

Value of visiting the — regularly Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 8; A. b. H. III, 68, 76.

Reward of him who walks to the — or *djāmī*<sup>c</sup> A. D. 2, 48—51; Tir. 4, 70; Nas. 8, 14; I. M. 4, 14, 15; Dā. 2, 60; Mā. 9, 55; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 983; A. b. H. I, 414 sq.; cf. 444; II, 172; cf. 209; 235, 252, 277, 283, 301, 303; cf. 307; 312, 316, 319, 340; cf. 351, 438, 453; 478; III, 3, 336; IV, 157, 159, 185; V, 132 sq., 133 passim, 270, 378; cf. VI, 435 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 313; cf. 551; 1760; cf. 2334; 2414.

Eating and drinking in the — I. M. 29, 24, 29; A. b. H. II, 106.

The reward for the building of a — Bu. 8, 65; Mu. 5, 24, 25; 53, 43, 44; Tir. 2, 120; 44, sūra 9, t. 8; Nas. 8, 1; I. M. 4, 1; Dā. 2, 113; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 276; A. b. H. I, 20, 61, 70, 241; II, 221; III, 68, 76; IV, 386; VI, 461; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 461, 2041, 2617.

The *masdjid al-ḡirār* I. H. 906 sq.; Waḡ. 410 sq.

Avoiding the — after eating garlic or onions Bu. 10, 160; 96, 24; Mu. 5, 73, 74, 78; A. D. 26, 40; Tir. 23, 13; Nas. 8, 16, 17; I. M. 5, 55; 26, 59; A. b. H. III, 65, 374, 400; IV, 19, 194; V, 411, 414.

**MOURNING.** See also DEAD, DEATH.

The dead punished during or because of his being bewailed. See DEAD.

Weeping over the dead not forbidden by Muhammad Bu. 23, 3; cf. 4; Nas. 21, 16; I. M. 6, 53; I. S. VIII, 24, 26; A. b. H. I, 335; II, 40, 110, 274, 333, 408, 444; V, 445 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1221, 2598, 2694.

The reverse Bu. 23, 35, 41, 46; 64, 44; Mu. 11, 10, 30; Nas. 21, 12, 14; Mā. 16, 36; A. b. H. VI, 58 sq., 276 sq.; Waḡ. 145.

Muhammad allows weeping over the dead during one day A. b. H. II, 84, 92.

Muhammad weeping over the dead (see also IBRĀHĪM, Muhammad's son) Bu. 23, 33, 44, 45; 83, 9; 97, 25; Mu. II, 11, 12; A. D. 19, 23; Tir. 8, 25; Nas. 21, 13, 22, 101; I. M. 6, 48, 53; I. S. I/I, 74, 78, 88 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 268, 273 sq.; III, 121, 126, 228; V, 204 bis, 205 sq., 206 sq.; VI, 43, 370; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 636, 1683, 2116; Waḡ. 313.

The *kāfir* punished the more be-



cause of his people's bewailing him Mu. 11, 22, 23.

A Jew(ess) punished for this reason Mu. 11, 25, 27.

Punishment of him who bewails the dead or causes others to bewail them Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1001.

Women prohibited from bewailing the dead longer than three days except husbands Bu. 24, 31; 68, 46—50; Mu. 18, 124, 125, 128—134; A. D. 13, 41, 44; Tir. 11, 18; Nas. 27, 55, 58, 59, 63—65; I. M. 10, 35; Dā. 12, 11; Mā. 29, 101, 105; I. S. IV/I, cf. 27; 28; VIII, 70; A. b. H. V, 85; VI, 37, 184, 249, 281, 286 ter, 286 sq., 287, 324, 325 sq., 326, 369, 408, 426; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1587, 1589, 1591.

No mourning-songs (*marāthī*). See DEAD.

Rites of — (shaving the hair, beating the cheeks etc.) prohibited Bu. 23, 36, 38—40, 46; 61, 8; Mu. 11, 29, 31—33; A. D. 20, 24; Tir. 8, 22; 44, sūra 60, t. 3; Nas. 21, 15, 17—21; I. M. 6, 50, 51; I. S. IV/I, 85 sq.; VIII, 3, 4, 24; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 333, 335; A. b. H. I, 237 sq., 335, 386, 432, 442, 456; II, 118; cf. 362; 377, 414 sq.; IV, 396 ter, 397, 404 bis, 405, 411, 416; V, 61, 84; cf. 136 ter, 342 sq., 343, 344; cf. VI, 289; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 290, 507, 2694.

Precepts and prohibitions Bu. 6, 12; Mu. 1, 165—167; A. b. H. I, 237 sq., 335.

Bewailing the dead (*niyāha*, *nawh*) prohibited A. b. H. I, 87, 107, 121, 150, 158 sq.; II, 262; cf. 291; 431, 441, 455, 496, 526, 531; cf. III, 65; IV, 101; V, 84, 85; VI, 408 bis; cf. 407; 408 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1085; cf. 1221, 1260, 2395, 2457, 2694.

Shaving at the end of the mourning period A. D. 32, 13; Nas. 48, 77.

Nat'y prohibited A. b. H. V, 385, 406.

No perfumes during the — period. See PERFUMES.

Food sent to Dja'far b. Abi Ṭālib's family when the tidings of his death arrive A. b. H. I, 205; VI, 370.

Women gathering around the dead and preparing a special dish (*talbīna*) Bu. 70, 24; cf. 76, 10; Mu. 39, 90; cf. A. b. H. II, 204; VI, 155.

The widow's rites of — in early Arabia. See WIDOW.

MOUSTACHES. How to wear — and beard. See BEARD.

Shaving — and clipping nails at fixed times Tir. 41, 15; Nas. 1, 13.

Cutting a part of the — belongs to the *fiṭra* A. b. H. IV, 264; cf. 366, 368; VI, 137.

MU'ADH B. DJABAL I. S. III/II, 120 sqq.

— is one of the "readers" Bu. 62, 26, 27; 63, 14, 16; 66, 8; Mu. 44, 116—118; I. S. II/II, 110; cf. A. b. H. II, 163, 190, 190 sq., 191, 195; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2245, 2247.

— is one of the "collectors" Bu. 63, 17; 66, 8; Mu. 44, 119, 120; Tir. 46, 32; I. S. II/II, 112—114; A. b. H. III, 233, 277; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2018.

— received from Muhammad instructions when he was sent to Yaman Bu. 64, 60; 93, 22; 97, 1; Mu. 1, 29—31; A. D. 9, 5, 12; Tir. 5, 6; I. M. 8, 1; 13, 1; Dā., Intr., b. 23; I. S. II/II, 107; III/II, 121; A. b. H. I, 233; V, 230, 236, 242; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 559, 567; I. H. 957.

— will be the chief of the 'ulamā' on the Day of Resurrection I. S. II/II, 107 sq.; III/II, 126.

His knowledge of religion I. S. II/II, 108; III/II, 122; A. b. H. III, 184, 281; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2096.

His debts I. S. III/II, 123.

— dies in the epidemics of 'Amwās I. S. III/II, 124 sq.; A. b. H. I, 196; V, 241.

The order of prayer as instituted on —'s advice A. b. H. V, 246 sq.

His inheritance Bu. 85, 25; Dā. 21, 43.

MU'ADHDHIN. See ADHĀN.

MU'AWIYA. Muhammad's *du'ā* in behalf of — Tir. 46, 47; A. b. H. IV, 216.

— is one of Muhammad's *kātib*'s A. b. H. I, 291, 335; cf. 338; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2746.

— as a youth A. b. H. V, 347.

AL-MUDJAMMI<sup>c</sup> B. DJĀRIYA has "collected" large parts of the *Qur'ān* I. S. II/II, 112—114.

MUFLIS. See BANKRUPT.

MUHĀDJIR, MUHĀDJIRŪN. See also HIDJRA.

The poor — will enter Paradise before the rich ones. See PARADISE.

The — will be the first to enter Paradise. See PARADISE.

The poor — will have shining faces on the Last Day A. b. H. II, 177, 222.

The *imām* must belong to the — A. b. H. V, 185 sq.

The majority of the — are the "readers" A. b. H. II, 175 ter.

Union of brotherhood between — and Anṣār. See ANṢĀR.

— consider themselves as the best *umma* mentioned in the Qur'ān A. b. H. I, 324, 354.

Close relation between — and Anṣār in this world and the next. See ANṢĀR.

At first the — were the heirs of their brother-Anṣār; but this was abrogated. See ANṢĀR.

The — restore what they have received from the Anṣār. See ANṢĀR.

Muhammad gives them the main part of the palms of the Banu 'l-Naḍīr A. D. 19, 22.

The — distributed among the Anṣār by lot. See ANṢĀR.

Number of the — who fought at Badr Bu. 64, 12.

How long the — may stay at Makka after the *ḥadjdj* I. S. IV/II, 77; A. b. H. V, 52 bis.

MUḤĀKALA. See LAND.

MUHAMMAD.

—'s genealogy Bu. 61, 1; 63, 28; I. S. I/I, 27—36.

— also in a genealogical sense the best man I. S. I/I, 1—5; A. b. H. I, 210; IV, 107 bis, 166.

— is bound by ties of blood to all tribes of Quraysh Bu. 61, 1; 65, sūra 42, b. 1; I. S. I/I, 4; A. b. H. I, 229, 286.

Who were called — in the *djāhiliya* I. S. I/I, 111 sq.

— was born in the year of the Elephant Tir. 46, 2; A. b. H. IV, 215.

Chronological dates in —'s life Bu. 63, 28, 45; 64, 85; 66, 1; Mu. 43, 113—123; Tir. 46, 4; Ma. 49, 1; I. S. I/I, 126 sqq., 151 sq.; II/II, 81—83; III/I, 3; A. b. H. I, 228, 230, 236, 249, 266, 277, 279, 290, 294, 296, 312,

363, 370, 371 bis; III, 130, 151; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1477, 2751; I. H. 415.

His mother's pregnancy I. S. I/I, 61, 63.

Annunciation of his birth I. S. I/I, 61.

How Suwā' spoke of his advent I. S. I/I, 110 sq.

His advent foretold by Jews I. H. 134 sqq.

His name called Aḥmad on divine command I. S. I/I, 62.

His birthday I. S. I/I, 62.

Signs at his birth Da., Intr., b. 2; I. S. I/I, 63, 64, 96, 97; A. b. H. IV, 127, 128, 184 sq.; V, 262; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1140.

— was born circumcised and his navelstring cut off I. S. I/I, 64.

His wet nurses I. S. I/I, 67 sqq.

The Jews intended to kill him when he is a little boy I. S. I/I, 71.

— nursed among the Banū Sa'd b. Bakr Da., Intr., b. 2; I. S. I/I, 71, 96 sq.; A. b. H. IV, 184 sq.

Baraka of the Banū Sa'd I. S. I/I, 97.

His father's death I. S. I/I, 61.

No *istighfār* or *shafā'a* for his mother A. b. H. V, 355, 356 sq., 359.

His mother's death I. S. I/I, 73 sq.

Brought up by 'Abd al-Muttalib and Abū Ṭālib I. S. I/I, 74, 75.

— travels in Khadīdja's service the second time to Syria I. S. I/I, 82 sqq.

His companion as a merchant (al-Sa'ib b. 'Abd Allāh) A. b. H. III, 425 bis.

— marries Khadīdja I. S. I/I, 84 sq.

His children I. S. I/I, 85 sqq.; III/I, 2.

His first preaching of Islām and his first adherents I. S. I/I, 132 sqq., 145.

His preaching Islām to the tribes of Yathrib I. S. I/I, 145 sqq.; I. H. 285 sqq.

His preaching Islam to the tribes on the *mawāsim* I. H. 281 sqq.

— tortured by 'Ukba b. abī Mu'ait Bu. 65, sūra 40; A. b. H. I, 393; II, 204.

How those who mocked him were punished I. H. 271 sq.

— assists at the rebuilding of the Ka'ba. See KA'BA.

His care to cover his nakedness on this occasion Bu. 25, 42; A. b. H. III, 380.

His journey to Ṭāʾif I. S. I/I, 141; I. H. 279 sq.

His despondency after his vain attempt to convert Ibn ʿAbd Yalīl is comforted by Gabriel Bu. 59, 7; Mu. 32, 111.

Filth is thrown on him while he performs prayer near the Kaʿba Bu. 4, 69; 8, 109; 56, 98; 58, 21; 63, 28; Mu. 32, 107, 108; Nas. 1, 191; A. b. H. I, 417; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 325.

How Kuraish menaces him I. H. 183 sq.

— buys from Abū Bakr a camel for his hiḍra Bu. 34, 57.

Description of the hiḍra. See HIDJRA.

Attitude taken by Kuraish towards —. See KURAISH.

—'s arrival at Yathrib I. S. I/I, 159.

His dwelling-places in Madīna Bu. 63, 46.

His courage in the battle of Badr A. b. H. I, 86, 126.

— wounded at Uhud Bu. 56, 80, 85; 64, 24; 67, 123; 76, 27; Mu. 32, 101, 102, 104; cf. 106; Tir. 44, sūra 3, t. 10, 11; 26, 34; I. M. 28, 15; I. S. II/I, 32—34; A. b. H. III, 99, 178 sq., 201, 206, 253, 288; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 6; I. H. 571 sqq.; Waḳ. 116 sqq.

— nursed by ʿAlī and Fāṭima after the battle of Uhud. See FĀṬIMA.

The palms Umm Aiman gives him, are restored after he receives the booty of the Naḍir and Kuraiza Mu. 32, 70, 71.

His finger wounded Mu. 32, 112, 113.

A Beduin snatches the [sleeping] —'s sword and threatens him; how he is calmed Bu. 56, 84, 87; A. b. H. III, 311, 364, 364 sq., 390; Waḳ. 99 sq., 356.

A woman tries to kill — through poisoned mutton Bu. 58, 7; 64, 41; 76, 55; Mu. 39, 45; A. D. 38, 6; I. S. II/I, 78, 83; II/II, 6 sqq.; A. b. H. II, 218, 451; III, 280; I. H. 764 sq.; Waḳ. 280.

— does not kill this woman Bu. 51, 28; A. D. 38, 6; cf. Waḳ. 280; but cf. I. S. II/I, 78.

— ascribes his last illness to the poisoned meat which he ate at Khaibar Bu. 64, 83.

— injured by a fall from a horse

Bu. 8, 18; 10, 51, 82, 128; 18, 17; Mu. 4, 77—82; A. D. 2, 68; Tir. 2, 150; Nas. 10, 40; 12, 23; Dā. 2, 44; Mā. 8, 16; A. b. H. III, 110; cf. 200; 300.

— on the occasion of a terror in Madīna, runs to encounter it on horseback Bu. 56, 24, 46, 50, 55, 82, 116, 117, 165; Mu. 43, 48, 49; Tir. 21, 14; I. M. 24, 9; I. S. I/II, 96; A. b. H. III, 147, 163, 170 sq., 180, 185, 261, 271, 274, 291; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1979.

— declares that he has to pay the debts of the dead Muslims and to inherit the possessions of those who die without having lawful heirs Bu. 65, sūra 33, b. 1; 69, 15; 85, 4, 15, 25; Mu. 23, 14—18; A. D. 18, 8; 19, 14; 22, 9; I. M. 23, 9; Dā. 18, 54; A. b. H. II, 287, 290, 318, 334 sq., 356, 450, 453, 464, 527; III, 215, 296, 310 sq., 337 sq., 371; cf. IV, 131, 133 bis; VI, 74, 151; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1150, 2338, 2524.

—'s love of women, perfumes and horses Nas. 28, 2; 36, 1; I. S. I/II, 112 sq.; A. b. H. III, 128 bis, 199, 285; cf. V, 27; VI, 72; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2042, 2681.

—'s love of prayer Nas. 36, 1; A. b. H. III, 128 bis, 285; V, 388.

—'s courage A. b. H. I, 86, 126, 156.

—'s oath to keep aloof from his wives for a month Bu. 30, 11; 46, 25; 67, 91 sq.; 68, 21; 83, 20; Mu. 13, 22—25; 18, 96, 97; A. D. 6, 6; Tir. 11, 21; Nas. 22, 14; 27, 32; I. M. 10, 24, 28; I. S. VIII, 133, 135 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 34, 235; II, 56, 298; III, 200, 329, 334, 341; VI, 33, 105, 315; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 23, 2744.

— tells his wives to choose between this world and the next or between divorce and staying with him Bu. 68, 4, 5; Mu. 18, 89—95; A. D. 13, 11; Tir. 11, 4; Nas. 26, 2; 27, 26, 27; I. M. 10, 20, Dā. 12, 5; I. S. VIII, 47, 121, 129 sqq., 133, 138; A. b. H. I, 78; III, 328; V, 150 sq.; VI, 45, 47 sq., 77 sq., 97, 103, 152 sq., 163 bis, 170 sq., 173, 185, 202, 205, 211 sq., 239, 240, 248, 363 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1303.

— determines which of his wives shall accompany him on expeditions by

drawing lots Bu. 56, 64; 67, 97; I. M. 9, 47; 13, 20; Dā. 11, 26; 16, 30; I. S. VIII, 122; A. b. H. VI, 114, 117, 197 sq., 269.

The rumour that — has divorced his wives Bu. 3, 22; 46, 25; 65, sūra 66, b. 2; cf. 3—5; 67, 83, 92; 77, 31; Mu. 18, 97, 97<sup>a</sup>, 100; cf. 98, 99; cf. Tir. 44, sūra 33, t. 6, 7; sūra 66, t. 1; Nas. 27, 32; I. S. VIII, 132 sq., 136, 138; A. b. H. I, 33; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 23.

Women that offered or gave themselves to — Bu. 40, 9; 66, 21, 22; 67, 14, 32, 35, 37, 40, 44, 50; 77, 49; 78, 79; Mu. 16, 76, 77; 18, 49—51; Tir. 42, 10; Nas. 26, 1, 25, 41, 62, 69; I. M. 9, 57; Dā. 11, 19; Mā. 28, 8; I. S. VIII, 107, 110—113, 142, 145; A. b. H. III, 268; V, 330, 336; VI, 462.

His wives divided into two parties Bu. 51, 8.

The woman who refused to have connection with —. See DIVORCE.

The number of —'s wives limited [by revelation] I. S. VIII, 141.

According to others the kind of his wives is limited I. S. VIII, 142.

The wives with which — had no longer connection in his later days I. S. VIII, 141 sq.

— is allowed to marry "all women" (*djamī al-nisā'*) Nas. 26, 2; Dā. 11, 44; I. S. VIII, 140, 146; cf. A. b. H. VI, 41, 158, 180, 201.

Apartments of —'s wives I. S. VIII, 117—120.

All his wives accompany him on the *ḥadjj* *al-wadā'* I. S. VIII, 148 sqq.

How — divides his time between his wives Bu. 51, 15; Mu. 18, 46—48; A. D. 12, 37; Tir. 9, 42; Nas. 26, 1; I. M. 9, 47; Dā. 11, 25; I. S. VIII, 121 sqq.; A. b. H. VI, 107 sq.

—'s virile powers Bu. 5, 12, 24, I. S. I/II, 96 sq.; VIII, 124, 139; A. b. H. III, 160, 166, 239, 252, 291.

—'s mount is an ass Bu. 53, 1; 56, 46, 127; 75, 15; 77, 98; 78, 115; 79, 20; Mu. 32, 116, 117; A. D. 15, 48; Tir. 8, 32; I. M. 37, 16; I. S. I/II, 89, 94, 95; A. b. H. I, 111; III, 219, 495; V, 202 sq., 203; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 330, 2148.

Poverty of — and his people Bu.

51, 1; 57, 3; 61, 25; 63, 10; 64, 29; 65, sūra 59, b. 6; sūra 66, b. 2; 70, 1, 6, 23, 27, 37, 41, 57; 81, 17; 83, 22; Mu. 36, 138, 140—143, 172, 174; 53, 18—36; Tir. 34, 38; 35, 27, 31, 32, 34; 46, 6; I. M. 26, 45, 48, 49; 33, 10—12; Nas. 43, 37; Mā. 49, 19, 28; 28, 48; I. S. I/II, 113 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 24, 50, 236, 255, 361, 373 sq., 391; II, 404 sq., 434; III, 102, 120, 128, 130, 133, 134; cf. 139 sq., 203, 208, 213, 238, 249 sq., 266, 270; 301, 328, 342, 379; IV, 120, 174 bis, 197 sq., 204, 268 bis, 441 sq.; V, 253, 260, 267; VI, 42, 50, 71 bis, 73, 86, 87 sq., 94, 98, 108, 128, 156, 158, 182, 187, 199, 209, 215, 217, 237, 244, 255, 277; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 57, 1389, 1472.

Friends supply — with food I. M. 16, 6.

— never disdained food Bu. 70, 21; Mu. 36, 187, 188; A. D. 26, 13; Tir. 25, 84; I. M. 29, 4; A. b. H. II, 427, 474, 479, 481, 495.

—'s frugality and abstention from fine dishes Bu. 70, 8, 22, 26, 40; 81, 16; Tir. 23, 1; I. M. 29, 44; A. b. H. VI, 72.

His coarse clothes Mu. 12, 128.

His simple furniture I. S. VIII, 136.

His pudicity I. S. VIII, 139 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2222.

— likes gurdins and cucumbers (*dubbā'* and *ḥithḥā'*) Bu. 34, 30; 70, 4, 25, 33, 35—39, 45, 47; Mu. 36, 144—146; A. D. 26, 21, 44; Tir. 23, 36, 37, 42; I. M. 29, 26, 37; Dā. 8, 19, 23; Mā. 28, 51; I. S. I/II, 108; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1010; cf. A. b. H. I, 203, 204; III, 152 sq., 160, 169, 174, 177, 180, 204, 206, 225 sq., 252, 264, 273 sq., 279, 289 sq., 290; cf. IV, 352 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1976.

— likes honey and sweetmeat Bu. 70, 32; 74, 10, 15; 76, 4; A. D. 25, 11; Tir. 23, 29; 24, 21; I. M. 29, 36; Dā. 8, 33.

— eats several kinds of dates Mu. 36, 147—149; I. S. I/II, 109 sq.; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1010.

The dish — likes best is *ṭharīd* A. D. 26, 22; cf. I. S. I/II, 109; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1010.

— performs domestic work for his wives Bu. 69, 8; I. S. I/II, 91 sq.

—'s munificence [and his fear of debts] Bu. 94, 2; A. D. 19, 33; I. S. II/II, 33; A. b. H. I, 300, 301; II, 256, 316, 349, 367, 399, 419, 450, 457, 467, 506, 530; III, 16, 107 sq., 497; IV, 82, 84, 384; V, 148 sq., 149, 152, 160, 160 sq., 167, 181, 333 sq.; VI, 293, 314; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 465, 1720, 2372.

His meekness I. S. VIII, 147 sq.; A. b. H. III, 200 etc.; VI, 31 sq.

His character Bu. 61, 23; 78, 39, 44; Mu. 43, 51—74, 76—80; A. D. 40, 1, 30; Tir. 25, 69; I. S. I/II, 89 sqq., 98 sqq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1520.

His *khulḥ* is the Qurʾān I. S. I/II, 89.

His magnanimity Dā., Intr., b. 11.

His meekness and humility Tir. 46, 10, 12; A. D. 37, 1; Dā., Intr., b. 12; cf. A. b. H. VI, 236.

His kindness Tir. 35, 46; I. S. I/II, 102.

His children I. S. VIII, 9, 11 sqq.; I. H. 1001.

His wives (see also the single names) Bu. 67, 4, 102; Nas. 26, 1; I. S. VIII, 35 sqq., 156 sqq.; I. H. 1001 sqq.

Description of his outward person Bu. 61, 23; 63, 52; 77, 68, 70; Mu. 43, 89—110, 113; A. D. 23, 9, 10, 12; Tir. 22, 4, 21; 46, 4, 8, 12; Nas. 48, 6, 9, 79; I. M. 29, 35, 36; Mā. 48, 3; 49, 1; I. S. I/I, 54, 156; I/II, 120—131; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1012; A. b. H. I, 89, 96 bis, 101, 116, 116 sq., 117, 127, 133 sq., 151 bis, 328, 361 sq.; II, 328, 350, 380, 448, 468, 468 sq.; III, 125, 228, 240, 270 bis; IV, 63, 281 bis, 290, 295, 300, 303; V, 34, 86, 88, 97 bis, 100, 103, 104, 105, 454; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 171, 720; cf. 727; 765, 1046, 2589; I. H. 266 sq.; Wak. 349.

The seal of prophecy between his shoulders Bu. 4, 40; 80, 31; Mu. 43, 111, 112; A. D. 31, 23; Tir. 46, 3, 8, 11; I. S. I/II, 131 sq.; A. b. H. II, 226 bis, 226 sq., 227, 227 sq., 228; III, 69, 434, 434 sq.; IV, 19, 163; V, 35; cf. 35 bis, 77, 82 ter, 82 sq., 90, 95, 98, 102, 107, 340, 341, 354, 438, 443; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 759, 1071.

His soft hands Bu. 30, 53; A. b. H. III, 107, 200, 222, 227, 228, 265.

His gait I. S. I/II, 100; A. b. H. III, 228, 270; IV, 161 bis, 309.

His way of reciting the Qurʾān A. D. 8, 20; I. S. I/II, 97 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 24, 286, 288, 302, 323.

His speech Bu. 78, 38, 44; A. D. 40, 18; Tir. 46, 9; I. S. I/II, 97, 99; A. b. H. II, 193; II, 126, 144, 158, 174; VI, 138, 236, 246, 257; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1520, 2246, 2313.

His good smell Bu. 30, 53; 61, 23; Mu. 5, 267; 43, 80—85; Tir. 25, 69; Dā., Intr., b. 9; I. S. I/II, 99, 123; A. b. H. III, 107, 200, 222, 227, 228, 258 sq., 265, 267, 270; IV, 309; cf. 315, 318; VI, 121 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1248.

Whether and how — painted his hair and beard Bu. 77, 66; A. D. 31, 15; 32, 19; Nas. 48, 16, 17, 84, 85; I. M. 32, 34; A. b. H. II, 17 sq., 66, 110, 114, 126, 266 bis; IV, 42 bis, 163 passim; VI, 296 bis, 319, 322.

His hair. See also HAIR. I. S. I/II 133—135; A. b. H. III, 113, 118, 125, 135 bis, 142, 157, 165, 203, 214, 245, 249, 269, 270; IV, 163 bis; VI, 108, 118.

At first — does his hair like the people of the book; later he gives this up A. D. 32, 10; Nas. 48, 81; I. M. 32, 36; Mā. 51, 3; A. b. H. I, 246, 261, 287, 320; cf. III, 215.

His dress I. S. I/II, 147 sqq.

His horses, camels etc. Bu. 56, 52, 59, 61; I. S. I/II, 174 sqq. A. b. H. III, 175.

His shoes I. S. I/II, 166—169; A. b. H. III, 203, 245, 269; V, 363.

His toothpick I. S. I/II, 170; I. H. 1011.

His comb I. S. I/II, 170 sq.

His swords and arms I. S. I/II, 171 sqq.

His servants and *mawālī* I. S. I/II, 179 sq.

His dwelling-places, houses etc. I. S. I/II, 180—182.

His possessions in land etc. I. S. I/II, 182 sqq.

The wells from which he drank I. S. I/II, 184 sqq.

His utensils (cushion, bed etc.) Mu. 37, 37—40; I. S. I/II, 157 sq.; III, 132;

A. b. H. III, 139, 155, 259, 266; VI, 56, 73, 207, 212.

His manner of eating I. S. I/II, 100 sq.

— had but few grey hairs I. S. I/II, 135 sqq.; but cf. 138; A. b. H. II, 90; III, 100, 108, 130, 145, 148, 160, 165, 178, 185, 188, 192, 198, 201, 206, 216, 223, 227, 251, 254, 262, 266 bis; IV, 187, 188, 190; cf. 308, 309; V, 86, 88, 90, 92, 95, 100, 103, 104; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 762, 2100.

— did not dye his hair I. S. I/II, 136 sq.; A. b. H. III, 178; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2100.

The reverse I. S. I/II, 139 sq.

— made use of *nūra* I. S. I/II, 142 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1610.

The reverse I. S. I/II, 142 sq.

— used *kuhl* before going to sleep A. b. H. I, 354; cf. bis.

— made use of *ḥinnā* A. b. H. II, 226 bis, 227 ter; 227 sq.; IV, 163 passim.

—'s *du'ā*'s when he knew that his end had come I. S. II/II, 1 sqq.

His *isti'ādhat* during his last illness I. S. II/II, 14 sqq.; cf. A. b. H. VI, 104, 114; cf. 166, 181, 260 sq., 262 sq.

— thinks or people think that he has been poisoned by the Jews but this is impossible because he is a prophet A. b. H. I, 394, 397; cf. 408; 434.

— being given the choice between life and death, chose the latter Bu. 8, 80; 62, 3; 63, 45; 64, 83, 84; 65, sūra 4, b. 13; 81, 41; Mu. 44, 2; cf. 87; Tir. 46, 15; I. S. II/II, 9 sq., 25 sqq.; A. b. H. III, 91. See also PROPHETS.

— distributed money before his death I. S. II/II, 32—34; A. b. H. VI, 104, 182.

— in his last illness is prevented (by 'Umar) from writing down his will Bu. 3, 39; cf. 58, 6; 64, 83; 75, 17; 96, 26; Mu. 25, 22; I. S. II/II, 36 sqq.; 324 sq., 336; cf. A. b. H. I, 232; 293, 324 sq., 336; cf. 355; III, 346.

How — cured himself during his last illness Bu. 76, 32, 41; Mu. 39, 50, 51; A. D. 27, 19; Tir. 26, 16; Mā. 50, 10; I. S. II/II, 14; A. b. H. VI, 114, 120, 124 sq., 126, 151, 256, 263.

His heavy suffering in his last illness Bu. 3, 39; 75, 2, 3, 13, 14, 16; 81, 42; Mu. 25, 22; Tir. 8, 8; Nas. 21, 6; I. M. 6, 63; I. S. II/II, 11 sqq., 47; A. b. H. VI, 64, 70, 77, 172 sq., 181, 369; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1536; I. H. 1006.

—'s last days and illness Bu. 10, 47, 51, 94; 51, 14; 57, 4; 64, 83; Mu. 4, 90; I. M. 6, 6; Dā., Intr., b. 13; I. S. II/II, 10 sqq.

Water from seven skins from seven wells poured on — during his last illness Dā., Intr., b. 13; cf. Bu. 4, 45; 64, 83; 76, 22; I. S. II/II, 42; A. b. H. VI, 151, 228 sq.

The spell laid on — by a sorcerer Bu. 59, 11; 76, 47, 49, 50; 78, 56; 80, 57; Mu. 39, 43; I. M. 31, 45; I. S. II/II, 4 sqq.; A. b. H. IV, 367; VI, 57, 63, 63 sq., 96.

A sickness of — cured by Gabriel's formulas Mu. 39, 39, 40, 46; Tir. 8, 4; I. S. II/II, 14 sqq.; A. b. H. VI, 160.

— on his deathbed curses Jews and Christians who take the tombs of the prophets as places of prayer Bu. 8, 55; Mu. 5, 19—23; I. S. IV/I, 18 sq.

— prays that the wrongs he possibly did to any one, may be turned into blessings Dā. 20, 52.

Muhammad cured in the way called *ladūd*, to his discontent Bu. 76, 21; Mu. 39, 85, 86; I. S. II/II, 31 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 209; VI, 53, 118, 438; I. H. 1007 sq.

—'s last illness was in 'Ā'isha's room. See 'Ā'ISHA.

—'s last address on the minbar Bu. 11, 29.

His last words Bu. 64, 84; Mu. 44, 87; I. M. 22, 1; I. S. II/II, 44 sqq., 50, 51; A. b. H. I, 78; cf. III, 117; VI, 45, 200.

Angels descend before and at his death I. S. II/II, 48 sq.

His death believed by Abū Bakr, not by 'Umar. See 'UMAR.

At his death the "seal of prophecy" vanishes from between his shoulders I. S. II/II, 57.

—'s three orders on his deathbed Bu. 56, 176; 58, 6; 64, 83; Mu. 25, 20; cf. I. S. II/II, 44—47; A. b. H. I, 90, 222.



His age at death Bu. 61, 19; 64, 85; Tir. 46, 13; I. S. II/II, 81 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 215, 223, 359, 371; IV, 96, 97 bis, 100; VI, 93.

— died on Monday [and is buried on Tuesday] Mā. 16, 27; I. S. II/II, 58; III/I, 3; A. b. H. VI, 45; cf. 118; 132; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1426; Waḡ. 434.

The date of his death I. S. II/II, 57 sq.; III/I, 3.

— buried on Wednesday I. S. II/II, 58; A. b. H. VI, 62, 110, 242, 274; cf. I. H. 1020.

— his prayer for forgiveness of sins before his death Mu. 44, 85; Mā. 16, 45.

— died in 'Ā'isha's arms. See 'Ā'ISHA.

— died in 'Alī's arms I. S. II/II, 50 sq. See 'Ā'ISHA.

His corpse is embalmed I. S. II/II, 67 sq.; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 341.

People are given access to his corpse, in order to perform *ṣalāt* and *du'ā'* over him I. S. II/II, 68 sqq.; A. b. H. V, 81.

How his corpse was washed A. D. 19, 27; I. M. 6, 10; Mā. 16, 1, 27; I. S. II/II, 51, 59 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 260; VI, 267; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1530; I. H. 1018 sq.

By whom he was buried A. D. 19, 60; I. S. II/II, 62, 76 sq.; I. M. 1020.

— washed and shrouded by 'Alī Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 239.

How he was shrouded I. M. 6, 11; Mā. 16, 5; I. S. II/II, 51 sq.; 63 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 260. See also SHROUDS.

Buried at night in 'Ā'isha's room. See 'Ā'ISHA.

His grave sprinkled with water I. S. II/II, 80.

His grave is *musannam* I. S. II/II, 80 sq.

His grave is a *lahd* I. S. II/II, 72 sqq.; A. b. H. VI, 136; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1451.

Mourning-songs on — I. S. II/II, 89 sqq.; I. H. 1022 sqq.

Reward of him who visits —'s tomb Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 65.

—'s prohibition from making his grave an *'id* A. D. 11, 96; A. b. H. II, 367.

—'s death and burial Bu. 57, 4; Dā., Intr., b. 13.

How —'s tomb brings rain and prosperity Dā., Intr., b. 14.

—'s tomb indicated the time of

prayer during a time when there was no *adhān* Dā., Intr., b. 14.

Angels at —'s tomb Dā., Intr., b. 14.

At his burial all is dark in Madīna Tir. 46, 1; A. b. H. III, 221, 268.

— is laid in his grave on a red *kaṭīfa* Tir. 8, 55; Nas. 21, 88; I. M. 6, 65; I. S. II/II, 75; A. b. H. I, 228, 355; IV, 141; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2750; I. H. 1020.

Abū Bakr's and 'Umar's attitude after —'s death Bu. 62, 5; A. b. H. VI, 219 sq. See also 'UMAR.

Discussions in the *saḡīfa* Bu. 62, 5; I. H. 1013 sqq.

What happens with —'s possessions (*khums*) Bu. 57, 1; Mu. 32, 49—54; Nas. 38, t. 1, 2, 9—11; cf. A. b. H. VI, 49.

What — leaves at his death Bu. 55, 1; 56, 61, 86; 57, 3; 64, 83; A. D. 17, 1; Nas. 29, 1; I. S. II/II, 87; A. b. H. IV, 279; VI, 44, 185, 187.

His testament are Qur'an [and *sunna*] Bu. 55, 1; 66, 16, 18; 96, 26; Mu. 25, 17; Tir. 28, 4; Nas. 30, 2; I. M. 22, 1; Dā. 22, 3; I. S. II/II, 49; cf. A. b. H. I, 220; IV, 354, 355, 381 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 821; I. H. 969.

What — leaves is *ṣadaqa* [except a few things] Bu. 55, 32; 56, 61; 57, 1, 3; 62, 12; 64, 14, 38; 69, 3; 85, 3; 96, 5; Mu. 25, 18; 32, 49; A. D. 19, 18; Nas. 29, 1; cf. 38, t. 9, 16; Mā. 56, 27, 28; I. S. II/II, 85—87; VIII, 18, 120; A. b. H. I, 4, 6, 9, 10, 25, 47, 48, 49, 162, 164, 179, 191, 208, 208 sq.; II, 242, 353, 376, 463, 464; VI, 145, 262; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 61, 226.

— leaves no [money nor cattle nor] testament I. M. 22, 1; I. S. II/II, 49; cf. A. b. H. I, 343, 359; cf. VI, 136 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1392, 1565.

— leaves two things: the Qur'an and his *'itra* I. S. II/II, 2 sq.; A. b. H. III, 14, 17, 26, 59; IV, 366 sq.; V, 181 sq., 189 sq.

— leaves the Qur'an, the *sunna*, and his *'itra* Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 969.

— leaves *al-thaḡalāni* A. b. H. IV, 371.

How revelation comes upon — Bu. 1, 2; 25, 17; 26, 10; 59, 6; 65, *sūra* 24, b. 6; *sūra* 48, b. 1; 66, 2; 97, 43;

Mu. 15, 6, 8; 29, 13; 43, 86—88; A. D. 15, 19; Tir. 44, sūra 23, t. 1; 46, 7; Nas. 11, 37; Mā. 15, 7; I. S. I/I, 131; cf. I/II, 138 sq.; A. b. H. I, 34; cf. 167; 238 sq.; cf. 318; 464; cf. II, 176, 222; III, 21; IV, 222, 224; V, 184, 190 sq., 317, 318, 320 sq., 327; VI, 34, 56, 58, 103, 158, 163, 197, 202, 256 sq., 455, 458; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2180, 2628, 2667; I. H. 151 sqq.; Waḡ. 147, 181.

The prophetic sign — has received, is revelation Bu. 96, 1; Mu. 1, 239.

The first sign of his prophetic dignity is the truth of his dreams Bu. 65, sūra 96, b. 1—3; 91, 1; Tir. 46, 6; A. b. H. VI, 153; I. H. 151.

The first revelations, his meeting with Gabriel, the pause in revelation Bu. 1, 2—5; 59, 7; cf. 60, 21; cf. 65, sūra 74; sūra 96; 78, 118; 91, 1; Mu. 1, 252—258; Tir. 44, sūra 74, t. 1; I. S. I/I, 129—131; A. b. H. I, 312; III, 306, 325, 377, 377 sq., 392; VI, 223, 232 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1467; cf. 1469; 1539, 1688, 1693.

—'s face is covered when revelation comes upon him A. b. H. I, 218.

To whom — was sent I. S. I/I, 128; Waḡ. 403.

— as a warner A. b. H. V, 348.

Why and to what purpose — was sent Mu. 51, 63.

His eyes sleep, but not his heart Bu. 4, 5; 10, 161; 19, 16; 61, 24; A. D. 5, 26; Dā., Intr., b. 1; Mā. 7, 9; I. S. I/I, 113, 116, 131; A. b. H. I, 220, 278; II, 251, 438; VI, 36, 73, 105.

— a prophet before Adam's creation Tir. 46, 1; I. S. I/I, 95 sq.; A. b. H. IV, 66; 127, 128; V, 59, 379.

— was the first at the creation and will be the last at the resurrection I. S. I/I, 96.

—'s relation to 'Isā. See 'ISĀ.

—'s *walī* is Ibrāhīm A. b. H. I, 429 sq.

—'s likeness with Ibrāhīm (al-*Khalīl*) Bu. 60, 48; 77, 68; I. S. I/I, 145; I/II, 125 sq.; A. b. H. I, 276 sq., 277, 296; II, 281 sq., 528; III, 334; I. H. 266, 270.

His names, surnames and epithets Bu. 61, 17; 65, sūra 61; Mu. 43, 124; Tir. 41, 77; Dā. 20, 59; Mā. 61, 1; I. S. I/I, 64 sq.; A. b. H. IV, 395, 404,

407; V, 405 bis; VI, 25; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 492, 942.

Meaning of the term "seal of the prophets" Bu. 61, 18.

— calls himself the chief of the prophets Tir. 46, 1.

—'s description in the Bible Bu. 34, 50; 65, sūra 48, b. 3; Dā. 23, 1; I. S. I/I, 123; I/II, 17, 87—89; A. b. H. II, 174.

His coming, name etc. foretold in the Bible I. S. I/I, 64 sq.; A. b. H. V, 411.

— is the corner-stone of the prophets Bu. 61, 18; Mu. 43, 21—23; Tir. 41, 77; 46, 1; A. b. H. II, 244, 256 sq., 312, 398, 411 sq.; III, 9, 361; V, 137 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1785.

— the last of the prophets Bu. 60, 50; Mu. 15, 507; 43, 124; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. I, 184, 185; II, 172, 212, 297; III, 267, 338; IV, 353; V, 454.

— described in the holy books of Jews and Christians Tir. 46, 1; Dā., Intr., b. 1; I. S. I/I, 64 sq., 108.

His advent foretold by the Jews I. S. I/I, 103; cf. 104; 106, 111; A. b. H. III, 467.

His advent foretold by a monk at Boṣrā I. S. III/I, 153.

His description by Zaid b. 'Amr I. S. I/I, 105 sq.

— the lord of mankind I. S. I/I, 1, 3.

— is the precursor to the heavenly basin. See BASIN.

— declares that he is Allāh's Apostle Bu. 3, 6; Mu. 1, 10; Tir. 5, 2; Nas. 22, 1; Dā. 1, 1.

—'s excellency above other categories of beings Dā., Intr., b. 7.

— the elected from Ismā'īl's offspring Mu. 43, 1; Tir. 46, 1.

— declared to be different from ordinary men A. b. H. II, 62, 203.

Who obeys — will enter Paradise A. b. H. II, 361.

Blessed who has seen — and has believed in him A. b. H. III, 71.

— declares himself free from the spots (*ṣifāḥ*) of the *djāhiliya* I. S. I/I, 31; cf. 32.

— declares that he is sent by Allāh and has received the precepts of Islām from Allah Bu. 3, 6.

— the distributor of Allāh's gifts Bu. 3, 13; Mu. 12, 98, 100.

His journey with the merchants to Syria where a monk proclaims his prophetic dignity; the signs which occurred to him Tir. 46, 3; I. S. I/I, 83, 101 sqq.

The splitting of the moon Bu. 61, 24; 63, 36; 65, sūra 54, b. 1; Mu. 50, 43—48; Tir. 31, 20; A. b. H. I, 377, 413, 447, 456; III, 165, 207, 220, 275 bis, 278; IV, 81 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 295, 1891, 1960.

— heals 'Alī's sore eyes. See 'ALĪ. 'Alī healed on —'s *du'ā*. See 'ALĪ.

The effect of his prayer for rain or draught. See RAIN.

— knows people's names I. S. I/I, 116.

Has been a shepherd at Makka Bu. 37, 2; I. S. I/I, 79 sq., I. H. 106.

How the boy — is withheld from idolatry by divine action I. S. I/I, 103.

Salmān al-Fārisī's friend at Ammūriya describes to him —'s advent I. S. IV/I, 55, 57; cf. I. H. 136 sqq.

A cloud covers him at his visit to the monk in Syria Tir. 46, 3.

Angels sit near — when he sleeps, observe him and speak a parable Dā., Intr., b. 1.

Two angels appear to him in Makka; they recognize him as the promised one; he outweighs his whole community Dā., Intr., b. 2.

Miracles unto — on his second travel to Syria I. S. I/I, 83.

The impression of his advent on the *djinn* I. S. I/I, 110.

Travels to Syria with Abū Ṭālib and the signs which occurred to him I. S. I/I, 76, 99 sqq.; I. H. 114 sqq.

The Syrian monk who is acquainted with his value I. S. I/I, 76 sq.

The 'arrāf (*kāhin*) who wishes to kill him I. S. I/I, 98; cf. 109.

When a boy, the people of the book recognized him as the prophet of the Arabs I. S. I/I, 73 sq., 100.

Nearly twenty years before —'s prophetic mission his coming is foretold by a *kāhina* A. b. H. I, 332.

His death foretold in the Scriptures I. S. IV/II, 71 sq.

A voice from the stomach of a cow announces —'s advent by pronouncing the *tawhīd* A. b. H. III, 419 sq.

— recognised as the promised one by Heraclius Bu. 1, 6.

Prophecies on — by Ibrāhīm and 'Isā who longed for him I. S. I/I, 96.

— declares himself the lord of the children of Adam on the Day of Resurrection A. D. 39, 13; A. b. H. I, 280; II, 435; V, 388 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2711.

— is Allāh's Friend Mu. 5, 23; 44, 3, 6, 7; Tir. 46, 14; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (Abū Bakr, 'Abbās).

— is Allāh's beloved (friend) Tir. 46, 1; A. b. H. I, 395 bis, 410, 433, 439, 462 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 252.

— will be the first to awake on the Day of Resurrection after Mūsā Bu. 44, 1; 60, 25, 31, 35; 65, sūra 7, b. 2; 81, 43; 87, 32; 97, 22, 31; A. D. 39, 13; Tir. 46, 1; I. M. 37, 37; A. b. H. I, 5; II, 264; III, 144.

— will be the first to rise on the Day of Resurrection Bu. 65, sūra 39, b. 3; Mu. 43, 3, 159, 160—162; Tir. 44, sūra 17, t. 18; sūra 39, t. 9; I. M. 37, 33; A. b. H. II, 450 sq., 540; III, 2, 33, 40 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2711.

— will receive the greatest wages on the Day of Resurrection, Dā., Intr., b. 43.

— will be to the right of the Throne Tir. 46, 1.

— hopes to obtain the highest place in Paradise Tir. 46, 1.

— will be in Paradise A. b. H. I, 187, 188 bis.

— will be the *imām* and *khaṭīb* of the prophets on the Day of Resurrection A. b. H. V, 137 bis, 138 bis.

— has received the *mafātiḥ al-ghaib*, except the five Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 385.

— the bearer of the glorious banner on the Day of Resurrection Tir. 46, 1; A. b. H. III, 144.

— will be clad after Ibrāhīm on the Day of Resurrection A. b. H. I, 398 sq.

— the first before whom the gates of Paradise are opened A. b. H. III, 136.

— clad by Allāh with a green *ḥulla*

on the Day of Resurrection A. b. H. III, 456.

— declares that only truth comes from his lips A. D. 24, 3; A. b. H. II, 162, 192, 340.

— declares himself the most God-fearing of men and the best instructed concerning Allah Mu. 43, 127—128; cf. Bu. 2, 13.

Faithful is he that loves — better than his relatives and mankind Bu. 2, 8; Nas. 47, 19; I. M., Intr., b. 9.

Faith in — an article of faith A. b. H. V, 381 sq.

Who loves — is faithful, who hates him is a *munāfiq* Mu. 1, 131.

A man kills his *umm walad* because she disdained —, and is not punished A. D. 37, 2; cf. bis; Nas. 37, 16.

Telling lies about or on the authority of — [on purpose] is punished in Hell Bu. 3, 38; 23, 34; 60, 50; A. D. 20, 4; Tir. 31, 70; 39, 8, 13; 44, Intr.; 47, 19; I. M., Intr., b. 4; Dā., Intr., b. 24, 25, 49; A. b. H. I, 65, 70, 78, 83 bis, 90, 112 sq., 123, 130, 150, 165, 166 sq., 293, 323, 327, 389, 401, 402, 405, 436, 454; II, 22, 103, 144, 158, 159, 171 bis, 202, 214, 321, 365, 410, 413, 469, 501, 519; III, 12 sq., 39, 44, 46, 56, 98, 113, 116, 166 sq., 172, 176, 203, 209 sq., 223, 278, 279, 303, 422; IV, 47, 50, 100, 106, 107, 156, 159, 201, 245; cf. 250; 252, cf. bis; cf. 255 bis; 334; V, 292, 297, 310, 412; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 80, 107, 191, 342, 362; cf. 690; 2084, 2421.

—'s prerogatives Bu. 7, 1; 8, 56; 15, 26; 56, 122; 59, 5; 60, 6; 91, 22; Mu. 5, 3; cf. 6—8; 9, 17; A. D. 2, 174; 20, 20; Tir. 19, 5; Nas. 4, 26; Dā. 2, 111; 17, 28; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 50; A. b. H. I, 98, 158, 223, 228, 250, 301, 324, 341, 355; II, 172, 221, 250, 264, 268, 314, 395 sq., 411 sq., 442, 455, 501 sq.; III, 304; IV, 416; V, 145, 147 sq., 161 sq., 248, 256; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 418, 472, 2641.

— has the prerogative of intercession in contradistinction to the prophets. See INTERCESSION.

How — chose and received the gift of intercession. See INTERCESSION.

—'s intercession brings some relief

to his relatives in Hell Mu. 1, 357—361.

Muhammad's relatives and Hell Bu. 65, sūra 26, b. 2; sūra 111; Mu. 1, 348—356; Tir. 34, 7; 44, sūra 26, t. 1—3; sūra 111; Nas. 30, 6; Dā. 20, 23; I. S. I/I, 42 sq., 133; II/II, 46; cf. A. b. H. I, 111; II, 350, 360, 398 sq., 448 sq., 519; III, 119, 268; V, 60; VI, 101, 187.

—'s intercession. See INTERCESSION.

— will be the first to make use of intercession. See INTERCESSION.

All his sins have been forgiven I. M. 5, 197; A. b. H. I, 281 sq., 295 sq.

— has received (in a dream) the keys of the treasuries of the earth Bu. 23, 73; 61, 25; 91, 11, 22, 40; 96, 1; Mu. 43, 30; 42, 22; A. b. H. III, 327 sq., 489; cf. 488 sq.

Every prophet has seven *naḳīb*'s but Muhammad has fourteen Tir. 46, 30.

— has 14 *wasīr*'s etc., whereas the prophets have only 7 Tir. 46, 30; A. b. H. I, 88; cf. 142, 148, 149.

His knowledge concerning the hidden things A. b. H. II, 212.

— declared to possess a superior power in fasting because of divine sustenance Bu. 30, 20, 48—50; 86, 42; 94, 9; 96, 5; Mu. 13, 55—58, 60, 61; A. D. 14, 25, 30; Tir. 6, 62; Dā. 4, 14; Mā. 10, 38, 39; A. b. H. II, 21, 23, 102, 112, 128, 143, 153, 231, 237, 244, 253, 257, 261, 281, 315 sq., 345, 377, 417 sq., 495 sq., 516; III, 8, 30, 57, 87, 124, 170, 173, 193, 200, 202, 218, 235, 247, 253, 276, 289; IV, 314 bis, 315; V, 364; VI, 125 sq., 242, 258; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1579.

—'s way of fasting Bu. 30, 52, 53, 64; Mu. 13, 172—174; 178—180; A. D. 14, 56, 59; Tir. 6, 57; Nas. 22, 34, 35, 70; I. M. 7, 30; Dā. 4, 36; Mā. 18, 56; A. b. H. I, 227, 231, 241, 271 sq., 301, 321, 326, 367; III, 104, 159, 179, 208 sq., 230, 236, 252, 264; V, 201; VI, 39, 62, 68, 107, 122, 139, 143, 165, 189, 227 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2037, 2626.

At his arrival at Medīna the town was all light Tir. 46, 1.

— sees Jerusalem while standing at the *ḥidjr* near the Kab'a Bu. 65, sūra

17, b. 3; I. S. I/I, 144; cf. A. b. H. I, 309; III, 377, 377 sq.

His nocturnal journey (*isrāʾ*) and ascension (*miʿrāj*). See ASCENSION.

—'s breast and belly opened by two white birds Dā., Intr., b. 2; A. b. H. IV, 184 sq.

His breast opened and his interior parts washed Bu. 8, 1; 25, 76; 59, 6; 60, 5; 63, 42; 97, 37; Mu. 4, 260—266; Tir. 44, sūra 94; Nas. 5, 1, 2; A. b. H. III, 121, 149, 288; IV, 207 sq.; V, 122, 143 sq.

—'s belly opened by Djibril Dā., Intr., b. 7.

—'s belly (breast) opened by two angels I. S. I/I, 70, 96; A. b. H. V, 139.

Bread from heaven is sent down to him Dā., Intr., b. 8.

— heals by blowing [three times] Bu. 64, 35; A. b. H. IV, 48, 88.

— heals Kaṭāda's eye I. S. I/I, 125.

— heals 'Alī's sore eyes. See 'ALĪ.

Signs during the hidjra I. S. I/I, 153 sqq.; III/I, 107. See also HIDJRA.

— heals by means of his spittle A. b. H. III, 418 ter; VI, 437 sq.

— spits into the mouth of the dead 'Abd Allāh b. Ubaiy Bu. 23, 23; cf. A. b. H. III, 371, 381.

—'s garments used for healing the sick A. b. H. VI, 347 sq.

The remainder of his *waḍūʾ*, or water mixed with his spittle, used to sprinkle the place where a mosque is built Nas. 8, 11; A. b. H. IV, 23.

The remainder of —'s *waḍūʾ* drunk by a child that cannot speak I. M. 31, 40.

The remainder of the water which has served for his ablution used or drunk by others Bu. 4, 40, 8, 94; 54, 15; 61, 22, 23; 75, 18, 21; 77, 42; 80, 31; 85, 13; Mu. 4, 250, 253; Nas. I, 102; I. M. 28, 40; A. b. H. IV, 307, 308; I. H. 744 sq.; Waḳ. 331.

It is poured out on one who has lost his faculties Bu. 4, 44; 65, sūra 4, b. 4; 75, 5; 96, 8; Dā. 1, 56; cf. A. b. H. III, 486 sq.

— expectorates on the remainder of his *waḍūʾ*; this mixture is drunk

by two of his companions who also wipe their faces and throats with it Bu. 64, 56.

— heals the sick by his spittle I. M. 31, 46.

— heals men and cattle by stroking A. b. H. V, 67 sq.; cf. 73 sq.; VI, 44, 45, 126, 127.

Efficiency of his *duʿāʾ* A. b. H. V, 385 sq.; 400; Waḳ. 397.

The poisoned sheep which a woman at Khaibar presents to him, tells him that it is poisoned Dā., Intr., b. 10; I. S. I/I, 113 sq.

The food presented to or blessed by him lasts longer than usual Mu. 43, 8, 9; Tir. 46, 46; cf. I. S. I/I, 111, 124; A. b. H. II, 324, 352; III, 147, 218, 232, 242, 340 sq., 347 bis, 377; V, 12, 18, 426, 426 sq.; VI, 2, 3, 4, 4 sq.; Waḳ. 147, 195, 401, 407.

How the well at Ḥudaibiya becomes exuberant by his power. See ḤUDAIBIYA.

— furnishes water on the march to Ḥudaibiya in a miraculous way. See ḤUDAIBIYA.

The water of the well at Tabūk increased by —'s *waḍūʾ* Mā. 9, 2.

Several prophetic utterances during the expedition to Tabūk A. b. H. V, 424 sq.

A heavy storm which blows during the expedition to Tabūk, was prophesied by — Mu. 43, 11; Waḳ. 397.

At —'s hands a branch is changed into a sword I. S. I/I, 125.

— supplies his hungry companions with food in miraculous ways Bu. 47, 1; 56, 123; 64, 29; 70, 6, 48; 83, 22; Mu. 1, 44, 45; 31, 19; 36, 143; cf. 174; 175; cf. 176, 177; Tir. 46, 5, 6; I. M. 26, 47; Mā. 49, 19; I. S. I/I, 117 sqq., 124; A. b. H. I, 197, 198; II, 421 sq.; 515; III, 11, 417 sq.; cf. V, 445.

[At one of —'s ablutions] water springs from under his fingers Bu. 4, 32, 46; 61, 25; 64, 35; 74, 31; Mu. 43, 4—7; Tir. 46, 6; Dā., Intr., b. 4; Mā. 2, 32; I. S. I/I, 117 sq.; A. b. H. III, 106, 132, 139, 147, 165, 169, 170, 175, 215, 216, 248 sq., 289, 292, 353,

357 sq., 365; IV, 168 sq.; cf. 64; V, 298; Waḳ. 408 sq.

— procures food for a multitude in a miraculous way Bu. 51, 28; cf. A. b. H. IV, 174 bis; Dā., Intr., b. 6, 8.

— supplies his companions with water in a miraculous way Bu. 7, 6; 61, 25; Mu. 5, 311, 312; 53, 74; I. S. I/I, 119—121; Dā., Intr., b. 4; A. b. H. I, 251, 324, 401 sq., 460; III, 343; IV, 292, 297, 382, 434 sq.; V, 298.

— procures water by pressing his heel in the ground I. S. I/I, 98.

— supplies some of his companions with milk and cream in a miraculous way I. S. I/I, 114; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1160.

— milks one of the sheep pastured by Ibn Mas'ūd, which had no milk before I. S. I/I, 122; A. b. H. I, 379 bis, 462; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 353.

Milk in the udders of sheep augmented by —'s milking them A. b. H. V, 111; VI, 372; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1663.

Djābir b. 'Abd Allah's stock of dates does not diminish. See DJĀBIR B. 'ABD ALLĀH.

Signs performed by — at Salmān's hands I. S. I/I, 122 sq.

Signs performed by — when abiding with Umm Ma'bad I. S. I/I, 123 sq.

Signs during a conversation between — and 'Uthmān b. Maz'un I. S. I/I, 114 sq.

What happened to Surāḳa I. S. I/I, 125.

— during a dinner perceives that the meat offered to him comes from a sheep that was taken without the permission of its owner A. D. 22, 3; A. b. H. III, 351.

A man whose face was stroked by — lives 120 years Tir. 46, 6.

— proclaims the death of Zaid, Dja'far and 'Abd Allah b. Rawḥa at Mu'ta, without having been informed of it Bu. 64, 44; Waḳ. 311 sq.; I. S. IV/I, 27; I. H. 796.

The cloud that gives him shadow I. S. I/I, 98.

— is informed by Allah about the money 'Abbās had deposited before Badr I. S. IV/I, 8 sq.; A. b. H. I, 353.

Cf. also AL-'ABBĀS B. 'ABD AL-MUṬ-ṬALIB.

— invites the sons of 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib to a meal, in which food and drink do not diminish; yet they refuse to recognize him, except 'Alī A. b. H. I, 159.

— sees people behind him Bu. 8, 40; 10, 71, 72, 76, 88; Mu. 4, 109—113, 125; Nas. 10, 27, 28, 47; 12, 60; Mā. 9, 70; A. b. H. II, 234, 303, 319; cf. 365; 375, 379, 449, 505; III, 3, 102, 103, 115, 125, 126, 130, 154, 161, 170, 177 sq., 182, 217, 228, 229, 234, 240, 245, 263 bis, 268, 269, 274, 279, 286, 290; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1995.

— is able to recognise a lie at once Dā., Intr., b. 10.

— knows the names of the people and of their fathers Bu. 3, 28 sq.; 9, 11; A. b. H. III, 107.

— divines the thoughts and the names of the Jews at Khaibar Bu. 58, 7.

On —'s order a bunch of dates falls down in order to convince a Beduin of his prophetic nature Tir. 46, 6.

— ascends Uḥud or Hira' or Thabir with some of his companions, while the mountain trembles Bu. 62, 5—7; Mu. 40, 50; Tir. 46, 18, 27; A. b. H. I, 187 sq., 188, 189 bis; III, 112; V, 331, 346; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 235, 1985.

A wild camel obeys — Dā., Intr., b. 3; A. b. H. III, 310.

A wolf comes to him as an ambassador of the beasts of prey I. S. I/II, 86.

A tree in Makka which salutes — even before his mission Dā., Intr., b. 3; I. S. VIII, 179.

— restores a withered tree by beating it with his stick Tir. 45, 97.

Two trees cover — with their twigs on his command Mu. 53, 74; I. S. I/I, 112; A. b. H. IV, 170 sq., 172, 172 sq.

The tree which comes to — and returns to its place I. M. 36, 23; Dā., Intr., b. 3; A. b. H. I, 223; III, 113; IV, 173; I. H. 258.

Two trees join their twigs in order to shelter — against the heat Dā., Intr., b. 3.

— and Djibril elevated unto heaven on a tree I. S. I/I, 113.



— saluted by a stone before his vocation Mu. 43, 2; I. S. VIII, 179; A. b. H. V, 89, 95, 105; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 781; I. H. 151.

A tree turns its shadow towards — Tir. 46, 3.

—'s exorcising power Dā., Intr., b. 3 bis; A. b. H. I, 239, 254, 268; IV, 170 sq., 171, 173.

The camel which prostrates itself before — Dā., Intr., b. 3; cf. I. S. I/I, 124; A. b. H. III, 158 sq.; cf. IV, 170 sq., 172, 173 bis; VI, 76.

A tree comes to salute — [after his vocation] I. S. I/I, 112.

A palmtree appears on —'s command I. S. I/I, 121.

A shepherd is informed concerning —'s significance by a wolf I. S. I/I, 114; IV/II, 41; A. b. H. III, 83 sq., 88 sq.

Trees and mountains saluting — Dā., Intr., b. 3; Tir. 46, 3, 6.

A stone which salutes — at the time of his call Tir. 46, 5.

—'s meeting with nearly a hundred wolves which depart howling Dā., Intr., b. 3.

A playful animal is always quiet when — is near A. b. H. VI, 112 sq., 150, 209.

A bird announces the tidings of —'s preaching in Makka A. b. H. III, 356.

The palms nursed by — bear fruit in the same year A. b. H. V, 354.

— foretells the date of Kisrā's death I. S. I/II, 16.

A thunderclap heard in Mekka at his death I. S. III/I, 130.

—, although the Apostle of God, will enter Paradise only by Allāh's mercy Bu. 23, 3; 91, 27; I. S. III/I, 290; A. b. H. I, 237 sq., 335; II, 319, 326, 385 sq., 390, 451 sq., 466, 469, 473, 482, 488, 495, 503, 509, 514, 519, 524, 537; III, 52, 337, 362, 394; VI, 436 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2694.

Declares himself to be forgetful Ma. 3, 72.

— refuses to be honoured above Mūsā and the prophets Bu. 44, 1; 65, sūra 7, b. 2; 97, 51; A. D. 39, 13; I. M. 37, 32.

— declares himself to be a creature like others Bu. 8, 31; 46, 16; 90, 10; 93, 20, 29; Mu. 5, 92—94; 30, 4—6; A. D. 23, 7; 39, 10; Tir. 13, 11; Nas. 49, 13; I. M. 13, 5; 16, 15; cf. Dā. 20, 52; Mā. 36, 1; A. b. H. I, 424, 448, 455; II, 243, 316 sq., 372, 390 bis, 449, 488, 493, 496; III, 33, 333, 384, 400; IV, 366 sq.; V, 41, 437, 439, 454; VI, 52, 107, 133, 160, 180, 225, 259, 290 sq., 307, 308, 320; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 230; 271.

— warns against veneration of his tomb A. b. H. II, 246.

— prohibits the use of formula *mā shā' Allāh wamā shā' Muḥammad* A. b. H. II, V, 72.

— warns his followers from overrating him [as the Christians do 'Isā] Bu. 86, 31; 87, 32; Dā. 20, 68; cf. 2, 159; A. b. H. I, 23, 24, 47, 55, 160 bis; III, 249; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 24.

— declines to be called the best of creatures Bu. 81, 43; Mu. 43, 150; A. D. 39, 13; Tir. 44, sūra 98; A. b. H. III, 153, 178, 184, 241; cf. IV, 24 sq., 25 bis.

— declares himself an authority concerning Allāh, not in common things Mu. 43, 139—141; A. b. H. I, 162, 162 sq.; III, 152.

— dislikes people rising or prostrating themselves before him A. b. H. III, 132, 134, 151, 250 sq., 334, 395; IV, 93, 100 bis; V, 227 sq., 253, 256, 317; VI, 76.

— refuses services offered to him Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1146.

—'s clothes used by others as shrouds Bu. 23, 8, 12, 13—15, 18, 23, 29, 78; 65, sūra 9, b. 12, 13; 77, 8, 18; 78, 39; Mu. 11, 36, 40; 34, 31; 44, 25; 50, 2, 4; A. D. 19, 1, 28; Tir. 8, 15; 44, sūra 9, t. 13; Nas. 21, 36, 40, 61, 92; I. M. 6, 8, 31; 29, 1; Ma. 16, 2; I. S. II/II, 63 sq., 67; A. b. H. I, 328; II, 18; III, 371, 381; V, 333 sq.; VI, 132, 407 bis, 408; Wak. 414.

— helps when invoked in cases of distress and the like A. D. 31, 25.

Heavenly voices of condolence at his death I. S. II/II, 59.

His hair and sweat collected Bu. 79, 41; I. S. I/II, 135, 139; VIII, 313

sq.; A. b. H. III, 103, 136, 212 sq., 221, 226, 230, 231, 239, 287; VI, 376 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2078.

After having been shaved [at Minā] — distributes his hair among his followers Mu. 15, 324—326; A. D. II, 78; I. S. I/II, 135; A. b. H. III, 111, 133, 137; cf. 146; 208, 214, 239, 256, 287; IV, 42 bis; Waḳ. 429.

His hair used against "the eye" Bu. 77, 66.

The *ṣaḥāba* fond of —'s hairs Mu. 43, 75; I. S. II/I, 130; III/II, 65; Waḳ. 259.

Value attached to one of —'s hairs Bu. 4, 33; A. b. H. IV, 329, 330; I. H. 744 sq.

— distributes his hair, after having been shaved, among his followers Mu. 15, 324—326; A. D. II, 78.

The use of —'s name and *kunya*. See KUNYA.

Children brought to —. See CHILD.

A man brings his recently purchased camel to — that he may invoke Allah on it A. b. H. III, 337.

People stroke their faces with —'s hands Bu. 61, 23.

Eulogies on — after prayer Bu. 10, 148; Mu. 4, 65—70; A. D. 2, 178; Nas. 13, 41, 43—56; I. M. 5, 25; Dā. 2, 85; A. b. H. IV, 29, 29 sq., 30. See also Du<sup>ʿā</sup>.

Eulogies on — taught by himself Bu. 60, 10.

Praying for — Tir. 3, 20, 21; 4, 63; Nas. 14, 5 (on Friday); Mā. 9, 66—68.

Angels bring — the salutations of the community Nas. 13, 46.

Eulogies on — during prayer and their value Nas. 13, 41—56.

No prayer without praying for — Tir. 45, 64; I. M. I, 41.

How prayer for — and saluting — are rewarded by Allah A. b. H. I, 191 bis.

Value of prayer on — Dā. 20, 58.

As interpreter of other people's dreams. See DREAMS.

— calls his death the greatest blow for mankind I. S. II/II, 59.

— advises people to visit his tomb and to salute him A. D. II, 96.

## MUHAMMAD'S FAMILY.

Muhammad orders people to cling after his death to the Qur'an and to his family, in order to be preserved from error Tir. 46, 31.

Muhammad covers them (Fāṭima, Ḥasan and Ḥusain) with a *kisā* and pronounces a *duʿā* Tir. 44, sūra 33, t. 7; 46, 31, 60; A. b. H. I, 330 sq.; IV, 107; VI, 292, 296, 298, 304, 304 sq., 322.

Muhammad and his nearest family will be all in one place on the Day of Resurrection A. b. H. I, 101; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 190.

No faith without love of Muhammad's kindred Tir. 46, 28; I. M. Intr., b. 11 (ʿAbbās).

Muhammad declares himself the support of their cause Tir. 46, 60; cf. A. b. H. II, 442.

Who are — Tir. 44, sūra 3, t. 7; A. b. H. I, 185.

How love of — is rewarded on the last day A. b. H. I, 77.

MUḤRIM. See EMBALMING, IḤRĀM, PERFUMES, SHROUD.

The —'s sins forgiven A. b. H. III, 373.

What the — has or has not to put on Bu. 3, 53; 8, 9; 25, 18, 21, 23; 28, 13, 15, 16; 77, 8, 13—15, 34, 37; Mu. 15, 1—10, 25; A. D. II, 30, 31; Tir. 7, 18—20; Nas. 24, 28—38, 43; I. M. 25, 19, 20, 87; Dā. 5, 9; Mā. 20, 8, 11—13, 15, 16, 18; I. S. VIII, 48 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 192, 215, 221, 228, 279, 285, 337, 353; II, 3 bis, 4; 8, 22, 29 bis, 30 sq., 32, 34, 41, 47, 50, 54, 57, 63, 65, 66, 73, 74, 77, 81, 111, 119, 139, 141; III, 323, 395; IV, 222, 224 ter; VI, 35; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1735, 1806, 1839, 1883, 2610.

Fines to be paid by the — who commits a ritual fault Mā. 20, 230—236; cf. 240; Waḳ. 243.

Treatment of the — who dies Bu. 23, 20—22; 28, 13, 20, 21; Mu. 15, 93—103; A. D. 19, 78; Tir. 7, 105; Nas. 21, 41; 24, 46, 95—99; Dā. 5, 35; Mā. 20, 14; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 468.

The — may cure his sick eyes Mu. 15, 89, 90; A. D. II, 36; Tir. 7, 106;

Nas. 24, 44; Dā. 5, 83; cf. Mā. 20, 94; cf. A. b. H. I, 59 sq., 65 bis, cf. 68; 69; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 85.

The — may cleanse his mount from lice Mā. 20, 92, 95.

The — may cure several diseases Mā. 20, 96.

The — may bleed himself Bu. 28, 11; 76, 12, 14, 15; Mu. 15, 87, 88; A. D. 11, 35; Tir. 7, 22; Nas. 24, 90—93; I. M. 25, 85; 31, 21; Dā. 5, 20; Mā. 20, 74, 75; I. S. VIII, 97; A. b. H. I, 215, 221, 222, 248, 283, 286, 292, 315, 332 sq., 346, 351, 372; III, 305, 382; V, 345; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1747.

The — may cauterize himself Bu. 28, 11; A. b. H. III, 363.

The — may bleed himself [on account of a disease] A. b. H. I, 236, 259 sq., 305 sq., 372, 374; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2698; Waḡ. 424.

The — may shave his hair in case of necessity. See SHAVING.

*Fidya* for the — who shaves his head before the appointed time Bu. 27, 5—8; 64, 35; 65, sūra 2, b. 32; 75, 16; 76, 16; 84, 1; Mu. 15, 80; A. D. 11, 42; Tir. 44, sūra 2, t. 20, 21; Nas. 24, 94; I. M. 25, 84; Mā. 20, 237—239; A. b. H. IV, 241 quater, 242, passim, 242 sq., 243 passim, 244; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1062, 1065.

Perfumes or traces of perfumes during *iḥrām* A. b. H. VI, 38, 79.

Neither perfumes nor dyeing in the clothes or shrouds of the — Bu. 25, 21, 23; 28, 13; cf. 66, 2; Mu. 15, 1—3; A. D. 11, 31; Tir. 7, 18; Nas. 24, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 38, 42; 43, 1; I. M. 25, 19; Dā. 8, 9; Mā. 20, 8—10; A. b. H. I, 215; II, 32, 34, 41, 47, 52, 54, 56, 59 bis, 63, 65, 66, 73, 77, 119; IV, 222, 224 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1879, 2623.

Muhammad uses oil though being a — Tir. 7, 114; I. M. 25, 86; A. b. A. II, 28, 59, 72, 126, 145.

<sup>c</sup>Ā'isha uses perfumes during her *iḥrām* I. S. VIII, 357.

The — may scratch his body Mā. 20, 93.

— may not take part in hunting Bu. 28, 2—4, 5; I. M. 25, 88.

Whether the — may [enter the

bathing-house and] wash his head Bu. 28, 14; cf. 25, 38; cf. Mu. 15, 91, 92; A. D. 11, 37; Tir. 7, 29; Nas. 24, 27; I. M. 25, 22; Dā. 5, 6; Mā. 20, 3—7; A. b. H. V, 417, 421; VI, 78, 79.

Women use sometimes a veil during *iḥrām* A. D. 11, 33; I. M. 25, 23.

A — may not marry nor have anything to do with marriage Mu. 16, 41—45; A. D. 11, 38; Tir. 7, 23; Nas. 24, 89; 26, 38; I. M. 9, 45; Dā. 5, 21; II, 17; Mā. 20, 70—73; A. b. A. I, 57, 64, 68, 69, 73 bis; II, 115; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 74.

Muhammad marries Maimūna while he is —, but he consummates the marriage when he is *ḥalāl* Bu. 64, 43; cf. I. S. II/I, 88 sq.; A. b. H. I, 275, 286.

Muhammad marries [Maimūna] while he is — Bu. 28, 12; 67, 30; Mu. 16, 46—48; A. D. 7, 24; II, 38; Nas. 24, 88; 26, 37; I. M. 9, 45; Dā. 5, 21; cf. Mā. 20, 69; I. S. II/I, 88 sq.; VIII, 96 sq.; A. b. H. I, 221, 228, 285 sq., 324, 328, 330, 332 sq., 336, 337, 346, 351, 354, 359, 360, 362 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2607, 2611, 2656; I. H. 790; Waḡ. 302.

Muhammad marries her while he is *ḥalāl* I. S. VIII, 95 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 333, 335, 392 sq.

Whether the — may bear weapons Bu. 28, 17; A. D. 11, 32.

The — may not eat game A. D. 11, 40; Tir. 7, 26; Nas. 24, 78; Dā. 5, 22; Mā. 20, 84, 86; A. b. H. I, 100 bis, 105, 216, 280 bis, 290 bis, 341, 345, 362; cf. 418, 452; IV, 37 sq., 38 ter; 71 quinquies, 72 quinquies, 72 sq., 73 bis, 367, 369 sq., 371, 374; cf. V, 304; VI, 40, 225; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1229, 2633; Waḡ. 301.

The reverse A. b. H. III, 362, 387, 389; cf. 452; V, 296, 301 bis, 302; cf. 304; 305 sq., 307, 308; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 232; Waḡ. 242, 423.

Fishing and eating fish allowed. See FISH.

The — whose camel crushes an ostrich's eggs A. b. H. V, 58.

Muḥrim eat from the meat of a wild ass killed at Hudaibiya Bu. 28, 2—5; 51, 3; 56, 46, 88; 70, 19; 72, 10, 11; Mu. 15, 56—65; A. D. 11, 40;

Tir. 7, 25; Nas. 24, 77, 79, 80; 42, 32; I. M. 25, 91; Dā. 8, 22; Mā. 20, 76, 78—81.

al-Zubair, being a —, provides himself with dried flesh of deer Mā. 20, 97.

Whether the hyena may be killed and eaten by the — A. D. 26, 31; Tir. 7, 28; Nas. 24, 88; I. M. 25, 88; Dā. 5, 90; Mā. 20, 230.

Whether a — may eat or kill grasshoppers A. D. 11, 41; Tir. 7, 27; Mā. 20, 82, 236; A. b. H. II, 364, 374, 407.

Muhammad and his companions refuse to eat flesh of the wild ass because they are — Bu. 28, 6; 51, 6, 17; Mu. 15, 50—55; I. M. 25, 90; Mā. 20, 83.

The — may kill five kinds of animals Bu. 28, 7; 59, 16; Mu. 15, 66—79; A. D. 11, 39; Tir. 7, 21; Nas. 24, 81—87, 111—117; I. M. 25, 89; Dā. 5, 19; Mā. 20, 88—90; cf. 91; A. b. H. II, 3, 8, 30; cf. 32, 48, 50, 52, 54, 65, 82, 138; III, 3; cf. 32; 79 sq.; VI, 87, 97 sq., 122, 164 bis, 203; cf. 209, 231; cf. 238; 250, 259 bis, 261, 285; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1521, 1889.

**MUKĀTABĀ.** See MANUMISSION.

**MUKĀWQIS.** His letter and presents to Muhammad I. S. I/II, 16 sq.

**MUKHĀBARĀ.** See BARTER.

**MULĀMASĀ.** See BARTER.

**MULES.** Forbidden to breed — A. D. 15, 53; Tir. 21, 23; Nas. 28, 10; A. b. H. I, 78, 95, 98, 100, 132, 158, 225, 234 sq., 249; IV, 311; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 156, 2600.

**MUNĀBADHĀ.** See BARTER.

**MUNĀFIQ, MUNĀFIQŪN.** Hatred of the Anṣār a sign of *nifāq*. See ANṢĀR.

The — compared with several things Nas. 47, 31 sq.; A. b. H. II, 32, 47, 68, 82, 88, 102, 143, 283 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1802.

Two kinds of *nifāq* Tir. 38, 14.

Two features which are never united in the — Tir. 39, 19.

Characteristics of the — Bu. 2, 24; 46, 17; 52, 28; 55, 8; 58, 17; 78, 69; Mu. 1, 106—110; A. D. 39, 15; Tir.

38, 14; Nas. 47, 20; A. b. H. II, 189, 198, 200, 293, 357, 397, 536.

Reward of him who protects the faithful against the — A. b. H. III, 441.

Muhammad does not allow a certain — to be killed Mā. 9, 81; cf. Tir. 44, sūra 4, t. 14.

The — and the trial of the grave Mā. 12, 4.

— is recognized by his hatred of ʿAlī. See ʿALĪ.

The — do not partake of Muhammad's expeditions Bu. 65, sūra 3, b. 16.

The — in the civil war are worse than those in Muhammad's days Bu. 92, 21.

Among Muhammad's companions [community] there are twelve — Mu. 50, 9, 10; A. b. H. IV, 320; V, 390; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 949.

A heavy storm at the death of one of the — Mu. 50, 14; A. b. H. III, 341, 346 sq.

Among the *ḥurrā* is the greatest number of — A. b. H. IV, 151, 155 bis.

— compared to a sheep between two flocks Mu. 50, 16, 17.

How Muhammad fears the influence of eloquent — on his community A. b. H. I, 22, 44.

**MUNIFICENCE**, its appreciation and remuneration Bu. 24, 10, 21, 22, 27, 47; 30, 4; Mu. 12, 36, 37, 57, 66—72, 88—90, 94—97; A. D. 9, 46; Tir. 25, 40; I. M. 8, 28; Nas. 23, 62, 63; Dā. 3, 24; Mā. 58, 12; I. S. IV/I, 110; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 410.

Parable of the munificent and the covetous Bu. 24, 28; 56, 89; 68, 24; 77, 9; Mu. 12, 75—77; Nas. 23, 61; A. b. H. II, 256, 389, 522 sq.

On whom money must be spent Bu. 24, 44; Mu. 12, 38—51.

— to relatives. See ALMS.

Too great — disapproved of Dā. 3, 25.

Muhammad's —. See MUHAMMAD.

The upper hand is better than the lower Bu. 24, 18, 50; 55, 9; 57, 19; 69, 2; Mu. 12, 94—97, 106; A. D. 9, 28; Tir. 5, 38; Nas. 23, 50—53, 60, 93; Dā. 3, 22; Mā. 58, 8; A. b. H. I,

446; II, 4, 67, 98, 122, 152, 230, 243, 278, 288, 319, 362, 394, 434 sq., 475, 476, 480, 524, 527; III, 329, 346, 402 cf. bis; 403, 434 bis, 473; IV, 137, 226; V, 262; cf. 377; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1257, 1317.

The left hand must not know of the deeds of the right Bu. 24, 13, 16; Mu. 12, 91a; Tir. 44, last bab. See also ALMS.

**MURAIŠĪ**. Expedition of — Bu. 52, 2, 15; 64, 33; I. S. II/I, 45 sq.; Waḡ. 175 sqq.

**MURDER**. See also **ĀDAM**, **BLOOD-FINE**, **BLOODSHED**, **DHIMMA**, **ḲIṢĀṢ**.

Religious consequences of — Bu. 87, 1; Mu. 28, 28; A. D. 34, 6; Tir. 14, 6; cf. 7; Nas. 37, 2; I. M. 21, 1; 36, 6; A. b. H. I, 222; cf. 364; cf. II, 96; 176, 187, 362; IV, 99; V, 367, 373, 375 sq.

— one of the capital sins. See **SINS**.

The blood of the murderer may be shed Bu. 87, 6, 22; Mu. 28, 25, 26; A. D. 37, 1; Tir. 14, 9; Nas. 37, 5, 11, 14; 45, 6, 13; I. M. 20, 1; Dā. 13, 2; A. b. H. I, 428, 444.

But not that of the unintentional murderer Nas. 45, 6.

If two Muslims fight, the murderer and the murdered are in Hell Bu. 87, 2; 92, 9; Mu. 28, 33; cf. 32; 52, 14-16; cf. 56; A. D. 34, 5; Nas. 37, 29; I. M. 36, 11; A. b. H. II, 100; IV, 401, 403, 410, 418; V, 41, 43, 46 sq., 48, 51 bis.

On sūra 4, 95 Nas. 45, 48.

Whether repentance on the part of the murderer is accepted I. M. 21, 2; A. b. H. I, 240, 294.

The faithful's abstention from — I. M. 21, 30.

The murderer does not inherit. See **HEIRS**.

**MURDJITES** Bu. 2, 36. See further **ḲADARITES**.

**MUSĀ** resides in one of the heavens Bu. 8, 1; Mu. 1, 259; Nas. 5, 1; I. H. 270.

— is seen praying in several states Nas. 20, 15; cf. A. b. H. III, 120, 148, 248; cf. V, 59, 362, 365.

— and the angel of death Bu. 23, 69; 60, 31; Mu. 43, 157, 158; Nas.

21, 120; A. b. H. II, 269, 315, 351, 533.

His aspect Bu. 60, 8, 24, 48; A. b. H. II, 281 sq., 528; III, 334; I. H. 266.

The Israelites suspect him of being ill from leprosy or the like Bu. 60, 28; Mu. 43, 155, 156; cf. Tir. 44, sūra 33, t. 24; cf. A. b. H. II, 324.

— and **Ḳhaḍir** Bu. 3, 16, 19, 44; cf. 37, 7; 54, 12; cf. 59, 11; 60, 27; 65, sūra 18, b. 2-4; 97, 31; Mu. 43, 170-174; Tir. 44, sūra 18, t. 1, 2.

— washes himself naked, his garment dragged away by a stone Bu. 5, 20; 60, 28; Mu. 3, 75; 43, 155, 156; Tir. 44, sūra 33, t. 24; A. b. H. II, 315, 324, 392, 514 sq., 535; but cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2465.

— and **Shu'aib** Dā., Intr., b. 55.

— is spiritually seen by Muhammad Bu. 77, 68; I. M. 25, 4.

— and Adam on sin and the Decree. See **ADAM**.

His patience Bu. 80, 19.

— will be near Allāh's throne on the Day of Resurrection Bu. 44, 1; 60, 25, 31, 55; 65, sūra 7, b. 2; sūra 39, b. 3; 81, 43; 87, 32; 97, 22, 31; Mu. 43, 159-162; A. D. 39, 13; Tir. 44, sūra 39, t. 9; I. M. 37, 22; A. b. H. II, 264; III, 33, 40 sq.

**MUṢ'AB** B. 'UMAIR instructs the people of Yathrib in the principles of Islām I. S. III/I, 83 sq.; A. b. H. IV, 284 sq., 291; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 704.

His poverty A. b. H. VI, 395.

— bears the chief standard at Badr where he is killed I. S. III/I, 85 sq.; A. b. H. V, 109; I. H. 566 sq.

**MUSAILIMA**'s letter to Muhammad A. D. 15, 154; A. b. H. III, 487 sq.; I. H. 965.

His meeting Muhammad Bu. 61, 25; 64, 70, 71; Mu. 42, 21; cf. I. H. 945 sq.

Muhammad dreams a dream which is connected with — and al-'Ansī Bu. 61, 25; 64, 70, 71; Mu. 42, 21, 22; Tir. 32, 10; I. M. 35, 10; A. b. H. I, 263; II, 319, 338, 344; III, 86; I. H. 964.

—'s death Bu. 64, 23; A. b. H. III, 501; Waḡ. 134.

His ambassadors to Muhammad Dā. 17, 59; A. b. H. I, 384, 390 sq., 396, 404, 406, cf. bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 251; I. H. 965.

Muhammad's letter to — I. S. I/II, 25 sq.

— is one of the false prophets who will appear before the "Hour" A. b. H. III, 345; V, 41, 46.

**MUṢALLĀ.** Whether menstruating women must avoid the —. See FESTIVAL.

Women admonished to visit the — on the days of festival. See WOMAN.

Festivals at the —. See FESTIVAL.

Prayer for the dead *Nadjāshī* on the — Bu. 23, 61, 65; Mu. 11, 63, 64; A. D. 20, 56; Mā. 16, 14. See also *NADJĀSHI*.

Prayer for rain on the —. See RAIN (prayer for —).

Trade on the — Tir. 12, 4.

Ritual for the dead on the — Bu. 23, 4.

Punishments executed on the — Bu. 68, 11; 86, 25; cf. 22, 29; 93, 19; Tir. 15, 5.

Slaughtering on the — Bu. 73, 6; A. D. 16, 9; Nas. 43, 3; I. M. 26, 17; Mā. 23, 3; A. b. H. II, 108 sq. See also FESTIVAL.

The service on the — on the days of festival. See FESTIVAL.

**MUSIC.** See also FESTIVAL.

It is forbidden to instruct, buy or sell slave-girls as singers Tir. 12, 51.

Its demoniac character Tir. 46, 17; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1003; cf. 1004; A. b. H. III, 449.

— at a wedding-party. See MARRIAGE.

Muhammad puts his fingers into his ears when he hears — A. D. 40, 52; A. b. H. II, 8, 38.

Punishment of him who sings or causes others to sing Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1001.

Kinds of musical instruments forbidden A. b. H. II, 165, 172.

What of — is allowed and what is prohibited A. b. H. IV, 259 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1221.

Muhammad permits the use of the duff A. b. H. V, 353, 356.

**MUSLIM(S).** See also FAITHFUL.

Who is a — Bu. 2, 4; 81, 26; Mu. 1, 65; A. D. 15, 2; Tir. 38, 12; Nas. 46, 8 sq.; Dā. 20, 4, 8; A. b. H. II, 163, 192, 194, 202 sq., 205, 206, 209

bis, 212 bis, 215, 379; III, 154, 440 bis; VI, 21, 22.

The best — Mu. 1, 64, 65; Tir. 35, 52; 38, 12; A. b. H. II, 187, 191; III, 391 sq.

— must be kind to each other Bu. 2, 22; 46, 3; 78, 36; Nas. 43, bāb 3; A. D. 40, 60.

*Naṣīḥa* [and honesty] among — Bu. 2, 42; 9, 3; 24, 2; 54, 1; 93, 43; Mu. 1, 95, 97—99; Tir. 25, 17, 18; 41, 1; Nas. 39, 32; Dā. 20, 41; A. b. H. II, 68, 372, 412; III, 418 sq.; cf. IV, 259; 357, 358 quater, 360—366 passim; Tay., N<sup>o</sup> 1312.

Combating and abusing — is styled *kufṛ* and *fisḳ* Bu. 2, 36; 78, 44; Mu. 1, 116; cf. A. D. 15, 95; Tir. 25, 52; 38, 15; Nas. 37, 27; I. M., Intr., b. 7, 9; 36, 4; Dā. 15, 10; A. b. H. I, 178, 385, 411, 417, 433, 439, 446, 454 sq., 460; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 248, 258, 306.

The — [soul] only shall enter Paradise. See PARADISE.

— compared with the palm. See PALM.

—'s have an equal share in three things I. M. 16, 16; A. b. H. V, 364.

'Solidarity of —, who are brethren I. M. 21, 32; Tir. 25, 18, 20; cf. A. b. H. II, 388 sq.; cf. IV, 62, 66, 69, 79; 158 bis, 375; V, 24, 25, 71 bis; cf. 371; 379, 381; I. M. 969; Waḳ. 339, 431 sq.

Jews, Christians and — compared with the labourers in the vineyard. See JEWS.

Three prerogatives of — Mu. 5, 4.

The mutual duties of — Bu. 23, 2; Mu. 39, 4, 5; Tir. 41, 1; I. M. 6, 1 bis; Dā. 19, 5; A. b. H. I, 89; II, 68, 332 sq., 372, 388 sq., 412, 540; V, 272 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2299.

Reward of him who guards his brother [against several kinds of injury or danger] A. D. 40, 36, 38; A. b. H. II, 274, 296; cf. 404, 500, 514; 522; IV, 104 bis; V, 375; VI, 449, 450, 461 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1005.

— may not wrong or harm each other A. b. H. II, 311; V, 279.

— are as the members of one body Mu. 45, 66, 67; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 790, 793.



It is prohibited to shed a —'s blood and to take his possessions. See BLOODSHED.

Help thy brother *ẓāliman wa-maẓ-lūman* Bu. 46, 4; 89, 7; Tir. 31, 68; Dā. 20, 40; A. b. H. III, 99, 201, 323 sq.

— must help each other Bu. 46, 4—5; Mu. 45, 65; Tir. 25, 19; cf. A. b. H. II, 91; cf. III, 491.

The — is never unclean Bu. 23, 8; A. D. I, 91; Tir. I, 89; Nas. I, 171; I. M. I, 90; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 35; A. b. H. V, 402 bis. See also FAITHFUL.

Every — a shepherd and responsible for his flock Bu. 11, 11.

— must not shun his brother longer than three days Bu. 78, 58, 62; 79, 9; Mu. 45, 23, 25—27; A. D. 40, 47; Tir. 25, 21; Mā. 47, 13, 14; A. b. H. I, 176, 183; II, 68, 392, 456; III, 110, 165, 199, 225; IV, 20 bis; cf. 220, 327, 327 sq.; V, 416, 421, 422; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 306, 592, 1223, 2092.

Allāh does not forgive him who is angry with his brother Mu. 45, 34—36.

#### BANU 'L-MUṢṬALIḲ.

Expedition against the — Bu. 49, 13; 64, 32; 97, 18; A. D. 28, 2; I. S. VIII, 83; A. b. H. II, 31, 32, 51; III, 63, 68, 72; cf. VI, 277; I. H. 725 sqq.; Waḳ. 175 sqq.

The year in which it took place Bu. 64, 32.

MUṬA. Expedition to — Bu. 64, 44; I. S. II/I, 92—94; A. b. H. III, 113, 117 sq.; V, 299, 300 sq.; I. H. 791 sqq.; Waḳ. 309 sqq.

Second expedition to — Waḳ. 433 sqq.

MUT<sup>a</sup>. See IHRĀM, MARRIAGE.

MUZĀBANA. See BARTER.

MUZĀRA<sup>a</sup>. See LAND.

MUZDALIFA. The *wuḳūf* at — Mu. 15, 147; A. D. II, 56; Dā. 5, 34.

*Wuḳūf* at — is a rite peculiar to *Quraysh* (al-Ḥums) Bu. 65, sūra 2, b. 35; Mu. 15, 151—153; A. D. II, 57; Tir. 7, 53; Nas. 24, 200; I. M. 25, 82; Dā. 5, 34; Mā. 20, 167; Waḳ. 428.

*Ifāḍa* (*daf<sup>c</sup>*) from — before sunrise in opposition to the pagan custom Bu. 63, 26; A. D. II, 64<sup>m</sup>; Tir. 7, 60; Nas. 24, 211, 213; I. M. 25, 60, 82;

Dā. 5, 55; I. S. II/I, 125; A. b. H. I, 14, 29, 39, 42, 50, 54, 212, 231, 327; VI, 426; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 63; Waḳ. 429.

All — is *mawḳif* A. D. II, 56<sup>c</sup>, 64<sup>i</sup>; 14, 5; Tir. 7, 54; I. M. 25, 54, 71; Dā. 5, 34, 50; Mā. 20, 166, 167; I. S. II/I, 125; A. b. H. I, 72, 75, 76, 81, 156 sq.; III, 320 sq., 326; IV, 82; Waḳ. 427, 429.

*Ṣalāts* of *maghrib* and *ishā* (combined) at — Bu. 25, 95, 96; 64, 77; Mu. 15, 276—292; A. D. II, 56, 56<sup>b</sup>, 63, 64; Tir. 7, 56; Nas. 24, 204, 205; I. M. 25, 59, 82; Dā. 5, 34, 52; Mā. 20, 196—199; I. S. II/I, 125; A. b. H. I, 72, 76, 81, 156 sq.; cf. 418; 426, 434, 449; II, 3, 18, 33 sq., 56, 62 bis, 78 sq., 79, 81 sq., 152 bis, 157; V, 202, 418, cf. bis; 419, 420, 421, cf. bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 590, 1869, 1870, 1897.

*Ṣalāt al-maghrib* at — Bu. 25, 99.

The time of some prayers at — A. b. H. I, 461; II, 2, 3.

The fire at — instituted anew by *Ḳuṣaiy* I. S. I/I, 41.

The fire at — in Muhammad's days I. S. IV/II, 69; Waḳ. 428.

#### BANU 'L-NADIR.

Their possessions taken by Muhammad Bu. 56, 80; cf. 57, 12; cf. 64, 14; 65, sūra 59, b. 3; Mu. 32, 48; A. D. 19, 22; Tir. 21, 40; Nas. 38, t. 8; I. S. I/II, 183; II/I, 41; A. b. H. I, 25; cf. 40; Waḳ. 166.

Their palms burnt Bu. 56, 154; 64, 14; 65, sūra 59, b. 2; Mu. 32, 29—31; A. D. 15, 83; Tir. 19, 4; 44, sūra 59, t. 1; I. M. 24, 31; A. b. H. II, 7 sq., 52, 80, 86, 123, 140; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1833; I. H. 653; Waḳ. 163.

How Muhammad used the price of these possessions Bu. 69, 3; I. S. II/I, 41 sq.; A. b. H. I, 25; I. H. 654; Waḳ. 166.

Amount of the *diyya* to be paid between — and *Quraysh* A. b. H. I, 363.

— exiled by Muhammad Bu. 64, 14; Mu. 32, 62; A. D. 19, 22; I. S. II/I, 41; I. H. 653; Waḳ. 164 sq.

— educate some children of the *Anṣār* A. D. 15, 116.

Time of the expedition against the

— Bu. 64, 14; I. S. II/I, 40; Waḡ. 160.  
Their being in touch with Ḳuraish  
A. D. 19, 22.

Their treacherous intentions I. S. II/I,  
40 sq.; I. H. 652; Waḡ. 161.

From Ḳhaibar, their place of exile,  
they conspire against Muhammad I. S.  
II/I, 47; I. H. 669; Waḡ. 190.

**NADJĀSHĪ.** Muhammad proclaims  
the death of the — [and performs the  
ritual on the muṣallā] Bu. 23, 4; cf.  
54; 55, 61, 65; 63, 38; Mu. 11, 63—  
68; A. D. 20, 56; Tir. 8, 37, 48; Nas.  
21, 27, 72, 76; I. M. 6, 33; Mā. 16, 14;  
cf. A. b. H. I, 254; II, 241, 280 sq.;  
289, 348, 438, 439, 479, 529; III, 295,  
319, 355, 361, 363, 369, 400; IV, 7  
ter, 64, 360, 363, 431, 433 bis, 439 bis,  
441, 446; V, 376; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 849, 1068,  
1681; cf. 2296; 2300.

— acknowledges Muhammad as the  
promised Prophet A. D. 20, 56; cf.  
A. b. H. III, 369; cf. IV, 198 sq.; V,  
291; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 346; cf. I. H. 220.

Intrigues of Ḳuraishites against the  
Muslims who have taken refuge with  
the —. See ABYSSINIA.

**NADJD.** See also DHŪ AMARR.

— The country of fitan Tir. 46, 74.  
Abū Bakr's expedition to the banū  
Kilāb in — I. S. II/I, 85 sq.

Expedition(s) to — Bu. 57, 15; 64,  
31, 32, 38, 57, 70; Mu. 32, 35—39,  
59, 60; 43, 12, 13; A. D. 15, 114, 145;  
Mā. 21, 15; I. S. IV/I, 107; A. b. H.  
I, 10; II, 62, 112, 150, 156, 320, 452;  
III, 311, 359; VI, 11 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>.  
2591; cf. 2590; Waḡ. 318 sq.

**NADJRĀN.** Muhammad's treaty with  
the people of — A. D. 29, 28; I. S.  
I/II, 35.

Muhammad's letter to the bishop  
and priests of — I. S. I/II, 21.

Ḳhalid b. al-Walīd's expedition to —  
I. S. II/I, 122.

**NAFAḲĀT.** See EXPENSES.

**NAILS.** Clipping of the — Bu. 77,  
63, 64; 79, 51; Mu. 2, 49—51, 56;  
A. D. 32, 16; Tir. 41, 14, 15; Nas.  
48, 1, 75; A. b. H. I, 243; II, 118,  
229, 239, 283, 410, 489; III, 122, 203,  
255; V, 410, 417; VI, 137; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>.  
596, 2141.

**NAKEDNESS.** See also CLOTHES.

People must not look at each other  
when naked Mu. 3, 74, 78; Tir. 41,  
38; I. M. 1, 137; Dā. 19, 23; cf.  
A. b. H. II, 187; III, 63.

Before whom — must be covered  
Tir. 41, 22, 39; A. b. H. V, 3 sq., 4 ter.

Screening oneself from sight during  
ghuṣl. See GHUṢL.

— covered when one relieves a nat-  
ural want Mu. 3, 79; A. D. 1, 6, 11, 19;  
Tir. 1, 10; I. M. 1, 23, 24; Dā. 1, 5, 7.

Not to enter the bathing-house naked.  
See BATH.

— has to be covered in the bathing-  
house Tir. 41, 33; I. M. 33, 38; cf.  
A. b. H. III, 262.

The covering of — in pre-islamic  
times Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2659.

No — during prayer [and ṭawāf]  
Bu. 8, 2, 10; A. b. H. V, 30.

Definition of — (ʿawra) during prayer  
Bu. 8, 10, 12.

The thigh is ʿawra Tir. 41, 40; Dā.  
19, 25; A. b. H. I, 146, 275; III, 478  
quinquies, 478 sq., 479 bis; V, 290 bis;  
Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1176.

— must always be covered Tir.  
41, 42; I. M. 9, 28; Mā. 49, 5; cf.  
A. b. H. IV, 191.

Muhammad is anxious to cover his  
— at the rebuilding of the Kaʿba Bu.  
8, 8; Mu. 3, 76, 77; A. b. H. III, 380;  
V, 455.

What happens to Aiyūb and Mūsā  
when naked. See AIYŪB, MŪSĀ.

**NAKHLA.** Expedition to — I. S.  
II/I, 5; Waḡ. 34 sqq.

**NĀḲŪS**, the signal of the Christians  
Bu. 10, 1, 2; Mu. 4, 1, 3; A. D. 2,  
27; Tir. 2, 25; Nas. 7, 1; I. M. 3, 1;  
Dā. 2, 3.

**NAME.** See also BASMALA, KUNYA.

Muhammad used to mention Allah's  
— in all states (of purity or non-purity)  
Mu. 3, 115; A. D. 1, 9; Tir. 45, 9;  
I. M. 1, 11; A. b. H. VI, 70, 153, 278.

Allāh's — mentioned by the polluted  
and menstruae Dā. 1, 103.

Allāh's — not mentioned in the  
water-closet nor during djīmāʿ Dā. 1,  
103, nor during wuḍūʿ A. b. H. IV, 345.

Allāh's greatest — I. M. 34, 9; A.

b. H. III, 120, 158, 245, 265; V, 349, 350, 360; VI, 461,

The protecting power of Allāh's — A. b. H. I, 62 sq., 66, 72.

Allāh's 99 — and the reward of him who enumerates them Bu. 54, 18; 80, 68; 97, 12; Mu. 48, 5, 6; Tir. 45, 82; I. M. 34, 10; A. b. H. II, 258, 267, 314, 427, 499, 503, 516.

What — are preferable Mu. 38, 2; A. D. 40, 61; Tir. 41, 64; Nas. 28, 3; I. M. 33, 30; Dā. 19, 62; A. b. H. I, 161 bis; II, 24, 128; IV, 178 quinques, 345.

Impression of — on Muhammad Bu. 78, 107, 108, 114; Mu. 38, 14—19; A. D. 27, 24; 37, 62; Tir. 41, 66; I. M. 33, 32; Dā. 19, 64; Mā. 54, 24; cf. 25; I. S. III/II, 90; VIII, 84 sq., 358; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 987; cf. A. b. H. I, 31, 98, 118, 159, 257, 258, 303 sq., 319, 326, 353; II, 18, 430, 459; III, 336, 471; IV, 213 bis; cf. V, 225; 347 sq., 433; VI, 75; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 129, 1501, 2445, 2690; Waḡ. 266, 272.

Use of hypokoristika Bu. 78, 111.

— which Muhammad deems unfit for slaves Mu. 38, 10—12; but cf. 13; Tir. 41, 65; A. b. H. V, 7, 12; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 893, 900.

Prohibited — Tir. 41, 65; I. M. 33, 31; Dā. 19, 63; A. b. H. III, 388.

Value of a beautiful — A. D. 40, 61; Dā. 19, 61; A. b. H. V, 194.

The child receives its — on the seventh day after its birth. See CHILD.

**NAṢĪHA, NUṢĪH.**

Recommended by Muhammad Bu. 34, 68. See further MUSLIM, RELIGION.

**NASTŪR**, the Syrian monk, who acknowledges Muhammad as a future prophet I. S. I/I, 83, 102.

**NEED.** Prayer for a personal desire — (*ṣalāt al-ḥādja*) I. M. 5, 189.

**NEIGHBOUR.** See DJĀR.

**NIBĀDH, MUNĀBADHA.** See BARTER.

**NIGHT OF THE DECREE.**

Its date Mu. 6, 179, 180; A. D. 6, 2—6; Tir. 6, 72; 44, sūra 97, t. 2; Dā. 4, 56; Mā. 19, 12; cf. A. b. H. III, 495, 495 sq.; V, 130 passim, 130 sq., 131 ter, 132 ter, 369; VI, 12;

Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 394, 542, 1888, 2167, 2545, 2668.

When it is to be sought for Bu. 2, 36; 10, 135; 32, 2—4, 9; 64, 88; 78, 44; 91, 8; Mu. 13, 205—221; A. D. 6, 2—6; Tir. 6, 72; I. M. 7, 56; Dā. 4, 56; Mā. 19, 9—11, 13, 14; A. b. H. I, 14, 43, 133, 231, 240, 255, 259, 279, 281, 282, 360, 365; cf. 376; 406, 452 sq., 437; II, 5 sq., 8, 17, 27, 36, 37, 44, 62, 75, 78, 81, 91, 113, 157, 291; III, 10 sq., 60, 71, 74, 234, 336; V, 36, 39, 40, 86, 88, 98, 171; cf. 180; 234, 313 ter, 318, 319, 321, 324 bis; VI, 50, 56, 73, 204; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 576, 778, 881, 1912, 1935, 2166, 2187, 2532.

Why its time has remained unknown Bu. 2, 36, 32, 4; 33, 1; 78, 44; Mu. 13, 217; Dā. 4, 56; Mā. 19, 13; A. b. H. II, 291; III, 10 sq.; V, 313, 139; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 576, 2532.

Excellence of — A. b. H. I, 279; II, 385.

The host of angels on the earth in the — A. b. H. II, 519; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2545.

*Du'ā* in — A. b. H. VI, 182, 183 bis, 208, 258.

Vigils during — procure forgiveness of sins Bu. 2, 25; 30, 6; 32, 1; Mu. 6, 175, 176; A. D. 6, 1; Tir. 6, 1; Nas. 22, 39, 40; 46, 21; A. b. H. II, 241, 347 sq., 408, 473, 503; V, 318, 321, 324; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2360.

Various signs in the — A. b. H. V, 324, 369; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 394, 2668.

**NIGHT-PRAYER.** See also RAMADĀN, WITR.

Muhammad's — Bu. 3, 41; 4, 5, 36; 10, 57—59, 77, 79, 161; 14, 1; 19, 1, 22, 28; 21, 1; 65, sūra 3, b. 17—20; 97, 27; Mu. 2, 48; 6, 121 sqq., 181—193; A. D. 5, 26; Tir. 2, 208; Nas. 20, 2, 9, 12, 13, 16, 18, 25, 43; I. M. 5, 181; Dā. 2, 165; Mā. 7, 2, 11; A. b. H. I, 242, 244 sq., 249, 252, 275, 283, 284, 284 sq., 341 ter, 343, 347, 350, 354, 358, 360, 365 sq., 367, 369, 370, 373; III, 104, 114, 182, 236; V, 171, 193; 312, 384, 388, 396 sq., 397, 398, 400, 401, 417; VI, 30, 235 sq., 236, 294, 297, 300, 308; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1483, 2632, 2706.

'Umar's — Mā. 7, 5.

Prayer in the last third of the night is likely to be heard I. S. IV/I, 160.

Value of — Tir. 2, 207; 45, 101; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 210, 983; A. b. H. II, 250, 303, 329, 342, 344, 436, 535; V, 231; cf. 242; 378; VI, 63.

Recitation of the *Qurʾān* in —. See *ḲURʾĀN*.

[Muhammad's] prayer in several parts of the night Mu. 6, 136—138; A. D. 5, 22; I. M. 5, 182; A. b. H. V, 179.

— between *ʿishāʾ* and daybreak Dā. 2, 208.

— during the last part of the night Bu. 19, 15; Mu. 6, 129, 130; A. D. 5, 21; Nas. 20, 8, 30; I. M. 5, 182; Dā. 2, 168; A. b. H. IV, 111 sq., 113 sq.; VI, 63, 102 bis, 109, 176, 203, 214, 253.

Muhammad performs prayer in the mosque at night, refuses to be joined by the community from fear of instituting a troublesome *sunna* Bu. 11, 29; 19, 5; 31, 3; Mu. 6, 177, 178, 213, 214; A. D. 6, 1; 8, 11; Nas. 9, 13; 20, 4; Mā. 6, 1; A. b. H. III, 199, 212, 291; cf. V, 184; 187; VI, 61, 169, 177, 182 sq., 232, 267 sq.

— consists of pairs of *rakʿa*'s Bu. 8, 84; 14, 1; 19, 10; Mu. 6, 145—148; A. D. 5, 24; Tir. 2, 206; I. M. 5, 172; Dā. 2, 155, 210; Mā. 7, 7, 13; A. b. H. II, 5, 9, 10, 26, 30, 31, 32 sq., 44, 45, 49 bis, 51, 54, 58, 66, 71, 75, 76, 77, 78, 81, 82 sq.; 100, 102, 113, 119, 133, 134, 141, 148; IV, 167, 387; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1918.

Muhammad's predilection for — Bu. 19, 6, 9; Mu. 6, 140, 141, 203, 204; A. D. 5, 18; I. M. 5, 200; A. b. H. I, 145, 145 sq., 147 sq.; V, 108 sq., 109; cf. 171; 388, 396 sq.; VI, 53 sq., 125 sq., 127; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1519; cf. Wak. 403.

— recommended Bu. 19, 2, 5, 7, 21; Mu. 6, 206; A. D. 5, 18; Nas. 20, 5; I. M. 5, 175; Dā. 2, 156, 209.

Too fervent zeal for — rebuked Mu. 13, 186; Mā. 7, 4.

Muhammad omits — or shortens during his sickness and old age Bu. 19, 4; A. b. H. I, 299; VI, 225.

Sins forgiven on account of — [and *duʿāʾ*] Bu. 19, 14; Mu. 6, 166—172; A. D. 5, 21; Tir. 2, 211; Nas. 20, 17; Dā. 2, 168; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 560.

Formulas and eulogies of Muhammad's — Bu. 19, 1, 21; 80, 10; 97, 8, 24, 35; Mu. 6, 181, 187, 189, 191, 199—202; A. D. 5, 26; Tir. 45, 29—32, 112; I. M. 5, 180; Dā. 2, 33, 169; Mā. 15, 34; A. b. H. I, 150, 298, 308, 315, 343, 352, 358, 371; III, 50; IV, 57 bis, 57 sq., 59; V, 253, 388, 400, 401; VI, 143, 156; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 152, 416.

— to be opened with two short *rakʿa*'s Mu. 6, 197, 198; A. D. 5, 23; A. b. H. II, 233, 278 sq.; VI, 30; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 48.

— of 9 *rakʿa*'s Tir. 2, 209; I. M. 5, 178; A. b. H. VI, 100, 216 sq., 225, 253.

Muhammad's — of 11 *rakʿa*'s Bu. 19, 3; 31, trad. 4; Mu. 6, 121, 122, 125; A. D. 5, 26; Nas. 20, 35, 36, 39; I. M. 5, 181; Dā. 2, 210; Mā. 7, 8, 9; A. b. H. VI, 53 sq., 167 sq., 182, 215, 248.

Muhammad's — of 13 *rakʿa*'s Mu. 6, 123, 124, 126, 128, 194, 195; A. D. 5, 26; Tir. 2, 209, 210; Nas. 20, 30; I. M. 5, 181; Dā. 2, 210; Mā. 7, 10—12; A. b. H. I, 228, 324, 338; VI, 103, 149, 161, 177 sq., 182, 189, 213, 222, 230, 275 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2706, 2748.

— of 8 *rakʿa*'s A. b. H. I, 326.

The value of — Bu. 19, 21; Mu. 13, 202, 203; A. D. 5, 18; 14, 56; Tir. 2, 206; Nas. 6, 35, 40; 20, 6, 7; Dā. 2, 166.

— to be omitted in case of sleepiness A. D. 5, 18; Mā. 7, 3.

Recovering — Mu. 6, 140—142; A. D. 5, 19; Nas. 20, 64; A. b. H. VI, 53 sq., 94 sq., 109 bis, 258.

Intention, though frustrated by sleep, is reckoned as performance A. D. 5, 20; Nas. 20, 61—63; Mā. 7, 1.

Muhammad's — in *Ramaḍān* Bu. 19, 16; Mu. 6, 125; A. D. 5, 26; A. b. H. I, 98, 128; V, 159 sq., 163, 172; VI, 36, 39, 73; cf. 104.

— may not be neglected Bu. 19, 19; A. b. H. II, 170.

The obligatory character of — abolished A. D. 5, 17, 26; Nas. 20, 2; Dā. 2, 165.

— not obligatory Mā. 7, 14; cf. 7, 17.

NĪYA. See INTENTION.

NŪḤ. His story I. S. I/I, 16.

His *waṣīya* unto his son(s) A. b. H. II, 169 sq., 225.

Muhammad and his community will be witnesses on behalf of — Bu. 60, 3; 96, 18; A. b. H. III, 32.

NUHL. Questions of — Nas. 31; Ma. 36, 39—41; 37, 9; A. b. H. III, 326.

NURSING. 'Ukba b. al-Ḥārith divorces his wife because it is reported to him that they had the same nurse Bu. 3, 26.

What of — causes prohibition of intermarriage Bu. 52, 7; Mu. 18, 17—25; A. D. 12, 9, 13; Tir. 10, 3, 5; Nas. 26, 51; cf. 53; I. M. 9, 35, 37; Da. 11, 49; Mā. 30, 4, 6, 7—11, 14, 17; A. b. H. I, 432; IV, 4, 5; VI, 31, 95 sq., 216, 247, 268, 270 sq., 339, 340.

Sexual intercourse with — women allowed or prohibited. See INTERCOURSE.

— has the same consequences as relationship Bu. 52, 4, 7, 13, 14; 57, 4; 67, 19, 21, 22; cf. 25; 33, 117; 69, 16; 78, 93; Mu. 18, 1—14, 26—30; cf. 31; A. D. 12, 6, 7; Tir. 10, 1, 2, 4; Nas. 26, 44—46, 49, 50, 52; I. M. 9, 34, 38; Dā. 11, 48, 51; I. S. III/I, 6, 60 sq.; VIII, 114; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 747; A. b. H. I, 82, 98 sq., 114, 115, 126, 131 sq., 132, 138, 158, 223, 275 bis, 290, 329, 339; cf. 346; IV, 7 bis, 8 bis, 383 sq., 384; cf. VI, 33, 36 sq., 38, 38 sq., 44, 51, 66, 72, 102, 174, 178, 194, 201 bis, 217, 271, 291, 309; cf. 312; 356, 428; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 147, 1337, 1434.

A slave as an indemnity for the nurse A. D. 12, 11; Tir. 10, 6; Nas. 26, 56; Dā. 11, 50; A. b. H. III, 450; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1301.

— a lad or a girl in order to make him or her *dhū mahram* A. D. 12, 8; Nas. 26, 53; I. M. 9, 36; Da. 11, 52; Mā. 30, 12, 13; A. b. H. VI, 201 bis, 255.

A man and a woman sufficient as witnesses in questions of — A. b. H. II, 35, 109.

*Al-raḍā'a min al-mad jā'a* Mu. 18, 32; A. D. 12, 8; Nas. 26, 51; I. M. 9, 37; A. b. H. VI, 94, 138, 174, 214; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1412.

OATH(S). See also HILF, JUDGMENT.

Falso — in non-Muslim religions condemned Bu. 23, 84; 78, 44, 73; Mu. 1, 175, 177; Tir. 18, 16; Nas. 35, 7; I. M. 11, 3; A. b. H. IV, 33 bis, 33 sq., 34; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1197.

The command to keep — Bu. 23, 2; 46, 5; 83, 9; Mu. 37, 3; Nas. 21, 53; 35, 13; I. M. 11, 2; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 548; A. b. H. IV, 284, 299 bis, 436, 441; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 746.

How a false — sworn at Muhammad's pulpit will be punished. See PULPIT.

Forswearing Islām Nas. 35, 8.

Breaking an — if it seems better to do so Bu. 64, 74; 65, sūra 5, b. 8; 72, 26; 83, 1, 4, 18; 84, 9, 10; 97, 56; Mu. 27, 7, 9—13; cf. 8; 14—19; A. D. 21, 14; Tir. 18, 5; Nas. 35, 14—16; I. M. 11, 7, 11; Dā. 14, 9; Mā. 22, 11; A. b. H. I, 225; II, 185, 204; cf. 210 sq.; 212, 361; III, 76; IV, 136 sq., 256 bis, 257, 258, 259, 378, 398, 401, 404, 418; V, 61, 62 ter, 62 sq., 63; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 500, 1027, 1028, 1029, 1351, 1370, 2259.

*Kaffāra* for breaking an —. See KAFFĀRA.

Better to give a — than to importune one's people by a painful — Mu. 27, 26; A. b. H. II, 317.

Swearing by Allāh alone Bu. 52, 26; 83, 4, 5, 7; Mu. 22, 4—6; A. D. 21, 3; Tir. 18, 8, 9, 18; Nas. 35, 4, 6, 10—12; I. M. 11, 2; Da. 14, 6; Mā. 22, 14; A. b. H. I, 47; II, 34, 67, 98, 125; III, 487; cf. V, 62; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1896.

How an — by Allāt and al-'Uzzā is rendered harmless A. b. H. I, 183, 186 sq.; II, 309.

Swearing by Allāh's 'izza Bu. 83, 12; Nas. 35, 3.

Swearing by Allāh's life Bu. 83, 13.

No — by the Ka'ba Nas. 35, 9; A. b. H. II, 69, 86 sq., 125 bis; VI, 371 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1896.

Muhammad prohibits swearing by one's ancestors Bu. 78, 74; 83, 4; 97,



13; Mu. 27, 1—3, 6; A. D. 21, 4; Tir. 18, 8, 9; Nas. 35, 4—6, 10; I. M. 11, 2, 4; Dā. 14, 6; Mā. 22, 14; A. b. H. I, 18, 19, 32 bis, 42; II, 7, 8, 11, 17, 20, 34, 48, 58, 60, 69, 76, 86 sq., 98, 125, 142; V, 62; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 19, 1814, 1896.

The formula's of Muhammad's — Bu. 82, 14; 83, 3; 97, 11; Tir. 18, 13; Nas. 35, 1, 2; I. M. 11, 1; Dā. 14, 12; Mā. 22, 15; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 461; A. b. H. II, 25 sq., 67, 68, 127; III, 48; IV, 16.

Swearing by the *amāna* condemned A. D. 21, 5.

The formula in *shā' allāh (istithnā')* in — A. D. 21, 9, 17; Tir. 18, 7; Nas. 35, 18, 39, 40, 43; I. M. 11, 6; Dā. 14, 7; Mā. 22, 10; A. b. H. II, 6, 10, 48 sq., 68, 126, 127, 153, 309.

— in questions of property Bu. 42, 4; A. D. 21, 1; Tir. 44, sūra 5, t. 19—20; I. M. 13, 11; A. b. H. II, 489, 524.

Prohibition of a multitude of — in barter A. b. H. V, 297, 297 sq., 301; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 468.

— in matters of difference is incumbent upon him against whom a claim is urged Bu. 48, 6; 52, 20; cf. 19; 65, sūra 3, b. 3; Mu. 30, 1, 2; A. D. 21, 13; 23, 23, 24; Tir. 13, 12; Nas. 49, 36; Mā. 36, 8; A. b. H. I, 342 sq., 351, 356, 363.

False — [in questions of trade and property] condemned Bu. 42, 4, 5, 10; 44, 4; 52, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25; 65, sūra 3, b. 3; 83, 11, 17; 93, 30, 48; Mu. 1, 218—224; A. D. 21, 1; 22, 60; 31, 25; Tir. 12, 5, 42; 44, sūra 3, t. 4, 21; Nas. 44, 5, 6; cf. 48, 123; 49, 30; I. M. 12, 30; 13, 8; 24, 42; Dā. 18, 61, 62; Mā. 36, 11; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 614; A. b. H. I, 190, 377, 379, 416, 426, 442, 460; II, 235, 253, 362, 413, 480; IV, 191 sq.; V, 79, 148, cf. 151, 158 ter, 162, 168, 176, 177 sq., 211 bis, 211 sq., 212 bis, 212 sq., 260; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 238, 262, 467, 933, 1050, 1051.

False — in matters of trade gives worldly profit but spiritual loss Bu. 34, 26, 27; 48, 6; cf. Mu. 22, 131, 132; A. D. 22, 6; Nas. 44, 5; I. M. 12, 30; A. b. H. II, 242; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1025.

Drawing lots to determine who must swear first Bu. 52, 24, 30.

— in a question concerning an inheritance Bu. 55, 35.

The — called *kasāma* in the *djahiliya* [and in Islam] Bu. 63, 27; Nas. 45, 1; cf. A. b. H. IV, 62; V, 375.

Several cases of *kasāma* Bu. 87, 22; 93, 38; Mu. 28, 1, 2—6; A. D. 38, 8, 9; Tir. 14, 21; Nas. 45, 3—5; I. M. 21, 28; Dā. 15, 2; Mā. 44, 1, 2; A. b. H. IV, 2; cf. 3 bis; cf. 62; 142; cf. V, 375, 432; I. H. 778; Waḡ. 294.

Muhammad leaves *kasāma* as it was in the *djahiliya* Mu. 28, 7, 8; Nas. 45, 2.

Muhammad prohibits Abū Bakr from conjuring him (*aḡsama*) Bu. 83, 9; A. D. 21, 10; Dā. 14, 8; A. b. H. I, 219, 236.

— always reproachable I. M. 11, 5.

— in accord with the meaning attributed to it by him on behalf of whom one swears Mu. 27, 20, 21; A. D. 21, 7; Tir. 13, 19; I. M. 11, 14; Dā. 14, 11; A. b. H. II, 228, 331.

A formula to be avoided in swearing I. M. 11, 13.

Muhammad decides by one witness and — Mu. 30, 30; A. D. 23, 21; Tir. 13, 13; I. M. 13, 31; Mā. 36, 5; cf. 6, 7; A. b. H. I, 248, 315, 323 bis; III, 305; V, 285.

An — to cut through family bonds is not valid A. b. H. II, 185.

ODD numbers. See also WITR and NIGHT PRAYER.

Ritual acts repeated an — number of times Bu. 4, 25, 26; 23, 8, 9, 12, 13, 15, 18, 19, 24, 25; Mu. 2, 20, 22, 24; 11, 36—41, 46—48; A. D. 1, 19, 49, 50, 89; 19, 28; Tir. 8, 15; Nas. 1, 38, 71; 21, 30, 32, 33; I. M. 1, 23, 44; 6, 8; Dā. 1, 32; Mā. 2, 2, 3; 16, 5; I. S. VIII, 22 sq., 334; A. b. H. I, 394, 397 bis; II, 236, 254, 277, 278, 308, 315, 351, 356, 371, 387, 401, 463, 482, 518; III, 294, 331, 336, 400; cf. 423; IV, 156 ter, 313, 313 sq., 339 bis, 340; V, 84, 85 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1274.

Allāh is *witr* Bu. 80, 68; A. D. 8, 1, Nas. 20, 27; A. b. H. II, 109, 258, 267, 277 bis, 290, 314, 491; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 88.

OIL. The hallowed nature of — Tir. 23, 43; I. M. 29, 34; Dā. 8, 20; A. b. H. III, 497 bis.



— as a medicament. See MEDICINE.

**ONIONS.** Avoiding the mosque after eating — or garlic. See MOSQUE.

— disliked by Muhammad [but they may be eaten when cooked] A. b. H. I, 15; III, 85; V, 413, 420; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 53.

— prohibited A. b. H. III, 397; but not *ḥarām*; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2171.

**ORPHANS.** See also MARRIAGE, WALI.

The *walī* must trade with —s' money without paying *saḳāt* from it Bu. 55, 22; Tir. 5, 15; Mā. 17, 12, 15; cf. 13, 14.

Marriage-precepts for a *walī* and the orphan under his protection Bu. 47, 7; 55, 21; 65, sūra 4, b. I, 23; 67, I, 16, 36, 37, 43; 90, 8; Mu. 54, 5—11; A. D. 12, 12; Nas. 26, 66; cf. A. b. H. II, 384, 475; IV, 394, 411.

The *walī* may eat from the goods of — entrusted to his care Bu. 55, 22; Mu. 25, 15; A. D. 17, 8; I. M. 22, 8; A. b. H. II, 186, 215 sq.

When — are no longer reckoned as such Mu. 32, 137, 139, 140; A. D. 17, 9; A. b. H. I, 224, 248 sq., 294, 308.

Dishonest dealing with possessions of — one of the capital sins A. D. 17, 10; Nas. 30, 12.

Bounty or kindness to — rewarded by Allāh Mu. 53, 42; A. D. 40, 120, 121; Tir. 25, 14, 44; I. M. 33, 6; A. b. H. II, 375; IV, 344 bis; V, 29 bis, 250, 265, 333; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1322.

Muhammad as a vindicator of —s' rights A. b. H. II, 439.

**FACTS.** See also TREATIES.

Loyalty to — Bu. 58, 5, 12; A. D. 15, 150—153.

**PAGANISM.** See DJĀHILĪYA.

**PAINT(ING).** See also HAIR.

Menstruating women allowed to — themselves I. M. I, 133; Dā. I, 110.

Painted women allowed to perform the *ṣalāt* Dā. I, 110.

— recommended [for women] A. b. H. IV, 70; V, 381; VI, 437, 462 bis.

— disliked by ʿĀʾiṣha, because Muhammad disliked it A. b. H. IV, 210.

**PALM(S).** See also BARTER.

The — compared to the faithful or to the Muslim Bu. 3, 4, 5, 14, 50;

34, 94; 65, sūra 14, b. I; 70, 42, 46; 78, 79, 89; Mu. 50, 61—64; Tir. 41, 89; Dā., Intr., b. 27; A. b. H. II, 12, 31, 41, 61, 91, 115, 123, 157, 199.

Muhammad burns — belonging to the Naḍir. See NADĪR.

How far — are *ḥarīm* I. M. 16, 23.

— belongs to Paradise A. b. H. III, 426; cf. 497 bis; V, 31 ter.

**PALMSTICK.** See PULPIT.

**PARADISE.** See also BASIN, CHILD.

To be conscious of Allāh's unity, when dying, gives entrance to —. See UNITY.

The confession of faith gives entrance to —. See CONFESSION.

Who dies confessing Allāh's unity will enter —. See UNITY.

What of faith and works gives entrance to — A. b. H. II, 192; cf. 291, 335; 339, 361 sq., 391; III, 443; V, 231, 245 sq., 313 sq., 373 sq., 417, 418.

Clinging to Allāh, Islām and Muhammad a pledge for entrance to — A. D. 8, 26.

Works which give entrance to —. See WORKS.

Works cannot give entrance to —. See WORKS.

How to gain — Bu. 3, 25; 78, 10; 97, 22; Mu. I, 12—18, 24; Tir. 38, 8; Nas. 5, 10; I. M. 36, 12; A. b. H. II, 295, 323 sq., 342 sq.; III, 22 sq., 348, 472, 472 sq.; IV, 76 sq., 299, 423; V, 237, 372 sq., 417, 418; VI, 383, 383 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 560, 739, 1361.

Confession of some dogmas gives entrance to — Bu. 60, 47; Mu. I, 46.

A high rank in — only to be reached by those who have suffered hardship Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 981.

The Muslim soul only shall enter — Bu. 81, 45; Mu. I, 178—182, 377, 378; Tir. 7, 44; Nas. 24, 159; Dā. 8, 74; 17, 62; A. b. H. I, 386, 445; II, 309; III, 415; IV, 89, 89 sq.; V, 438; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 324, 1299.

The faithful soul only shall enter — Mu. I, 182; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 7; Nas. 47, 7; A. b. H. I, 30, 47, 79; III, 349 bis, 415 bis.

Serving Allāh, the confession of his unity and certain works together give entrance to — Nas. 37, 3.

Praying Allāh for a place in — Tir. 36, 27; A. b. H. III, 155.

It is incumbent upon Allāh to bring him who believes and performs the duties of Islam into — Bu. 56, 4.

‘Abd Allāh b. Salām is the only man to whom Muhammad promised — Bu. 78, 55.

The ten to whom — was promised. See ‘ABD AL-RAḤMĀN b. ‘Awf, ABŪ BAKR, ABŪ ‘UBAIDA, SA‘ĪD b. Zaid b. ‘Amr.

The only category of Muslims who will not enter — A. b. H. V, 258.

— closed to him who wrongs his *djār*. Mu. 1, 115; cf. A. b. H. II, 288, 366, 440.

— closed to the haughty Mu. 1, 147—149; I. M., Intr., b. 9; 37, 16; A. b. H. I, 412, 416.

— closed to backbiters Mu. 1, 168—170.

— closed to him who cuts off relationship A. D. 9, 45; A. b. H. I, 190; III, 83; IV, 399; VI, 441.

Who dies believing in Allāh and the Last Day will enter — A. b. H. I, 16; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 30.

— closed to the shepherd who cheats his flock Mu. 1, 227, 228.

— closed to publicans A. D. 19, 7; Dā. 3, 28.

— closed to those in whose heart is a mustard-grain of pride A. b. H. I, 399, 451.

— closed to the governor who neglects his duty. See GOVERNORS.

Who is free from haughtiness, fraud and debts will enter — Tir. 19, 21.

Who looses three (or two) innocent children enters —. See CHILD.

How to distinguish the people of — from those of Hell Dā., Intr., b. 23.

The blessed state of its inhabitants Bu. 59, 8; 60, 1; Mu. 51, 2—5, 13—23; A. D. 39, 20; Tir. 36, 8, 12, 18, 19, 23; I. M. 37, 39; Dā. 20, 104, 105, 107, 110; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 991; A. b. H. I, 169, 171; II, 253, 304 sq., 369 sq., 407, 415, 416, 445, 462, 506, 537; III, 38, 95, 316, 349, 354, 364, 384; IV, 14, 367, 371; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1776, 2012, 2583.

Blessedness of the meanest inhabitant of — Tir. 36, 17, 23; 44, 32, t. 3;

sūra 75, t. 2; Dā. 20, 106; A. b. H. II, 13, 450; III, 76.

The best women of — A. b. H. I, 293, 322.

Blessedness of the highest in rank A. b. H. II, 64.

Blessedness of the lowest in rank A. b. H. II, 64.

Wishes of those who occupy the lowest degree in — Mu. 1, 299—301.

Degrees of the inhabitants of — Mu. 1, 309, 311; A. b. H. II, 335; V, 240 sq.

The poor [Muhādjirun] will enter — before the rich Tir. 34, 37; I. M. 37, 6; cf. A. b. H. I, 304; II, 168; cf. bis; cf. 169; 296, 343, 451, cf. 479; 512 sq., 519; III, 63, 96, 324; cf. V, 259; 366; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2567.

The Muhādjirun will be the first to enter — Mu. 3, 34; I. M. 37, 35; cf. A. b. H. II, 132; III, 96.

— for ascetics Tir. 36, 3.

— chiefly inhabited by the poor A. b. H. I, 234, 359; II, 173, 297; IV, 429, 437, 443; V, 209 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 833, 2759.

Characteristics of the people of — Bu. 65, sūra 68, b. 2; 67, 87; 78, 61; 81, 51; 83, 9; 97, 25; Mu. 51, 28, 34—36, 47, 63; 48, 93; Tir. 36, 22; 37, 13; I. M. 37, 4; Dā. 20, 118; I. S. I/I, 10; A. b. H. I, 4, 7; II, 214, 276; cf. 295; 315, 343, 369, 450, 507, 508; III, 13, 78, 79, 145; IV, 162, 175, 266, 306 bis; V, 369; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1079, 1238, 2551.

— and its inhabitants free from all impure things Bu. 59, 8; 60, 1; Mu. 51, 15—17.

The majority of the people of — formed by the community Tir. 36, 13; Dā. 20, 111; A. b. H. I, 453; V, 347, 355, 361.

Muhammad hopes that his community will be one half of the inhabitants of — Bu. 60, 7; 81, 45, 46; 83, 3; Tir. 36, 13; 44, sūra 22, t. 1; I. M. 37, 34; A. b. H. I, 386, 445; III, 32 sq.

Small number of those who are destined for — Bu. 81, 45; Tir. 44, sūra 21, t. 1, 2; A. b. H. III, 32 sq.; 165, 193; cf. V, 347, 355, 361; VI, 441.

Entering — promoted chiefly by

two things Tir. 25, 62; I. M. 37, 28; A. b. H. II, 392, 442; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2474.

The way to — by the *makārih* Mu. 51, 1; A. D. 39, 21; Tir. 37, 21; Dā. 20, 117; Nas. 35, 3; A. b. H. II, 333, 354, 373, 380; III, 153, 254, 284.

The last to enter — Bu. 10, 129; 81, 51; 97, 7, 24, 36; Mu. 1, 299 sqq.; Tir. 37, 10; I. M. 37, 39; A. b. H. I, 391 sq., 410, 460; II, 293, 533 sq.; III, 27, 70, 74 sq., 325 sq.; V, 170, 329 sq.; VI, 21 sq.

70,000 will enter — without computation Bu. 59, 8; 76, 17, 42; 81, 21, 50; Mu. 1, 367—369; 371—375; Tir. 35, 12, 16; I. M. 37, 34; Dā. 20, 86; A. b. H. I, 6; cf. 197; 271, 321, 401, 403, 417 sq., 420, 454; II, 302, 351, 456, 504; III, 345, 383 sq.; IV, 16 bis, 436, 441, 443; V, 250 sq., 268, 280 sq., 335, 393; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 352, 404, 1291, 1635.

Who will enter — without computation A. b. H. V, 198; VI, 444; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 352, 404.

70,000 will enter — by the intercession of one man of the community. See INTERCESSION.

70,000 will enter — with shining faces Bu. 77, 18; 81, 50, 51; Mu. 51, 14—17; Tir. 35, 60; cf. 36, 5, 7; cf. Dā. 20, 102; A. b. H. II, 230, 231 sq., 247, 253, 257, 295, 316, 343, 359, 400 sq., 473, 502, 504, 507; III, 16, 345, 383 sq.; V, 354 sq.

The soul of the faithful is a bird in — till resurrection I. M. 37, 32; I. S. VIII, 229; cf. A. b. H. I, 265 sq.; III, 455 ter, 455 sq., 456, 460.

The birds in — A. b. H. III, 220 sq., 221.

Allāh guarantees — to the fallen warrior Bu. 56, 2; 57, 8; 97, 28; Mu. 33, 103, 104; A. D. 15, 9; Tir. 20, 1; Nas. 25, 14; I. M. 24, 1; Dā. 16, 2; Mā. 21, 2; A. b. H. II, 231, 398, 399, 424, 494; cf. III, 483.

— promised to the fallen warriors if they be sincere Bu. 2, 96; 97, 28, 30; A. b. H. III, 373.

— for the martyrs and those who are reckoned martyrs Bu. 56, 14, 22, 112, 156; 58, 1; 97, 56; Mu. 32, 20; 33, 117, 143—148; Tir. 20, 13, 23;

Nas. 25, 14, 31; Mā. 21, 28, 42; A. b. H. I, 48; II, 117, 308, 425, 438; III, 308, 352 (if they leave no unpaid debts); IV, 139, 139 sq., 185 sq., 396, 410 sq.; V, 299, 409; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 530, 1267, 2567.

The smallest share in holy war gives a claim on — Tir. 20, 17, 18, 21, 26; A. b. H. II, 524.

The odour of — Bu. 58, 5; A. b. H. II, 304 sq.; cf. 357; 445; III, 4, 24 sq., 25, 43, 231 sq., 232, 284 sq., 289; IV, 61; V, 46, 50 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2583.

The *hūr* Bu. 56, 6; 81, 51; Mu. 51, 23, 24; Tir. 20, 17; 36, 5; cf. 6; 24; Dā. 20, 108; A. b. H. I, 156; II, 247, 345, 385, 420, 422; III, 16, 27, 75, 141, 147; IV, 14.

The tent in — Bu. 59, 8; 65, sūra 55, b. 1, 2; Mu. 51, 23—25; Dā. 20, 109; A. b. H. IV, 400, 411 bis, 419.

The smallest spot of — is better than the whole world Bu. 56, 6; 59, 8; 81, 2, 51; Tir. 20, 17; I. M. 37, 39; Dā. 20, 99; A. b. H. II, 315, 438, 482, 483; III, 141, 153, 207, 264, 433 passim, 433 sq.; V, 330, 335, 337, 338 sq., 339.

The degrees [*daradjāt firdaws*] of — Bu. 56, 4, 14; 97, 22; Tir. 34, 4; Nas. 25, 19; I. M. 37, 39; A. b. H. II, 335, 339 bis; III, 29; cf. 50, 61, 72, 83, 93, 96; IV, 235 sq.; V, 316, 321; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2029.

The highest mansions in — Mu. 51, 10, 11; cf. A. b. H. III, 26, 27.

Two silver and two golden gardens Bu. 65, sūra 55, b. 1, 2; Tir. 34, 3; I. M., Intr., b. 13; Dā. 20, 101; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 991; A. b. H. IV, 411, 416; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 529.

The different gates of — from which different people are called Bu. 59, 6; Nas. 23, 1; A. b. H. II, 268, 449.

— has eight gates Dā. 20, 97; A. b. H. IV, 185 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1267.

The gate al-Raiyān through which the fasters will enter — Bu. 30, 4; 59, 6; 62, 5; Mu. 13, 166; Tir. 6, 55; 46, 16; Nas. 22, 43; 25, 20, 45; Mā. 21, 48; A. b. H. V, 333 bis, 335.

The gates of — opened on Monday and Thursday for forgiveness Mu. 45, 34; Mā. 47, 17, 18.

Different gates of — Bu. 59, 9; 60, 47; 62, 5; Tir. 46, 16; Nas. 25, 20, 45; Mā. 21, 48.

The distance between two gates of — Mu. 53, 14; Tir. 36, 14; A. b. H. II, 435 sq.; IV, 174; V, 3.

Dimensions of — I. M. 37, 39; A. b. H. II, 292, 339; III, 29, 136 sq.

Buildings in — Tir. 36, 2, 3; Dā. 20, 100; cf. A. b. H. II, 304 sq.; 362, 445; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2583.

The street (*sūk*) in — Mu. 51, 13; Tir. 36, 15; Dā. 20, 116; A. b. H. I, 156 bis; III, 284 sq.

The tree in — Bu. 59, 8; 65, sūra 56, b. ; 81, 51; Mu. 51, 6—8; Tir. 36, 1, 9; 44, sūra 56, t. 1—3; I. M. 37, 39; Dā. 20, 114; A. b. H. II, 404, 417 sq., 438, 452, 455, 462, 469, 482; III, 71, 110, 135, 164, 185, 207, 234; IV, 183 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2547.

Muhammad sees — and Hell during one of the *ṣalāts*. See ECLIPSE.

The river (*Kawthar*) in — Bu. 65, sūra 108; 81, 52; A. D. 39, 22; Tir. 36, 10; 44, sūra 108; I. M. 37, 39; Dā. 20, 113; A. b. H. I, 398 sq.; II, 67, 112, 158; III, 102 bis, 103, 115 sq., 152, 164, 191, 207, 220 sq., 231 sq., 232, 236 bis, 237, 247, 263, 289; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1933, 1992; I. H. 261 sq.

The fountain Salsabil Mu. 3, 34.

The four rivers in — Bu. 74, 12; Mu. 51, 26; Tir. 36, 27; Dā. 20, 112; A. b. H. II, 260 sq., 289, 335, 440; III, 164; IV, 14, 207 sq.

The horses in — Tir. 36, 11; A. b. H. V, 352.

The camels in — A. b. H. V, 352.

The forbidden tree is the vine I. S. I/I, 11 sq.

Transparent goblets in — A. b. H. I, 155 sq.; II, 173; III, 87; V, 340, 343.

Food of — is the liver of the fish and the heavenly bull Bu. 60, 1; 63, 51; 65, sūra 2, b. 6; 81, 44, 51; Mu. 3, 34; 50, 30; A. b. H. III, 108, 189, 271; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2051.

Food of — Dā. 20, 115.

The clothes of those in — A. b. H. II, 203, 224 sq., 445; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2277.

How children are born in — A. b. H. III, 9, 80, 270.

— and Hell disputing Bu. 65, sūra 50, b. 1; Mu. 51, 35, 36; Tir. 36, 22; A. b. H. II, 276, 314, 450, 507; III, 13, 78, 79.

PARENTS. See RELATIVES.

PASSION condemned Dā., Intr., b. 29.

— makes a man blind and deaf A. D. 40, 115.

Warnings against hidden — A. b. H. IV, 123 sq., 125 sq.

Shunning the people of *ahwā* A. D. 39, 2; Dā., Intr., b. 34.

PATIENCE (*ṣabr*) recommended Bu. 23, 7, 32, 43; 24, 50; 75, 6; 82, 4; 93, 11; Mu. 11, 14, 15; A. D. 20, 22; Tir. 8, 13, 64; 25, 77; Nas. 21, 22; I. M. 6, 55; 36, 10; Mā. 16, 42, 43; A. b. H. I, 307 sq., 375; II, 441; III, 12, 47, 93, 130, 143, 217; V, 179 sq., 180; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2040.

Reward of — Bu. 75, 6, 7; 81, 20; Mu. 11, 3—5; Nas. 21, 23, 24; A. b. H. I, 173, 177, 182, 407; II, 119; IV, 375.

— of the faithful if the policy of the time does not accord with their views Bu. 92, 2.

— in view of the fact that even Muhammad died Mā. 16, 41.

— in war recommended Bu. 56, 32.

— of the faithful Mu. 53, 64; A. b. H. IV, 332, 333; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 211.

PATRONATE. See MAWLĀ.

PEACEMAKING. The peacemaker is not a liar Bu. 53, 2, Tir. 25, 26; A. b. H. VI, 403; cf. bis, ter; 404 bis; cf. ter; 454, 459, 460 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1656.

Muhammad makes peace between people of the *ʿAmr b. ʿAwf* Bu. 53, 1.

Muhammad makes peace between people of *Ḳubā* Bu. 53, 3.

— between husband and wife Bu. 53, 4.

— one of the best works Bu. 53, 11; Mu. 12, 124; A. D. 9, 28; Nas. 23, 85; A. b. H. VI, 444 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 598.

PEN. Muhammad hears the sound of the heavenly —s Bu. 8, 1.

— the first thing created. See CREATION.

**PERFUMES.**

— used after menstruation Bu. 6, 12—14; Dā. 1, 115.

— in the water with which the dead are washed Bu. 23, 8, 9, 13, 15, 18, 20—22; 28, 20; Mu. 11, 36, 40; 15, 93—103; A. D. 20, 28, 78; Tir. 7, 105; 8, 15; Nas. 21, 28, 32, 34—36, 41; 24, 46, 95; I. M. 6, 8; 25, 87; Dā. 5, 35; Mā. 16, 2; I. S. VIII, 70; A. b. H. VIII, 70.

— on Friday Bu. 11, 3, 6, 19; Mu. 7, 7, 8; Tir. 4, 29; Nas. 14, 6, 11; I. M. 5, 80; Dā. 2, 191; Mā. 2, 113; A. b. H. I, 330; but cf. 367; III, 30, 65, 69, 81; IV, 34 bis, 216, 282, 283; V, 363; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2216.

The use of — belongs to the *sunan* of the Apostles Tir. 9, 1; A. b. H. V, 421.

Using oil and perfumes when taking *iḥrām* Bu. 5, 14; 25, 18, 29, 143; 77, 73, 79, 81; Mu. 15, 31—49; A. D. 11, 10; Tir. 7, 77; Nas. 4, 13, 25; 24, 40, 41; I. M. 25, 18; Dā. 5, 10; Mā. 20, 17; I. S. VIII, 354; A. b. H. II, 25; VI, 39, 78, 79, 98, 109, 124, 128, 130 bis, 161 sq., 173, 175 bis, 181, 186 passim, 191, 192, 200, 207, 209, 212, 214, 216, 224, 230, 236, 237, 238, 244, 244 sq., 245 bis, 250, 254 bis, 258, 264, 267, 280, 325; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1378, 1385, 1387, 1394, 1418, 1431, 1506.

Washing away traces of perfumes when taking *iḥrām* Bu. 25, 17; 26, 10; Mu. 15, 6—10; A. D. 11, 30; Nas. 24, 29, 42, 43; Mā. 20, 18—20; cf. VI, 325.

Muhammad uses oil during his *iḥrām* Tir. 7, 114.

‘Ā’isha’s uses perfumes during her *iḥrām* I. S. VIII, 357.

Perfumes when one abandons the — Bu. 25, 143; 77, 73, 81; Mu. 15, 31—35, 38, 46; A. D. 11, 10; Tir. 7, 77; Nas. 24, 40, 229; I. M. 25, 18; Dā. 5, 10; Mā. 20, 17; I. S. II/I, 125; A. b. H. I, 344; cf. 369; VI, 106, 181, 186 passim, 192, 200, 214, 216, 237, 238, 244; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1418, 1431, 1493, 1553.

Objections against perfumes before taking the — Mu. 15, 47, 49; 35, 42.

No — for a dead Muḥrim Bu. 23, 22; 28, 13, 21; Mu. 15, 99—101, 103;

A. D. 20, 78; Nas. 24, 95—97; I. M. 25, 87; Mā. 20, 14; A. b. H. I, 221, 266, 286 sq., 328.

No — to be used by Muḥrim Bu. 25, 21, 23; 28, 13; cf. 66, 2; Mu. 15, 1—3; A. D. 11, 31; Tir. 7, 18; Nas. 24, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 38, 42; I. M. 25, 19; Dā. 5, 9; Mā. 20, 8—10; A. b. H. I, 215; II, 32, 34, 41, 47, 52, 54, 56, 59 bis, 63, 65, 66; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1323.

No — *stibium* etc. during the mourning-period Bu. 68, 46—49; 76, 18; Mu. 18, 124—128; A. D. 13, 41, 44; Tir. 11, 18; Nas. 27, 55, 63—65, 67; cf. 68; I. M. 10, 35; Dā. 12, 11; Mā. 29, 101—104, 106—108.

— not to be refused when they are offered Bu. 51, 9; Mu. 40, 20; A. D. 32, 6; Tir. 41, 47; Nas. 48, 93; A. b. H. II, 320; III, 118, 133, 226, 250, 261 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2081.

— for men and for women A. D. 31, 8; 32, 7, 8; Nas. 48, 31, 32, 35, 92; Tir. 41, 46; A. b. H. IV, 442.

When perfumes are prohibited to women Nas. 48, 36, 37, 93; Tir. 41, 45; Dā. 19, 21; I. M. 36, 19; I. S. VIII, 211; A. b. H. II, 246, 297, 304, 365, 444, 461; IV, 413 sq., 418; cf. VI, 146; 363 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1652, 2557.

*Khalūk* prohibited Tir. 41, 61; Nas. 48, 34; A. b. H. I, 380; IV, 111, 171 passim, 173 bis, 320, 403; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 396.

*Za‘farān* or *ṣufra* prohibited A. b. H. IV, 320; cf. 442; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 646; 2063 [to men]; 2126.

Musk the best — Mu. 40, 18, 19; A. D. 20, 32; Tir. 8, 16; Nas. 21, 42; 48, 33, 94; A. b. H. III, 31, 36, 40, 47, 62, 68, 87 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2160, 2169.

Whether perfumes may be used after shaving and before the *ṭawāf al-ifāda* Mā. 20, 21.

— during fasting Tir. 6, 77.

Sellers of — Bu. 34, 38.

**PERSIA.** The people of — praised by Muhammad Mu. 44, 230, 231; A. b. H. II, 308 sq., 420, 422, 469.

The conquest of — prophesied by Muhammad A. b. H. IV, 337, 337 sq.; V, 288.



**PILGRIM** (*ḥādj*). The — must be saluted cordially and his *istighfār* be requested A. b. H. II, 69, 128.

Who is the real — Tir. 44, sūra 3, t. 6.

Reward of the — on the Last Day Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 465.

Reward of the — in the next world, Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 466.

**PILGRIMAGE.** See also s. v. *‘ARAFA*, *IHRĀM*, *MINĀ*, *MUHRIM*, *MUZDALIFA*, *SA‘Y*, *TALBIYA*, *ṬAWĀF*, *‘UMRA*, *VICTIMS*, *VOWS*.

Reward of a blameless — (*ḥādj* *mabrūr*) is Paradise Bu. 26, 1; Mu. 15, 437; Tir. 7, 2; Nas. 24, 3, 5; Dā. 8, 7; Mā. 20, 65; A. b. H. I, 387; II, 246, 248, 258, 461, 462; III, 325, 334, 447; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2423, 2425.

[Blameless] — is the *djihād* of women, old and weak people Bu. 28, 26; 56, 1, 62; Nas. 24, 4; I. M. 25, 8; A. b. H. II, 421; VI, 67, 68, 71, 75, 79, 120, 165 bis, 166; cf. 294; 303, 314; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1599.

Blameless — an atonement for sins A. b. H. II, 442.

Blameless — is feeding the poor and spreading *salām* A. b. H. III, 325, 334.

Blameless — is the best *djihād* Bu. 25, 4; Nas. 24, 4; cf. I. M. 25, 44.

The place of [blameless] — among works Bu. 25, 4; Tir. 20, 22; Nas. 23, 49; A. b. H. I, 14; II, 521; III, 411 sq.

The best — Tir. 7, 14; 44, sūra 3, t. 6; Dā. 8, 8.

Excellence of — for its own sake Mā. 20, 252.

Those who perform — and *‘umra* are Allāh's *wafd* and heard by him I. M. 25, 5.

— in silence is declared to belong to the *djāhiliya* Dā., Intr., b. 22.

A — without sexual pleasures or deviations from the law is an atonement for sins Bu. 27, 9, 10; Mu. 15, 438; Tir. 7, 2; Nas. 24, 4; Dā. 8, 7; A. b. H. II, 229, 410 bis, 484, 494; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2518, 2519.

The possession of provisions and a mount necessitate the — Tir. 7, 4; I. M. 25, 6.

No abstinence from — (*ṣarūra*) in Islam A. D. II, 3; A. b. H. I, 312.

Forgiveness of sins on account of a combination of — and *‘umra* Tir. 7, 2; Nas. 24, 6; I. M. 25, 3; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 464.

— one of the duties of Islām. See ISLĀM.

Travel a punishment. See TRAVELS.

Punishment of him who neglects the — although he is able to perform it Tir. 7, 3.

Performing the — on a camel's saddle Bu. 25, 3.

Performing the — without provisions Bu. 25, 6; A. D. II, 4.

A woman who performed the — silently Bu. 63, 26; I. S. VIII, 345.

A vow to perform the — barefooted, is annulled by Muhammad A. D. 21, 19; Tir. 18, 17; A. b. H. IV, 145, 147, 149, 151. See also VOW.

Muhammad's prohibition from performing the — walking Bu. 28, 27; A. D. 21, 19; Dā. 14, 2; A. b. H. I, 310, 311, 315; cf. II, 183; III, 106, 114, 183, 235, 271; IV, 143, 152, 201; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 836.

A vow to perform the — walking. See VOWS.

Substitute for him who is prevented by sickness from performing — Mā. 20, 100, 103.

People who receive from Muhammad permission to perform — on behalf of [dead] relatives Bu. 25, 1; 28, 22-24; 64, 77; 96, 12; Mu. 15, 407, 408; A. D. II, 25; Tir. 5, 31; 7, 85, 87; Nas. 24, 2, 7-14; 49, 9, 10; I. M. 25, 9, 10; Dā. 4, 49; 5, 23, 24; Mā. 20, 98; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 514; A. b. H. I, 76 bis, 156 sq., 212 bis, 219, 239 sq., 244, 245, 251, 279, 329, 340, 345, 346, 359 bis; cf. IV, 3, 5, 10, 10 sq., 11, 12 bis; V, 349, 359; VI, 429; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1091, 2621, 2663.

Rites required for a valid — A. D. II, 68; Tir. 7, 57; 44, sūra 2, t. 22; Nas. 24, 201, 209; I. M. 25, 56; Dā. 5, 54; Mā. 20, 169, 170; I. S. II/I, 129; IV, 15 bis, 261 bis, 262, 309, 309 sq., 310, 335; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1282, 1309.



— incumbent upon the child who reaches the age of majority, upon the slave who is manumitted, upon the Beduin who performs the *hidjra*, even if they have performed — before Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1767; cf. 2707.

Abū Bakr teaches people the rites of the — and ‘Alī reads the *barā’a* Nas. 24, 185; Dā. 5, 71; I. S. II/I, 121 sq.; I. H. 919 sqq.; Waḳ. 416 sq.

Polytheists are not admitted to the — after 9 A. H. Bu. 25, 67; 58, 16; 64, 66; 65, sūra 9, b. 2—4; Mu. 15, 435; A. D. 11, 66; Tir. 7, 44; 44, sūra 9, t. 7; Nas. 24, 159; Dā. 8, 74; I. S. II/I, 122; A. b. H. I, 3, 79; II, 299; I. H. 921; Waḳ. 417.

The pilgrim who is prevented from — by an accident, has to perform — anew Tir. 7, 96; Nas. 24, 100; I. M. 25, 83; Mā. 20, 103, 154, 155; cf. A. b. H. III, 450.

How to act if — or ‘umra become impossible Ba. 27, 1—3; Nas. 24, 60, 100; Dā. 5, 57; Mā. 20, 98—103.

Whether a substitute in this case is necessary Bu. 27, 4.

No obligation to perform the — more than once A. D. 11, 1; Tir. 7, 5; Nas. 24, 1; I. M. 25, 2; Dā. 5, 4; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 469; A. b. H. I, 113, 255, 290 sq., 292, 301, 323, 325, 352, 370 sq., 371 sq.; II, 508; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2669.

It is meritorious to perform — as many times as possible Mu. 15, 412.

Commerce during the — allowed A. D. 11, 4, 6.

Performing the — as soon as possible A. D. 11, 5; I. M. 25, 1; Dā. 5, 1, 2; A. b. H. I, 214 bis, 225 bis, 323, 355.

Muhammad's *ihlāl*. See IHRĀM.

The stations where *ihrām* has to be assumed. See IHRĀM.

Muhammad's way from Madīna to Makka Bu. 25, 15; Mu. 15, 229; I. S. II/I, 124. See also MAKKA.

Children participating in the — Bu. 28, 25; Mu. 15, 409—411; A. D. 11, 7; Tir. 7, 83; Nas. 24, 15; I. M. 25, 11; Mā. 20, 244.

Number of Muhammad's — Mu. 15, 218; Tir. 7, 6; A. b. H. III, 134.

Where Muhammad performs *ḡuhr* and ‘aṣr on the *yawm al-tarwiya* Bu.

25, 83; A. D. 11, 56, 58; Tir. 7, 50, 116; Nas. 24, 188; I. M. 25, 50, 82; Dā. 5, 34, 46; Mā. 20, 195; A. b. H. III, 100; Waḳ. 426.

‘Aṣr on the *yawm al-nafr* Bu. 25, 83; A. D. 11, 58; Tir. 7, 116.

Muhammad's *ifāda* (*daf*<sup>c</sup>) Bu. 25, 92—95; Mu. 15, 147, 276—283; A. D. 11, 56, 63; Tir. 7, 55; Nas. 24, 201, 203; I. M. 25, 57, 82; Dā. 5, 34, 51; Mā. 20, 176, 177; I. S. II/I, 129; A. b. H. I, 211, 212, 213, 226, 251, 269, 273, 283, 288; V, 201 sq., 202, 207, 208 bis, 210, cf. bis, ter; Waḳ. 428.

Muhammad orders that the *ifāda* should not be hurried Bu. 25, 94; Mu. 15, 147, 268; A. D. 11, 56, 63; Tir. 7, 55; Nas. 24, 202, 212; I. M. 25, 60, 82; Dā. 5, 34, 56; I. S. II/I, 129; A. b. H. I, 72, 75, 76, 81, 156 sq., 210 sq., 211, 213, 235, 244, 251, 353; III, 332, 355, 367, 391; V, 201, 201 sq., 202, 207, 208, 210, 379; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2702.

Menstruation does not prevent a woman from partaking of the *ifāda* Bu. 6, 27; 25, 145; Nas. 3, 23.

The weak may avoid the crowd during the *ifāda* from ‘Arafa to Muzdalifa and from there to Mina by performing it at a different time Bu. 25, 98; Mu. 15, 293—304; A. D. 11, 65; Tir. 7, 58; Nas. 24, 206, 207, 212; Dā. 8, 53; Mā. 20, 171—175; A. b. H. I, 222, 249, 272, 277, 344, 371; II, 33; VI, 30, 94, 98 sq., 133, 164, 213 sq., 327, 427; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2703, 2729, 2758, 2767; Waḳ. 428.

How the name *ḥadjdjat al-wadā*<sup>c</sup> originated Bu. 25, 132.

Djābir's description of the *ḥadjdjat al-wadā*<sup>c</sup> Mu. 15, 147; A. D. 11, 56; I. M. 25, 82; Dā. 8, 34.

On Muhammad's staying in Wādī Muḥaṣṣab Mu. 15, 337—345; A. D. 11, 86; Tir. 7, 81, 82; I. M. 25, 79; Dā. 5, 45; Mā. 20, 207.

Muhammad's prayers in Wādī Muḥaṣṣab Mā. 20, 207.

Muhammad's address on the *yawm al-naḥr* Bu. 25, 132; Mu. 15, 311, 329; A. D. 11, 71; Nas. 24, 187; I. M. 25,

74; Dā., Intr., b. 23; 5, 72; I. S. II/I, 133; A. b. H. I, 230; cf. III, 473, 485 bis; V, 37 bis, 39, 40 sq., 45, 49, 68, 72 sq., 412.

Several drinks for the pilgrims A. b. H. I, 372.

No conditions in — A. b. H. II, 33.

Honorific offices regarding the pilgrims abrogated by Muhammad, except *sidāna* and *siḳāya* A. b. H. II, 36, 103; V, 411 sq.; cf. VI, 401; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2270; I. H. 821; cf. Waḳ. 337; 338.

*Siḳāya* and *rifāda* laid upon *Ḳuraish* by *Ḳuṣaiy* I. S. I/I, 41.

Afterwards *Hāshim* and 'Abd al-Muṭṭalib are charged with these offices I. S. I/I, 45, 48 sq.

Milk and honey or *nabīdh* for the pilgrims Mu. 15, 347; A. D. II, 90; I. S. II/I, 131.

The "great" day of the *ḥadjdj* is the *yawm al-naḥr* Bu. 58, 16; Mu. 15, 435; A. D. II, 66; Tir. 7, 110; 44, sūra 9, t. 3, 4; I. S. II/I, 132; A. b. H. III, 473.

Several deviations from the order of the rites of — allowed by Muhammad Bu. 3, 23, 24, 46; 25, 125, 130, 131; 83, 15; Mu. 15, 327—334; A. D. II, 78, 87; Tir. 7, 76; Nas. 24, 222; I. M. 25, 72; Dā. 5, 50, 65; Mā. 20, 125, 242; A. b. H. I, 76 bis, 156 sq., 216 bis, 258, 269, 291, 300, 310 sq., 328; II, 159, 160, 192, 202, 210, 217; III, 326, 385; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1062, 1684, 2285; Waḳ. 429 sq.

Places on the way to Makka which are called blessed Bu. 25, 16; Mu. 15, 432—434.

Eulogies after performing the — Bu. 26, 12; Tir. 7, 104; Mā. 20, 243.

According to some — and *umra* will take place after the coming of *Yādjudj* and *Mādjudj*, according to others not Bu. 25, 47.

Muhammad prophecies hindrances in performing the *ḥadjdj* A. D. II, 1.

PILLARS of Islam. See ISLĀM.

PLEDGE. Giving a — when buying on credit Bu. 34, 14, 33, 88; 35, 5, 6; 43, 1; 48, 1—3, 5; 56, 89; Mu. 22, 124—126; Tir. 12, 7; Nas. 44, 57, 58,

82; I. M. 16, 1; Dā. 18, 44; A. b. H. VI, 42, 160, 230, 237, 453, 457.

Who must pay expenses for things or animals given as — Bu. 48, 4; A. D. 22, 76; Tir. 12, 31; A. b. H. II, 228.

Things received as — may be used Bu. 48, 4; Tir. 12, 31; I. M. 16, 2.

*al-Rahn lā yaghlaḳ* Mā. 36, 13.

*Ghalaḳ* in case of — prohibited I. M. 16, 3.

POETRY. Warnings against [too much] — Bu. 78, 92; Mu. 41, 7—9; A. D. 40, 87; Tir. 41, 81; I. M. 33, 42; Dā. 19, 71; A. b. H. I, 175 bis, 177, 181; II, 39, 96; cf. 223; 288, 331, 355, 391, 478, 480; III, 8, 41; IV, 98, 125, 421; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 202.

A line which Muhammad used to recite A. b. H. VI, 31, 138, 146, 156, 222.

— recited before Muhammad Mu. 41, 1; Tir. 41, 70; A. b. H. IV, 388, 389 bis, 390; V, 86, 88, 91 ter, 105; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 771, 1271.

Punishment of him who lies in — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1001.

Neither punishments nor — in mosques A. D. 37, 37; Nas. 8, 23, 24; I. M. 4, 5; 20, 31; Mā. 9, 93; Dā. 15, 6; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 839; III, 434 bis. But see ḤASSĀN B. THĀBIT.

— recited in the *ḥaram* Nas. 24, 107, 119.

Imru 'l-Ḳais conducting the poets to Hell A. b. H. II, 228.

— as a weapon in defence of Islam A. b. H. III, 456, 460.

— and *ḥikma* or *ḥukm* Tir. 41, 69; I. M. 33, 41; Dā. 19, 70; A. b. H. I, 269, 303, 309, 313, 327, 332; III, 456; V, 125 passim; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 556, 557, 2670.

No *sadj*<sup>c</sup> in *du'a*<sup>a</sup> Bu. 80, 20; A. b. H. VI, 217.

*Sadj*<sup>c</sup> for magical purposes A. b. H. III, 51.

Muhammad's aversion to — A. b. H. VI, 134, 148, 188 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1490.

Satan and — Waḳ. 341.

POLLUTED. See also GHUSL, WUDŪ<sup>2</sup>.

The angels do not enter a house where there are dogs, images or polluted persons. See IMAGES.

The — must avoid the mosque A. D. 1, 92; cf. 117; I. M. 1, 125.

The — may not recite the *Qurʾān*. See *KURʾĀN*.

# **POLYTHEISM, POLYTHEIST(S).**

— the great wrong Bu. 2, 23; 88, 9; Mu. 1, 197.

All dead — are in Hell Bu. 83, 19; Mu. 1, 365; I. M. 6, 47; A. b. H. III, 478; VI, 93, 120; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 1090, 1306.

— is an unpardonable sin A. b. H. VI, 240.

All — must be expelled from the *Djazīrat al-ʿArab* Bu. 56, 176; 64, 83. See also JEWS.

A Muslim must not be the first to salute a — A. b. H. II, 525.

Aversion from staying in a country of — Tir. 19, 42.

Avoiding — Nas. 39, 17.

**POOR.** Who is really — Bu. 24, 53; 65, *sūra* 2, b. 48; Mu. 12, 101, 102; A. D. 9, 24; Tir. 5, 22; Nas. 23, 76, 87, 89; I. M. 8, 26, 27; Dā. 3, 2, 15; Mā. 49, 7; A. b. H. I, 384, 446; II, 260, 316, 393, 395, 445, 449, 457, 469, 505 sq.; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 2371.

Feeding the — as a substitute for the ritual shaving of the head Bu. 27, 5—8; 64, 35; 76, 16; Mu. 15, 80—86; A. D. 11, 42; Tir. 44, *sūra* 2, t. 20, 21; *sūra* 58, t. 1; Nas. 24, 94; I. M. 25, 84; Mā. 20, 237—239.

Feeding the — as an atonement for transgressing the rules of fasting Bu. 30, 29—31; 51, 20; 69, 13; 84, 2—4; Mu. 13, 81, 82; A. D. 14, 38; Tir. 6, 28; cf. Nas. 22, 63; I. M. 7, 14; Dā. 4, 19; Mā. 18, 28, 52; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 444; A. b. H. II, 208, 241, 273, 281, 516 bis; IV, 37; V, 436.

Feeding the — from the inheritance of a dead person who had still to fast a number of days Tir. 6, 23; I. M. 7, 50.

Giving to the — is as meritorious as partaking of the *djihād* etc. Bu. 69, 1.

At what time *sūra* 6, 52 was revealed I. M. 37, 7.

The — who boasts goes to Hell A. b. H. II, 425, 479.

Feeding the — as a means to soften one's own heart A. b. H. II, 387.

The — will enter Paradise before the rich. See PARADISE.

Value of being — I. M. 37, 7.

Paradise chiefly inhabited by the —. See PARADISE.

Who loves Muhammad must endure poverty Tir. 34, 36; A. b. H. III, 42.

**PRAISE** must be moderate Bu. 52, 16, 17; 78, 54; Mu. 53, 65—69; Tir. 34, 55; I. M. 33, 36; cf. A. b. H. IV, 92, 93, 98 sq., 99, 412; V, 41, 45 sq., 46, 47, 50 sq.; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 862. See also FLATTERERS.

**PRAYER(S).** See also: *ʿAṣR*, *ʿATAMA*, *BIERS*, *DUʿĀ*, *DUḤĀ*, *FADJR*, *GHADĀT*, *HADJR*, *IMĀM*, *ISHĀ*, *MAGHRIB*, *ṢUBḤ*, *SUTRA*, *TARĀWĪḤ*, *WITR*.

How the number of daily — on the occasion of Muhammad's *miʿrādj*, was fixed at five after having first been fixed at fifty Bu. 8, 1; 56, 6; 60, 5; 63, 42; 97, 37; Mu. 1, 259, 263; Tir. 2, 45; Nas. 5, 1; I. M. 5, 194; cf. I. S. I/I, 143; A. b. H. I, 315 ter; cf. 387, 422; cf. II, 109; III, 148 sq., 161; IV, 207 sq.; V, 143 sq.; I. H. 271.

The number and times of daily — taught by *Djibril* who descended to Muhammad to this purpose Bu. 9, 1; 59, 6; 64, 12; Mu. 5, 166, 167; A. D. 2, 2; Tir. 2, 1; Nas. 6, 1, 10, 17; I. M. 2, 1; Dā. 2, 2; Mā. 1, 1; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 109; A. b. H. I, 333, 354; III, 30, 330 sq.; IV, 120 sq.; V, 274; VI, 374, 374 sq., 375, 440, cf. 92; cf. *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 2162.

— one of the duties of Islām. See ISLĀM.

The reward for the punctual performing of the five — Nas. 5, 6; I. M. 5, 194; Dā. 2, 208; Mā. 7, 14; A. b. H. II, 26; IV, 267; V, 315 sq., 317, 319, 322; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 573.

Consequences of the observance of — Dā. 20, 13; A. b. H. II, 169.

Who recognizes the obligatory character of — will enter Paradise A. b. H. I, 60.

Consequence of missing — A. b. H. V, 429 sq.

— and Paradise Bu. 30, 4; A. b. H. III, 340; IV, 80; *Ṭay.*, N<sup>o</sup>. 1790.

— as medicine I. M. 28, 10; A. b. H. II, 390, 403.

Muhammad performs — till his feet are swollen Bu. 81, 20; A. b. H. IV, 251, 255; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 693.

Muhammad's zeal for — Tir. 2, 187; A. b. H. I, 142; cf. III, 199; cf. V, 218, 219 bis; VI, 115.

The five daily — as an atonement Tir. 2, 46; Nas. 5, 7; A. b. H. I, 402.

The hours on which — is heard Bu. 19, 14; Mu. 6, 166; A. D. 5, 21; Dā. 2, 168; Mā. 3, 7.

Muhammad's love of — Nas. 36, 1; A. b. H. III, 128 bis, 285.

No — without *sakāt*, *ḥurʿān*, purity Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 49; cf. 416.

The five daily — compared with a river Bu. 9, 6; Tir. 41, 90; Dā. 2, 1; Mā. 9, 91; A. b. H. I, 71 sq., 177; II, 379, 426, 441; III, 305, 317, 357.

— and the final computation Tir. 2, 188; Nas. 5, 9; I. M. 5, 202; Dā. 2, 91; Mā. 9, 89; A. b. H. I, 161 sq.; 177; II, 290, 425; IV, 65, 103 bis; V, 72, 377; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2468.

No — without *wuḍūʿ*. See WUDŪʿ.  
—, *wuḍūʿ* and forgiveness of sins. See WUDŪʿ.

Neglect of — a cause of unbelief and polytheism Mu. 1, 134; A. D. 39, 15; Tir. 38, 9; Nas. 5, 8; I. M. 5, 74, 77; Dā. 2, 29; A. b. H. III, 370, 389; cf. V, 238, 346, 355; cf. VI, 421; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1237.

— in secret Mu. 1, 235.

— the best of works Bu. 9, 5; I. M. 1, 4; Dā. 1, 2; A. b. H. V, 231, 237, 276 sq., 280, 282 bis; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 996.

— as a means to obtain one's wish Tir. 3, 17.

— and forgiveness of sins Mu. 49, 39—45; I. M. 5, 190; A. b. H. IV, 158 bis; V, 179, 194, 251 sq., 438 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 986.

— as an atonement Bu. 9, 4, 6; 24, 23; 30, 3; Mu. 5, 283, 284; Tir. 2, 181; A. b. H. I, 57; II, 229, 259, 400, 414, 458, 461, 484, 506; cf. III, 321; V, 260, 413; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 652, 2470.

— Muhammad's consolation in distress A. b. H. V, 388.

Distraction must be avoided Bu. 8, 14, 15; 10, 93; 77, 19; Mu. 4, 108—113;

5, 61—63; A. D. 2, 157, 162; Nas. 9, 12, 20; Mā. 3, 67—70; I. S. I/II, 152; cf. A. b. H. III, 151; IV, 68 bis; V, 149 sq., 150; cf. 163; 163 bis, 179; VI, 37, 46, 177, 199, 208.

— familiar speech with Allah Bu. 8, 39; 9, 8; 21, 12; Mu. 5, 54; A. b. H. II, 34 sq., 36, 67, 129, 144; cf. 460; III, 176, 188, 199 sq., 234, 273, 278, 291; IV, 344; cf. V, 149 sq., 150, 163, 179; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1974.

— is sacrifice (*ḥurbān*) A. b. H. III, 399.

Humility and contrition in — A. b. H. IV, 167 passim.

—, *ḫibla* and victims as signs of Islam Bu. 8, 28.

Occupations of the mind during — Bu. 21, 18.

Muhammad removes images from his house, because they turn his attention from — Bu. 77, 93.

Not to wear garments which turn the attention from — Bu. 8, 14, 15; 10, 93; 77, 19; Mu. 4, 108—113; 5, 61—63; cf. 37, 10; A. D. 2, 157, 162; 31, 8; Nas. 9, 12, 20; I. M. 29, 1; Mā. 3, 67—70.

— consists originally of two *rakʿa*'s Bu. 8, 1; 18, 5; Mu. 6, 1—3; A. D. 4, 1; Nas. 5, 3; Mā. 9, 8; A. b. H. I, 355; cf. II, 400; VI, 234, 241, 265, 272; I. H. 157 sq.

— consists of pairs of *rakʿa*'s Tir. 4, 65; Dā. 2, 154; Mā. 7, 7; A. b. H. I, 211; II, 26, 51; cf. IV, 167 passim; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1366, 1932.

Muhammad combined several — at Madīna Mu. 6, 49—58; Tir. 2, 24; Nas. 6, 44, 47; Mā. 9, 3; A. b. H. I, 223; cf. 251; 283, 346, 349, 351, 354, 360; II, 33; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2552, 2613, 2614, 2629, 2720.

Combining — on travels or expeditions. See ʿARFA, MUZDALIFA, TRAVELS.

*Adhān* or *iḫāma* before combined — Bu. 18, 4.

Abbreviated — on travels. See TRAVELS.

Abbreviated — at Minā Bu. 18, 2, 16—21; Nas. 15, 3; Mā. 9, 20.

Abbreviating the two *rakʿa*'s at *fajr* Mu. 6, 92, 93.

Abbreviating — in case of danger. See DANGER.

Combining — on account of rain Mā. 9, 4.

Combining — without an excuse prohibited Tir. 2, 24.

Not to perform two — immediately one after another A. b. H. IV, 95, 99.

At what age boys must perform — A. D. 2, 26; Tir. 2, 182; Da. 2, 141; A. b. H. II, 180, 187; III, 404.

— in a sitting attitude [because of old age, sickness etc.] Bu. 8, 18; 18, 17—20; 19, 16, 22, 9; 75, 12; Mu. 4, 77—84; 6, 107—120; A. D. 2, 68, 174; Tir. 2, 150, 158; Nas. 10, 17, 40; 20, 18, 19, 22; Mā. 8, 16, 17, 21—23; I. S. II/II, 16; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 235, 237, 241; A. b. H. II, 162; III, 126, 200, 216, 233, 300, 334, 395; IV, 26; VI, 46, 51, 52, 53 sq., 57 sq., 68, 97, 98, 100, 103, 112, 113, 114, 125 sq., 127, 166, 168 bis, 169, 171, 178 bis, 183, 189, 194, 204 bis; cf. 217, 218, 222, 227 bis, 227 sq., 230, 231, 235 sq., 236 bis, 237, 241, 249 bis, 250, 251 bis, 257, 262, 264, 265, 285 ter, 297, 298 sq., 304, 305, 319; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1519, 1609, 2090.

The wages of him who prays in a sitting attitude are the same as those of him who prays in a standing attitude Mā. 8, 19.

The wages of him who performs — sitting are half of the wages of him who performs — standing Bu. 18, 17, 18; A. D. 2, 174; Tir. 2, 157; Nas. 20, 20, 21; I. M. 5, 141; Da. 2, 108; Mā. 8, 20; A. b. H. II, 162, 192, 192 sq., 201, 203, 233; III, 136, 214, 240, 425; IV, 433, 435, 442; VI, 61, 62, 71, 220, 220 sq., 221, 227; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2289; I. H. 414 sq.

Performing — lying on one's side Bu. 18, 19; A. D. 2, 174; Tir. 2, 157; I. M. 5, 139; A. b. H. IV, 426, 433.

— in a state of sleepiness Nas. 20, 21; A. b. H. IV, 435, 442, 443; VI, 56, 202, 205, 259, 268; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2645.

— in one piece of clothing Bu. 8, 3—6; 10, 136; Mu. 4, 272—282; 6, 82; 53, 74; A. D. 2, 77, 80—82; Tir. 2, 137; Nas. 9, 14, 15; I. M. 5, 69; Da. 2, 99; Mā. 8, 29—34; I. S. I/II,

155 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 16, 256, 265, 303, 320, 354; II, 148, 230, 238 sq., 255, 265 sq., 285, 345, 427, 495, 498, 499, 501, 520; III, 10, 55, 59, 98 sq., 127, 128, 159, 233, 243 bis, 257, 262, 281, 294, 300, 312, 324, 326, 328, 329, 335, 343, 351, 352, 356 sq., 357, 379, 385, 386, 387, 391, 417 bis, 463; IV, 17; cf. 22, 23; 26 bis, 27 quater, 49 bis, 54; V, 141, 366; VI, 338 sq., 343; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1098, 1615, 1716, 1734, 2140, 2496.

— in clothes worn at *djima*<sup>c</sup>. See CLOTHES.

Whether a man may perform — in clothes belonging to a menstruating woman. See CLOTHES.

Clothes worn during menstruation must be washed if they are defiled and may be worn during —. See CLOTHES.

No — in a state of nakedness Bu. 8, 2, 10, 12; 77, 20; Mu. 4, 275; A. D. 2, 77; Nas. 9, 18; Da. 2, 100; cf. A. b. H. II, 255, 266, 387, 458, 464, 472; cf. III, 15.

How to wear the *isār* during — Bu. 8, 3; A. D. 2, 78; Nas. 9, 16.

A man should not pray in a woman's dress A. D. 2, 86; Tir. 4, 67; A. b. H. IV, 129.

— in two pieces of clothing Bu. 8, 9, 11; A. D. 2, 82; A. b. H. II, 148; IV, 22 bis; V, 141.

Not to cover the mouth during — Mā. 1, 30.

How many pieces of clothing a woman must wear during — Bu. 8, 13; A. D. 2, 83, 84; Mā. 8, 35—38.

Muhammad's prayer in a red *hulla* Bu. 8, 17; Nas. 9, 21.

Precepts regarding the clothes to be worn during — Bu. 8, 2—17; Mu. 4, 272—282; A. D. 2, 77—; 22, 22.

Performing — while wearing shoes, sandals etc. Bu. 8, 24—25; 77, 37; Mu. 5, 60; A. D. 2, 88, 89; Tir. 2, 176; Nas. 9, 23, 24; I. M. 5, 66; Da. 2, 103; A. b. H. I, 460 sq.; II, 174, 178, 179, 190, 215, 248, 365, 377, 422, 458, 537; III, 20, 92, 100, 166, 189, 480, 502; IV, 8 bis, 9 bis, 10, 25, 221, 307 bis, 334 bis; V, 6; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 395, 1109, 1357, 2123, 2154, 2595.



Where to place one's sandals during — I. M. 5, 205; Nas. 9, 25; Dā. 2, 103.

Performing — in a silk dress disliked Bu. 8, 16; Nas. 9, 19.

Performing — while enveloping oneself (*ihtibāʿ*) Ma. 8, 24.

— in furs if they have been tanned A. b. H. IV, 348 bis.

— or not with hanging hair A. D. 2, 85; Tir. 2, 161; Dā. 2, 104; A. b. H. II, 295, 341, 345; cf. 348; IV, 78.

No — the hair being bound together A. b. H. I, 316.

No — with braided hair Mu. 4, 232; A. D. 2, 87; Tir. 2, 165; Nas. 12, 57; I. M. 5, 64; Dā. 2, 105; A. b. H. I, 146; VI, 8, 391; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 182.

Where — may take place Bu. 4, 66; 8, 18, 48—50; Mu. 5, 9, 10; A. D. 2, 12, 25; Tir. 2, 142; Nas. 8, 41; I. M. 4, 12; Dā. 2, 112; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 231; A. b. H. II, 178, 451, 491, 509; III, 131, 194, 211 sq., 405; IV, 67, 85, 86, 150, 288, 303 sq., 352; V, 54, 55 bis, 57, 86, 88, 92, 93, 96 sq., 98, 100, 100 sq., 102 bis, 105, 106, 112; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 913, 2085.

No — on graves Bu. 8, 48, 52, 54; 19, 37; Mu. 6, 208, 209; A. D. 2, 24; Nas. 9, 11; 20, 1; I. M. 4, 4; Dā. 2, 111.

Whether — in a church is allowed Bu. 8, 54.

— between two pillars disliked by Anas Tir. 2, 55; Nas. 10, 33.

Muhammad likes — in enclosed places (*ḥiṭān*) Tir. 2, 132.

— on *ḥaṣīr*, *khumra*, etc. Bu. 8, 20—23; 10, 81, 161; 21, 9; Mu. 5, 191, 266—270; A. D. 2, 90, 91; Tir. 2, 129—131; 4, 58; Nas. 8, 43, 44; 12, 34; I. M. 5, 63, 64; Dā. 2, 101; Mā. 9, 31; I. S. I/II, 160; A. b. H. I, 232, 269, 273, 308 sq., 320, 358; II, 91 sq., 98; III, 52, 59, 130 sq., 145, 149, 160, 164, 171, 179, 184 bis, 184 sq., 190, 212, 226, 242, 248, 291; VI, 111, 149, 179, 209, 248, 267 sq., 302, 330 bis, 331 bis, 334, 335, 336, 376 sq., 377; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1241, 1544, 1626, 2097, 2672.

Where — may not take place Tir. 2, 141; Nas. 8, 41; I. M. 4, 4; Dā. 2, 111, 112; Mā. 9, 79; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 231;

cf. A. b. H. II, 178; 451, 491, 509; III, 404 bis, 405; IV, 67, 85, 86, 150, 288, 303 sq., 352; V, 54, 55 bis, 57, 86, 88, 92, 93, 96 sq., 98, 100, 100 sq., 102 bis, 105, 106, 108, 112; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 734, 735, 766, 913.

— on gravel in order to avoid the mire in the mosque A. D. 2, 15.

— on a dressed skin A. b. H. IV, 254.

If one prays in the desert, angels are at his side Mā. 3, 13.

No — in places destined for public punishments Bu. 8, 53; I. M. 4, 4.

— removed from their original times Bu. 64, 12; Mu. 5, 26, 234, 238—244; A. D. 2, 10; Tir. 2, 15; Nas. 10, 2, 18, 55; I. M. 2, 1; 5, 150; 24, 40; Dā. 2, 2, 25; Mā. 1, 1; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 113; A. b. H. I, 379, 405; cf. 424, 450, 455, 459; cf. III, 54; 208, 214, 237; cf. 445, 446; cf. IV, 146 sq.; V, 169; cf. 314, 315 bis, 329; VI, 7; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 449, 454.

It is recommended to perform — as soon as *adhān* is heard Nas. 10, 50.

Value of — in due time Bu. 9, 5; 10, 9, 32, 73; 52, 30; Mu. 4, 129; 5, 240—244; A. D. 2, 9; Tir. 2, 13; cf. 8, 73; Nas. 6, 51; 10, 2, 59; Dā. 2, 24, 25; Mā. 1, 23; 3, 3; 8, 5; A. b. H. I, 105; cf. 434; 442; IV, 145, 146 sq., 201, 244; cf. 249, 251; cf. V, 156 sq.; 159, 160, 161, 163, 168 bis, 169, 171, 231 sq.; cf. 309; 314, 315 bis, 329; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 449.

Recovering — if it has been forgotten or neglected A. b. H. III, 216, 267, 282.

The order of — as instituted on Mu<sup>ḥ</sup>adh b. Djabal's advice A. b. H. V, 246 sq.

— at the earliest time possible, is the best of works A. D. 2, 9.

According to Anas — has been altered since Muhammad's time Bu. 9, 7.

Muhammad's advice to perform *ṣalat*'s in their due time and to repeat them with the *djamā'a*, when they have been removed from their original times Dā. 2, 25; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 113; A. b. H. VI, 7; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 449, 454.



The "middle" — postponed on the day of the Khandak Dā. 2, 28. See also s. v. 'AṢR, ṢUHR.

Anticipating — in case of rain Bu. 9, 34.

No — at sunrise or sunset or noon. See also 'AṢR, ṢUHR Bu. 9, 30—32; 20, 2, 6; 25, 73; 59, 11; Mu. 6, 285—294; Tir. 8, 41; A. D. 5, 10; Nas. 6, 31, 33—35, 40; I. M. 5, 148; Dā. 2, 142; Mā. 15, 44, 45, 47, 49, 50; I. S. IV/L, 159 sq.; A. b. H. I, 18—21, 39; II, 13, 19 bis, 24, 29, 33, 36, 42, 63, 106 bis, 182, 207; cf. 210; 211, 223; IV, 111, 111 sq., 112, 113 sq.; 152 bis, 219, 219 sq.; cf. 261 bis; 348, 349, 385 bis; V, 15, 20, 190; cf. 216; 260, 312; VI, 74, 200; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1001.

No — at sunrise A. b. H. VI, 12, 145; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 896, 1117.

According to 'Ā'ishā it is only forbidden to await sunrise and sunset for — Mu. 6, 295, 296; Nas. 6, 35; A. b. H. VI, 124, 255.

No — at noon Tir. 8, 41; Nas. 6, 31, 34, 35, 40; I. M. 5, 148; Dā. 2, 142; Mā. 15, 44.

— at all hours allowed in Makka. See MAKKA.

Postponing — in case of heat. See ṢUHR.

No — when a natural want is pressing A. D. 1, 43; Dā. 2, 137; Mā. 9, 49, 50; A. b. H. III, 483; IV, 35; V, 250; VI, 43, 54, 73.

— must be postponed when dinner is ready or till dinner is finished Bu. 10, 42; 70, 58; Mu. 5, 64—67; A. D. 1, 43; 26, 10; Tir. 2, 145; Nas. 10, 51; I. M. 5, 34; Dā. 2, 58; Mā. 54, 19; A. b. H. II, 20, 25, 103, 148; III, 100, 110, 161, 230 sq., 238, 249; IV, 49, 54; VI, 39 sq., 43, 51, 54, 73, 194, 303, 314; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1445.

Recovering — if it has been forgotten or postponed Bu. 9, 37; Mu. 5, 309—316; A. D. 2, 11; Tir. 2, 16—18; Nas. 6, 52—55; I. M. 2, 10; Dā. 2, 26, 186; Mā. 1, 25, 26; 9, 77; A. b. H. III, 243, 269.

No — in case of sleepiness Bu. 4, 53; Mu. 6, 222; Tir. 2, 146; I. M. 5, 184; Dā. 2, 107; A. b. H. III, 142, 150.

No — without purity Bu. 4, 2; 90,

2; Mu. 2, 1, 1; A. D. 1, 31, 48; Tir. 1, 1, 3, Nas. 1, 103; I. M. 1, 2; Dā. 1, 21, 22; A. b. H. II, 19 sq., 39, 51, 57, 73, 442, 471; V, 74, 75; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1319, 1814. See also WUDŪ'.

Breaking off — if one remembers that he is polluted Mā. 2, 79; cf. A. b. H. II, 283; 448, 518.

— remains valid when the *imām* becomes defiled after his sitting down A. D. 2, 73.

By what causes — is cut off. See SUTRA.

The value of common — Bu. 10, 29—31, 34; 34, 49; 44, 5; 65, sūra 17, b. 10; 98, 52; Mu. 5, 245—259, 271—282; A. D. 2, 46—48; Tir. 2, 47, 48; Nas. 5, 20; 10, 42, 45, 48—50, 52; I. M. 4, 16, 17; Dā. 2, 54, 56; Mā. 8, 1—3, 6; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 154, cf. 156; A. b. H. I, 376 bis, 382; cf. 394; 414 sq., 437 bis, 452, 455, 465; II, 17, 50, 65, 102, 112, 244, 252, 264, 266, 273, 292, 299, 314, 328, 376, 396, 454, 472, 473, 475, 485, 486, 501, 520, 525, 529, 539; III, 55 bis; cf. 367, 423 bis; IV, 43; cf. 227 sq., 228 passim; V, 196, 254, 268, 269 bis; VI, 49, 445 sq., 446; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 313, 1717, 2412.

Common — in a mosque where the same — has been performed already Tir. 2, 50; Dā. 2, 98.

Common — possible where two persons are present I. M. 5, 44.

How to join in the *rukū'* of the community Mā. 9, 64.

Going to — quietly Bu. 10, 20, 21, 23; Mu. 5, 151—155; A. D. 2, 54; Tir. 2, 127; Nas. 10, 57; Dā. 2, 59; Mā. 3, 4; A. b. H. II, 237, 238, 239, 270, 282, 318, 382 bis, 386, 387, 427, 452, 460, 472, 489, 529, 532 sq.; III, 106, 188 sq., 229, 243, 252; V, 306, 310; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2339, 2350.

People rose for — only when they saw Muhammad coming Bu. 10, 22, 23; Mu. 5, 156; A. D. 2, 45; Tir. 4, 21, 62; Nas. 7, 42; 10, 12; Dā. 2, 47; cf. Mā. 3, 7; A. b. H. V, 296, 303, 304, 305, 307, 308, 309, 310 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2028.

The effect of awaiting — [in the mosque] and of abiding some time after it Bu. 4, 34; 8, 38, 61, 95; 10,

30, 36; Mā. 9, 51, 51; A. b. H. I, 144; cf. II, 235; 266, 277, 289 sq., 301, 303, 312, 319, 352, 394, 415, 421, 422, 438, 460, 486, 500, 502, 528, 532, 533; III, 3; cf. 42 sq., 54, 95; cf. 262, 267; cf. 347 sq., 367, 438 sq.; IV, 157, 159 bis; cf. V, 88 sq., 91, 101 bis, 105, 107 bis; 270, 331, cf. 378, 451 sq., 453; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2363, 2415, 2510.

Awaiting the beginning of — in rows A. D. 2, 45.

It is recommended to take a place near the *imām* A. D. 2, 224.

Standing behind the *imām* Nas. 10, 18—21, 34, 44; Mā. 9, 31, 32.

Standing at the *imām's* right hand during —. See also IMĀM. Bu. 10, 57—59; 77, 79, 161; Mu. 5, 268, 269; 6, 62, 181, 184—187, 192, 193, 196; A. D. 2, 69, 70; Tir. 2, 57; Nas. 10, 18, 20—22, 44, 45; I. M. 5, 4, 57; Dā. 2, 43; A. b. H. I, 354, 360 etc.; III, 351, 421.

Who misses one *rak'a* misses — Mā. 1, 16.

Who reaches one *rak'a* has reached — Bu. 9, 29; Mu. 5, 161—165; A. D. 2, 151, 233; Tir. 4, 25, Nas. 6, 30; Dā. 2, 22; Mā. 1, 15, 17, 18; A. b. H. II, 241, 265, 269 sq., 280, 375 sq.

Joining common — and recovering what one has missed from it A. b. H. II, 237, 238, 239, 270, 282, 318, 382 bis, 386, 387, 427, 452, 460, 472, 489, 529, 532 sq.; III, 106, 229, 243, 252; V, 306; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2339, 2350.

People must join in common — even if they have already accomplished — alone A. D. 2, 56; Tir. 2, 49; Nas. 10, 2, 53—55; Dā. 2, 97; Mā. 8, 8—11; cf. A. b. H. III, 302; IV, 34 bis, 160 sq., 161 ter, 338; V, 147, 149, 160, 163, 168 bis, 169, 171; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1247.

Except in the case of *maghrib* and *ṣubḥ* Mā. 8, 12.

The opposite A. D. 2, 57; Nas. 10, 56; cf. A. b. H. II, 19, 41, 215.

The reward of — in a mosque Bu. 8, 87; Mu. 5, 285; A. D. 2, 20.

— in an encampment in a cold or rainy night or day Bu. 10, 18, 40, 41; Mu. 6, 22—30; A. D. 2, 207; Tir. 2, 184; Nas. 7, 17; 10, 51; I. M. 5, 35;

Dā. 2, 55; Mā. 3, 10; A. b. H. I, 277; II, 4, 10, 53, 63, 103; III, 312, 327, 397, 415 sq.; IV, 167, 220 bis, 346; V, 8, 13, 15, 19, 22, 24, 62, 74 passim, 75 quater, 370, 373; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 907, 1320, 1736; Waḳ. 247.

— Muhammad leaves the mosque in order to wash himself Bu. 10, 24, 25; Mu. 5, 157, 158.

The — of the penitents in the hot part of the day Dā. 2, 153; Mu. 6, 143, 144.

[Voluntary] — in one's house recommended Bu. 19, 37, 52; 78, 75; 96, 3; Mu. 6, 208—212; A. D. 2, 198; 8, 11; Tir. 2, 202, 213; 4, 71; Nas. 20, 1; I. M. 5, 183; Dā. 2, 96; Mā. 8, 4; 9, 73; I. S. I/II, 159; A. b. H. II, 6, 16; IV, 114.

The value of voluntary — in one's house A. b. H. I, 14; cf. II, 122 sq.; III, 15, 59 bis, 315 sq., 316; IV, 342; V, 182, 184, 186, 187; VI, 65.

Women advised to perform — in their houses A. b. H. VI, 301, 371.

The reward of voluntary — Mu. 6, 101—104; A. D. 5, 1; Nas. 20, 66, 67.

Voluntary — to be separated from the *maktūba* A. D. 2, 187.

The *maktūba* must come before voluntary — Mā. 9, 75.

When Muhammad used to perform voluntary — A. D. 5, 1; Tir. 4, 66; I. M. 5, 109; Dā. 2, 144; A. b. H. I, 85, 160.

Voluntary — between *ṣalāt al-witr* and the two *rak'a's* before *fajr* Nas. 20, 55.

[Voluntary] — on one's mount [without *qibla*] Bu. 18, 7—10, 12; Mu. 6, 31—41; A. D. 4, 8, 9; Tir. 2, 143, 144, 186; Nas. 5, 23; 8, 46; 9, 2; Dā. 2, 181; A. b. H. II, 4, cf. bis, 7 quater, 13, 20, 38, 40, 41, 44, 45, 46, 49, 56, 57, cf. bis, 66, 72 bis, 75 bis, 81, 83, 105 bis, 113, 124 sq., 128, 137 sq., 142; III, 73, 126, 296, 300, 304 sq.; cf. 312, 330, 332; cf. 334; 350 sq., 351, 363, 378, 379, 380, 388, 388 sq., 444, 445, 445 sq., 446, 485, 495; IV, 420, 423; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1145, 1798, 1884, 2114.

Reward of the twelve voluntary daily *rak'a's* Nas. 20, 66, 67; I. M. 5, 100;

Da. 2, 144; A. b. H. II, 498; IV, 413; VI, 326 bis, 326 sq., 327.

Value of one *sadjda* for Allāh's sake Da. 2, 157.

— for a personal want (*ṣalāt al-ḥādja*) I. M. 5, 189.

Description of the rites of — Bu. 10, 95, 103, 121, 122, 127, 128, 140, 145; 79, 18; 83, 15; Mu. 4, 45, 62, 191, 241; A. D. 2, 115, 143, 175, 176; Tir. 2, 110, Nas. 11, 7, 11; 12, 16, 77; Dā. 2, 78; A. b. H. II, 300, 437; III, 407; IV, 119, 120, 340 bis; V, 53 sq., 343; cf. 344; 344 bis, ter, 424; VI, 31; cf. 171; 194; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 620, 1020—1022, 1024, 1372, 1547.

Where to place the hands during — Bu. 10, 87, 118, 128; Mu. 4, 55; 5, 26—31, 112—116; A. D. 2, 115, 117, 143, 145, 155, 171, 180; Tir. 2, 73, 77, 78, 164; Nas. 11, 9—12; 12, 1; 13, 31—36, 38, 39; I. M. 5, 3, 17, 72; Dā. 2, 35, 68, 83, 92, 138; Mā. 3, 48; 9, 46, 47; I. S. I/II, 104; A. b. H. I, 110, 182, 287, 418, 447; II, 65, 73, 106, 116, 131, 290, 295, 331, 399; III, 381, 407, 471 bis; IV, 3, 105 bis, 316 bis, 317, 318 ter, 318 sq., 319; V, 86, 88, 226 ter, 226 sq., 227 passim, 274, 290, 297, 336; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 207, 1020, 1024, 2654.

No — without the recitation of the first sūra Mu. 4, 38, 40, 41; A. b. H. VI, 142, 275; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2561.

Reciting of the Qur'an combined with —. See QUR'AN.

— *mezza voce* Mu. 4, 145.

Not to leave the direction Dā. 2, 134; Mā. 9, 62, 63.

Keeping quiet during — Mu. 4; 108—121; A. D. 2, 160; Tir. 4, 60; Nas. 13, 10; Mā. 9, 62, 63; A. b. H. II, 265; IV, 202; V, 93, 101 bis, 102, 107 bis, 172; VI, 70, 106, 442 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2593.

How to kneel A. D. 2, 136.

How to sit Ma 3, 49, 51—52; A. b. H. II, 47 bis, 265; cf. 233.

Sitting during the last *rak'a* Nas. 13, 29; cf. Mā. 9, 80.

[Short] sitting between two *sadjda's* A. D. 2, 138; Tir. 2, 153; Nas. 12, 88, 89; cf. A. b. H. I, 428, 436, 460 bis.

Sitting after a *sadjda* Nas. 12, 91; rising after prostration Nas. 12, 92—94.

Not to place one's feet against one another Nas. 11, 13.

How to hold the back Bu. 10, 120; A. D. 2, 143; Tir. 2, 81; Nas. 11, 88; A. b. H. IV, 22 bis, 23, 119, 122 bis; V, 310; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 61.

No looking towards heaven during — Bu. 10, 92; Mu. 4, 117, 118; A. D. 2, 162; Nas. 13, 9, 39, 40; I. M. 5, 65; Dā. 2, 67; A. b. H. II, 333, 367; III, 109, 112, 115, 116, 140, 258, 441; V, 90, 93, 101, 108, 258, 295.

Long standing the best of — Dā. 2, 135.

Muhammad's exemplary — imitated by others Bu. 10, 45, 115—117, 126, 127, 140, 143; A. D. 2, 116, 137; Tir. 2, 76; A. b. H. II, 376.

What to say between *takbīr* and recitation Bu. 10, 89.

On pauses in the beginning of — A. D. 2, 120; Tir. 2, 72; Nas. 11, 14; I. M. 5, 1, 12; Dā. 2, 37; A. b. H. V, 7, 15, 20, 21 bis, 22 sq.

Opening — with two short *rak'a's* A. b. H. II, 399.

Pointing with one's finger. See FINGER.

Pointing with more than one finger prohibited Nas. 13, 37.

Not to spread the fingers during — Tir. 2, 167.

How to hold one's arms Nas. 13, 30.

Equal length of different parts of — Mu. 4, 191, 192; A. D. 2, 142; Nas. 12, 25; Dā. 2, 80; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 736.

Not to interlace the fingers A. b. H. IV, 242, 243 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1063.

The signs of men and those of women during — Bu. 21, 5, 16; 22, 9; 93, 26; Mu. 4, 102, 107; A. D. 2, 168; Tir. 2, 155; Nas. 13, 15, 16; 49, 24; I. M. 5, 65; Dā. 2, 95; Mā. 9, 61; A. b. H. II, 241, 261, 290, 317, 376, 432, 440, 473, 479, 492, 507, 529, 540 sq.; III, 340, 348, 357; V, 330, 331, 332, 332 sq., 335 sq., 336, 338; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2399.

Leaning on a stick or against a column during — A. D. 2, 172.

Deviations from the order of — Bu. 22, 1—5; Mu. 5, 85—87, 91—94, 96—

102; A. D. 2, 158, 188—190; Tir. 2, 152, 175; Nas. 7, 24; 13, 22; Dā. 2, 175; Mā. 3, 60; 4, 3; A. b. H. II, 234 sq.

Deviations or doubts repaired by two *sajda's* Bu. 8, 31, 32; 22, 6, 7; 95, 1; Mu. 5, 83, 84, 88—96, 98, 101, 102; A. D. 2, 188—195; Tir. 2, 152, 171—174; Nas. 13, 21—28, 75, 76; I. M., 5, 129—136; Dā. 2, 175, 176; Mā. 3, 58, 59, 61—66; 4, 2; Z., N°. 180; A. b. H. I, 63, 190, 193, 204, 205, 205 sq., 376 bis, 379, 409, 419, 420, 424, 428, 428 sq., 429, 438 bis, 443, 448, 455, 456, 463, 465; II, 241, 247 sq.; cf. 271; 273, 283, 284 bis, 386, 423, 447, 459 sq., 468, 483, 503 sq., 522, 532; III, 12, 37, 42, 50, 51, 53, 72, 83, 85, 87; IV, 77 bis, 100 bis, 247, 248, 253, 253 sq., 427, 431, 440 sq.; V, 280, 344 sq., 345 bis, 345 sq., 346 bis; Tay., N°. 271, 276, 695, 847, 997, 2319, 2345, 2353, 2658.

Muhammad performs — bearing a little girl or Hasan and Husain Bu. 8, 106; 78, 18; Mu. 5, 41—44; A. D. 2, 164; Nas. 8, 19; 10, 37; 13, 13; Dā. 2, 93; Mā. 9, 81; I. S. VIII, 26 sq., 168 sq.; cf. A. b. H. I, 250 bis, 254; cf. 341; II, 513; III, 493 sq.; V, 44, 51, 295, 295 sq., 296, 303 bis, 304, 310, 311; VI, 467; Tay., N°. 606, 874.

Completeness [and succinctness] necessary Bu. 10, 119, 122, 132; Mu. 5, 46; A. D. 2, 144; Nas. 13, 66, 67; I. M., 5, 72; Dā. 2, 78; Mā. 9, 72; cf. A. b. H. II, 232, 461 bis; III, 56, 100, 101, 115; cf. 170, 173, 179, 182, 205, 207, 231, 234 bis, 240, 254 sq., 262, 276, 277, 279, 281 sq., 282, 340; IV, 65, 138 sq., 145, 146 sq., 201, 319, 321; V, 72, 91 bis, 93, 94, 95, 98, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105 bis, 106, 106 sq., 107 bis, 225, cf. 226; 310, 317, 377, 384, 396, 429; Tay., N°. 585, 650; cf. 1910; 1995; 1997, 2030, 2219, 2468, 2500.

Succinctness of —. See IMĀM. [The imām may not prolong prayer].

Several actions during — allowed or forbidden Bu. 21, 1, 3, 5, 8, 10, 11; 22, 9; Mu. 5, 47—49; A. D. 2, 164, 169, 170; Tir. 2, 162, 163, 170; 4, 68; Nas. 13, 7, 8, 10—12, 14, 17; I. M.

5, 62, 145; Dā. 2, 93, 110, 178; Z., N°. 167, 176; A. b. H. I, 146, 275 bis, 306, 429; II, 10, 30, 45, 174, 190, 233, 248; III, 438; VI, 31, 183, 234; Tay., N°. 182, 245, 927, 1468.

No — in a hurry A. b. H. V, 89.

Whether speaking during — is allowed Bu. 21, 2, 4, 14; 65, sūra 2, b. 43; Mu. 5, 33, 34, 37; A. D. 2, 166, 173; Tir. 2, 180; 44, sūra 2, t. 33; Nas. 13, 20; Dā. 2, 177; Mā. 5, 10; A. b. H. I, 435; III, 338 sq.; IV, 368; V, 447, 448, 448 sq.; Tay., N°. 1105, 2645.

Salutation during —. See SALUTATION.

*Du'a* when going to — A. b. H. II, 21.

Going away from — turning to the right hand Mu. 6, 59—61; A. D. 2, 197; Tir. 2, 109; Nas. 13, 100; I. M. 5, 33; Dā. 2, 89; A. b. H. II, 178, 179, 206, 215, 248, 425; III, 133, 179, 217, 280 sq.; V, 226 passim, 227 passim; VI, 87; Tay., N°. 1087, 1112; or to the left Nas. 13, 100; I. M. 5, 33; Mā. 9, 78; A. b. H. I, 383, 408, 429, 459 bis, 464; II, 178, 179, 206, 215, 248, 425; V, 226 passim, 227 passim; Tay., N°. 1087, 1112.

PRECEPTS. Four, five, seven — [and prohibitions] Bu. 2, 40; 3, 25; 9, 2; 24, 1; 46, 5; 57, 2; 61, 5; 64, 69; 74, 28; 75, 4; 78, 98, 124; 79, 8; 95, 5; 97, 56; Mu. 1, 23—27; 37, 3; A. D. 25, 7; Tir. 38, 5; 41, 55; Nas. 51, 48; A. b. H. I, 361; III, 22 sq.; IV, 284, 287, 299 bis; V, 344; Tay., N°. 746, 2747.

PREEMPTION (*shuf'a*). In which case — is allowed Bu. 34, 96, 97; 36, 1; 47, 8, 9; 90, 14; A. D. 22, 73; Nas. 44, 108; Dā. 18, 82; Mā. 35, 1, 2; I. M. 17, 3; A. b. H. III, 296, 372; Tay., N°. 1691.

Who has the right of —, how it must be offered, and when it is lost Bu. 36, 2; Mu. 22, 133, 135; A. D. 22, 73; Tir. 12, 71; 13, 31, 32, 34; Nas. 44, 79, 106—108; I. M. 17, 1—3; A. b. H. III, 303, 307, 310, 312, 316, 357, 382, 397, 399; V, 326 sq.; Tay., N°. 1677.

— without asking whether the partner

possesses cultivated land or not Bu. 35, 3, 7.

No — of dates the soundness of which cannot be judged A. D. 22, 56; I. M. 12, 61.

In which case — is not allowed Tir. 13, 33; I. M. 17, 4; Mā. 35, 4; A. b. H. III, 296.

— and tricks (*hiyal*) Bu. 90, 14.

PROPAGANDA recommended and remunerated Dā., Intr., b. 43.

Wages of — Mā. 15, 41.

PROPHET, PROPHETS. See also APOSTLES, INTERCESSION.

Every — has *hawāriyūn* and companions Bu. 56, 40, 41, 135; Mu. 1, 80; 44, 47; A. b. H. I, 458; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 163.

Signs granted to every — Mu. 1, 239.

Every — [and *khalifa*] has good and bad counsellors Bu. 93, 42; Tir. 34, 39; Nas. 39, 33; A. b. H. II, 289; III, 39.

Every — performs prayer behind an *imām* before his death I. S. II/II, 22.

Every — warns his contemporaries against the *dadjdāl*. See DADJDJĀL.

Every — has a friend, Muhammad's friend is Abū Bakr I. S. II/II, 24.

Three features of the — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 422; A. b. H. I, 296.

Every — has a *walī* among the former —; Muhammad's *walī* is Ibrāhīm A. b. H. I, 429 sq.

Every — has a companion (*rafīq*) Tir. 46, 18.

Every — has been a shepherd Bu. 37, 2; 60, 29; 70, 50; Mu. 36, 163; I. M. 12, 5; Mā. 54, 18; I. S. I/I, 79, 80; A. b. H. III, 326; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1311; 1692; I. H. 106.

Every — has two heavenly and two earthly *wazīrs* Tir. 46, 16.

Every — has seven but Muhammad has fourteen *naḳīb's* Tir. 46, 30; A. b. H. I, 88.

The number of the — A. b. H. V, 265 sq.

The "weak" (*du'afā'*) belong to their adherents Bu. 56, 78, 102; 65, sūra 3, b. 4; Mu. 32, 74; A. b. H. I, 262.

The — from Adam to Muhammad I. S. I/I, 27.

The pause in prophecy between 'Isā and Muhammad I. S. I/I, 26.

Description of several — as seen by Muhammad Bu. 59, 7; cf. 60, 5, 8, 24, 48; Mu. 1, 266—278; 43, 164; Tir. 44, sūra 17, t. 1; 46, 12; I. S. I/II, 125; A. b. H. I, 215 sq., 232, 245, 257, 259, 276 sq., 277, 296, 342 bis, 374, 375; II, 281 sq.; III, 148 sq.; IV, 207 sqq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1811; I. H. 263, 266.

Every — has a *da'wa* [which is heard]. See CALL.

The dreams of the — are revelation Bu. 10, 161.

Their bodies not consumed by the earth Nas. 14, 5; I. M. 5, 76; 6, 64; Dā. 2, 206; I. S. II/II, 75; A. b. H. IV, 8.

Rules of the — Mā. 9, 46.

The graves of the — no places of prayer Bu. 23, 62, 96; 60, 50; Nas. 21, 106; Mā. 9, 85; I. S. II/II, 34 sqq.

—, when dying, go to Paradise A. b. H. V, 58 bis.

— die on the spot where they desire to be buried Tir. 8, 33; I. M. 6, 64; Mā. 16, 27; cf. I. S. II/II, 71; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 338.

— are buried where they die A. b. H. I, 7; I. H. 1019.

—, when ill, are given the choice between this world and the next Bu. 64, 83, 84; 65, sūra 4, b. 12; 80, 29; 81, 41; Mu. 44, 87; I. M. 6, 63; Mā. 16, 46; I. S. II/II, 27 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 74; cf. 89; 176, 205; cf. 269; 275; cf. bis; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1456; I. H. 1008.

Seventy — born under a tree near Mina Mā. 20, 249.

Prophecy as compared with martyrdom Dā. 16, 19.

Muhammad declares himself to be the last, the seal of the —. See MUHAMMAD.

Muhammad the corner-stone of —. See MUHAMMAD.

Their eyes sleep, but not their hearts Bu. 61, 24; I. S. I/I, 113; A. b. H. I, 274; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2731.

Allāh sends to every 7 *umma's* a — A. b. H. VI, 14.

— have the highest mansions in Paradise Mu. 51, 11.

Allāh's grace to a community shown



therein that he takes away their — before them, so that he becomes a forerunner Mu. 43, 24.

The — are all brothers Mu. 43, 143—145; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2575.

It is prohibited to draw comparisons between the — Mu. 43, 163; A. D. 39, 13; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2366.

— belong to the nobility of their people Bu. 56, 76, 102; 65, sūra 3, b. 4; Mu. 32, 74; I. S. I/I, 2—5; A. b. H. I, 262 sq.

— do not use treason Bu. 56, 76, 102; 65, sūra 3, b. 4; Mu. 32, 74; A. b. H. I, 262 sq.

— do not enter adorned houses A. D. 26, 8.

[Certain] dreams belong to prophecy. See DREAMS.

—, according to the Jews, are not subject to the influence of poison A. b. H. II, 451.

Djibril the *wali* of every — I. S. I/I, 116.

— ride on asses and wear woollen garments Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 330.

The only characteristic of prophecy that has remained after Muhammad are veracious dreams. See DREAMS.

— endure the sharpest blows in the world Bu., Djihād, b. 102; cf. 11; Mu., Djihād, t. 74; Tir. 34, 57; I. M. 36, 23; I. S. II/II, 12 sq., 32; VIII, 238; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 351, 930; A. b. H. I, 172, 173 sq., 180, 185; III, 94; VI, 369; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 215.

**PROSTRATION.** Sūra's in the recitation of which Muhammad did or did not perform — Bu. 17, 1—4, 7, 11; 60, 39; 64, 8; Mu. 5, 107—111; A. D. 7, 1, 4, 5; Tir. 4, 47, 50—54; Nas. 11, 48—52; I. M. 5, 71; Dā. 2, 160—163; Mā. 15, 12—15; A. b. H. I, 279, 359 sq., 360, 364; II, 83, 142; cf. 157; 229, 247, 249, 281, 304, 413, 433, 443, 449, 451, 454, 456, 459, 461, 466, 487, 529; III, 78, 84, 420 bis; IV, 155, 215, 215 sq., cf. V, 59, 65 sq.; 183, 186, 194; VI, 399 sq., 400, 442; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 283, 2340, 2444, 2499.

What Muhammad used to say when prostrating himself at the recitation of the Qur'an A. b. H. VI, 30 sq.

Punishment of a man who did not

prostrate himself during the recitation of the Qur'an Bu. 17, 1, 4; 64, 8; Mu. 5, 105; A. D. 7, 3; A. b. H. I, 388, 401, 437, 443, 462.

Recitation of the Qur'an without — Bu. 17, 6, 10; Mu. 5, 106; A. D. 7, 2; Tir. 4, 52; Nas. 11, 50; Dā. 2, 164.

Imitating the — of the *imām* Bu. 17, 8; Tir. 2, 92; A. b. H. II, 260; IV, 92, 98.

The *imām* descends from the pulpit for recitation Mā. 15, 16.

— without *wuḍū'* Bu. 17, 5.

— polytheists, Muslims and djinn prostrating themselves with Muhammad Bu. 17, 5; 65, sūra 53, b. 4; Tir. 4, 51.

— on gravel, clothes etc. because of the heat Nas. 12, 34, 59; Dā. 2, 82; A. b. H. III, 100, 327.

Whether levelling gravel etc. — is allowed Mā. 9, 42, 43; A. b. H. III, 328, 384, 393, 426; V, 385, 402, 425 bis, 425 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 469, 470, 476, 1187.

Whether sitting between two *sadjda's* is allowed Tir. 2, 93, 94; I. M. 5, 22.

How the sick may prostrate himself Mā. 9, 74.

The traces of — on the Day of Resurrection Tir. 4, 74; A. b. H. II, 275 sq.

The traces of — will not be burnt by the fire of Hell Bu. 10, 129; 97, 24; Mu. 1, 299; Nas. 12, 81; I. M. 37, 38; A. b. H. II, 275 sq., 293 sq., 533 sq.

— makes Satan withdraw weeping Mu. 1, 133; I. M. 5, 70.

Precepts for — (*sudjūd*) Bu. 8, 26, 27; 9, 8; 10, 141; 83, 3; Mu. 4, 233—239; A. D. 2, 152—154, 161; Tir. 2, 84—91, 96—98; Nas. 11, 89; 12, 3, 16, 35—44, 48—56, 58, 60; I. M. 5, 16, 19, 21, 22, 204; Dā. 2, 74, 75, 79; Mā. 9, 59, 60; I. S. IV/II, 87; A. b. H. I, 221, 222, 255, 270, 279 sq., 285, 286 ter, 287, 292, 305, 324, 378; II, 6, 265, 311, 339 sq., 381; III, 109, 115, 177, 179, 191 sq.; cf. 202; 214; cf. 231; 274, 279, 291, 305, 315, 336, 389, 428 bis, 444; IV, 283, 294; V, 446 sq.; VI, 31, 301, 322; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 748, 1547, 1977, 2593, 2603, 2727.

*Sudjūd al-shukr* A. D. 15, 162; Tir. 19, 25; I. M. 5, 192; A. b. H. V, 45.



Difficulty for a multitude to prostrate themselves Bu. 17, 9, 12; Mu. 5, 103, 104; A. D. 7, 6; A. b. H. II, 17, 142.

*Du'ā*, *tasbīh* etc. during — A. D. 7, 7; Tir. 4, 55; Nas. 12, 47, 62—76, 78; I. M. 5, 20, 23; A. b. H. I, 155 bis; II, 421.

High value of — Mu. 4, 225, 226; Tir. 2, 169; Nas. 12, 78—80; I. M. 5, 201; A. b. H. II, 421; III, 428 ter; cf. 500; IV, 59 bis; 189; V, 147, 148, 164, 248 sq., 255, 257 sq.; 276 bis, 280, 283.

— in case of death A. D. 3, 12.

On the duration of — Nas. 12, 82.

— on seven members Bu. 10, 133, 134, 137, 138; Mu. 4, 227; A. D. 2, 150; Tir. 2, 87; Nas. 12, 40, 41, 43—46, 56; I. M. 5, 19; Dā. 2, 73; A. b. H. I, 206 bis, 208, 221, 255, 270, 279 sq., 285, 286 ter, 292, 305, 324; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>, 2603.

The prophet's — in water and mud Bu. 10, 135, 151; 32, 2, 3; 33, 1, 9, 13; Mu. 13, 212, 214—216, 218; A. D. 2, 152; Nas. 12, 42; 13, 98; Mā. 19, 9; A. b. H. III, 94; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2187.

— during or after *ṣalāt al-witr* Nas. 20, 53.

No — with recitation after *ṣalāt al-ṣubḥ* or *ṣalāt al-ʿaṣr* A. D. 7, 8; Mā. 15, 16.

Muhammad's usual *du'ā* during — and *rukūʿ* Bu. 65, sūra 110.

Description of Muhammad's — I. S. I/II, 128; A. b. H. I, 123, 233, 292, 302, 305, 316 sq., 317, 320, 339 sq., 352, 354, 362, 364 sq., 413 sq., 426; III, 15 bis, 172, 294 sq.; IV, 35 ter, 192 sq., 280, 284, 285 ter; cf. 294, 294 sq.; 298, 303, 315 bis, 316 bis, 317 passim, 317 sq., 318 bis, 319, 334 sq., 342; V, 6, 30 sq., 31, 271, 345, cf. bis; VI, 332, 333, 335; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 723, 2740.

**PUBLICANS** do not enter Paradise A. D. 19, 7; Dā. 3, 28.

**PULPIT.** The wood from which the — was made A. b. H. V, 330; cf. 339.

— has taken the place of the palm-stick against which Muhammad used to lean and which lamented when it was abandoned Bu. 11, 26; 34, 32; 61, 25; Mu. 34, 32; Tir. 4, 10; 46, 6;

Nas. 14, 17; I. M. 5, 199; Dā., Intr., b. 5; 2, 202; I. S. I/I, 125; I/II, 10 sq.; A. b. H. I, 249, 266 sq., 363; II, 109; III, 226, 293, 295, 300, 306, 324; V, 137, 138, 138 sq., 337; cf. 339.

When and by whom the — was made for Muhammad Bu. 8, 64; 11, 26; 51, 3; 61, 25; Mu. 5, 45; 34, 32; A. D. 2, 214; Nas. 8, 44; I. M. 5, 199; Dā. 2, 202; I. S. I/II, 9 sq.; A. b. H. V, 339.

Between Muhammad's house (tomb) and his pulpit is a garden of Paradise Bu. 20, 5; 29, 12; 81, 52; 96, 16; Mu. 15, 500—502; Tir. 46, 67; Mā. 14, 10, 11; I. S. I/II, 11 sq.; A. b. H. II, 236; cf. 360, 376; 397, 401; cf. 401 sq., 411 sq., 438; cf. 450; 465 sq., 528, 533, 534; III, 4, 54, 389; IV, 39, 40, 40 sq., 41; cf. V, 335, 339; cf. VI, 289, 292, 318.

Muhammad's — on his basin Bu. 20, 5; 29, 5, 12; 81, 52; 96, 16; Mā. 14, 10; A. b. H. II, 236, 376, 397, 401, 438, 465 sq., 528, 533, 534; III, 4.

Muhammad's prayer on his — Mu. 15, 502; Nas. 8, 44.

Use of the — during prayer for rain Nas. 17, 4.

A false oath at Muhammad's — condemned A. D. 21, 2; I. M. 13, 9; Mā. 36, 10; cf. 12; I. S. I/II, 12; A. b. H. II, 329, 518; III, 344, 375.

**PUNISHMENT.** See also CRUCIFIXION, EXILE, FLOGGING, STONING.

The blessing of — for a country Nas. 46, 7; cf. Tir. 34, 57; I. M. 20, 3; A. b. H. II, 362.

Legal — (*ḥadd*) is the *kaffāra* for the sin in question A. b. H. V, 214, 215.

Allah punishes on the Day of Resurrection those who have punished others in the world A. b. H. III, 403 bis, 404 ter, 468; IV, 90; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1157.

Intercession in contradiction to *ḥadd* disapproved of A. b. H. II, 70, 82; cf. Bu. 60, 54; 86, 12.

A man kills his *umm walad* because she disdains Muhammad; he is not punished A. D. 37, 2; cf. bis; Nas. 37 16.

Forgiving and hiding transgressions before they reach the magistrates A. D.

37, 6, 7; cf. Tir. 15, 3; cf. Nas. 46, 4, 5; I. M. 20, 5, 28; Dā. 13, 3; Mā. 41, 3, 12, 28; A. b. H. I, 438.

The magistrates must not be eager to afflict Muslims with — Tir. 15, 2; cf. 5; cf. A. b. H. I, 419, 438.

The murderer is killed Bu. 87, 6, 22; Mu. 28, 25, 26; A. D. 37, 1; Tir. 14, 9; Nas. 37, 5, 11, 14; 45, 6, 13; I. M. 20, 1; Dā. 13, 2; A. b. H. I, 382; III, 163, 170, 171. See also BLOODSHED.

But not the unintentional murderer Nas. 45, 6.

In which cases a Muslim may be killed. See BLOODSHED.

Example of how Muhammad did not punish a culprit on account of confession and signs of repentance: but cf. s. v. BIERSES Bu. 86, 27; A. D. 37, 8; cf. 10; cf. A. b. H. III, 491; V, 256 sq., 262 sq., 265; VI, 399.

Muhammad asks forgiveness for a repentant transgressor who was punished A. D. 37, 9; Nas. 46, 3; cf. A. b. H. III, 479; V, 293.

The woman of Djuhaina who repents, but is stoned Mu. 29, 24; A. D. 37, 24; Tir. 15, 9.

— in this world a relief from — in the world to be Bu. 86, 8; Mu. 29, 41—44; Tir. 15, 12; 34, 57; 38, 11; I. M. 20, 33; Dā. 13, 21; A. b. H. IV, 87; V, 320 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 579, 1813.

— must be executed without respect of persons and without accepting intercession Bu. 86, 11, 12; Mu. 29, 8—11; A. D. 37, 4; cf. 5; Tir. 15, 6; Nas. 46, 5, 6; I. M. 20, 6; Dā. 13, 5; Mā. 41, 29; I. S. IV/I, 48 sq.

Avowal under compulsion is no ground for — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 807.

How to deal with suspected persons A. D. 37, 11; Tir. 14, 19; Nas. 46, 2.

Theft punished by cutting off the hand of the thief Bu. 60, 54; 62, 18; 64, 53; 86, 7, 13; 87, 22; Tir. 15, 16; Nas. 46, 4, 5; I. M. 20, 22, 24, 29; Dā. 13, 3, 6; Mā. 41, 23, 26, 27, 30, 31; I. S. VIII, 192 sq.; A. b. H. I, 169, 391, 438; II, 177 sq., 186, 203; III, 386, 395, 401 quater; V, 293; VI, 465 bis, 465 sq.

— of the men of <sup>c</sup>Ukal [<sup>c</sup>Uraina] who

stole the prophet's camels Bu. 56, 152; 64, 36; cf. 37; 86, 15—18; 87, 22; Mu. 28, 9—14; A. D. 37, 3; Tir. 1, 55; Nas. 1, 190; 37, 7—9; I. M. 20, 20; I. S. II/I, 67 sq.; A. b. H. III, 107, 163, 170, 177, 186, 198, 205, 233, 287, 290; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2002; Wak. 240 sq.

For what kinds of things stolen, hands are not cut off A. D. 37, 13; Tir. 15, 19; Nas. 46, 11—13; I. M. 20, 27; Dā. 13, 7; Mā. 41, 22, 32; A. b. H. II, 207.

No cutting of hands on account of *khulsa* and *nuhba* A. D. 37, 14; but cf. 15; Tir. 15, 18; Nas. 46, 13; I. M. 20, 26; Dā. 13, 8; Mā. 41, 34; A. b. H. IV, 181 bis.

For what objects or amount of things stolen the hand of the thief is cut off Bu. 86, 13; Mu. 29, 1—7; A. D. 37, 12, 13; Tir. 15, 16; Nas. 46, 5, 8—10; I. M. 20, 22; Dā. 13, 4; Mā. 41, 21, 23—25, 27, 33, 35; A. b. H. I, 169; II, 6, 54, 64, 80, 82, 143, 145, 180, 204, 207; VI, 36 bis, 41, 80 sq., 104, 163, 249, 252; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1582, 1847.

Wherein *ta'sir* consists Bu. 86, 42; Mu. 29, 39—40; A. D. 37, 38; Tir. 15, 30; I. M. 20, 32; Dā. 13, 11.

How <sup>c</sup>Umar punished a case of theft Mā. 36, 38.

Theft of cattle in several circumstances A. b. H. II, 180, 186, 203.

Who robs the dead is punished as a thief A. D. 37, 20.

An inveterate thief killed A. D. 37, 21; Nas. 46, 14, 15; but cf. Mā. 41, 30.

A woman punished for theft, her hand being cut off, repents Bu. 52, 8; 64, 53; 86, 14; Mu. 29, 9; cf. I. S. VIII, 192; A. b. H. II, 177.

The cutting off of hands, in case of theft, necessary Bu. 60, 54; 62, 18; 64, 53; 86, 7, 13.

The woman of Makhzūm who denies having borrowed things which she did borrow, punished as a thief A. D. 37, 16; Nas. 46, 5, 6; A. b. H. II, 151; V, 409; VI, 162, 329; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1448.

No cutting off of hands for theft committed on an expedition A. D. 37, 19; Tir. 15, 20; Nas. 46, 16.

Hanging the cut-off hand of the

thief on his neck A. D. 37, 22; Tir. 15, 17; Nas. 46, 18; I. M. 20, 23; A. b. H. VI, 19.

The slave who steals I. M. 20, 25; Mā. 41, 26, 27.

*Ahl al-dhimma* punished in Syria A. b. H. III, 403 bis, 404; cf. 468.

Punishment of men and women who take the attitude of the other sex Bu. 86, 33; I. M. 20, 38; cf. s. v. WOMAN.

A man beheaded on account of marrying his father's wife A. D. 37, 26; Tir. 13, 25.

The faithful not to be mutilated A. b. H. IV, 171 sq., 173; cf. 246; 307, 428 bis, 429 bis, 432, 436, 439, 440, 444 sq.; V, 12.

No — for *zinā*<sup>2</sup> without witnesses, if the guilty denies A. D. 37, 30.

How the sick must be punished A. D. 37, 33; I. M. 20, 18.

— of *zinā*<sup>2</sup> see also BLOODSHED, EXILE, FLOGGING, STONING Bu. 52, 8; 61, 26; 68, 11; 83, 3; 86, 21, 22, 24, 25, 28—30, 32, 34, 37, 38, 46; 87, 6, 22; 93, 19, 39; 95, 1; 96, 16; Mu. 29, 12—34; 28, 25, 26; A. D. 37, 1, 23—25; Tir. 14, 10; 15, 4, 5, 8—10, 12; 31, 1; Nas. 26, 70; 37, 5, 11, 14; 45, 6, 13; 49, 22; I. M. 20, 1, 7, 9, 10; Dā. 13, 2, 12—20; Mā. 41, 1, 2, 4—6, 8—16; I. S. IV/II, 47; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 803, 805; A. b. H. I, 8, 89, 93, 95, 104, 107, 116 bis, 121, 135, 136, 140, 141, 143, 145, 153, 238, 245, 261, 270, 328, 382; II, 151, 249, 324, 376, 450, 453; III, 2 sq., 323, 431, 476, 479; IV, 115, 115 sq., 116, 272, 275 sq., 276, 277 ter, 286, 300, 343 bis, 355, 429 sq., 435 sq., 437, 440; V, 42 sq., 99, 102, 103, 178, 179, 216 sq., 217 passim, 222, 313, 317, 318, 320, 320 sq., 327, 339 sq., 347, 348; VI, 65; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 112, 146, 584, 796, 1332—1334, 1856.

The woman who is violated is not punished Bu. 89, 6; Tir. 15, 22; I. M. 20, 30; Mā. 41, 15; A. b. H. IV, 318; V, 6 quater; VI, 399.

How the unmarried handmaid's *zinā*<sup>2</sup> is punished Bu. 86, 35; A. D. 37, 32; Mu. 29, 32, 34; I. M. 20, 14; Dā. 13, 18; A. b. H. IV, 116, 117; V, 6 quater.

— of the handmaid's *zinā*<sup>2</sup> Bu. 86, 36; Mu. 29, 30, 31, 34; Tir. 15, 8,

13; I. M. 20, 14; Mā. 41, 14, 16; A. b. H. I, 135, 145; II, 249, 376, 422, 494; IV, 343 bis; VI, 65; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 112, 146, 952, 1334, 2513.

— of *kadhf* A. D. 37, 34; I. M. 20, 15; Mā. 41, 17—19; A. b. H. VI, 35.

Allāh alone punishes by means of fire Bu. 56, 107, 149; cf. 8, 82; A. D. 15, 112; 37, 1; Tir. 15, 25; 19, 20; Da. 17, 23; A. b. H. I, 217, 219 sq., 282, 282 sq., 307, 338, 453; III, 494 bis; I. H. 468 sq. See also 'ALĪ.

Sodomy and connection with beasts punished by death A. D. 37, 28, 29; Tir. 15, 23, 24; I. M. 20, 12, 13; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 543; A. b. H. I, 217, 269 (the brute has also to be killed), 300 ter, 309, 317 ter; cf. II, 325 sq.

*Zinā*<sup>2</sup> with a *dhāt mahram* punished by death I. M. 20, 13, 35; A. b. H. I, 300.

The sorcerer killed. See MAGIC.

Renegades are killed or cursed Bu. 64, 60; 87, 6; 88, 2; 93, 12; Mu. 28, 25, 26; 33, 15; A. D. 37, 1; Tir. 14, 9; 15, 25; 31, 1; Nas. 37, 5, 11, 14; 45, 6, 13; I. M. 20, 1, 2; Mā. 36, 15; A. b. H. I, 217, 282, 282 sq., 322 sq., 382, 409, 430, 444, 464 sq.; V, 231; VI, 58; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2689.

<sup>1</sup>Umar's view Mā. 36, 16.

— of him who drinks wine (or *nabīdh*) Bu. 66, 8; 74, 10; 86, 2—5; 40, 8, 13; Mu. 29, 35—38; A. D. 37, 35, 36; Tir. 15, 14, 15; Nas. 51, 42, 47; I. M. 20, 16, 17; Dā. 9, 10; 13, 9, 10; Mā. 42, 1—4; I. S. III/II, 56; A. b. H. I, 82, 140, 144 sq.; cf. 322; 378, 424 sq.; II, 25, 46, 51, 136, 191, 211, 214, 280, 291, 299 sq., 504, 519; III, 32, 34, 67, 98, 115, 176, 180, 247, 272 sq., 449; IV, 7, 8, 88 bis, 93, 350 bis, 351, 384, 388 sq.; V, 369; VI, 139; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1970, 2176; Wak. 275.

[Four times] repeated drinking of wine punished by death A. D. 37, 36; Tir. 15, 15; I. M. 20, 17; Da. 13, 10; A. b. H. II, 136, 166, 191, 211, 214, 280, 291, 504, 519; IV, 93, 95, 96, 97, 100 sq.; 231 sq., 232 bis, 234, 388 sq.; V, 369; cf. VI, 427; Tay. N<sup>o</sup>. 2337.

But this is not Muhammad's *sunna* A. b. H. I, 125, 130; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 183.

No — of the *madjūn*, the minor

and of him who sleeps Bu. 86, 22; 93, 19; Mu. 29, 22; A. D. 37, 17, 18; Tir. 15, 1; I. M. 20, 4; Dā. 13, 1; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 777; A. b. H. I, 116, 118, 140, 154 sq., 158 bis; VI, 100 sq., 101, 144; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 90.

Who is minor A. D. 37, 18; Nas. 46, 17; I. M. 20, 4.

No — for death caused by an animal a fountain, a mine. See KİŞAŞ.

The father not punished for the transgressions of the son, nor the son for those of the father A. D. 38, 2; Nas. 45, 41; I. M. 21, 22, 26; Dā. 15, 6, 25; A. b. H. II, 226 quater, 227 quater, 227 sq., 228; cf. III, 479; 498 sq.; cf. IV, 14, 64 sq., 163 passim, 344 sq.; cf. V, 81, 377; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1257.

The pregnant woman is not punished until she has delivered her child I. M. 21, 36.

In how far a *wālī* and a king may punish Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 964.

No — in the mosque. See MOSQUE.

— executed on the *muşallā* Bu. 68, 11; 86, 25; cf. 22, 29; 93, 19; Tir. 15, 5.

PURITY. See also GHUSL, WUDŪ.

— one half of faith Mu. 2, 1; Dā. 1, 2; A. b. H. IV, 260; V, 342, 343 sq., 344, 370, 372.

No *ṣalāt* without — Bu. 4, 2; 90, 2; Mu. 2, 1, 2; A. D. 1, 31, 48; Tir. 1, 1, 3; Nas. 1, 103; I. M. 1, 2; Dā. 1, 21, 22; A. b. H. II, 19 sq., 39, 51, 57, 73, 442, 471; V, 74, 75; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1319, 1874.

— the key of prayer A. D. 2, 73; Tir. 1, 3; 2, 62; I. M. 1, 3; Dā. 1, 22; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 126; A. b. H. I, 123; III, 340.

Its high value according to Bilāl Bu. 19, 17.

— required in him who prays over a bier Mā. 16, 26.

Warnings against too great precision in — A. b. H. IV, 86, 87; V, 55.

QUARRELLING condemned Bu. 46, 15.

QUESTIONS. See ASKING, DISPUTATIONS.

RACE. One — has no superiority above the other A. b. H. V, 411.

RACES. See also HORSES.

What — are allowed A. b. H. II, 256, 358, 385, 424 sq., 505; cf. III, 160.

RADĀ<sup>c</sup>. See NURSING.

AL-RADJĪ<sup>c</sup>. Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 39 sq.; I. H. 638 sqq.; Wak. 157 sqq.

RĀFIDA. Their rise foretold by Muhammad A. b. H. I, 103.

RAHN. See PLEDGE.

RAIḤĀNA belongs to the *Ḳuraiza*, falls to Muhammad's lot, is manumitted and married by him I. S. VIII, 92 sqq., 157; I. H. 693; Wak. 220.

Muhammad divorces —, but according to others he keeps her when seeing her sorrow I. S. VIII, 93.

According to others he does not manumit her I. S. VIII, 93 sq.

RAIN must be attributed to Allah, not to the stars Bu. 10, 156; 15, 28; Mu. 1, 125 sq.; Nas. 17, 16; Mā. 13, 4, 6; cf. A. b. H. II, 262, 291; 421, 455, 525, 526, 531; III, 7, 429; IV, 117; V, 89 sq., 342 sq., 343, 344; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1262, 2395; Wak. 248.

Which wind causes — Mā. 13, 5; Muhammad's knowledge compared with — Bu. 3, 20.

Muhammad strips off his clothes during a shower Mu. 9, 13; A. b. H. III, 133, 267.

What to say when — falls Bu. 15, 23; Mu. 9, 14; A. b. H. VI, 41 sq., 90, 119, 129; cf. 137 sq.; 166.

— (PRAYER FOR —). Muhammad, praying for —, [goes out of the town and] turns his *riḍā* Bu. 15, 1, 4; cf. 6—10; cf. 12—14; 15—20; cf. 24; 80, 25; Mu. 9, 1—4; A. D. 3, 1, 3; Tir. 4, 43; Nas. 17, 2, 5—8, 11; I. M. 5, 153; Dā. 2, 188; Mā. 13, 1; A. b. H. II, 326; IV, 38 sq., 39 passim, 40, 41, 42.

The success of Muhammad's — Bu. 11, 34, 35; 15, 3, 6—10, 12—14, 21, 24; 61, 25; 78, 68; 80, 24; Mu. 9, 8—12; A. D. 3, 3; Nas. 17, 1, 9, 10, 17, 18; I. M. 5, 154; Mā. 13, 3; I. S. I/I, 116 sq.; I/II, 42; A. b. H. II, 93; III, 104, 187, 194, 245, 261, 271; IV, 235 sq.

al-<sup>c</sup>Abbās used by <sup>c</sup>Umar in — Bu. 15, 3; 62, 11; I. S. III/I, 232; IV/I, 18.

— on the *muşallā* Bu. 15, 4, 19, 20;

Mu. 9, 1—3; A. D. 3, 1; Tir. 4, 43; Nas. 17, 2; I. M. 5, 153; Dā. 2, 188; Mā. 13, 1; A. b. H. I, 269; IV, 39, 40; cf. 41; 42.

— consists of two *rak'a*'s Bu. 15, 4, 15—19; Mu. 9, 2, 4; A. D. 3, 1; Nas. 17, 3—6, 11—14; I. M. 5, 153; A. b. H. I, 269, 355; II, 326; IV, 39 bis, 40, 41 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1100.

— in the mosque during a Friday-service Bu. 11, 34, 35; 15, 6—9, 12, 14, 21, 24; 61, 25; 78, 68; Mu. 9, 8—12; A. D. 3, 3; Nas. 17, 9, 10, 17, 18; A. b. H. III, 187, 194, 245, 256, 261, 271.

Neither *adhān* nor *iḡāma* before — Bu. 15, 5; A. b. H. II, 326.

[Loud] recitation during — Bu. 15, 15—17; A. D. 3, 1; Tir. 4, 43; Nas. 17, 14; A. b. H. IV, 39 bis, 41; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1100.

*Du'a* during — Mu. 9, 4, 5; 16, 14, 15, 17; A. D. 3, 2, 3; Tir. 4, 43; Nas. 17, 4, 5, 11, 15; I. M. 5, 153, 154; Mā. 13, 2; A. b. H. II, 326; IV, 40, 41, 235, 235 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1199.

Elevating hands during —. See HANDS.

RAṬYA AL-ṢUHAINĪ A. b. H. V, 285 sq.

RAK'A. See also 'AṢR, FADJR, 'ISHA', MAGHRIB, TRAVELS, ṢUHR.

Who reaches one — of a *ṣalāt*, has reached the *ṣalāt* Bu. 9, 29; Mu. 5, 161—165; A. D. 2, 151, 233; Tir. 4, 25; Nas. 6, 30; Dā. 2, 22; Mā. 1, 15, 17, 18; A. b. H. II, 241, 265, 269 sq., 280, 375 sq.

Who misses one — misses prayer Mā. 1, 16.

Muhammad performs daily 16 (12) —'s A. b. H. I, 111, 142, 143, 146, 147 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1500.

Muhammad performs two —'s after every *ṣalāt* A. b. H. I, 143, 144.

Reward of the 12 daily voluntary —'s Nas. 20, 66, 67; I. M. 5, 100; Dā. 2, 144; A. b. H. II, 498; IV, 413; VI, 326 bis, 326 sq., 327, 426, 428; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2530.

RAMADĀN. Prayer during — a cause of forgiveness of sins Bu. 2, 27; 31, 1; Mu. 6, 173—175; A. D. 6, 1; Tir. 6, 82; Nas. 20, 3; 22, 39, 40;

47, 21 sq.; I. M. 5, 173; Dā. 4, 54; Mā. 6, 1, 2; A. b. H. II, 281, 289, 408, 423, 486, 503.

Muhammad's exhortation to perform prayer during — Mu. 6, 174; A. D. 6, 1.

Fasting [and prayer] in — causes forgiveness of sins Bu. 2, 28; 30, 6; 32, 1; Tir. 6, 1; Nas. 22, 39, 40; I. M. 7, 2; A. b. H. I, 161 sq., 191, 194 sq.; cf. II, 229; 232, 241; cf. bis, 385; 400, 473, 529; III, 55; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 224, 2360.

Fasting during — one of the duties of Islām. See ISLĀM.

Prayer and asceticism in the last [ten] nights of — Mu. 14, 7, 8; A. D. 6, 1; Tir. 6, 73; Nas. 13, 103; 20, 4; I. M. 5, 173; 7, 57; A. b. H. I, 132 ter, 133 bis, 137; cf. IV, 272; VI, 40 sq., 66 sq., 68, 82, 122 sq., 146, 255 sq., 287; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 118, 466, 881.

Muhammad's nightprayer in — Bu. 19, 16; 31; Mu. 6, 125; Tir. 2, 207; Nas. 20, 17, 36; A. D. 5, 26; A. b. H. I, 98, 128; V, 159 sq., 163, 172; VI, 36, 39, 73; cf. 104.

The *tarāwīḡ* regulated by 'Umar Bu. 31, 1; Mā. 6, 3, 4; I. S. III/I, 202.

Fasting on a doubtful day disapproved of A. D. 14, 10; Tir. 6, 3; Nas. 22, 37; I. M. 7, 3; Dā. 4, 1.

Not to say: I have fasted all — A. D. 14, 48.

How and when fasting in — was instituted A. D. 2, 28; I. S. I/II, 8 sq.

The reward of fasting — at Makka I. M. 25, 104.

On the number of the days of — in connection with that of *Dhu 'l-Hijja* Bu. 30, 12; Mu. 13, 31, 32; A. D. 6, 8; 14, 4; I. M. 7, 9; A. b. H. V, 38, 47, 47 sq., 50 sq.

Fasting especially before — disapproved of Bu. 30, 14; Mu. 13, 21; A. D. 14, 6, 7, 12; Tir. 6, 2, 4, 5; Nas. 22, 13, 31, 32, 37, 38; I. M. 7, 3, 5; Dā. 4, 4; Mā. 18, 55; A. b. H. II, 234, 281.

By what means the beginning and end of fasting in — have to be fixed Bu. 30, 11; Mu. 13, 3—20; A. D. 14, 6, 7; Tir. 6, 2, 5; Nas. 22, 8—13, 17, 37; I. M. 7, 7; Dā. 4, 1, 2, 5; Mā. 18, 2, 3; A. b. H. I, 221, 226; cf. 306; 327, 344, 367, 371; II, 5, 13, 63, 145,



259, 263, 281, 287, 415, 422, 430 bis, 438, 454, 456, 469, 497; III, 279, 329; IV, 23 bis, 321; V, 42, 57, 58, 362 sq.; VI, 149; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 873, 1810, 2306, 2481, 2671, 2721.

Nightprayer in — consisting of 23 rak'a's Mā. 6, 5.

Significance and effect of — Bu. 30, 5; 59, 11; Mu. 13, 1, 2; Tir. 6, 1; Nas. 22, 3—5; I. M. 7, 2; Dā. 4, 53; Mā. 18, 59; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 417; A. b. H. II, 230, 281 bis, 292, 357, 378, 385, 401, 425; cf. 524; III, 236; IV, 311 sq., 312; V, 411.

Value of works in the last ten days of — A. b. H. I, 224, 338 sq.; II, 75, 131 sq.

Special value of *tahliḥ*, *tasbiḥ* etc. in the last ten days of — A. b. H. II, 131 sq.

For whom — is the best, and for whom — is the worst month A. b. H. II, 374.

Various books revealed in A. b. H. IV, 107.

Muhammad is at his best in — Bu. 30, 7; 66, 7; Mu. 43, 50; Nas. 22, 2; I. S. I/II, 93; II/II, 3; A. b. H. I, 288; cf. 313; 363, 373.

Ḍjibril meets Muhammad every night in — Bu. 30, 7; Nas. 22, 2; A. b. H. I, 288, 363.

RA'Y condemned Bu. 96, 7; I. M., Intr., b. 8; Dā., Intr., b. 16, 19.

— as opposed to *Qur'an* and *sunna*, Dā., Intr., b. 19.

If a matter is not decided in *Qur'an* or *sunna*, and there is no common opinion on it, — may be made use of A. D. 23, 11; Tir. 13, 3; Nas. 49, 11; Dā., Intr., b. 19.

REBELLION. Rebels who bear arms against the Muslims are not reckoned to belong to them Bu. 87, 2, 22; 92, 7; cf. Mu. 33, 57, 58; Tir. 15, 26; I. M. 20, 19; Nas. 37, 26; 45, 13.

Who dies as a rebel dies the death of the *ḍjahiliya* Nas. 37, 28; A. b. H. II, 488; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1259.

— and *shirk* A. b. H. II, 506.

Punishment of — Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 880.

Exile as a punishment of —. See EXILE.

RECITATION. See *QUR'AN*.

RECLUSE, RECLUSION. The — as compared with him who takes part in *djihād* Mu. 33, 122—127; Tir. 20, 17, 18; I. M. 36, 13; Dā. 16, 6, 7; A. b. H. II, 524; III, 37, 266; V, 266.

Hafs b. Ḥumaid desires to be a — A. b. H. II, 301.

— inferior to intercourse with other people A. b. H. II, 43; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1209.

The — the best man during the great *fitna* A. b. H. III, 477.

#### RELATIONS, RELATIONSHIP.

What *ṣilat al-raḥim* implies A. b. H. II, 374.

Punishment of him who cuts off bond with — Bu. 78, 11; cf. 13; Mu. 45, 16—19, 22; A. D. 9, 45; Tir. 25, 9; 35, 57; cf. A. b. H. I, 190; II, 159 sq., 162 sq., 189; cf. 300; 483 sq.; III, 14, 83; IV, 80, 83, 84, 399; V, 36 bis, 38; VI, 441; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2757.

Kindness to — as an atonement for sins A. b. H. II, 13 sq.

Reward of *ṣilat al-raḥim* Bu. 78, 12; cf. 13; Mu. 45, 16, 17, 20—22; Tir. 25, 9, 49; A. b. H. II, 189, 484; III, 156, 229, 247, 266; V, 279.

Who is the true *wāṣil* Bu. 78, 15; Tir. 25, 10; A. b. H. II, 163, 190, 193; cf. III, 438.

To separate relatives (captives) by selling them is disapproved A. D. 15, 123; Tir. 12, 52; 19, 17; I. M. 12, 46; Dā. 17, 38; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 604; A. b. H. I, 97 sq., 102, 126 sq.; II, 213; V, 412 sq., 414; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 185, 288, 398.

Piety towards parents reckoned among the best works Bu. 78, 1; cf. 3; A. D. 40, 119; Tir. 25, 2.

Piety towards father, mother [and *mawlā*] I. M. 33, 1; A. b. H. II, 402; IV, 311 bis; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1034.

Works which are ranked after *ṣilat al-raḥim* — Mu. 45, 5—6; A. b. H. II, 160, 163 sq., 165.

Works on behalf of father and mother after their death A. b. H. III, 498.

— have the first claim on gifts and legacies Bu. 23, 37; 24, 44; 40, 15; 55, 10, 13, 17, 26; 63, 49; 65, sūra 3, b. 5; 69, 1; 74, 13; 75, 1, 3, 16; 80, 43; 85, 6; Mu. 12, 43, 44; 25, 5—10; A. D. 9, 45; cf. Tir. 5, 26, 27;



44, sūra 3, t. 5; Nas. 21, 65; 23, 54, 60, 82; 29, 2; 30, 3; I. M. 8, 24; cf. 28; Da. 3, 23, 37; Mā. 58, 2; I. S. III/I, 102 sqq.; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 407; A. b. H. I, 168; cf. 172 passim, 173 ter, 176, 184; II, 4, 226 bis; III, 174, 305, 326, 329 sq., 402 bis, 403, 434; cf. 502; IV, 17, 18 quater, 64 sq., 131, 132, 214 passim; V, 67 sq., 416; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 312, 2080.

How care for parents is rewarded Mu. 45, 9, 10; A. b. H. II, 254; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1321, 1322.

Kindness to the friends of one's father highly appreciated Mu. 45, 11—13; Tir. 25, 5; I. M. 33, 2; A. b. A. II, 88, 91, 97, 111.

Goodness towards parents and respectfulness rewarded Mu. 48, 100, 101; cf. Tir. 25, 3; 45, 100; A. b. H. II, 116; III, 142 sq., 229; IV, 274 sq., 344 bis; V, 196, 197 sq.; VI, 166 sq., 445, 447 sq., 451; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2014.

*Ṣilat al-raḥim* under divine patronage Bu. 97, 35; A. b. H. I, 191, 194 ter, 321; II, 163, 181, 193, 209, 295, 330, 383, 406, 455, 498; VI, 62, 250; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2543.

Care for — rewarded Bu. 34, 13, 98; 37, 12; 41, 13; 60, 53; 78, 5; A. b. H. I, 143; II, 208, 346.

Cursing or disdaining parents or disobedience to them one of the capital sins cf. Bu. 43, 19; 78, 4, 6; A. D. 40, 119; Tir. 12, 3; 25, 4; A. b. H. I, 108 bis, 118, 152, 217, 309, 317 ter; II, 164, 195; cf. 201, 203, 214, 216; cf. IV, 246, 250 sq., 254, 254 sq.; V, 36 sq., 38; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1131, 2269.

How curse on and disobedience to parents is punished Mu. 35, 43—45; A. b. H. II, 69, 128, 134; III, 28, 44, 226, 440; V, 36 bis, 38; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2295.

Curse of parents on children is heard Tir. 25, 7.

Who are the nearest — (*aḳārib*, *ḳurbā*) Bu. 55, 11; Mu. 32, 139, 140.

Piety towards *amm*, *khāla* Tir. 25, 6.

One's mother has the greatest claim on kindness and piety Bu. 78, 2; Mu. 45, 1—4; I. M. 33, 1; Tir. 25, 1; Z.,

N<sup>o</sup>. 989; A. b. H. II, 327 sq., 391; V, 3, 5.

The greatest act of piety is a child's setting free his parents who have become slaves Tir. 25, 8.

Treating daughters and sisters well is rewarded by Paradise A. b. H. I, 235 sq.; cf. 223; 363; II, 335; III, 42, 97, 147 sq., 156, 303; IV, 154; VI, 27, 29, 33, 87 sq.; cf. 92; 166, 243, 293; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1614.

Wherein *ʿaṣabiya* consists A. b. H. IV, 107.

RELIGION (*dīn*). — is easy Bu. 2, 29; Nas. 46, 28; A. b. H. III, 479; cf. IV, 158; 338; V, 32; cf. VI, 85, 114, 115 sq., 130, 162, 181 sq., 189, 191, 209, 223, 229, 232, 262 sq., 281; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1296, 2086.

— belongs to *Hidjāz* Tir. 38, 13.

Which kind of — is the most beloved by Allāh Bu. 2, 32; Nas. 47, 29; A. b. H. I, 236.

A definition of — Mu. 1, 95 sq.; A. D. 37, 59.

— (*amāna*) and faith will be taken away from the hearts of men Mu. 1, 230.

The base, the pillar and the summit of — (*al-amr*) Tir. 38, 8.

— may be promoted by the *fādjir* Bu. 56, 182; 64, 38; 82, 5; Da. 17, 73.

— is *naṣiḥa* A. D. 40, 59, Nas. 39, 22; Tir. 25, 17; Dā. 20, 41; A. b. H. I, 351; II, 297; IV, 102 ter, 102 sq.

At the end of every hundred years there will appear a renewer of — A. D. 36, 1.

No exaggeration (*ghuluww*) in — A. b. H. I, 215, 347.

— will stand upright till twelve *khālifa*'s from *Quraysh* have passed A. D. 35, trad. 1, 2.

Muhammad will not leave two religions in Arabia I. S. II/II, 44 sq.

— originated as a strange element A. b. H. II, 389. See also ISLĀM.

— (NATURAL —, *al-fiṭra*).

What belongs to — Bu. 77, 63, 64; 79, 51; Mu. 2, 49—51, 56; 4, 9; A. D. 1, 29; 32, 16; Tir. 41, 14; Nas. 1, 8—11; 48, 1, 75; I. M. 1, 8; Mā. 49, 3; A. b. H. II, 118, 229, 239, 283, 410, 489; IV, 264; VI, 137; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 641.

Every child born in the —. See CHILD.

**RENEGADES.** See also REPENTANCE.

— are killed. See PUNISHMENT.

Abū Bakr and the *ridḍa* Bu. 88, 3.

Inheritances of slain — Dā. 21, 40.

**REPENTANCE.** How Allāh rejoices at the sinner's — Bu. 80, 4; Mu. 49, 1—8; Tir. 45, 98; I. M. 37, 29; Dā. 20, 19; A. b. H. I, 383 bis; II, 316; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 794.

Muhammad's — several times every day Mu. 48, 42; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1202. See also ISTIGHFĀR.

How long Allāh accepts — Mu. 48, 43; A. b. H. I, 192; II, 132, 153, 206, 275, 395, 427, 495, 506 sq.; III, 425; V, 174 ter, 362; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2284.

The gate of — Tir. 45, 98; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1168.

Allāh's longsuffering in accepting the sinner's — Mu. 49, 46—48; I. M. 37, 30.

— of renegades accepted Nas. 37, 15; A. b. H. I, 247.

The contrary A. b. H. V, 2, 3, 4, 4 sq., 5.

Whether — of the murderer is accepted I. M. 21, 2; A. b. H. I, 240.

Value of — Tir. 35, 49; I. M. 37, 30; cf. Dā. 20, 18.

Rue is — A. b. H. I, 422 sq., 423 bis, 433; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 381.

Definition of — A. b. H. I, 446.

**RESURRECTION.** See also BRIDGE, HOUR, IBRĀHĪM, INTERCESSION, MUHAMMAD.

Those who will not be spoken to by Allāh on the Day of — Bu. 42, 10; 52, 22; 93, 48; 97, 24; Mu. 1, 171—174; A. D. 22, 60; Tir. 19, 35; Nas. 44, 5, 6; 48, 123; I. M. 12, 30; 24, 42; Dā. 18, 62; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 614; A. b. H. II, 253, 480 bis; V, 148, 158 bis, 162, 168, 177 sq.

Those who will not be looked at on the Day of — Bu. 42, 5, 10; 52, 22; 62, 5; 77, 1, 5; Mu. 37, 43—46, 48; A. D. 31, 25; Tir. 12, 5; 22, 9; Nas. 44, 5; 48, 123; I. M. 24, 42; 29, 6, 9; Dā. 18, 62; Ma. 48, 10; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 614; A. b. H. II, 253, 433, 479, 480 bis; V, 148, 158, 162, 168, 177 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 367.

Those who fill find Allāh their adversary on the Day of — Bu. 37, 10.

The time between the two blasts of the trumpet Bu. 65, sūra 39, b. 3; sūra 78; Mu. 52, 141.

The blast of the trumpet Dā. 20, 79; A. b. H. II, 192 bis.

Importance of the confession of faith on the Day of — Tir. 38, 17.

People will be resurrected in the state in which they were created Bu. 81, 45; Mu. 51, 56—58; cf. Tir. 35, 3; 44, sūra 17, t. 7; sūra 21, t. 4; sūra 80, t. 2; Nas. 21, 117, 118; I. M. 37, 33; Dā. 20, 82; A. b. H. I, 220, 223, 229, 235, 253, 398; cf. III, 495; VI, 53, 89 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2638.

The faithful will be resurrected beardless A. b. H. V, 232, 239 sq., 243.

Where mankind will be gathered Mu. 50, 28.

How mankind will be gathered in Mu. 51, 59; A. b. H. II, 354, 367; V, 3 ter, 4 sq., 5, 164 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2566.

The 70,000 who will be resurrected on the Mount of Olives without computation or punishment A. b. H. I, 19.

How the pious (*al-muttaḥḥin*) will be resurrected A. b. H. I, 155.

In what state the *kāfir* will be resurrected Bu. 65, sūra 25, b. 1; 81, 45; Mu. 50, 54; Tir. 44, sūra 17, t. 13, 14; cf. A. b. H. III, 167; 229.

Allāh's uncovering his leg Bu. 65, sūra 68, b. 2; 97, 24; Dā. 20, 83; A. b. H. III, 16 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2179.

Allāh will ask his servants four things on the Day of — Dā., Intr., b. 44.

Description of the Day of — Bu. 10, 129; 24, 52; 65, sūra 17, b. 5; sūra 21, b. 2; sūra 22, b. 1; 81, 45—49; 96, 19; 97, 19, 24; Mu. 1, 299 sqq.; 53, 16; Tir. 35, 4, 8, 10; 36, 20; 44, sūra 18, t. 6; sūra 19, t. 5; sūra 83, t. 2; Nas. 21, 117; I. M. 37, 33; Dā. 20, 83, 88, 89; A. b. H. I, 4 sq., 391 sq.; II, 275 sq., 293 sq., 368 sq., 435 sq., 533 sq.; III, 16 sq., 116, 178, 345 sq.; IV, 13 sq., 215; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2179.

The sinner before Allāh on the Day of — Mu. 50, 18; Tir. 35, 1, 6; A. b. H. I, 197, 197 sq.; IV, 256; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1038.

Excuses not accepted by Allāh A. b. H. IV, 24.

The scales A. D. 39, 24; A. b. H. III, 178.

*Nadjuwā* between Allāh and his servants on the Day of — Bu. 46, 2; 97, 36; Mu. 53, 16, 17; 49, 52; A. b. H. II, 74, 105.

Computation of sins Bu. 65, sūra 84; cf. A. D. 39, 24; Tir. 34, 48; 35, 2, 5, 7; 44, sūra 84, t. 1, 2; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 997; A. b. H. II, 213; III, 27; cf. 29; 144; V, 157, 170, 194.

How forgiveness of sins is announced to the sinner on the Day of — Bu. 65, sūra 11, b. 4; I. M., Intr., b. 13.

Questions of bloodshed will first be judged on the Day of — A. b. H. I, 441, 442; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 269.

Those who will be in Allāh's shadow Bu. 86, 19; Tir. 34, 53; Mā. 51, 13, 14; Nas. 49, 2; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 983; A. b. H. II, 370, 439; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 571, 2462.

How men will sweat Mu. 51, 60—62; A. b. H. II, 70, 105, 112, 125, 126, 418 sq.; III, 90, 178; IV, 157; V, 254; VI, 3 sq.

The heavy rains or dew which will cause the corpses and the vegetation to spring from the earth Mu. 52, 110, 116; cf. A. b. H. III, 266 sq.; cf. IV, 11, 12, 13.

The part of man which will not moulder in the grave and from which he will be resurrected Mu. 57, 142, 143.

**RETREAT** (*i'tikāf*). Value and reward of — I. M. 7, 67.

Effusion of blood or menstruation do not prevent a woman from accompanying her husband in —, or from combing and washing him. See MENSTRUATION.

Not to return to one's house during — except in case of necessity Bu. 33, 3; Mu. 3, 6; Tir. 6, 80; I. M. 7, 63; Mā. 19, 1, 2; cf. 5, 7; A. b. H. VI, 104, 181, 235, 247, 262, 264, 281.

— in the *djahiliya* Bu. 33, 5, 15, 16; 57, 19; 64, 54; 83, 29; A. D. 14, 80; I. M. 7, 60; A. b. H. II, 82, 153 sq.

Muhammad's — in a *ḡubba* covered with palmbranches A. b. H. II, 129; IV, 348 bis.

Muhammad's — in a tent Bu. 33,

6; Mu. 14, 6; A. D. 14, 77; Nas. 8, 18; I. M. 7, 59, 62; cf. A. b. H. II, 67; 129.

Whether the *mu'takif* may visit the sick and follow a bier I. M. 7, 63; Mā. 19, 2.

— must be combined with fasting A. D. 14, 80; Mā. 19, 4.

The *mu'takif* may not visit the sick, nor assist at a burial, nor touch a woman, nor depart for a time longer than necessary, nor desist from fasting A. D. 14, 80; Mā. 19, 2, 3.

Whether — must take place in a *masdjid djamī* A. D. 14, 80; Mā. 19, 3.

— of Muhammad [and his companions] in Ramaḍān Bu. 10, 135; 32, 3; 33, 1, 6, 8, 9, 13, 14, 17, 18; 57, 4; Mu. 14, 1—6; A. D. 14, 77, 78; Tir. 6, 71, 72, 79; Nas. 13, 98; I. M. 7, 56, 58; Dā. 4, 55; Mā. 19, 9; I. S. II/II, 3; A. b. H. II, 67, 133, 281, 336, 355, 401; III, 7, 10 sq., 24, 60, 74, 104; V, 141, 172; VI, 50, 84, 92, 168, 169, 226, 232, 279; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 553, 2187.

Why Muhammad once performed — in Shawwāl Bu. 33, 6, 7, 14, 18; Mu. 14, 6; cf. 7; A. D. 14, 77; I. M. 7, 59; Mā. 19, 6; A. b. H. VI, 84, 226.

Muhammad during his — visited by his wives Bu. 33, 8, 11, 12; 57, 4; 59, 11; 78, 121; Mu. 39, 24, 25; A. D. 14, 79; I. M. 7, 65; Dā. 4, 55.

**REVELATION.** See *ḲUR'ĀN*, *MUHAMMAD*.

**RICH, RICHES.** See *WEALTH*.

**RIGHT HAND.** See *DRINKING, FOOD, HANDS*.

**RING.** See *SEAL-RING*.

**RIVER OF LIFE.** See *HELL* (people who are taken from —).

**ROBBING.** See also *BOOTY*. — the faithful belongs to the greatest sins A. b. H. II, 362; cf. III, 140.

**ROWS** (*ṣurūf*) — at the side of biers Bu. 23, 54, 55; A. b. H. VI, 331.

— on a grave Bu. 23, 55—57, 60; Nas. 21, 43, 94; Mā. 16, 15.

— in prayer for the dead Bu. 23, 61, 65; Mu. 11, 64, 67, 68; A. D. 19, 38, 56; Nas. 21, 72, 76; I. M. 6, 33.

On [the order of] — during prayer Bu. 10, 71, 72, 74—76, 114; Mu. 4,

122—128; A. D. 2, 93—100; Tir. 2, 53, 56—58; Nas. 10, 23—28, 31, 47, 63; I. M. 5, 50, 55; Dā. 2, 48, 61; Ma. 3, 81; 9, 44, 45; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 163—165; A. b. H. I, 419; II, 97 sq., 234, 314, 319, 485, 505; III, 3, 112 sq., 114, 122, 131, 132, 154, 161, 177, 179, 182, 215, 233, 254 bis, 260, 263 bis, 268, 274 bis, 279, 283, 291, 322; IV, 23; cf. 227 sq., 228 passim, 270, 271, 272, 276 ter, 277 bis, 296 sq., 297, 304, 393; V, 39, 42, 45 bis, 46, 50 sq., 101, 106, 258, 262; VI, 67, 89, 160; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 612, 791, 799, 876; cf. 1201; 1982; 2108.

Value of the first row and the places near the *imām* Bu. 10, 9, 73; 52, 36; Mu. 4, 129—132; A. D. 2, 47, 93; Tir. 2, 52; Nas. 6, 22; 7, 14, 31; 10, 29, 32, 45; I. M. 5, 45, 51, 52; Dā. 2, 49—52; Ma. 3, 3; 8, 5; A. b. H. II, 236, 247, 278, 303, 336, 354, 367, 374 sq., 485; cf. 533; III, 3, 16, 293, 331, 387; IV, 126, 127, 128 ter, 268 sq., 284, 285, 296, 298, 298 sq., 299, 304; cf. V, 11; 140 ter, 262; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 554, 555, 741, 1163, 2408.

Value of the places in the row to the right of the *imām* I. M. 5, 54.

The best row for women is the last. See WOMAN.

**RUḲAIYA**, Muhammad's daughter, I. S. VIII, 24.

**RUKĀNA** AL-MUTṬALIBI I. H. 258.

**RUḲBĀ**. Definition of — A. D. 22, 87; I. M. 14, 4.

Prohibition of — I. M. 14, 4; cf. 6; Nas. 33, 2; A. b. H. II, 26, 34, 73; cf. V, 186.

Efficiency of — (*djā'iza*) Tir. 13, 16; Nas. 33, 1, 2; 34, 2; A. b. H. I, 250 bis; V, 189 bis.

**RUKŪ'**. How to hold the hands during — Nas. 12, 4.

Other precepts for — Nas. 12, 7, 17.

**RŪM**. See also FITAN, HOUR.

The features of the — Mu. 52, 35, 36.

Battle with — A. b. H. IV, 91 bis; cf. 337, 337 sq.; V, 371 sq., 409.

The armies of — Mu. 52, 34, 37, 38; A. D. 36, 2; I. M. 36, 35.

**SABA'**. See TRIBES.

**SĀ'A**. See HOUR.

**SABR**. See PATIENCE.

**SACRIFICE**. See SLAUGHTERING, VICTIMS.

**SA'D B. ABĪ WAḲḲĀṢ** (Sa'd b. Mālik) I. S. III/I, 97 sqq.

— and his mother Mu. 44, 44; A. b. H. I, 181, 185 sq.

His early conversion Bu. 63, 31; I. M., Intr., b. 11, s. v.; I. S. III/I, 98.

— asks and receives from Muhammad permission to keep the sword of the warrior whom he had killed in the battle of Badr A. b. H. I, 178, 180, 181; cf. 185 sq.

— and the origin of the prohibition of wine Mu. 44, 44; cf. 45; A. b. H. I, 185 sq.

His presumption Bu. 56, 76; 62, 15.

— shoots the first arrow in Islām I. M., Intr., b. 11, s. v.; I. S. III/I, 99 sq.; A. b. H. I, 174, 181, 186.

— is promised Paradise A. b. H. I, 193; II, 222; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 236.

Muhammad's *du'ā'* in behalf of — Tir. 46, 26; A. b. H. I, 171.

Muhammad says to him on the Day of Uhud: *fidāka abī wa-ummī* Bu. 62, 15; 64, 18; Mu. 44, 41—43; Tir. 41, 61; 46, 26; I. M., Intr., b. 11; I. S. III/I, 100 sq.; A. b. H. I, 92, 124, 136 sq., 158, 174, 180, 186; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 102, 220.

The people of Kūfa pretend that he does not lead prayer well; [he is therefore removed from his function by 'Umar] Bu. 10, 95, 103; cf. 62, 15; Mu. 4, 158—160; cf. A. b. H. I, 175; 176, 179, 180; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 217.

His son reproaches him for keeping aloof from political affairs Mu. 53, 11; A. b. H. I, 168; cf. 177.

During his sickness he is visited by Muhammad I. S. III/I, 102 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 168, 171, 172, 172 sq., 173, 174, 176, 179, 181, 185 sq.; IV, 60; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 197; Waḳ. 432 sq.

His death and burial I. S. III/I, 104 sqq.

**SA'D B. MU'ADH** I. S. III/II, 2 sqq.

— having received a deadly wound in the *Khandaḳ*, resides in a tent in the mosque till his death Bu. 8, 77; A. D. 19, 4; Nas. 8, 18; cf. I. S. III/II, 3, 6 sq.; cf. A. b. H. III, 312; VI, 56,

141 sq.; I. H. 679; cf. Waḳ. 215.

His propaganda for Islām among the 'Abd al-Ashhal I. S. III/II, 2.

His conversion I. H. 290 sqq.

— prays that he may live till he has taken vengeance on the Banū Ẹuraiza A. b. H. III, 350; Waḳ. 216.

His judgment on Ẹuraiza. See ẸURAIZA.

His altercation with Abū Djahl at the Ka'ba Bu. 61, 25; 64, 2; A. b. H. I, 400 bis.

Muhammad's *tasbīḥ* and *takbīr* on his grave A. b. H. III, 360, 377.

Djibrīl descends at his death I. S. III/II, 4; Waḳ. 222.

Angels at his death I. S. III/II, 7 sqq.

Allāh's throne moving at his death Bu. 63, 12; Mu. 44, 123—125; Tir. 46, 50; I. M., Intr., b. 11, s. v.; I. S. III/II, 9, 12; A. b. H. III, 23 sq., 234, 295 sq., 316, 327, 349; IV, 352; VI, 329, 456; I. H. 698; Waḳ. 222.

— in Paradise Bu. 59, 8; 83, 3; Mu. 44, 126, 127; Tir. 46, 25, 50; I. M., Intr., b. 11, s. v.; cf. A. b. H. VI, 98; I. H. 697 sq.; Waḳ. 222.

SA'D B. 'UBĀDA I. S. III/II, 142 sqq.

The people of Madīna intend to propose him as a *khalīfa* after Muhammad's death I. S. III/II, 144; A. b. H. I, 56.

— refuses to recognize Abū Bakr and 'Umar as *khalīfas* I. S. III/II, 144 sq.

His jealousy and his objections to the divine rule that for punishing the adulterer four witnesses are required A. b. H. I, 238 sq.

Muhammad visits — A. b. H. III, 138.

His death I. S. III/II, 145.

SA'D B. 'UBAID one of the "collectors" of the Ẹur'ān I. S. II/II, 112—114.

SADĀḲ. See MARRIAGE.

SADJ'. See POETRY.

SĀFĪ. See IBN ŠAIYĀD.

ŠAFIYA BINT ḤUYAY I. S. VIII, 85 sqq., 158; I. H. 763 sq., 1003; Waḳ. 278 sq., 291 sq.

— captured at Ẹhaibar, given to Dihya, but afterwards taken by Muhammad Bu. 8, 12; 12, 6; 34, 108; Mu. 16, 84,

88; A. D. 19, 20; Nas. 26, 79; I. S. II/I, 84 sq.; VIII, 87 sq.; A. b. H. III, 101 sq., 123, 186, 195, 246; but cf. Waḳ. 278 sq.

— belongs to Muhammad's *ṣafī* at Ẹhaibar I. S. VIII, 86.

Muhammad marries her on the way to Madīna Bu. 34, 111; 56, 74; 67, 12, 60; Mu. 16, 84; Nas. 26, 79; I. S. II/I, 84; VIII, 87 sq.; A. b. H. III, 101 sq.; cf. 123, 195, 264; I. H. 766; Waḳ. 291.

Her *ṣadāḳ* is her manumission Bu. 64, 38; 67, 13, 68; Mu. 16, 84, 85; Tir. 9, 24; Nas. 26, 64, 79; I. M. 9, 42; Dā. 11, 45; I. S. II/I, 85; VIII, 86, 89 sq.; Z., N°. 729; A. b. H. III, 99, 138 sq., 165, 170, 181, 186 bis, 203, 239, 242, 280, 282, 291 bis; Ṭay., N°. 1991, 2119; Waḳ. 279, 291.

The price for which Muhammad bought her I. M. 12, 57; Ṭay., N°. 2055.

How 'Ā'isha moved Muhammad to neglect — A. b. H. VI, 131 sq.

How she reconciles Muhammad to herself through 'Ā'isha's intercession A. b. H. VI, 145, 337 sq.

SAḤĀBA. See COMPANIONS.

SA'ID B. ZAID b. 'Amr I. S. III/I, 275 sqq.

His children I. S. III/I, 277 sq.

His part in the expedition of Badr I. S. III/I, 279.

— is one of those to whom Paradise was promised I. S. III/I, 279; A. b. H. I, 187, 187 sq., 188 ter, 193; Ṭay., N°. 236.

His death and burial I. S. III/I, 279—281.

SALAF (SALAM). See also BARTER, LOANS.

— regarding dates, only for fixed measure and weight and for a fixed time Bu. 35, 1—3, 7; Mu. 22, 127—128; A. D. 22, 55; Tir. 12, 70; Nas. 44, 62; I. M. 12, 59; Dā. 18, 45; Mā. 31, 49; A. b. H. I, 217, 222; cf. 282; 358.

— regarding cereals and fruits Bu. 35, 2, 3, 7; A. D. 22, 55; Nas. 44, 60, 61; I. M. 12, 59; A. b. H. III, 15; IV, 354, 380; Ṭay., N°. 815.

— regarding dates, only when they



appear to be sound A. b. H. II, 46, 51, 144 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1940.

— prohibited Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 556; A. b. H. I, 240; II, 174 sq., 178 sq., 205; III, 314, 381; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2257.

No *hawāla* in case of — A. D. 22, 57; I. M. 12, 60.

A young camel as — A. D. 22, 11; Mā. 31, 89.

Illicit — Mā. 31, 69; cf. 70; 91–94.

Money till a certain date Bu. 54, 16.

— in a country where or in circumstances when paying in money is impossible A. b. H. II, 171, 216.

**SALAMA B. AL-AKWA<sup>c</sup>.** His military exploits Mu. 32, 132; I. S. IV/II, 38 sqq.

Several features of — I. S. IV/II, 40 sq.

**ṢALĀT.** See PRAYER.

**ṢALĀT AL-ISTISKĀ<sup>2</sup>.** See RAIN.

**ṢALĀT AL-KHAWF.** See DANGER.

**ṢALĀT AL-KHUSUF.** See ECLIPSE.

**SALE.** See BUYŪ<sup>c</sup>.

**SĀLIM** the client of Abū Ḥudhaifa.

— one of the "readers" Bu. 62, 26, 27; 63, 14, 16; 66, 8; Mu. 44, 116–118; I. S. II/II, 110; cf. A. b. H. II, 163, 190, 190 sq., 191, 195; cf. VI, 165; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2245, 2247.

— adopted son of Abū Ḥudhaifa I. S. III/I, 60; A. b. H. VI, 201.

— *imām* at Kuba<sup>2</sup> before Muhammad's arrival I. S. III/I, 61.

— killed in the battle of al-Yamama I. S. III/I, 61 sq.

**SALMĀN AL-FĀRISĪ** I. S. IV/I, 53 sqq.

— belongs to those whom Muhammad must love on Allāh's command I. M., Intr., b. 11 s. v.; A. b. H. V, 351, 356.

The story of his youth and his conversion I. S. IV/I, 53 sqq.; A. b. H. V, 438, 441 sqq.; I. H. 136 sqq.

Paradise longs for — Tir. 46, 33.

— and faith Bu. 65, sūra 62, b. 1; Tir. 44, sūra 62, t. 1; 46, 70; A. b. H. II, 417.

— united by Muhammad with Abū 'l-Darda<sup>2</sup>. Tir. 34, 64.

His attitude regarding *kaḍīship* Mā. 37, 7.

His being freed by *kitāba* I. S. IV/I, 56 sqq.

Signs performed at his hands by Muhammad I. S. I/I, 122 sq.

His *ilm* I. S. IV/I, 61; A. b. H. V, 242 sq.

His sickness and death I. S. IV/I, 65 sqq.

**SALT** in water for ritual purposes A. D. 1, 120.

— may not be refused A. D. 22, 60; Dā. 18, 69.

**SALUTING, SALUTATION.** See also TĀSLĪM.

No — while one relieves a natural want, or performs ablution, or before *tayammum* A. D. 1, 8, 122; Tir. 1, 67; 40, 27; Nas. 1, 32, 33, 194; I. M. 1, 27; Dā. 19, 13; A. b. H. IV, 177; V, 80 bis, 80 sq., 225; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1265, 1851.

*Alaika al-salām* is the — of the dead A. D. 40, 139; Tir. 40, 28; A. b. H. III, 482 sq.

One out of a company salutes for all of them A. D. 40, 140; Mā. 53, 1.

A Muslim must not be the first to salute a polytheist A. b. H. II, 525.

How the Jews saluted Muhammad Bu. 56, 98; 79, 22; 80, 58, 62; Mu. 39, 10–12; A. D. 40, 137; Tir. 40, 12; 44, sūra 58, t. 3; I. M. 33, 13; cf. Mā. 53, 3; A. b. H. III, 140, 144, 192, 210, 218, 234, 241, 262, 289, 383; VI, 37, 116, 134 sq., 199, 229 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2069.

Whether and how Jews and Christians must be saluted Bu. 79, 20, 22; Mu. 39, 6–9; cf. 10–13; A. D. 40, 137; Tir. 19, 41; 40, 12; I. M. 33, 13; Dā. 19, 7; I. S. IV/II, 71; A. b. H. II, 266, 346, 445, 459; III, 99, 113, 115, 202, 212, 214, 222, 273, 277, 290 sq.; IV, 143 sq., 233, 398 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1971, 2069, 2424.

Muhammad's way of — Bu. 79, 13; Tir. 40, 27, 34; A. b. H. I, 172, 180 sq., 186; III, 213; V, 162, 162 sq., 167 sq.

How to — Tir. 40, 28; Mā. 53, 2, 7.

The riding must salute the walking, the walking the sitting, the younger the older Bu. 79, 4–7; Mu. 39, 1; A. D. 40, 133; Tir. 40, 14; Dā. 19, 6; Mā. 53, 1; A. b. H. II, 314, 325, 510 bis; III, 444; VI, 19 bis, 20.



If people sit in companies on the way, they must cast down their gaze, answer —, use *bona verba* etc. Bu. 79, 2; Mu. 39, 2; cf. 3; A. D. 40, 12; Tir. 40, 30; Dā. 19, 29; A. b. H. III, 36; IV, 30.

Formula's of — and their different value A. D. 40, 131, 149, 150, 152; cf. 153—155; Tir. 40, 2; Dā. 19, 12; A. b. H. IV, 439 sq.

The value of saluting first A. D. 40, 132; Tir. 40, 6; A. b. H. V, 254, 261, 264, 269, 421, 422.

Not to imitate the Jewish or Christian manner of — Tir. 40, 7.

— in the last days A. b. H. I, 405 sq., 407 sq., 419 sq.; III, 439.

Whether — during prayer is allowed Bu. 21, 2, 4, 15; Mu. 5, 34, 36, 38; A. D. 2, 165; Tir. 2, 154; Nas. 13, 6; I. M. 5, 59; Dā. 2, 94; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 176; A. b. H. I, 376, 377, 409, 415, 435, 463; II, 10, 461; III, 334, 350 sq., 351, 363, 379, 380, 388, 388 sq., 450; IV, 263; V, 146, 146 sq.; VI, 12.

Pointing with one's finger instead of answering a — during *ṣalāt* Tir. 2, 154; Nas. 13, 6; I. M. 5, 59; Mā. 9, 76; cf. A. b. H. III, 379, 380; IV, 332.

— must be answered Bu. 23, 2; 46, 5, 22; 51, 35; 77, 45; Mu. 37, 114; 39, 4—6; cf. I. M. 33, 12; Dā. 19, 11; A. b. H. II, 332 sq., 412, 540; III, 444; IV, 20 bis, 284, 287, 299, 301; VI, 16; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 746, 2299.

— belongs to the mutual duties of Muslims Mu. 39, 4, 5; I. M. 6, 1; A. b. H. I, 89; II, 68, 321, 372; cf. III, 414; 482 sq.

The *imām's* — in *ṣalāt* over a bier Mā. 16, 25.

*al-Salām kabla 'l-kalām* Tir. 40, 11.

Ibn 'Umar goes to the market in order to salute people Mā. 53, 6; I. S. IV/I, 114 sq.

— when entering an uninhabited house Mā. 53, 8.

Shaking hands Bu. 79, 27, 28; A. D. 40, 141; Tir. 40, 31; I. M. 33, 15; Mā. 47, 16; A. b. H. III, 198, 212, 251; IV, 289 bis, 302; V, 162, 162 sq., 167 sq., 259 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 473, 751.

Embracing Bu. 79, 29; A. D. 40, 142; Tir. 40, 32; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 473.

— children Bu. 79, 15; Mu. 39, 14—15; A. D. 40, 135; Tir. 40, 8; I. M. 33, 14; Dā. 19, 8.

— people known and unknown Bu. 79, 9.

— women A. D. 37, 136; Tir. 40, 9; I. M. 33, 14; Dā. 19, 9; cf. Mā. 53, 2.

— when entering and leaving a *madjlis* [or one's own house] A. D. 40, 138; Tir. 40, 10, 15; A. b. H. II, 230, 287, 439; III, 438; cf. 450.

SAND. See TAYAMMUM.

SANDALS. See SHOES, WUḌŪḌ.

SĀRA. See IBRĀHĪM.

SARĀYĀ. See EXPEDITIONS.

SARF. See BARTER.

SĀTAN. See also DJINN. — withdraws weeping when man prostrates himself Mu. 1, 133.

— is driven away by *adhān*. See ADHĀN.

How — makes man forget his *du'ā* A. b. H. II, 204 sq.

Every man has his — A. b. H. VI, 115. See also MAN.

İblis the first who will be clad with a garment of fire A. b. H. III, 152, 153 sq., 249.

— makes three knots on man's head during the night Bu. 19, 12; 59, 11; Mu. 6, 207; A. D. 5, 18; Nas. 20, 5; I. M. 5, 171; Mā. 9, 95; A. b. H. II, 243.

— urinates in man's ear, so that he forgets prayer Bu. 19, 13; 59, 11; Mu. 6, 205; Nas. 20, 5; I. M. 5, 171; A. b. H. I, 375, 427; II, 260, 427.

— obtrudes himself to Muhammed during prayer Bu. 21, 10; Mu. 5, 40; A. b. H. V, 104, 105.

— makes man forget how many *rak'a's* he has performed Bu. 22, 7; 59, 11; Mu. 5, 83; I. M. 5, 132; Dā. 2, 174; Mā. 3, 6; 4, 1; A. b. H. II, 241, 273, 283, 284, 313, 330 bis, 460, 503 sq., 522; III, 37; cf. 50, 51, 53, 54; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2345.

— driven away by expectorating Mu. 39, 68.

His jealousy when he hears Allah name mentioned over food etc. Mu. 36, 103.

A — steals three times from the *sakāt* and teaches Abū Huraira an apotropaic formula Bu. 40, 10.

How the devils receive knowledge of divine decrees Bu. 59, 6, 11.

— has only power over those who perform *ṣalāt* in the Arabic peninsula, if they are divided by quarrels and the like Mu. 50, 65, 66.

How — tempts man through his armies Mu. 50, 66—68.

The devils' hour is darkness Bu. 59, 15, 16; 74, 22; A. b. H. III, 312, 355 sq.; cf. 360; 362, 386, 388, 395.

— cannot go through a closed door etc. Bu. 74, 22; Mu. 36, 97; A. D. 25, 22; I. M. 27, 16; A. b. H. III, 301, 306, 319, 386, 395.

— driven away by the recitation of the *Qurʾān* Mu. 6, 212; Dā. 23, 14; A. b. H. II, 443.

His thorough influence on man Bu. 33, 8, 11, 12.

— as near to man as his blood Bu. 33, 8, 11, 12; 93, 21; Dā. 20, 66; A. b. H. III, 156, 285, 309 sq.; VI, 337.

Iblīs' throne on the water A. b. H. III, 314 sq., 332, 354, 366, 384.

Istīʿāḍa by means of which Muhammad breaks the power of —'s attacks A. b. H. III, 419 bis.

—'s tricks in dreams. See DREAMS.

Pollution in dreams caused by —. See DREAMS.

Muhammad seizes — and presses his throat A. b. H. I, 413; cf. III, 82 sq.

SAWDA BINT ZAMʿA, one of Muhammad's wives I. S. VIII, 35 sqq., 157; I. H. 1001.

— gives ʿĀʾisha her turn in order to move Muhammad not to divorce her I. S. VIII, 36 sq., 121 sq.; cf. 43, 44; A. b. H. VI, 68, 76 sq., 117; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1470, 2683.

Her munificence A. b. H. VI, 121.

The SAWIḲ-expedition I. S. II/I, 20; I. H. 543 sq.; Waḳ. 94.

SAWM. See FAST.

SAʿY after *ṭawāf* Bu. 25, 63, 80; 26, 11; Mu. 15, 189; cf. A. D. II, 53; Tir. 7, 38; Nas. 24, 140, 147, 165; I. M., 25, 82; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1668.

Obligatory character of — as compared with *sūra* II, 153 Bu. 25, 79; cf. 80; 26, 10; 65, *sūra* 2, b. 21; Mu. 15, 259, 264; A. D. II, 55; Tir. 44,

*sūra* 2, t. 12, 13; Nas. 24, 166; I. M. 25, 43; Mā. 20, 129.

Muhammad's — without repetitions Mu. 15, 265.

Muhammad performs — in order to show his strength Bu. 64, 43; Tir. 7, 39.

Muhammad's gait A. b. H. II, 151 sq.

Muhammad's — on his mount A. b. H. III, 333 sq.

Walking and running during — Nas. 24, 172—174, 177; A. b. H. III, 320, 333, 388; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1943.

The place for — Nas. 24, 175, 176; Mā. 20, 131.

To begin — from al-Ṣafa Mā. 20, 126; cf. A. b. H. III, 320.

Eulogies during — Dā. 8, 36; Mā. 20, 128.

Menstruation prevents a woman from performing *ṭawāf* and —. See MENSTRUATION.

One — only for those who combine *ḥadjj* and *ʿumra* Nas. 24, 180; Mā. 20, 223; cf. A. b. H. III, 317.

*Duʿāʾ* on al-Marwa Nas. 24, 178, 179.

It is disapproved of to perform — on one's mount without necessity Mā. 20, 130.

The origin of — A. b. H. I, 347 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2697.

SCHISM. See also COMMUNITY.

Religious consequences of fighting for the sake of — I. M. 36, 7.

SCORPION may or must be killed during *ṣalāt* Tir. 2, 170; I. M. 5, 143; Dā. 2, 178; A. b. H. II, 233, 248, 255, 473, 475, 490.

Incantation against the scorpion's poison. See INCANTATION.

SCREEN for Muhammad's wives Bu. 65, *sūra* 33, b. 8, 9.

SCRUTINIZING. See also ASKING, DISPUTATIONS.

— condemned Mu. I, 212—217; A. D. 39, 5.

SEAL-RING. Muhammad's — Bu. 3, 7; 56, 101; 57, 5; 77, 48, 50—52, 54, 55; 83, 6; 93, 15; Mu. 37, 55—63; A. D. 33, 1, 4; Tir. 22, 14—17; 40, 25; Nas. 48, 67, 69, 97, 99; I. M. 32, 39, 41; Mā. 49, 37; I. S. I/II, 15, 161—165; A. b. H. I, 322; II, 18, 94, 141; III, 99, 160, 161, 168 sq., 170,

180 sq., 186 sq., 198, 206, 209, 223 bis, 225 bis, 275, 290; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1996.

Muhammad lays aside his — before entering the water-closet A. D. 1, 10; Nas. 48, 73; I. M. 1, 11.

Muhammad's — afterwards in the possession of Abū Bakr, 'Umar and 'Uthmān; how it disappeared Bu. 77, 46, 55; Mu. 37, 54, 55; A. D. 33, 1; Nas. 48, 73; I. S. I/II, 165 sq.; A. b. H. II, 22, 141.

No gold — Bu. 23, 2; 67, 71; 74, 28; 75, 4; 77, 45—47, 53; 83, 6; 96, 4; Mu. 37, 3, 29; cf. 30; 51—53, 55; A. D. 31, 8; 33, 1, 3; Tir. 22, 13; 41, 45; Nas. 12, 8, 61; 21, 53; 48, 63—65, 73, 96, 97, 99, 100, 110, 114; I. M. 29, 40; Mā. 48, 4; A. b. H. I, 81; cf. 92; 93 sq., 104, 105, 114, 116; cf. 119; 121, 123, 126 bis, 127, 132 bis, 133, 137, 138, 146, 377, 380, 392, 397, 401, 424, 439; II, 60, 72, 94, 107, 109 sq., 119, 146, 153, 163, 179, 211, 468; III, 14 sq.; IV, 171, 195 bis, 260, 284, 287, 299 bis, 427 sq., 443; cf. V, 272; 278 sq., 359; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 103, 182, 386, 396, 746, 2452.

Muhammad presents a gold — to al-Barā' b. 'Āzib A. b. H. IV, 294.

Whether the — should be worn on the right or on the left hand A. D. 33, 5; Tir. 22, 16; Nas. 48, 98; I. M. 32, 42; A. b. H. III, 267.

How to wear the — A. b. H. II, 34, 39, 68, 86, 119, 128, 146, 153; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1846.

Wearing of — allowed Nas. 48, 62; Mā. 49, 38.

Gold — allowed for women A. D. 33, 8.

No [Arabic] inscriptions on — Nas. 48, 71; A. b. H. III, 99, 101, 161, 186 sq., 290.

Of what metal — must be A. D. 33, 4; Tir. 22, 43; Nas. 48, 66, 70; cf. I. S. I/II, 163 sq.; cf. A. b. H. I, 21; II, 163, 179, 211; V, 359.

— on the right hand Nas. 48, 68; cf. I. S. I/II, 166; A. b. H. I, 204, 205.

No — on some of the fingers Mu. 37, 64, 65; A. D. 33, 4; Tir. 22, 44; Nas. 48, 72, 98; I. M. 32, 43; A. b. H. I, 78, 109, 124, 134, 138, 150, 154; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 167.

— for magistrates only A. D. 31, 8;

Nas. 48, 20; A. b. H. IV, 134 ter, 135.

SERPENTS must be killed Bu. 59, 15; 64, 12; 65, sūra 77, b. 1, 4; Mu. 39, 127—132, 135, 136, 138; A. D. 37, 161; Tir. 16, 15; I. M. 31, 42; Nas. 25, 48; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 988; A. b. H. I, 230; cf. II, 520; cf. III, 12; VI, 49, 52, 134, 147, 157, 230; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 315, 2619; cf. Waḡ. 203.

— [and scorpion] may be killed during *ṣalāt* Tir. 2, 170; I. M. 5, 143; Dā. 2, 178; A. b. H. II, 233, 248, 255, 284, 473, 475, 490; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2538, 2539.

— are kinds of *djinn* Bu. 59, 14; cf. Mu. 39, 139—141; A. D. 37, 161; cf. Mā. 54, 33; A. b. H. III, 41; cf. V, 312.

Domestic — may not be killed Bu. 59, 15; 64, 12; Mu. 39, 128, 129, 131—136; A. D. 32, 161; Mā. 54, 31, 32; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 988; A. b. H. II, 9, 146; III, 430 bis; 452 bis, 453 bis; V, 262; VI, 29, 49, 83; cf. 157; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1542; cf. 2243.

Precautions in killing — A. b. H. III, 27, 41.

Muhammad's attitude towards — A. b. H. II, 247.

SERVANT responsible for the possessions of his master Bu. 43, 20. See also SLAVE.

Luck or bad luck in —'s, houses and horses Mu. 39, 120.

A —'s claim on the food prepared by himself. See FOOD.

SHA'BĀN. Forgiveness of sins to be obtained in the middle night of — Tir. 6, 39; I. M. 5, 191; A. b. H. II, 176; VI, 238.

Muhammad's predilection for fasting in —. See FAST.

SHAFĀ'A. See INTERCESSION.

SHAVING. See also MOURNING.

— the hair of a new-born child A. b. H. VI, 390 sq., 392. See also 'AḲĪKA.

— or cutting hair after slaughtering victims; deviations from this rule Bu. 25, 125, 127, 131; 27, 1—8; 64, 35; 65, sūra 2, b. 32; 75, 16; 84, 1; Mu. 15, 80—86; 327—334; A. D. 11, 42, 78, 87; 16, 3; Tir. 7, 76, 107; 17, 22;

44, sūra 2, t. 20, 21; Nas. 24, 94; I. M. 25, 84; Da. 8, 65; Mā. 20, 162, 165, 191, 192, 237—239, 242; A. b. H. I, 290; IV, 241 quater, 242 passim, 242 sq., 243 passim, 244; Wak. 429.

Providing the poor with food as a substitute for the ritual — of the head. See POOR.

Slaying a sheep or another animal as a substitute for the ritual — of the head Bu. 27, 5—8; 76, 16; Mu. 15, 80—; A. D. 11, 42; Nas. 24, 94; I. M. 25, 84; Mā. 20, 162, 165, 237, 238.

— or cutting of hair after *ʿumra* Bu. 25, 120; Mu. 15, 209, 210; A. D. 11, 24, 55, 56; Nas. 24, 181, 182; Mā. 20, 185; A. b. H. IV, 96, 97; cf. ter; 98; cf. 102 bis.

The pilgrim who shaves his head before slaughtering must pay a *fidya*. See MUHRIM.

— after slaughtering victims at Madīna Mā. 23, 3.

— when accepting Islām A. b. H. III, 415.

Muhammad's invocation on behalf of those who shave their head, and, hesitatingly, on those who cut it in conclusion of *iḥrām* Mu. 15, 316—322; A. D. 11, 78; Tir. 7, 74; I. M. 25, 69; Dā. 8, 64; Mā. 20, 184; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 500; A. b. H. I, 216, 353; II, 16, 34, 79, 119, 138, 141, 151, 231, 411; III, 20, 89; IV, 70, 165, 177; V, 381; VI, 393, 402, 403; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1655, 1835, 2224; Wak. 429.

Muhammad is shaved after his *ḥadjj* Mu. 15, 322—326; A. D. 11, 78; Tir. 7, 73; A. b. H. II, 88, 89. See also HUDAIBIYA.

Women have only to cut the hair A. D. 11, 78; Tir. 7, 75; Dā. 8, 63; Mā. 20, 163.

On cutting hair and beard Mā. 20, 186—190. See also BEARD, HAIR, MOUSTACHES.

Who had braided his hair, is obliged to shave it A. b. H. II, 121.

No — before the Friday-service A. b. H. II, 179.

— the pubes A. b. H. III, 255; V. 410; VI, 137; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2141. See further RELIGION (*fiṭra*).

The SHEPHERD who cheats his flock till his death does not enter Paradise Mu. 1, 227, 228.

The — responsible for his dealings with his flock A. b. H. II, 108.

SHOES. See also WUPŪ<sup>2</sup>.

— need not to be purified A. D. 1, 137.

No — but sandals during the *ḥadjj* Bu. 3, 53; 25, 21; 28, 13, 15, 16; 77, 8, 14, 15, 37; Mu. 15, 1—5; A. D. 11, 31; Nas. 24, 30—37; I. M. 25, 19, 20; Dā. 8, 9; Mā. 20, 8, 9. See also MUHRIM.

Not to put on one sandal only Bu. 77, 40; Mu. 37, 68—71, 73; A. D. 31, 41; Tir. 22, 34; Nas. 48, 136; I. M. 29, 29; Mā. 48, 14; 49, 5; A. b. H. I, 321 bis; cf. II, 253 sq., 283; 314, 409, 424, 430, 443, 477 bis, 480, 497 sq., 528; III, 42, 293, 297 sq., 322, 327, 344, 357, 362 bis, 367.

The reverse Tir. 22, 35.

Several precepts regarding — and sandals Bu. 77, 37, 41; A. D. 31, 41; cf. A. b. H. II, 66, 110, 114.

How to put — on and out Bu. 77, 38, 39; A. D. 31, 41; Tir. 22, 35; I. M. 32, 28, 30; Mā. 48, 15; A. b. H. II, 233, 245, 409, 430, 465, 477; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2489.

The right sandal must be put on first Bu. 77, 38, 39, 77; A. D. 31, 41; Tir. 22, 37; A. b. H. II, 283, 497 sq.

Taking sandals off when dinner is ready Dā. 8, 37.

The excellence of wearing sandals Mu. 37, 67; A. D. 31, 41.

Going barefooted as a token of asceticism A. b. H. VI, 22.

SHROUD(S). See also MARTYR, MUHRIM.

Muhammad's clothes used as — for others Bu. 23, 8, 12—15, 18, 23, 29, 78; 34, 31; 77, 8; Mu. 11, 36, 40; A. D. 20, 1, 28; Tir. 8, 15; Nas. 21, 36, 40, 61, 92; I. M. 6, 8, 31; Mā. 16, 2; A. b. H. III, 371, 381.

What kind of — is disliked Bu. 23, 19, 24, 25, 94; Mu. 11, 45, 46; A. D. 20, 29; Tir. 8, 20; Nas. 21, 39; I. M. 6, 11; Mā. 16, 5; I. S. II/II, 64.

White — Bu. 23, 19, 25, 94; Mu. 11, 45, 46; A. D. 20, 29; 27, 14; 31,

13; Tir. 8, 18, 20; Nas. 21, 38, 39; I. M. 6, 11, 12; Mā. 16, 5, 6; I. S. I/II, 147; II/II, 63 sq., 67; A. b. H. I, 247, 274, 328, 355; II, 18; V, 10, 12, 13, 17, 18, 19, 20 sq.; VI, 40.

Care for — recommended A. D. 20, 29; Tir. 8, 19; Nas. 21, 37; I. M. 6, 12; A. b. H. III, 329, 371 sq., 381.

Luxury in — prohibited A. D. 20, 30.

Two — for the *muḥrim* Bu. 23, 20—22; A. D. 20, 78; Nas. 21, 41; 24, 46, 96—98; Da. 8, 35; A. b. H. I, 220 sq., 266 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2623.

Two — I. S. II/II, 66 sq.; III/I, 145 sq., 266, 286, 286 sq., 328, 333, 346.

One — Bu. 23, 27, 28; Mu. 11, 48, 49; A. D. 20, 18, 29; Nas. 21, 40; Mā. 16, 7; A. b. H. III, 357; VI, 89; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1772.

Three — Bu. 23, 94; Mu. 11, 45—47; A. D. 20, 29; Tir. 8, 20; Nas. 21, 39; I. M. 6, 11; Mā. 16, 5—7; I. S. II/II, 63 sq.; III/I, 143, 145 sq., 266; A. b. H. I, 222, 253, 260, 313; VI, 40, 93, 118, 132, 165, 192, 203 sq., 214, 231, 264; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1453.

Seven — I. S. II/II, 67; A. b. H. I, 94, 102.

Five — for a woman A. D. 20, 31; cf. Tir. 8, 20; A. b. H. VI, 380.

Predilection for the *hibara* A. b. H. III, 335.

— must be paid for from the sum of the inheritance Dā. 22, 21.

**SHUBUHĀT.** See ALLOWED things.

**SHUFʿA.** See PREEMPTION.

**SHUKR.** See GRATITUDE.

**SICK:** The duty of visiting the — Bu. 23, 2; 46, 5; 67, 71; 70, 1; 74, 28; 75, 4; 77, 36, 45; Mu. 37, 3; 39, 4, 5; Nas. 21, 53; I. M. 6, 1; Mā. 16, 36; A. b. H. I, 89; II, 68, 321, 332 sq., 356, 357, 372, 388, 412, 540; III, 23, 31 sq., 48; IV, 284, 287, 299 bis, 394, 406; cf. V, 259 sq.; 272 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 489, 746, 2241, 2299, 2342.

Value and reward of visiting the — Mu. 45, 40—43; A. D. 19, 3; Tir. 8, 2; 25, 64; I. M. 6, 2; Mā. 50, 17; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 347, 348; cf. A. b. H. I, 81; 91, 97, 118, 120 sq., 121, 138, 195, 196; II, 326; cf. 344, 354; 404; III, 174, 255, 304, 440, 460; V, 241, 268,

276 bis, 277, 279 bis, 281, 282 sq., 283 bis, 283 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 988.

Muhammad visits the — Mu. 11, 12, 13; A. D. 19, 1, 2, 4, 5, 7, 10; Tir. 8, 32; Nas. 21, 76; I. S. I/II, 14; A. b. H. III, 155 sq., 160 sq., 288, 298, 307, 344.

What Muhammad used to say when he visited the — Bu. 75, 10, 14, 20; cf. Tir. 26, 35; A. b. H. I, 76; cf. II, 172; III, 267; VI, 109, 114 sq., 126, 127, 131, 278.

It is good to encourage the — when one visits them Tir. 26, 35.

Prayer on behalf of the — A. D. 19, 7, 8.

Reciting the *Qurʾān* on behalf of the — A. b. H. IV, 105.

Eulogies and *duʿāʾ* in the presence of the — and the dead Mu. 11, 6—8; A. D. 19, 14, 16; Tir. 8, 7, 62, 63; Nas. 21, 3; I. M. 6, 4; A. b. H. I, 239 bis, 243, 352; III, 107.

How Allah rewards the resignation of the — Mu. 45, 54; Mā. 50, 5.

— should not be compelled to eat or to drink Tir. 26, 4; I. M. 31, 4.

If the — desire to eat anything, it must be given them I. M. 31, 2.

Food from which the — must abstain Tir. 26, 1; I. M. 31, 3.

Muhammad strokes a — boy, invokes Allāh on his behalf and gives him his *waḍūʾ* to drink Bu. 75, 18.

How Muhammad heals the —. See MUHAMMAD.

The — who have lost consciousness need not recover prayer Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 235.

Prayer of the — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 237, 241.

**SICKNESS,** pain and the like an atonement for a part of a man's sins Bu. 75, 1—3, 13, 14; cf. 16; Mu. 45, 45—53; A. D. 19, 1; Tir. 8, 1; cf. I. M. 31, 18; Dā. 20, 56, 57; Mā. 50, 6, 8; I. S. II/II, 11—13; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 346; A. b. H. I, 11, 172, 173 sq., 180, 185, 195, 196; cf. 201; 381, 441, 455; cf. 194, 198, 203, 205, 248, 287, 303, 335; cf. 388; 402, 450, 500; III, 4, 18 sq., 23, 24, 38, 48, 61; cf. 81; bis; cf. 238, 258, 316, 346, 386, 400; IV, 56, 70, 123; V, 198, 199; cf. 316, 329, 330, 412; VI, 39, 42, 42 sq., 53, 88, 133, sq., 120, 157, 159 sq., 167,



173, 175, 203, 215, 218, 247 sq., 254 sq., 257, 261, 278, 279; cf. 309; 448; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 227, 370, 1380; cf. 1447; 1584, 1773.

— pain etc. are signs of Allah's goodwill towards a man Bu. 75, 1; I. M. 31, 18; Mā. 50, 7; cf. A. b. H. II, 159; 237, 440; cf. III, 148; IV, 195 sq., 196 ter; cf. V, 240, 248, 272, 427, 428, 429; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 347.

The faithful bows under pain etc., the *munāfiḳ* or *fādʿir* is broken by it Bu. 75, 1.

There is medicine for every —. See MEDICINE.

*Duʿāʾ* against or in — and pain. See *Duʿāʾ*.

*Duʿāʾ* against lunacy A. b. H. I, 302.

No contagious — Bu. 76, 19, 25, 43—45, 53, 54; Mu. 39, 101—109, 111—114, 116; A. D. 27, 24; Tir. 30, 9; I. M., Intr., b. 10; 31, 43; Mā. 50, 18; A. b. H. I, 174, 180, 269, 328, 440; II, 24 sq., 152 sq., 222, 267, 291, 327, 397 sq., 414 sq., 420, 434, 487, 507, 526, 531; III, 130, 154, 173, 178, 275 sq., 293, 312, 382, 449 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1961, 2395.

Sick camels are not to be brought into contact with sound ones Bu. 76, 53, 54; Mu. 39, 104, 105; A. D. 27, 24; I. M. 31, 43; Mā. 50, 18; A. b. H. II, 406, 434, 455.

Fever is from Hell Bu. 76, 28; Mu. 39, 78—84; Tir. 26, 25, 33; I. M. 31, 19; Mā. 50, 16; Dā. 20, 55; A. b. H. II, 21, 85; IV, 141; V, 216, 252, 264, 281; VI, 50 bis, 90 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1919.

Shun him who suffers from elephantiasis Bu. 76, 19; cf. Mu. 39, 126; I. M. 31, 44; A. b. H. I, 78, 233, 299; II, 443; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1270, 2601.

The country where there is an epidemic disease must neither be sought nor fled from Bu. 76, 30, 31; cf. 82, 15; 90, 13; Mu. 39, 92—98, 100; Mā. 45, 22—24; A. b. H. I, 173, 175, 176 sq., 177 sq., 180, 182, 186, 192, 193 sq., 194 quater; cf. III, 324 sq., 352; 360, 416 bis; IV, 177, 186; V, 200 sq., 202, 206, 207 sq., 208, 209, 210, 213, 373; cf. 19; cf. VI, 82, 145, 154, 251 sq., 255; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 203, 630.

ʿUmar and the epidemics in Syria Bu. 76, 30; Mu. 39, 98—100; Mā. 45, 22, 24, 25; I. S. III/I, 203, A. b. H. I, 19, 193 sq., 194 passim.

The epidemics at ʿAmwās A. b. H. I, 196.

Who dies from epidemics is a martyr. See MARTYR(S).

SIDRAT AL-MUNTAHĀ Bu. 8, 1; 56, 6; 60, 5; 63, 42; 97, 38; Mu. 1, 279; Tir. 44, sūra 53, t. 1; Nas. 5, 1; A. b. H. I, 422; IV, 207 sqq.

ŠIFFĪN. The battle of — A. b. H. III, 485 sq.

ŠIKĀYA. See PILGRIMAGE.

ŠILAT AL-RAḤIM. See RELATIONS, RELATIONSHIP.

SILENCE. Tir. 34, 61; Dā. 20, 5; A. b. H. II, 159, 177. See further SPEECH.

SILK. See CLOTHES.

SILVER. See also DRINKS, VESSELS. — utensils forbidden Bu. 23, 2.

No — ornaments A. b. H. V, 275.

SIN(S). See also ATONEMENT, *Duʿāʾ*, ISTIGHFĀR.

The greatest — Bu. 65, sūra 2, b. 3; sūra 25, b. 2; 78, 20; 79, 35; 86, 20; 88, 1; 97, 40, 46; Mu. 1, 141, 142; A. D. 13, 48; Tir. 25, 4; Nas. 37, 3, 4; A. b. H. I, 380, 431, 434, 462, 464; II, 214, 362; III, 495; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 264.

The seven capital — Bu. 55, 23; 86, 44; Mu. 1, 144; A. D. 17, 10; cf. Tir. 12, 3; Nas. 23, 1; 30, 12.

The greatest — Tir. 44, sūra 4, t. 5; sūra 25, t. 1, 2; A. b. H. III, 131.

Capital — Bu. 52, 10; 78, 6; 83, 16; 87, 1, 2; Tir. 33, 3; 44, sūra 4, t. 4, 6, 7; Nas. 37, 3; 45, 48; Dā. 15, 9; A. b. H. II, 201, 214, 216; III, 131, 134; V, 36 sq., 38, 413, 413 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2075.

Importance attached to the slightest — Bu. 81, 32; cf. Tir. 35, 19; Dā. 20, 17, 54; A. b. H. V, 331; VI, 70, 151; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 400, 1353.

Faith inconsistent with grave —. See FAITH.

Forgiveness of — on account of prayer during Ramaḍān. See RAMAḌĀN.

Forgiveness of — on account of fasting during Ramaḍān. See RAMAḌĀN.



Forgiveness of — on account of the performance of *ṣalāt*. See PRAYER.

Forgiveness of — on account of vigils performed in the Night of the Decree. See NIGHT OF THE DECREE.

— forgiven on account of night-prayer. See NIGHTPRAYER.

Forgiveness of — on Friday I. M. 5, 76.

Forgiveness of — on Monday and Thursday A. b. H. II, 389, 400, 465.

Forgiveness of — in consequence of kissing the two *rukn*'s A. b. H. II, 11, 89, 95; Ṭay., N°. 1899.

Forgiveness of — for those who equipped the expedition to Tabūk Ṭay., N°. 82.

— forgiven on account of an *ʿumra* from Jerusalem I. M. 25, 49.

— forgiven on account of an *ʿumra*. See ʿUMRA.

Works an atonement for light — Mu. 2, 14—16.

How the scrupulous servant of Allāh and how the *fādīr* sees his — Tir. 35, 49; A. b. H. I, 383 bis.

Grave — do not close Paradise to the confessor of Allāh's Unity. See UNITY.

— leave the body by ablution. See WUḌŪʿ.

— forgiven an account of ablution. See WUḌŪʿ.

Forgiveness of — granted if it is hoped for during agony Tir. 8, 11.

Forgiveness of — on account of *ṭawāf* Tir. 7, 41; cf. 111; Ṭay., N°. 1900.

Forgiveness of — on account of a pilgrimage without sexual pleasures and without deviations from the law. See PILGRIMAGE.

Purification from — on account of a combination of *ḥadjj* and *ʿumra* Tir. 7, 2; Nas. 24, 6.

Allāh will forgive the faithful their — during the *nadīwā* on the Day of Resurrection Bu. 46, 2.

How forgiveness of — is communicated to the sinners on the Day of Resurrection Bu. 65, sūra 11, b. 4; I. M., Intr., b. 13.

All punishment, sickness, pain, care etc. which overcomes the Muslim is an

atonement for [a part of] his —. See PUNISHMENT, SICKNESS.

The martyr's death purifies from — [except debts]. See MARTYR(S).

How Allāh desires to forgive —. See ALLĀH.

The influence of — on the heart of the sinner Tir. 44, sūra 83, t. 1; A. b. H. II, 297.

ṢIRĀṬ. See BRIDGE.

ṢITTING down in case of disastrous events A. D. 19, 20.

— on graves. See BIRS, GRAVE.

SIWĀK. See TOOTHPICK.

AL-SIYY. *Shudja* b. Wahb's expedition to — I. S. II/1, 91.

SLAUGHTERING. See also FESTIVAL, MAITA, MUṢALLĀ, VICTIMS.

Who slaughters an animal, must pronounce the *basmala*. See BASMALA.

No ritual — of fishes Nas. 42, 35; cf. I. M. 29, 31; Dā. 7, 6; Mā. 25, 9—12; cf. A. b. H. II, 97, 237.

Doves may be slaughtered according to ʿUḥmān b. ʿAffān A. b. H. I, 72.

The slaughterer places his foot on the neck of the animal Bu. 73, 13, 14; A. D. 16, 4; Tir. 17, 2; Nas. 43, 14, 28; I. M. 26, 1, 13; Dā. 6, 1; A. b. H. III, 99, 115, 170, 183, 189, 214, 222, 255, 258, 272, 279; Ṭay., N°. 1968.

Turning the victim towards the *qibla* and pronouncing a *duʿāʾ* when — A. b. H. III, 375.

*Takbīr* when — an animal. See TAKBĪR.

Rules to be observed in — A. D. 16, 16, 17; Tir. 16, 13; Nas. 43, 22, 23, 25—27; I. M. 23, 3; Dā. 6, 10, 12; A. b. H. IV, 123 bis, 124, 125, 140, 140 sq., 142, 334; cf. Ṭay., N°. 1216.

Instruments used in — Bu. 56, 191; 72, 15, 18—20, 23, 36, 37; Mu. 35, 20—23; A. D. 16, 15; Tir. 16, 8, 18; Nas. 43, 18—21, 24, 26; I. M. 27, 5; Dā. 6, 11; 7, 7; Mā. 24, 3, 4; Z., N°. 535; A. b. H. II, 108; III, 463, 471; IV, 140, 140 sq., 142; V, 183 sq.; Ṭay., N°. 964, 1033, 1182.

A woman's — valid Bu. 72, 19; I. M. 27, 8; A. b. H. II, 12, 76 bis, 80.

— in a way which causes the least

pain to the animals A. b. H. II, 108; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1119. See also ANIMALS.

The embryo in the womb of the slaughtered mother-animal may be eaten A. D. 16, 18; Tir. 16, 10; I. M. 24, 15; Dā. 6, 17; Mā. 24, 8, 9; A. b. H. III, 31, 39, 45, 53.

What has been slaughtered by the people of the Book may be eaten by Muslims, unless they hear another name than Allāh's pronounced over it Bu. 72, 22; cf. Mā. 24, 5; cf. 6.

Not to — milk-cattle I. M. 27, 7.

Muhammad's — when he returns from an expedition Bu. 56, 199; A. D. 26, 4.

— sick animals lest they become *maita* Bu. 40, 4; Mā. 24, 7; A. b. H. II, 12, 76 bis, 80; V, 430.

Cursed is he who slaughters sacrifices to any God besides Allāh A. b. H. I, 108, 118, 152, 217, 309, 317 ter.

The *sharīṭa* is Satan's victim A. b. H. I, 289.

**SLAVE(S).** See also DIVORCE, HEIRS, 'IDDA, KĪṢĀṢ, MARRIAGE, MAWLĀ.

Kindness and bounty to slaves Mu. 27, 39—42; A. D. 37, 123; Tir. 25, 29—31; I. M. 30, 10; Mā. 54, 40—42; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 937; A. b. H. I, 12; II, 90, 111; IV, 35 sq.; V, 168, 173; cf. 250, 258, 377.

Double wages of a good — Mu. 27, 43, 44; A. D. 37, 124; Mā. 54, 4; A. b. H. II, 18, 20, 330, 402.

— are the Muslims' brothers and must be treated well Bu. 49, 15; cf. 18.

The reward of a — who is honest to his master Bu. 49, 16, 17.

Claims of a — A. b. H. II, 247 bis, 342.

Wages of a — who respects the rights of Allāh and of his master Bu. 67, 12; Mu. 27, 45, 46; cf. Tir. 25, 54; A. b. H. II, 26, 102, 142, 252, 263, 270, 292; cf. 318; 344, 390, 406, 425, 448, 453, 464, 479, 485; IV, 402; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 7, 502, 2567.

A slave girl may not assume the habits of a free woman Mā. 54, 44.

The — must not say *rabbī*, but *saiyidī* Mu. 40, 14, 15; A. D. 40, 75; A. b. H. II, 316, 423, 445, 463, 496.

The master must not say *'abdī* but *fatāya* and *ghulāmī* Bu. 49, 17; Mu.

40, 13—15; A. D. 40, 75; A. b. H. II, 316, 423, 444, 463, 484, 491, 496, 508.

— responsible for the possessions of his master Bu. 49, 17, 19; 55, 9; 67, 81, 90; A. b. H. II, 5, 54 sq., 111, 121.

The wages won by prostituting a female — forbidden Bu. 34, 113; 37, 20; 68, 51; Mu. 54, 26, 27; A. D. 22, 39; Dā. 18, 76; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 609, 1005; A. b. H. II, 287, 332, 347, 382, 437 sq., 454, 480, 500 bis; IV, 118 sq., 119, 120, 140, 141 bis, 308, 309 bis, 341; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 969, 1043, 2509, 2520, 2755.

Forbidden to instruct, buy or sell slave girls as singers Tir. 12, 51; 44, sūra 31; I. M. 12, 11; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1005.

Exchanging a slave for two others Mu. 22, 123; Tir. 12, 22; Nas. 44, 65.

If a purchased — appears to be unfit the rule *al-kharāj bil'-ḍamān* is to be applied to the case A. D. 22, 70, 71; Tir. 12, 53; Nas. 44, 14; I. M. 12, 43; A. b. H. VI, 80, 116, 161, 208, 237; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1464.

Term of three or four days (*'uhda*) for option in the case of a purchased slave I. M. 12, 44; Dā. 18, 18; Mā. 31, 3; cf. 4; cf. 8; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 560; A. b. H. IV, 143, 152 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 908.

*'Uhda* of a year for certain defects Mā. 31, 3.

Muhammad buys a slave freed by testament from a poor man and tries to sell him at a higher price in order to make profit for him. See MANUMISSION.

If anyone buys a slave the latter's money is for the seller Bu. 42, 17; Mu. 21, 80; A. D. 22, 42; Tir. 12, 25; Nas. 44, 75; Dā. 18, 29; Mā. 31, 2; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 584; A. b. H. II, 9, 78, 150; III, 301, 309 sq.; V, 326 sq.

Buying slaves on certain conditions Mā. 31, 6, 7; cf. A. b. H. III, 309 sq.

Selling a — by a written contract Tir. 12, 8; I. M. 12, 47.

It is prohibited to sell eunuchs A. b. H. II, 250.

Consequences of a slave's running away Mu. 1, 121—124; Nas. 37, 12, 13; A. b. H. IV, 357, 362, 364, 365 ter; cf. VI, 19; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 673.

It is prohibited to sell a runaway — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 556.

It is disapproved of to separate relatives (captives, slaves) by selling them. See RELATIONS.

A — who was stolen must be sold A. b. H. II, 336 sq., 337, 356, 387; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2343.

The master is prohibited from selling a handmaid who has borne him a child Dā. 18, 38; cf. A. D. 28, 8; Mā. 38, 6; cf. A. b. H. VI, 360. See also MANUMISSION.

This happened under Muhammad and Abū Bakr, but it was prohibited by Umar A. D. 28, 8; cf. A. b. H. III, 321; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2200.

A man punished because of his having connection with a — girl belonging to his wife Bu. 39, 1; Nas. 26, 70; A. b. H. IV, 272, 275 sq., 276, 277 ter; V, 6 quater; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 796.

— to be punished with equity Tir. 44, sūra 21, t. 2; cf. 25, 32; cf. A. b. H. IV, 120; VI, 280 sq.

— not to be beaten on the face A. b. H. II, 505.

The master who buys a pregnant handmaid, shall refrain from her, till she has been delivered Tir. 9, 35.

Reward of a man who instructs his — girl, frees her and marries her. See MANUMISSION.

Who frees his —, then marries her is as he who rides on his slaughtering-camel. See MANUMISSION.

Treatment of female captive —. See CAPTIVES.

Legacies to — Dā. 22, 24.

Legacies to an *umm walad* Dā. 22, 37.

Punishment of a handmaid on account of *zinā*. See PUNISHMENT.

Exile as a punishment of him who kills his —. See EXILE.

How to punish a — Bu. 49, 20.

— of *Kuraish* who flee to Muhammad in Madīna A. D. 15, 126.

Who beats or mutilates his [muslim] — must free him. See MANUMISSION.

The consequence of killing, mutilating or beating a — Mu. 27, 34—36; A. b. H. V, 10, 11 bis, 12 bis, 18, 19, 20; cf. 274; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 905.

A — may not marry without the

permission of his master A. D. 12, 15; Tir. 9, 21; I. M. 9, 43; Dā. 11, 40; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 726; A. b. H. III, 300 sq., 377, 382; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1675.

A slave's divorcing his wife. See DIVORCE.

How abusing a — will be punished Mu. 27, 37.

— cannot claim a share in the booty. See BOOTY.

Names which Muhammad deems unfit for —. See NAME.

The — reprehended by Allāh on account of his deficiency regarding *ṣalāt* A. b. H. II, 328.

SLEEP and prayer Bu. 4, 53; Nas. 1, 116; 4, 29.

— during prayer caused by Satan I. M. 5, 42; cf. Mā. 1, 26.

— [on one side of the body] necessitates *wuḍūʿ*. See WUḌŪʿ.

Using *ithmid* before going to — A. b. H. III, 499 sq.

*Wuḍūʿ* or no *wuḍūʿ* before going to — [in case of *djanāba*]. See WUḌŪʿ.

— does [not] necessitate *wuḍūʿ* before prayer. See WUḌŪʿ.

*Wuḍūʿ* after — at night. See WUḌŪʿ.

Sleeping on one's right side Bu. 80, 5, 6, 9; A. b. H. II, 422; V, 309, 382, 387; VI, 287 bis, 287 sq., 288.

Disadvantage of — in the morning A. b. H. I, 73 bis.

Not to — lying on one's face A. b. H. IV, 388, 390; V, 426 passim, 426 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1339.

What to say and to do before going to — Bu. 4, 75; 57, 6; 62, 9; 80, 6—9, 11—13, 16; 97, 13, 34; Mu. 48, 56—64, 80, 81; A. D. 40, 97, 99, 100; Tir. 45, 16—20, 23—25, 28, 90, 92, 116; Nas. 13, 91; I. M. 34, 15; Dā. 19, 54, 55; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 961; A. b. H. I, 95 sq., 106 sq.; cf. 123; 136, 144, 146 sq., 153, 394, 400, 414, 443; II, 79, 117, 160 sq., 166, 171, 173 sq., 181, 204 sq., 246; cf. 283, 295, 381, 404, 422, 432 bis, 536; III, 10, 153, 167, 253; IV, 57, 281, 285, 289 sq., 290, 292 sq., 294, 296, 298, 299, 300 bis, 301, 301 sq., 303; V, 154, 382, 385, 387, 397, 399, 407, 456; VI, 6, 116, 154, 288, 298; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 93, 708, 709, 744, 2466.

*Witr* before going to —. See WITR.  
The three knots made by Satan which have to be undone after —. See SATAN.

**SNEEZING.** Eulogies after — Bu. 78, 123, 125—127; Mu. 53, 53—55; A. D. 2, 166; 40, 91, 94; Tir. 2, 179; 41, 2; I. M. 33, 19; Dā. 19, 33, 34; A. b. H. I, 122 sq., 204; II, 328; 332 sq., 353, 356, 372, 388, 412; III, 100, 176, 412; V, 419, 422; VI, 7 sq., 79; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 591, 1203, 2065, 2315, 2342.

*Tashmūt al-āṭis* Bu. 23, 2; 46, 5; 51, 35; 67, 71; 74, 28; 77, 36, 45; 78, 124, 128; Mu. 37, 3; 39, 4, 5; 53, 53—55; A. D. 40, 90—92; Tir. 41, 1, 4, 5, 7; Nas. 21, 53; I. M. 6, 1; 33, 19; Dā. 19, 34, 35; Mā. 54, 4; cf. 5; A. b. H. I, 89, 204; II, 68, 321, 328, 332 sq., 353, 356, 357, 372, 388, 412, 428, 540; III, 100, 176; IV, 46, 50, 284 bis, 287, 299 bis; 400 sq., 411, 412; V, 272 sq., 419, 422; VI, 79; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 591, 746, 1203, 2065, 2299, 2342.

— comes from Allāh Tir. 41, 7; cf. A. b. H. II, 265.

— during *ṣalāt* comes from Satan Tir. 41, 8.

Continuing *ṣalāt* after — A. b. H. III, 100.

To cover the mouth when — A. D. 40, 90; Tir. 41, 6; I. S. I/II, 104; A. b. H. II, 439.

What Muhammad says to the Jews when he hears them — A. D. 40, 93; Tir. 41, 3.

*Tashmūt*-formulas Tir. 41, 3.

**SOLITARY.** See RECLUSE.

**SORCERER.** See MAGIC.

**SOUL** must leave the body gradually at death Tir. 8, 8; cf. A. D. 19, 10.

How the dying Muslim's — leaves his body A. b. H. I, 297; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 753.

The — of the dead Muslim is a bird [in Paradise] Nas. 21, 116; I. M. 6, 4; Mā. 16, 49; I. S. VIII, 337; A. b. H. VI, 424 sq.; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2391.

The angels take the faithful's — and conduct it to heaven. See DEATH.

**SPEAR** (*ḥarba*). See also STICK.

— as *sutra* during prayer Bu. 8, 90, 92; Mu. 4, 245; I. M. 5, 36. See also SUTRA.

— on the festival Bu. 13, 13; I. M. 5, 161.

**SPEECH.** *Bona verba* or silence Bu. 78, 85; 81, 23; A. D. 40, 122; Tir. 35, 50; Dā. 8, 11; Mā. 49, 22; A. b. H. II, 174, 267, 433, 463 bis; IV, 31 bis; V, 247, 412; VI, 69; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 739, 2347.

No *ṭiyāra* but *faʿl*. See MAGIC.

Importance and consequence of good and evil words; value of scarce — Bu. 81, 23; Mu. 53, 49, 50; Tir. 34, 10—12, 61; Dā. 20, 4, 38; Mā. 56, 5, 6, 8, 9; A. b. H. I, 201; II, 236, 297, 334, 355, 378 sq.; cf. 388; 402, 464, 476, 509, 533 bis; III, 38, 469; IV, 64, 378 sq., 379; V, 231, 237, 259, 377, 412; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 560, 561; cf. 1231.

To speak the truth without fear A. b. H. III, 50, 53, 71, 73, 84, 87 bis, 91 sq., 92; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2151, 2158.

Modesty and little — belong to faith Tir. 25, 80.

Recommended to mention Allah in — Tir. 34, 62; cf. 63.

Kind — reckoned as alms A. b. H. II, 312.

The best — Bu. 83, 19; A. b. H. V, 176.

Eloquence and its persuasive power declared sorcery Bu. 76, 51; A. D. 40, 86, 87; Tir. 25, 81; cf. 41, 82; Mā. 56, 7; A. b. H. I, 269; cf. 273; 303, 309, 313, 327, 332, 454; II, 16, 59, 62; cf. 165, 187; IV, 263; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2670.

Neither obscene — nor harsh words Bu. 78, 39, 48, 82; A. D. 40, 5; Tir. 25, 47; cf. Mā. 47, 4; A. b. H. II, 159 sq., 161, 162 sq., 191, 195, 199, 431; cf. IV, 76; V, 89, 99; 202; VI, 38, 134 sq., 158 sq., 229 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1455, 1495, 2246, 2272, 2313.

Eloquence belongs to *nifāk* A. b. H. V, 269.

The older should speak before the younger Bu. 78, 89.

Certain expressions should be avoided Bu. 78, 100—102; Mu. 40, 6—17; A. D. 40, 74—78; Dā. 9, 16; 19, 66; Mā. 56, 2—4; A. b. H. II, 291, 316.

**SPITTING.** — during *ṣalāt* a work of Satan I. M. 5, 42.

— in order to repel Satan A. b. H. IV, 216.

— in the mosque is a sin Bu. 8, 37; Mu. 5, 55—57; A. D. 2, 22; Nas. 8, 30; cf. 31; Dā. 2, 116; cf. Mā. 14, 5; A. b. H. III, 109, 173, 183, 209, 232, 234, 274, 277, 289; cf. IV, 56; cf. V, 260; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1988.

No — straight forward during prayer or in the mosque Bu. 8, 33—36, 38, 39; 9, 8; 10, 94; 21, 12; 78, 75; Mu. 5, 50—54; 53, 74; Tir. 4, 49; Nas. 1, 192; 8, 32, 33; I. M. 4, 10; 5, 61; Mā. 14, 4; A. b. H. I, 179; II, 6, 29, 32, 34 sq., 53, 66, 72, 99, 141, 144, 250, 260, 266, 318, 415, 471 sq.; III, 6, 24, 42, 58, 65, 88, 93 bis, 109, 176, 188, 191 sq., 199 sq., 214 sq., 234, 245, 269, 273, 278, 291, 324; cf. 337, 396; IV, 56; VI, 396 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1275, 1843, 1974, 2227.

— to the left side or under one's feet during prayer Bu. 8, 33—36; 9, 8; Mu. 5, 51, 53; Dā. 2, 116; Mā. 14, 4; A. b. H. II, 99, 318, 415; III, 24, 58, 65, 88, 93 bis, 109, 176, 188, 191 sq., 199 sq., 214 sq., 234, 245, 269, 273, 278, 291, 324; cf. 337; 396; V, 6; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1013, 1275, 1357, 1974, 2227.

— after disagreeable dreams. See DREAMS.

SPITTLE. — does not defile clothes A. D. 1, 139; Nas. 1, 192.

— of a child on Muhammad's clothes I. M. 1, 135.

Muhammad's — in a vessel I. M. 1, 136.

How to remove — from the mosque Bu. 8, 33—35; Mu. 5, 52; 53, 74; A. D. 2, 22; Nas. 8, 34; cf. A. b. H. I, 179; II, 18, 32, 34 sq., 66, 72, 144, 266, 324, 415, 532; III, 6, 9, 24, 58, 65, 88, 93 bis, 199 sq., 212, 232, 238, 252, 277, 289; V, 178 bis, 180, 260, 354; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 483.

Muhammad effaces or removes [his] — Mu. 5, 58, 59; A. D. 2, 22; Nas. 8, 34; cf. A. b. H. III, 209, 490; IV, 25 ter; V, 6; VI, 138, 148, 230; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1013, 1357.

STARS. See also ASTROLOGY, RAIN. The meaning of falling — A. b. H. I, 218.

STICK (*ʿanasa*, *ḥarba*).

— carried before Muhammad when he went to the *khalāʿ* Bu. 4, 17; 8, 93; A. b. H. III, 171.

— before Muhammad during prayer, as as *sutra* Bu. 4, 40; 8, 17, 93, 94; 10, 18. See further SUTRA.

Muhammad holds a *khutba* leaning on a — or a bow A. b. H. IV, 212.

If one finds the — of one's neighbour it must be restored to him A. b. H. IV, 221 ter.

STONE [the black —].

Muhammad and ʿUmar weep before — I. M. 25, 27.

Excellence of — I. M. 25, 32.

ʿUmar kisses — only because Muhammad did so Bu. 25, 50, 57, 60; Mu. 15, 248—252; A. D. II, 46; Tir. 7, 37; Nas. 24, 144—146; I. M. 25, 27; Dā. 5, 42; Mā. 20, 115; A. b. H. I, 16 sq., 21, 26, 34 bis, 39, 46, 50 sq., 53 sq., 54 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 28, 34, 50.

Embracing and kissing — and the Southern one Bu. 25, 56, 57, 60, 80; Mu. 15, 147, 150, 243, 246; A. D. II, 56; Tir. 7, 33, 35, 37; Nas. 24, 147, 162; I. M. 25, 82; Dā. 5, 24; Mā. 20, 112, 113; A. b. H. I, 305; II, 3, 18, 33, 40, 57, 59, 66, 108, 114, 141 sq., 152; III, 320; cf. 430; 431; VI, 113, 176 sq., 247; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 456, 1668, 1864, 2442; I. H. 789; Wak. 425.

Forgiveness of sins in consequence of kissing the two *rukus* A. b. H. II, 11, 89, 95; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1899.

Pointing to — during *ṭawāf* Bu. 25, 61, 62, 74; Nas. 24, 158; A. b. H. I, 264.

Touching — with a staff Bu. 25, 58; Mu. 15, 253, 254, 257; A. D. II, 48; Tir. 7, 39; Nas. 24, 157; I. M. 25, 28; A. b. H. I, 214 sq., 237, 248, 304, 338; V, 454.

Muhammad did not embrace or kiss the Western and Northern corner of the Kaʿba cf. A. b. H. I, 37; 45, 70 sq., 217, 246, 332, 372 bis; II, 3, 17 sq., 89, 110, 114, 120, 141 sq., 152; IV, 94 sq., 98, 222; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1928; Wak. 425.

*Takbīr* at the —. See TAKBĪR.

— descended from Paradise [white] Tir. 7, 49; cf. Nas. 24, 143; A. b. H. I, 307, 329, 373; II, 213 sq., 214; III, 277.



— will bear witness on the Day of Resurrection Tir. 7, 113; I. M. 25, 27; Dā. 5, 26; A. b. H. I, 247, 266, 291, 307, 370; II, 211.

**STONES.** The time for throwing — during the *ḥadjj* and the *tashrīk*-days Bu. 25, 134; Mu. 15, 314; A. D. II, 77; Tir. 7, 59, 62; Nas. 24, 219—221; I. M. 25, 61, 73; Dā. 5, 58; Mā. 20, 214, 217; cf. 220; I. S. II/I, 130; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 485; A. b. H. I, 234 bis, 248, 249, 272, 277, 290, 311, 320 bis, 326 bis, 328, 342 sq., 344, 352, 371; III, 312 sq., 319, 341, 399 sq.; V, 24; VI, 90; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2703, 2729, 2767; Waḡ. 428, 430.

The place from whence — are thrown during the *ḥadjj* Bu. 25, 135, 138, 140—142; Mu. 15, 147, 305—309; A. D. II, 56, 77; Tir. 7, 64; Nas. 24, 222, 226; I. M. 25, 63; Dā. 5, 34, 61; Mā. 20, 216; A. b. H. I, 408, 415 bis, 422, 427, 430, 432, 436, 456, 457, 458; VI, 379 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 319, 320.

Muhammad throws the — while seated on his mount Mu. 15, 310—312; A. D. II, 77; Tir. 7, 63, 65; Nas. 24, 218; I. M. 25, 65; Dā. 5, 60; cf. Mā. 20, 215; A. b. H. I, 232, 427; III, 337, 378, 412 sq., 413 quinquies, 503 ter; VI, 402; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1338; Waḡ. 429.

Throwing — from one's mount on the *yawm al-naḥr* only A. b. H. II, 114, 138; III, 318.

Taking the direction towards the *qibla* when throwing — A. b. H. II, 152.

Collecting — in order to throw them Nas. 24, 215—217; A. b. H. I, 210, 210 sq., 219.

What, how and how many — are thrown during the *ḥadjj* Bu. 25, 136—138, 140—142; Mu. 15, 147, 305—308, 313, 315; A. D. II, 56, 77; Tir. 7, 61, 64; Nas. 24, 225, 226, 228; I. M. 25, 62, 63, 82; Dā. 5, 34, 59, 61; Mā. 20, 211—213; I. S. II/I, 130; A. b. H. I, 168, 210, 212, 213, 347, 372, 427, 430, 432; II, 152; III, 301, 313 bis, 319, 332, 337, 356, 367, 371, 391, 503 ter; IV, 61, 343; V, 270, 374, 379 bis; VI, 90, 376 bis, 379 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 319, 320, 1660.

Those who pasture camels are allowed to confine the throwing of —

to two days Tir. 7, 108; Nas. 24, 223; I. M. 25, 66; Mā. 20, 218, 219; A. b. H. V, 450 quater.

*Duʿāʾ* while or after the throwing of — Bu. 25, 142; Nas. 24, 228; Mā. 20, 212. See further TAKBĪR.

Elevating hands before throwing — Bu. 25, 141, 142.

After the throwing of — the restrictions of *iḥrām* are no longer valid except abstaining from sexual pleasures A. D. II, 77, 82; Nas. 24, 229; I. M. 25, 68; A. b. H. VI, 295.

Men throwing — on behalf of children Tir. 7, 84; I. M. 25, 67.

The origin of the rite of throwing — A. b. H. I, 297 sq., 306 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2697.

Throwing — (*ḥadhif*) prohibited by Muhammad Dā., Intr., b. 39.

*Istindjāʾ* by means of —. See CLEAN-SING.

**STONING** on account of sodomy I. M. 20, 12.

— a murderer A. b. H. III, 163.

— some one who has committed homicide by means of a stone Mu. 28, 16.

— as a punishment Bu. 23, 61; 40, 13; 53, 5; 54, 9; 61, 26; 63, 27; 65, sūra 3, b. 6; 68, 11; 83, 3; 86, 21, 22, 24, 25, 28—30, 34, 37, 38, 46; 93, 19, 39; 95, 1; 96, 16; Mu. 29, 12—29; A. D. 37, 1, 23—25, 27; Tir. 15, 4, 5, 8—10, 22; Nas. 49, 22; I. M. 20, 7, 9, 10; Dā. 13, 12—17, 19; Mā. 41, 1, 2, 4—6, 8—11; I. S. IV/II, 51 sq.; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 803; A. b. H. I, 8, 93, 107, 116 bis, 121, 140, 141, 143, 153, 238, 245, 261, 270, 314, 328; II, 5; cf. 7; 17; cf. 61 sq., 63, 76; cf. 126, 151, 279 sq.; cf. 286; 450, 453 bis; III, 2 sq.; cf. 321; 323; cf. 381, 386 sq.; 431, 479; cf. IV, 60 sq., 66; 286; cf. 290, 300; 355, 429 sq., 435 sq., 437, 440; V, 36, 42 sq., 86, 91, 91 sq., 92, 94, 95, 96 bis, 97, 99, 102, 103, 104, 108, 178, 179, 216 sq., 217 passim, 313, 317, 318, 320, 320 sq., 327, 347, 348, 374, 378 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 25, 584, 754, 764, 775, 796, 848, 953, 1333, 1856, 2473, 2514, 2627; I. H. 393 sqq.

How Māʿiz b. Malīk was stoned



A. b. H. III, 61 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 754, 764, 768.

Umar on the *āyat al-radjm* Bu. 86, 30, 31; Mu. 29, 15; A. D. 37, 23; Tir. 15, 7; I. M. 20, 9; Dā. 13, 16; Ma. 41, 8, 10; A. b. H. I, 23, 29, 36, 40, 43, 47, 50, 55; V, 132; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 25.

The *āyat al-radjm* and how it disappeared A. b. H. V, 183; VI, 269; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 540.

Apes stoned on account of fornication Bu. 63, 27.

STORY. See KĀṢṢ.

STRANGERS (*ghurabāʾ*). Praise of the — who will rule the community A. b. H. II, 177; cf. 222.

SUBḤ. See FADJR.

SUDJŪD. See PROSTRATION.

SUFFA (*ahl al-* —) Bu. 8, 58; 9, 41; Mu. 36, 176; Tir. 34, 39; 35, 36; 44, sūra 2, t. 34; I. S. I/II, 13 sq.; A. b. H. I, 197, 198, 198 sq., 421, 457; II, 515; III, 424 sq., 430, 487; VI, 18 sq.

Muhammad provides for — rather than for his relations A. b. H. I, 79, 106.

SUHAIB B. SINĀN I. S. III/I, 161 sqq.

— is one of the seven who published their Islām I. M., Intr., b. 11 (s. v. Salmān); I. S. III/I, 166; A. b. H. I, 404.

— tortured by the Mekkans I. S. III/I, 162.

SUICIDE. [How] — is punished in Hell Bu. 23, 84; 76, 56; 78, 44; 82, 5; 83, 7; Mu. 32, 132; Tir. 26, 7; Nas. 35, 7; I. M. 28, 11; Dā. 15, 10; A. b. H. II, 254, 309; cf. 309 sq.; 435, 478, 488 sq.; IV, 33 quater, 33 sq., 34, 135; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1197, 2416.

Paradise closed to him who has committed — Bu. 23, 84; 56, 77; 60, 50; Mu. 1, 178—181.

Unintentional — not counted as such Bu. 87, 17; Mu. 1, 184; A. b. H. IV, 46 sq., 48, 51 sq.

No prayer over him who has committed — Mu. 11, 107; A. D. 19, 46; Tir. 8, 68; Nas. 21, 68; I. M. 6, 31; cf. A. b. H. IV, 46 sq.; V, 87; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 779.

SULAIM (Banū).

Zaid b. Hāritha's expedition against — I. S. II/I, 24 sq., 62.

Ibn abi'l-'Awdjā' sent against the — I. S. II/I, 89.

SULAIMĀN B. DĀʾUD.

Why — did not beget a male child Bu. 56, 23; 60, 40; 83, 3; 84, 9; 97, 31; Mu. 27, 22—25; Tir. 18, 7; Nas. 35, 40, 43; I. S. VIII, 146 sq.; A. b. H. II, 229, 275, 506.

—'s judgment Bu. 60, 40; 85, 30; Mu. 30, 20; Nas. 49, 14—16; A. b. H. II, 322, 340.

The three things he asks Allah A. b. H. II, 176.

— and the corpse of his father A. b. H. II, 419.

— B. 'ABD AL-MALIK.

His discourse with Abū Ḥāzim Dā., Intr., b. 55.

SULḤ. See TREATIES.

SULṬĀN. See GOVERNORS.

SUMAIYA (mother of 'Ammar) one of the seven who published their Islām I. M. Intr., b. 11 (s. v. Salmān) A. b. H. I, 404.

SUN. See also ECLIPSE.

— prostrates itself under the throne Bu. 59, 4; cf. 97, 22, 23; Mu. 1, 250 sq.; A. b. H. II, 201; cf. V, 145; 152, 165, 177 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 460.

The two angels who accompany — A. b. H. V, 197; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 979.

— rises [and sets] between the horns of Satan Mu. 1, 81; 6, 290, 294; A. b. H. IV, 223; V, 190, 216, 260; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 896, 1117.

— rises with the horn of Satan A. b. H. II, 86.

SUNNA. The *sunan* of Jews and Christians [and other peoples] will be copied by the Muslims cf. Bu. 96, 14; Mu. 47, 6; Tir. 31, 18; A. b. H. II, 327; cf. 367; 450; cf. 511; 527; III, 84, 94; cf. IV, 125; V, 218 bis, 340; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1346, 2178.

The necessity of following the — of Muhammad and the four caliphs I. M., Intr., b. 6; Dā., Intr., b. 15; A. b. H. IV, 126, 126 bis, 126 sq.

Reward of him who establishes or reestablishes a good — and the reverse Bu. 96, 15; Mu. 12, 70; 48, 15; Tir.

39, 15; Nas. 23, 64; I. M., Intr., b. 14, 15; Dā., Intr., b. 43; A. b. H. II, 504 sq., 520 sq.; IV, 357, 358 sq., 360, 361, 361 sq., 362; V, 387; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 670.

The consequences of abandoning — Dā., Intr., b. 15; A. b. H. I, 417 sq., 455; cf. II, 229, 259; III, 285.

Following Muhammad's — in matters not revealed in the Qur'an A. b. H. II, 94; cf. IV, 445.

Confining oneself to Qur'an and — Dā., Intr., b. 16, 19; Mā. 46, 3; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 67.

How matters must be settled which are not covered by Qur'an or — Dā., Intr., b. 16.

There will come a time when the — will no longer be followed Dā., Intr., b. 21.

Deviating from the — will be punished Dā., Intr., b. 38.

Agreement between Qur'an and — Dā., Intr., b. 48.

— revealed to Muhammad by Djibril just as the Qur'an was revealed Dā., Intr., b. 48.

— is *ḥādīn* of the Qur'an Dā., Intr., b. 48.

Cursed is he who abandons Muhammad's — Tir. 30, 17.

Muhammad commands people to follow his — and that of the four caliphs after his death A. D. 39, 5.

Why 'Umar desists from his intention to write down the *sunan* I. S. III/I, 206.

**SUTRA.** *Anaza* or *ḥarba* as — Bu. 4, 40; 8, 17, 90, 93, 94; 10, 18; 13, 14; 77, 3; Mu. 4, 245, 246, 249—253; A. D. 2, 101; Tir. 2, 30; Nas. 5, 12; 9, 4, 21; 19, 10; I. M. 5, 36; Dā. 2, 124; I. S. III/I, 167 sq.; A. b. H. II, 13, 18, 98, 106; IV, 307 bis, 307 sq., 308 passim, 309; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1042, 1044.

*Anaza* or *ḥarba* as — on festivals and during *istisḥā* Bu. 13, 14; Nas. 19, 10; I. S. III/I, 167 sq.; A. b. H. II, 98, 106, 142, 145, 151.

What distance there must be between him who performs prayer and the — Bu. 8, 91; Mu. 4, 263 sq.; A. D. 2, 106; Nas. 9, 5; I. M. 5, 39; A. b. H. IV, 2; cf. 54; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1342.

Pillars of the mosque used as — Bu. 8, 95; Mu. 4, 261; A. D. 2, 104.

Several kinds of — (camel, trees, saddle, sofa etc.) Bu. 8, 98, 99, 102—104; Mu. 4, 241, 242, 244—248; A. D. 2, 101—103; Tir. 2, 133, 144; Nas. 9, 4, 7; I. M. 5, 36; Dā. 2, 126; Mā. 9, 41; A. b. H. II, 3, 26, 129, 196, 248, 254 sq., 266; III, 404 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 231, 453, 2592.

Not to perform prayer behind sleeping or speaking people A. D. 2, 105.

Prayer cut off by dogs, asses, [unbelievers] and women Tir. 2, 136; Nas. 9, 7; I. M. 5, 38; Dā. 2, 128; A. b. H. I, 247; cf. 347; cf. II, 203 sq.; 299, 425; IV, 64, 86; V, 57, 149, 151, 155 sq., 160, 161; cf. 164, 216, 376 sq.; VI, 84 sq., 126, 134, 154; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 453, 1458.

Prayer not cut off by cats I. M. 1, 32.

Not to pass before him who performs prayer Bu. 5, 100, 101; 59, 11; Mu. 4, 258—262, 266, 267; A. D. 2, 107—110; Tir. 2, 134; Nas. 9, 8; I. M. 5, 37; Dā. 2, 125, 130; Mā. 9, 33—37; A. b. H. II, 86; III, 34, 43 sq., 49, 57, 63, 82 sq., 93; IV, 116 sq., 169; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2754.

Practice of the olden time concerning this point Bu. 8, 90, 93, 102—105, 108; 77, 3; 79, 37; Mu. 4, 238 245—249, 251—253, 267—274; A. D. 2, 101, 111—113; Tir. 2, 30; Nas. 9, 7, 8, 10, 21; I. M. 5, 36, 40; Dā. 2, 124, 127; Mā. 9, 38; A. D. II, 88; A. b. H. I, 219, 243, 247, 264; but cf. 291; 327, 341 bis, 342 bis, 343, 352, 365; IV, 307—309; VI, 37, 41, 42, 44, 50, 54 sq., 64, 86, 94, 95, 98, 125, 126, 132, 134, 146, 148, 154; cf. 155; 174; 176, 182, 192, 199 sq., 200, 225, 230, 231, 255, 259 sq., 266 sq., 275, 322, 331, 399; cf. bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1379, 1452, 1457, 1458, 2726, 2762.

According to some prayer is never "cut off" by what passes Bu. 8, 105; Tir. 2, 135; Dā. 2, 129; Mā. 9, 39, 40; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 230; cf. A. b. H. I, 72, 211, 212, 247; II, 196.

Which place one has to take before the — A. D. 2, 104.

Which space should be free before him who performs prayer A. b. H. I, 161, 162 bis.

— prescribed A. b. H. III, 404 bis.

Prayer without — A. b. H. I, 224.

**SUWĀ<sup>c</sup>**, one of the idols of the Arabs, and Muhammad's advent I. S. I/I, 110.

— crushed by <sup>c</sup>Amr b. al-<sup>c</sup>Āṣ I. S. II/I, 105 sq.; Wak. 350.

**SWEAT**. The — of the polluted and the menstrua does not defile the clothes Dā. 1, 106; Ma. 2, 87.

— on the forehead of the dying. See DEATH.

**SWINE**. It is prohibited to sell — Bu. 34, 102, 112; Mu. 21, 71; A. D. 22, 64; Tir. 12, 61; Nas. 41, 8; 44, 92; I. M. 12, 11; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 557; A. b. H. II, 213; III, 324, 326.

<sup>c</sup>Isā will come and kill the —. See <sup>c</sup>Isā.

**SYRIA**. See also DADJDJĀL, HOUR.

The value of dwelling in — Tir. 46, 67; A. b. H. VI, 457.

— protected by the angels Tir. 46, 74; A. b. H. V, 184, 184 sq.

Muhammad's *du'ā* in behalf of — Tir. 46, 74.

The punishment averted from the people of — on account of 40 *abdāl* A. b. H. I, 112.

Praise of — A. D. 15, 3; A. b. H. IV, 110; V, 184, 184 sq.

— as a place of refuge from *fitan* A. b. H. V, 33 sq.; cf. 198 sq.; cf. 249; 270, 288; cf. VI, 457.

Battles in — A. b. H. V, 197.

**TABĀLA**. Expedition against *Khath-<sup>c</sup>am* near — I. S. II/I, 117.

**TABŪK**. See also KA<sup>c</sup>B B. MĀLIK.

Expedition to —, also called *ghazwat al-<sup>c</sup>usra* Bu. 64, 78; I. S. II/I, 118 sqq.; A. b. H. IV, 75; V, 245 sq.; VI, 387 sqq.; I. H. 893 sqq.; Wak. 390 sqq.

Forgiveness of sins for those who equipped the expedition to — Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 82.

Fountains at — suddenly give abundance of water through Muhammad's intercession Mu. 43, 10; A. b. H. V, 237 sq.; I. H. 904; Wak. 399, 408.

A heavy storm which blows during this expedition, was prophesied by Muhammad Mu. 43, 11; Wak. 397.

Expedition to — during excessive heat Bu. 56, 103; 64, 79; A. b. H. III, 456; Wak. 391.

On the mounts for the expedition to — Bu. 64, 785; A. D. 15, 113; A. b. H. VI, 387; Wak. 392 sqq.

How Muhammad is received at his return from — Tir. 21, 39.

Vestiges of *Thamūd* at — Bu. 60, 17; Wak. 397.

Several prophetic utterances by Muhammad A. b. H. V, 424 sq.

Muhammad's people disobeyed to him on the way back from — A. b. H. V, 453 sq.

Muhammad's *da'wa* and its effect A. b. H. VI, 20.

**TADBĪR**. See MANUMISSION.

**TAHADJDJUD**. See NIGHT-PRAYER, WITR.

**TAHLĪL**. See TASBĪḤ.

**TAHMĪD**. See also TASBĪḤ.

— in prayer necessary A. b. H. VI, 18.

**AL-TĀ'IF**. Expedition against — Bu. 97, 31; Mu. 32, 82; I. S. II/I, 114; A. b. H. II, 11; III, 157 sq.; I. H. 869 sqq.; Wak. 368 sqq.

Muhammad sets free the slaves of — who come to him A. b. H. I, 223 sq., 236, 243, 248, 349, 362.

**TAILORS**. Bu. 34, 30.

**TAKBĪR** on the first ten days of *Dhu'l-Hiǧǧja* Bu. 13, 11.

— after some *ṣalāt*'s in the days of the *ḥadǧǧ* Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 257.

— on the days of *Mina* Bu. 13, 12.

— when going to bed. See SLEEP.

— as a means to drive away evil thoughts A. b. H. I, 235.

— on the days of festival. See FESTIVAL.

— belongs to natural religion (*fiṭra*) Mu. 4, 9.

— during *ṣalāt* Bu. 10, 115—117, 128, 144; Mu. 4, 27—33; A. D. 2, 135; Tir. 2, 74; Nas. 11, 6, 84; 12, 35, 83, 90, 94; 13, 1, 2; Dā. 2, 40, 70; Mā. 3, 17, 19—21; A. b. H. I, 218, 250, 292, 327, 335, 339, 351, 386, 394, 418, 462 sq., 442 sq., 443; II, 71 sq., 152, 236, 270, 319, 417, 434, 452, 454, 500, 502, 527; III, 18, 119,

125, 132, 251, 257, 262; cf. 406, 407; IV, 370, 371, 392 bis, 400, 411 sq., 415, 428, 429, 432, 440, 444; V, 41, 341, 342; VI, 281; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 152, 279, 826, 947, 1699, 2076, 2320, 2374.

— at the beginning of *ṣalāt* Mu. 4, 46, 55; A. D. 2, 115, 118; Tir. 2, 62, 64, 65; Nas. 11, 1, 4, 7, 16; I. M. 5, 1, 2; Dā. 2, 31, 32; Mā. 3, 22; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 126; A. b. H. III, 18.

— at the end of *ṣalāt* Bu. 80, 18; A. D. 2, 182; Nas. 13, 79; A. b. H. I, 222.

Spreading out the fingers during — Tir. 2, 63.

Elevating hands during —. See HANDS.

— at the report of death, or over the bier Bu. 23, 4, 55, 61, 65; Mu. 11, 63—65, 69, 72; A. D. 19, 51, 52, 56; Tir. 8, 37, 75; Nas. 21, 43, 72, 76; I. M. 6, 24, 25, 32, 33; Mā. 16, 14—16, I. S. VIII, 80; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 328; A. b. H. II, 230, 280 sq., 289, 348, 438, 439, 479; III, 336 sq., 349, 361, 363; IV, 356, 367 sq., 370, 372, 383, 388, 416; V, 406; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 674, 1783, 2296, 2300; Waḳ. 223; cf. 366.

— must not be too loud Bu. 56, 131; 64, 38; 82, 7; 97, 9; A. D. 8, 26; A. b. H. IV, 394, 402, 403, 407, 417 sq., 418 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 493.

— on or before travels Bu. 56, 132, 133, 80, 50, 51; A. D. 15, 72, 158; I. M. 24, 8; Dā. 19, 45, 46; A. b. H. II, 144, 150, 325, 331 sq., 443, 476; III, 333; IV, 402.

— when returning from a journey, expedition or pilgrimage Bu. 56, 197; 64, 29; A. b. H. II, 5, 21, 38, 63, 105; Waḳ. 432.

— in the days of the *ḥadjdj* before taking the *iḥrām* Bu. 25, 27.

*Duʿāʾ* or — on seeing the Kaʿba. See KAʿBA.

— in the Kaʿba. See KAʿBA.

— at the black stone Bu. 25, 62, 74; 68, 24; A. b. H. I, 264.

— between Minā and ʿArafa Bu. 25, 86; Mu. 15, 273—275; Nas. 24, 189, 190; I. M. 25, 52; Dā. 5, 48; Mā. 20, 43.

— between ʿArafa and Muzdalifa A. D. 11, 64; cf. A. b. H. III, 147.

—, *tahlil* and other formulas on al-Ṣafā or al-Marwa Nas. 24, 167—170, 179; I. M. 25, 82; Mā. 20, 127; A. b. H. III, 320, 388; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1668; Waḳ. 426.

— while mutilating a victim Mā. 20, 146.

— while slaughtering an animal Bu. 73, 9, 14; A. D. 16, 4, 8; Tir. 17, 2, 20; Dā. 6, 1; A. b. H. III, 144, 183, 189, 211, 214, 222, 255, 258 bis, 272, 278, 279, 424; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1968.

— on the *yawm al-tarwīya* and on the day of ʿArafa Bu. 25, 82, 86; Mu. 15, 272—275; A. D. 11, 64; Nas. 24, 189, 191, 195; I. M. 25, 52; A. b. H. III, 100.

— at Muzdalifa and on the way back to the first *djamra* Bu. 25, 93, 101; Mu. 15, 266—271; Tir. 7, 78; Nas. 24, 202, 210, 214.

— while throwing stones during the *ḥadjdj* Bu. 25, 138, 140—142; A. D. 11, 56, 77; Nas. 24, 224, 226, 228; Dā. 5, 61; Mā. 20, 212, 213; A. b. H. I, 212; II, 152; VI, 90.

— after *ḥadjdj* and ʿumra Bu. 26, 12; Mā. 20, 243.

— on the *tashrīk*-days Mā. 20, 205.

— on seeing the new moon. See CALENDAR.

TAḲĪ, TAḲĪYA Mā. 56, 24, 25.

TAḲLĪD. See VICTIMS.

ṬALĀḲ. See DIVORCE.

TALBIYA. Muhammad's — Bu. 25, 26; Mu. 15, 18—21, 147; A. D. 11, 26, 56; Tir. 7, 13; Nas. 24, 53; I. M. 25, 15, 82; Dā. 5, 13, 34; Mā. 20, 28; I. S. II/I, 129; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 473; A. b. H. I, 267, 302, 410; II, 3, 28, 34, 41, 43 bis, 47, 48, 53, 77, 79, 120, 131, 341, 352, 476; VI, 32, 100, 181, 229, 230, 243 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1513, 1668, 1824, 1838, 2377.

Desisting from — at the first station of the *ḥaram* of Makka Bu. 25, 38; cf. 82; Mā. 20, 46.

Desisting from — on the day of ʿArafa when the sun declines Mā. 20, 44; cf. 45.

— during the *ifāda* from Djamʿ A. b. H. I, 374.

— on one's mount A. b. H. II, 114,

*Takbīr* or — on the way to 'Arafāt A. b. H. II, 3, 22.

Continuing — till the throwing of stones A. D. II, 27; Tir. 7, 78; Nas. 24, 227; I. M. 25, 67; I. S. II/I, 129, 135; A. b. H. I, 114, 155, 210 ter, 210 sq., 211 ter, 211 sq., 212 sexes, 212 sq., 213 ter, 214 ter, 216, 226, 283, 343 sq., 394, 417; cf. 458; Waḡ. 429.

The pagan — Mu. 15, 22.

How long — must be continued during an *umra* A. D. II, 28; Tir. 7, 78; Ma. 20, 46, 59; A. b. H. II, 180 bis.

Whether men may perform the — on behalf of women Tir. 7, 84.

— on the way from Minā to 'Arafāt Dā. 5, 48; Mā. 20, 43, 46, 48; but cf. 47.

Excellence of — Tir. 7, 14; I. M. 25, 6, 16; Dā. 5, 8.

Loud — Tir. 7, 15; I. M. 25, 16; Dā. 5, 14; Mā. 20, 34; A. b. H. V, 192.

Effect of — I. M. 25, 15, 17.

A special — not used in Muhammad's time A. b. H. I, 171 sq.

Muhammad's — after *ṣalāt* A. b. H. I, 285.

Muhammad is ordered to publish (*a'lana*) his — A. b. H. I, 321.

**TALḤA** B. 'UBAID ALLĀH I. S. III/I, 152 sqq.

— a living *shahīd* Tir. 46, 20; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (s. v.); I. S. III/I, 155 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1793; Waḡ. 120.

— has fulfilled his vow Tir. 46, 21; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (s. v.).

His children I. S. III/I, 152.

His conversion at the hands of a monk at Boṣrā who foretold Muhammad's advent I. S. III/I, 153.

Why — did not assist at the battle of Badr I. S. III/I, 154.

— praised by 'Uthman A. b. H. I, 64.

— defends Muhammad in the battle of Uḥud Bu. 62, 14; 64, 19; cf. Tir. 46, 21; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (s. v.); I. S. III/I, 155 sq.; A. b. H. I, 161; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 6; Waḡ. 120.

How his aid unto Muhammad will be rewarded A. b. H. I, 165.

— is promised Paradise Tir. 46, 25;

A. b. H. I, 187, 188 bis, 193; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 236.

— Muhammad's neighbour in Paradise Tir. 46, 21.

— killed in the battle of the camel I. S. III/I, 156, 159.

His revenues and wealth I. S. III/I, 157 sq.

**TALKĪN**. See DEAD.

**TAMĪM** (BANŪ). Uyaina b. al-Ḥiṣn's expedition against the — I. S. II/I, 116 sq.; Waḡ. 385 sqq.

**TAMĪM** AL-DĀRĪ's story on the Dadjdjal. See DADJDJĀL.

— "collected" the Ḳur'ān I. S. II/II, 113.

**AL-ṬARAF**. Zaid b. Ḥāritha's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 63; Waḡ. 234.

**TARĀWĪH**. See RAMADĀN.

**TASBĪH**. *Dhikr* and — during and after *ṣalāt* Bu. 10, 155; 21, 5, 16; 22, 9; 80, 18; Mu. 4, 71, 102, 107; 5, 122, 135—150, 268; A. D. 2, 119, 146, 148, 149, 168; 5, 14; Tir. 2, 79, 155, 185; Nas. 11, 18, 19; 12, 22—24, 26; 13, 4, 27, 57, 65, 82—87, 89, 91—93, 95; I. M. 5, 1, 32; Dā. 2, 69, 90; Mā. 3, 47; 15, 22, 25; A. b. H. I, 367; II, 160 sq., 204 sq., 371; V, 190, 196.

— [*tahliḷ*] taught or used by Muhammad A. D. 8, 24; Tir. 3, 19; Nas. 13, 94; A. b. H. I, 206, 268.

— aided by the use of stones, kernels, threads A. D. 8, 24; Tir. 45, 103, 113; Nas. 13, 97 (?); I. S. VIII, 348; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 284.

Muhammad's — during his last illness Mu. 4, 214, 216.

Muhammad's — during the night Mu. 4, 218; A. D. 2, 118.

Muhammad teaches 'Abbās a special — I. M. 5, 190.

Value of — *tahmīd*, *tahliḷ* etc. Bu. 80, 65; 83, 19; 97, 58; Mu. 6, 84; 48, 31, 32, 37, 84, 85; Tir. 45, 58, 59, 85, 86; cf. 120; 127; Nas. 11, 8; 13, 96; I. M. 33, 56; A. b. H. I, 174, 180, 185 bis; II, 82, 97, 118, 158, 175, 185, 210, 211, 214, 221, 232, 238, 251 sq., 298, 302 ter, 309, 310, 333, 335, 355, 360, 363; cf. 371 bis, 375, 403, 469, 483, 515 sq., 520, 525, 535; III, 35, 37, 75, 120, 270, 422, 440, 443; IV, 36, 227, 237, 260, 267



sq., 268, 271, 285, 286 sq., 304, 317, 340, 353, 355, 355 sq., 382; V, 10, 11, 20, 21, 60, 145, 148, 150, 151 sq., 152, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 167 bis, 168, 168 sq., 169, 171 sq., 173 bis, 176, 179, 228, 242, 244, 249, 253, 253 sq., 255, 265, 342, 343 sq., 363, 365, 365 sq., 370, 372, 418 bis, 422; cf. VI, 324 sq.; 344, 425, 429 sq., 440, 446, 453 sq., 455 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 740, 813, 899, 982, 1023, 1060, 1139.

Value and use of *ḥamdala* I. M. 30, 55.

— on seeing rain Bu. 15, 23; Mu. 9, 14, 15; Nas. 17, 15.

— during prayer for rain Mu. 9, 4, 5.

*Dhikr* and — during *rukūʿ* and *sudjūd* Nas. 12, 10—15.

— after *ṣalāt al-witr* Nas. 20, 54.

— during the *ḥadjj* before taking the *iḥrām* Bu. 25, 27.

**TASHAHHUD.** See also **TASLĪM**.

— during and after *ṣalāt* Bu. 10, 145—148; 79, 3; Mu. 4, 56—62; A. D. 2, 177—180; 8, 24; Tir. 2, 99—104, 173; Nas. 12, 75—106; 13, 41—45; I. M. 5, 24; Dā. 2, 84; Mā. 3, 53—56; A. b. H. I, 292, 315, 394, 413 ter, 414, 422, 423, 427 sq., 431, 437, 439, 440, 450, 458, 464; II, 68; V, 363; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 275, 1741.

— in every two *rakʿa*'s A. b. H. I, 211; IV, 167 passim; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1366.

*Istiʿādha* after — A. b. H. II, 477.

**TASLĪM** after prayer. See also **DUʿĀʾ**, **TASHAHHUD** Bu. 10, 153, 154, 156; 79, 3; Mu. 5, 117—121; A. D. 2, 183, 185; 8, 25; Nas. 10, 65; 12, 24; 13, 41, 43—55, 68—73, 76; I. M. 5, 24, 28—30; Dā. 2, 87, 88; Mā. 3, 54; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 126; A. b. H. I, 390 bis, 394, 406, 408, 409, 413 ter, 414, 418, 438, 444, 448, 465; II, 72, 152; IV, 4, 5, 316, 317 bis, 409; V, 86, 88, 102, 107, 338; VI, 62, 296 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 249, 286, 304, 373, 517, 1021, 1022, 1024, 1547, 1558, 1741, 2198.

Two *taslīm*'s after *ṣalāt* A. b. H. V, 59, 59 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 308, 364.

— after every second *rakʿa* A. b. H. II, 76, 77.

**TASMIYA.** See **BASMALA**.

**TATHWĪB.** — before *ṣalāt al-fadjr* only Tir. 2, 31; Nas. 7, 15; I. M. 3, 3; Dā. 2, 5; A. b. H. VI, 14, 14 sq.

— at *ḡuḥr* is a *bidʿa* A. D. 2, 44.

— at *ishāʿ* prohibited I. M. 3, 3.

**TATTOOĪNG.** — prohibited Bu. 34, 25, 113; 65, *sūra* 59, b. 4; 76, 36; 77, 82—87, 96; Mu. 37, 119—120; A. D. 31, 8; 32, 5; Nas. 48, 20, 23—26, 90; Tir. 41, 33; Dā. 19, 22; A. b. H. I, 83, 87, 107, 121, 133, 150, 158 sq., 251, 330, 409, 416 sq., 430, 433 sq., 443, 448 bis, 454, 462, 464 sq., 465; II, 21, 319, 339; IV, 134 bis, 135; VI, 250, 257; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 390, 401, 1825.

**ṬAWĀF.** Excellence of — I. M. 25, 32; A. b. H. V, 377.

[Repeated] — causes forgiveness of sins Tir. 7, 41, 111; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1900.

Muhammad performs — on his camel Bu. 8, 78; 25, 62, 74; Mu. 15, 253—258; A. D. II, 48; Tir. 7, 40; Nas. 8, 21; 24, 138, 171; I. M. 25, 28; Dā. 5, 30; I. S. II/I, 131; A. b. H. I, 214 sq., 237, 264, 297, 304, 311 sq., 369; III, 317, 333 sq.; V, 454; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2697; I. H. 820; Waḳ. 302, 336.

Muhammad's — A. b. H. II, 85.

To perform — on a mount without necessity is disapproved Mā. 20, 130.

Umm Salima performs — riding because of illness Bu. 8, 78; 65, *sūra* 52; I. M. 25, 34; Nas. 24, 146, 147; Mā. 20, 123; A. b. H. VI, 290, 319.

Muhammad advises a sick woman to abstain from — Mā. 20, 250.

No — at sunrise or sunset A. b. H. III, 393.

Not to perform — naked Bu. 25, 67; cf. 91; 58, 16; 64, 66; 65, *sūra* 9, b. 2—4; Mu. 15, 435; Tir. 7, 44; 44, *sūra* 9, t. 7; Nas. 24, 159; Dā. 5, 74; 17, 62; I. S. II/I, 132, 135; A. b. H. I, 3, 79; II, 299; I. H. 921; Waḳ. 417.

— performed naked Mu. 15, 152; 54, 25.

Women performing — together with men Bu. 25, 64; Nas. 24, 136, 137.

How the gait *ramal* originated Bu. 25, 55; Mu. 15, 237, 240, 241; A. D. II, 24*j*, 50, 153; I. S. II/I, 89; A. b.



H. I, 221, 229, 233, 290, 294 sq.; cf. 305; 306; cf. 356, 372 sq., 373; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 27, 2697.

On kinds of gait during — Bu. 25, 56; cf. 57; 63, 80, 104, 148; Mu. 15, 147, 150, 230—238; A. D. II, 24, 50; Tir. 7, 33, 34; Nas. 24, 49, 147—152; I. M. 25, 29; Dā. 5, 27; Mā. 20, 107—111; A. b. H. I, 247, 295 bis, 306, 314; II, 30, 40, 41 sq., 53, 59, 60, 61, 71, 75, 98 sq., 100, 114, 123, 125, 155, 157; III, 340 bis, 394, 397; cf. I. H. 789.

Another explanation of the gait during — A. b. H. II, 13.

How to act if — has been interrupted Bu. 25, 68.

— in seven or more circumambulations A. b. H. I, 184.

A man performing — with a cord through his nose is prohibited from doing so by Muhammad Bu. 83, 31; Nas. 24, 133; 35, 30; A. b. H. I, 364.

Muhammad cuts off a cord between two men performing the — in this way Bu. 25, 65, 66.

Other ascetic practices during — prohibited Bu. 83, 31; A. b. H. I, 364.

Menstruation prevents a woman from performing — and *sa'y*. See MENSTRUATION.

The woman who has borne a child recently must abstain from — A. D. II, 9; Tir. 7, 100; I. M. 25, 12.

*Ihrām* finished after the — *al-ifāda* A. D. II, 82.

Muhammad's dress during his — Tir. 7, 36; I. M. 25, 30; Dā. 5, 28.

*Du'ā* during — A. D. II, 51.

Whether speaking during — is allowed Nas. 24, 133, 134; A. b. H. IV, 64; V, 377; cf. A. b. H. III, 414.

*Bona verba* during — Tir. 7, 112; Dā. 5, 32.

Eulogies after — Nas. 24, 161; cf. Dā. 5, 36.

— at all times allowed Nas. 24, 135; cf. Mā. 20, 117—119.

— also for him who has taken *ihrām* for the *ḥadjdj* Nas. 24, 139; Dā. 5, 29.

One — only for those who combine *ḥadjdj* and *'umra* Bu. 64, 77; A. D. II, 53; Tir. 7, 102; Nas. 24, 180; I. M.

25, 39; Dā. 5, 29; Mā. 20, 223; A. b. H. II, 67; III, 373; cf. 381, 387; VI, 35, 177; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1676.

Muhammad and others perform — as soon as they enter Makka Bu. 25, 63, 78; cf. A. b. H. II, 56 sq.

Two *rak'a*'s after — Bu. 25, 69, 71—73, 80; A. D. II, 48; Tir. 7, 42; Nas. 24, 147, 160; I. M. 25, 33; Mā. 20, 29, 112, 116, 117; A. b. H. VI, 399; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1902.

Where they are performed Nas. 24, 160; I. M. 25, 33; Dā. 5, 84; A. b. H. VI, 399.

*Wuḍū'* before — Bu. 25, 63, 78; Mu. 15, 190.

— *al-ziyāra* after the *ḥadjdj* proper Bu. 25, 129; cf. 145, 150; cf. Mu. 15, 335, 380—387; Tir. 7, 80; I. M. 25, 75; Wak. 430.

The time at which Muhammad performs — *al-ziyāra* A. b. H. I, 288, 309; VI, 215.

— *al-wadā'* Bu. 25, 144; Mu. 15, 379, 380; A. D. II, 83, 85; Tir. 7, 101; I. M. 25, 80; Dā. 5, 85; Mā. 20, 120—122; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 488 (— *al-ṣadar*); A. b. H. I, 222; III, 416, 416 sq., 417; Wak. 432.

Menstruating women are allowed to omit the — *al-wadā'* when they have performed the — *al-ifāda*. See MENSTRUATION.

The Mekkans need not begin their pilgrimage with — A. b. H. I, 272.

What the people of the *djāhiliya* recited when they performed — A. b. H. VI, 381.

TAWAKKUL. See TRUST.

TAWHĪD. See UNITY.

TAXES. See also DJIZYA, 'USHR, ZAKĀT.

The collector of — (*maks*) will be in Hell A. b. H. IV, 109; cf. 133, 143, 150.

TAYAMMUM. When the commandment of — was revealed Bu. 7, 1, 2; 62, 5, 30; 65, sūra 4, b. 10; sūra 6, b. 3; 67, 65; 77, 58; 86, 39; Mu. 3, 108, 109; A. D. I, 121; Nas. 1, 193, 196, 204; I. M. I, 100; Dā. I, 66; Mā. 2, 89; I. S. VIII, 52; A. b. H. IV, 263 sq., 320 bis; VI, 57, 179, 272 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 637; Wak. 188.

— and blowing upon one's hands Bu. 7, 4; Nas. 1, 195, 198.

Description of the rite Bu. 7, 4, 5, 8; Mu. 3, 110—114; A. D. 1, 121; Tir. 1, 110; Nas. 1, 195, 197—201; I. M. 1, 90, 91; Dā. 1, 65; Mā. 2, 90, 91; A. b. H. IV, 263, 264 sq., 265 bis, 319 ter, 321, 396 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 637, 638, 639; cf. 640.

— even if it were during ten or twenty years Nas. 1, 203; A. b. H. V, 146, 146 sq., 155, 180; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 484.

‘Abd Allāh b. Mas‘ūd and ‘Umar have scruples in allowing — Bu. 7, 7, 8; Mu. 3, 110—113; A. D. 1, 121; Tir. 1, 92; Nas. 1, 198—200; I. M. 1, 91; A. b. H. IV, 263, 264 sq., 265 bis, 319, 320.

— in case of pollution Bu. 61, 25; Mu. 3, 110; A. D. 1, 123; Tir. 1, 92; Nas. 1, 201, 202; I. M. 1, 91; Mā. 2, 92; A. b. H. II, 278, 352; cf. IV, 203 sq.; IV, 263, 315, 320, 434 sq.; V, 146, 146 sq., 155.

— as a substitute for *ghusl* when death or sickness is feared from the use of water Bu. 7, 7; A. D. 1, 124, 125; I. M. 1, 92; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 65; cf. A. b. H. IV, 265.

— after relieving a natural want A. b. H. I, 288, 303 bis.

— for women after menstruation and childbirth Dā. 1, 119; Mā. 2, 99; A. b. H. II, 278, 352; Waḡ. 375.

— instead of washing the dead in some cases Mā. 16, 4.

TA‘ZĪR. See PUNISHMENT.

TEACHER. See KNOWLEDGE.

TEMPTATIONS. See FITAN.

TENT. Muhammad in a — of red leather Bu. 8, 17.

The widow dresses a — on her husband's grave, in which she dwells for a year Bu. 23, 62.

— on a grave Bu. 23, 82.

THĀBIT B. KAIS is promised Paradise by Muhammad Mu. 1, 187 sq.; A. b. H. III, 137, 145 sq., 287.

THAḲĪF. See also EMBASSY.

Muhammad's expedition against — A. D. 19, 34.

Conditions on which — does allegiance unto Muhammad A. b. H. III,

341, cf. bis; I. H. 913 sq.; Waḡ. 381 sqq. Muhammad's *du‘ā* on — A. b. H. III, 343.

THAMŪD and Ṣāliḥ Bu. 60, 17. See also AL-HIDJR.

THEFT. See also FLOGGING, PUNISHMENT.

How a man must act if he finds objects stolen from him, in the possession of a third A. D. 22, 78; Nas. 44, 95; I. M. 13, 12; A. b. H. IV, 226; V, 13; cf. bis; cf. 18.

— and Hell Bu. 56, 190.

The thief cursed Bu. 86, 7; Nas. 46, 1; I. M. 20, 22.

The thief on Doomsday Tir. 14, 20.

Who commits *nukba* does not belong to the Muslims I. M. 36, 3. See also BOOTY.

Stealing a free man and its punishment Bu. 34, 106; 37, 10; I. M. 16, 4; A. b. H. II, 358.

The slave who has stolen must be sold. See SLAVES.

THOUGHTS are free Mu. 1, 201—208; A. b. H. VI, 106; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2459.

Takbīr as a means to drive away evil — A. b. H. I, 235.

THUMĀMA B. UTHĀL.

His conversion Bu. 64, 70; Mu. 32, 59, 60; A. D. 15, 114; A. b. H. II, 246 sq., 452, 483.

THUNDER. The angel of — Tir. 44, sūra 13, t. 1.

TIHĀMA. Expedition towards — A. b. H. II, 80.

TITHES. See also USHR.

(Half) — paid from wheat and olives by the Nabataeans Mā. 17, 46, 47.

— paid by the Muslims in Baḥrain I. M. 8, 22.

From what kinds of land — or half — are paid Bu. 24, 55; Mu. 12, 7; A. D. 9, 12; Tir. 5, 14; Nas. 23, 25; I. M. 8, 17; Dā. 3, 29; Mā. 17, 32.

TOILET. See CLOTHES, HAIR, PERFUMES.

No perfumes, *stibium* etc. during the mourning-period. See PERFUMES.

Several commands and prohibitions as to — A. D. 32, 1; Tir. 22, 22; Nas. 48, 6—8; Dā. 19, 20; A. b. H. I, 380, 397, 439; II, 355 sq.; IV, 86, 101, 400.

On the use of *ḥinnā'* A. D. 32, 4; Nas. 48, 18, 19.

**TOMB.** See GRAVE, MUHAMMAD, PULPIT.

**TOOTH.** Artificial mutilation of the teeth disapproved of Bu. 77, 82; Nas. 48, 20, 27; A. b. H. IV, 134 bis, 135.

**TOOTH-BRUSH.** Value and use of the — Bu. II, 8; 30, 27; Mu. 2, 42—45; A. D. I, 19, 25, 26, 29; Tir. I, 18; cf. 9, 1; Nas. I, 2, 4—7; I. M. I, 7; Dā. I, 18, 19, 70; Ma. 2, 113—115; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 48; A. b. H. I, 3, 10; cf. 243; 285, 307, 315, 337; II, 108, 371, 400; III, 143, 249, 490; IV, 417; V, 263, 416, 421; VI, 47; cf. 48; 62, 124, 146, 182, 188, 192, 200, 238, 272; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2739.

Muhammad uses the — while fasting A. b. H. III, 445, 446; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1144.

Use of the — after dinner Dā. 8, 41.

Muhammad uses the — at night Bu. 4, 73; 19, 9; Mu. 2, 46—48; A. D. I, 30; Nas. I, 1; 20, 10; cf. 11; 43; I. M. I, 7; 5, 120; Dā. I, 20; A. b. H. I, 218; II, 117; V, 382, 390, 397, 402, 407 bis, 417; VI, 121, 123; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 409.

Washing the — A. D. I, 28.

— used on Friday. See FRIDAY.

— used in the *ḥiṭra* Nas. 48, 1; A. b. H. IV, 264; VI, 137.

Muhammad uses the — while conversing with Abū Mūsā Nas. I, 3.

Using the — before every *ṣalāt* A. b. H. V, 225.

Using the — between sleeping and ablution A. b. H. VI, 160.

Muhammad does not declare the use of the — obligatory [at every *ṣalāt*] in order not to burden his community Bu. 94, 9; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 47; A. b. H. I, 80, 120, 214; II, 250, 258 sq., 287, 399, 400, 429, 433, 460, 509, 517, 530 sq.; III, 442; IV, 114, 116, 193; V, 410; VI, 325, 429; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2328.

**TOWER** of Babel I. S. I/I, 19.

**TRADE.** See BARTER.

**TRADITION(S)** may be read before an *ʿālim* Bu. 3, 6.

On the recitation of a series of — A. D. 20, 7.

— to be spoken with caution A. D. 20, 8; Dā., Intr., b. 27, 30, 49.

Writing down of — prohibited or allowed Bu. 3, 39; Mu. 53, 72; A. D. 20, 3; Tir. 39, 11, 12; Dā., Intr., b. 41, 42; I. S. II/II, 125; A. b. H. II, 162, 192, 207, 215 bis; cf. 248 sq.; 403; III, 12 bis, 12 sq., 21, 39, 56; V, 182.

Washing hands before transmitting — A. b. H. I, 57, 74.

Reporting false — on the authority of Muhammad is reckoned as lying Tir. 39, 9; cf. I. S. II/II, 100; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 895. See also MUHAMMAD.

It is prohibited to cling to the *Qurʾān* to the exclusion of — A. D. 39, 5; Tir. 39, 10; I. M., Intr., b. 2.

— may abrogate previous ones Mu. 3, 82.

— and *raʿy* Dā., Intr., b. 16.

Liberty in the wording of — allowed, if the sense remains integral Dā., Intr., b. 30.

High value attached to a trustworthy *isnād* Dā., Intr., b. 37.

In the beginning no value was attached to the trustworthiness of authorities Dā., Intr., b. 37.

The *Qurʾān* is the best *ḥadīth* Bu. 78, 70; 96, 2; A. b. H. III, 310 sq., 319, 371.

Caution regarding the interpretation of — on the authority of Muhammad, just as regarding the interpretation of the *Qurʾān* Dā., Intr., b. 38, 49.

False — in the last days A. b. H. II, 321.

Caution concerning — on the authority of or concerning Muhammad, I. M., Intr., b. 1, 3, 5; Dā., Intr., b. 27, 49; A. b. H. I, 385, 415; V, 14; cf. 19 sq., 20.

High value of tradition on the authority of Muhammad I. M., Intr., b. 2; Dā., Intr., b. 39, 45; cf. A. b. H. II, 202; V, 183.

How to judge — A. b. H. III, 497; cf. V, 425.

Forbidden to neglect or to act counter to traditions of Muhammad Dā., Intr., b. 39.

Not to weary people by telling — Dā., Intr., b. 40.

— preserved chiefly among the Anṣār Dā., Intr., b. 46.

Agreement between *Qur'an* and —  
Dā., Intr., b. 48.

— cannot be refuted by *Qur'an* Dā.,  
Intr., b. 48.

Value of discourse about —, of  
repeating it and of keeping it in me-  
mory Dā., Intr., b. 50.

Recension and collation of — Dā.,  
Intr., b. 52.

Juridic practice altered on account  
of —, Dā., Intr., b. 53.

— on the authority of the Jews or  
the Israelites may be handed down  
by Muslims Bu. 60, 50; A. D. 20,  
11; Tir. 39, 13; Dā., Intr., b. 45;  
A. b. H. II, 159, 202, 474, 502; III,  
13, 46; IV, 437 bis, 444.

**TRAITOR** (*ghādir*). How the — will  
appear on the Day of Resurrection  
Bu. 58, 22; 78, 99; 90, 9; 92, 21;  
Mu. 32, 8—16; A. D. 15, 150; Tir.  
19, 28; I. M. 24, 42; A. b. H. I, 411,  
417, 441 bis; II, 16, 29, 48, 49, 56,  
70, 75, 96, 103, 112, 116, 123, 126,  
142, 156; III, 7, 35, 39, 46, 61, 64,  
70, 84, 142, 150, 250, 270; V, 223,  
224, 436 sq.; Tay., N°. 254, 1286,  
2156, 2159.

— will find Allāh his adversary on  
the Day of Resurrection Bu. 37, 10.

**TRAVELS.** Abbreviated prayer on  
— Bu. 18, 1, 5, 11; 64, 52; Mu. 6,  
5—16; A. D. 4, 1, 2; Tir. 4, 39; Nas.  
5, 12, 20; 15, 1—3; 22, 50, 51, 62;  
I. M. 5, 73; 7, 12; Dā. 2, 179, 180;  
4, 16; Mā. 9, 7, 8, 10—17; I. S. II/I,  
103 sq.; Z., N°. 263; A. b. H. I, 30,  
215, 226, 226 sq., 237, 241 bis, 243,  
251, 254, 285, 290 bis, 291, 337, 349,  
350, 354, 355 bis, 356, 369, 402, 407,  
416, 422, 425, 464; II, 8, 16, 20, 24,  
31 bis, 44 sq., 45, 55, 56, 57, 57 sq.,  
59, 83, 84, 86, 90, 95, 99, 100, 124,  
135, 154, 400; III, 110, 111, 111 sq.,  
129, 144, 145, 168, 177, 186, 187, 190,  
237, 268, 282, 295, 378; IV, 94, 306  
bis, 307, 308 passim, 308 sq., 309 bis,  
430, 431, 432, 440; V, 29; Tay., N°. 35,  
48, 318, 840, 858, 1044, 1240; cf.  
1535; 1815, 1863, 1949, 2576, 2737.

When and how long abbreviated  
prayer on — is allowed Bu. 18, 1;  
A. D. 4, 2, 10, 11; Tir. 4, 40; Nas.  
15, 4; I. M. 5, 76; Dā. 2, 180; Mā.

1, 24; 9, 10—18, 20, 21; A. b. H. I,  
62, 223, 303, 315.

No *tasbiḥ* on — Bu. 18, 11, 12;  
Mu. 6, 8, 9; A. b. H. II, 42.

The reverse A. b. H. II, 132; III, 333.  
‘*Uthmān* introduced a prayer of 4  
*rak'a*'s at Minā. See MINĀ.

Breaking or no breaking of fast on  
— and expeditions. See FAST.

*Ṣalāt* without *qibla* on —. See QIBLA,  
PRAYER.

*Adhān* on —. See ADHĀN.

How Muhammad changed the times  
of prayer on — A. b. H. VI, 135.

Combining prayers on — and expedi-  
tions Bu. 18, 6, 13—16; 26, 20; 56,  
135, 136; Mu. 6, 42—58; 43, 10;  
A. D. 4, 5; Tir. 4, 42; Nas. 6, 42,  
43, 45, 46, 48—50; 7, 18; I. M. 5, 74;  
Dā. 2, 182, 183; Mā. 9, 1, 3, 5, 6;  
A. b. H. I, 136, 217, 244, 351, 367 sq.;  
II, 4, 7, 8; cf. 12; 51, 54, 63, 77, 80,  
102, 106, 148, 150, 179 sq., 180 sq.,  
204; III, 138, 151, 247, 265, 348; V,  
228 sq., 230, 233, 236, 237 sq., 241  
sq.; Tay., N°. 376, 569; Waḥ. 394.

Short recitation in prayer on —  
A. D. 4, 6.

No voluntary *ṣalāt* on — Nas. 15,  
5; I. M. 5, 75; A. b. H. II, 18, 24, 156.

Voluntary prayer on — A. D. 4, 7;  
Tir. 4, 41; I. M. 5, 72; Mā. 9, 22—  
26; Z., N°. 264; A. b. H. II, 38, 90,  
137, 138; III, 146, 156.

Night-prayer and *witr* on — A. b.  
H. II, 86.

Performing two *rak'a*'s when retur-  
ning from a — Bu. 8, 59; 56, 198,  
199; 64, 79; Mu. 6, 74; A. D. 15, 16,  
166; Nas. 8, 37; Dā. 2, 184; A. b.  
H. II, 129; III, 299; cf. 302, 319; 363,  
454 quater, 457; VI, 31; Tay., N°. 858.

Two *rak'a*'s when leaving a station  
Dā. 19, 52; Waḥ. 422.

Precepts for — Mu. 33, 179; A. D.  
15, 57, 79, 80; Tir. 21, 4; Mā. 54, 38,  
39; A. b. H. II, 337, 378; III, 305,  
381 sq.

Travelling a punishment Bu. 26, 19;  
70, 30; Mu. 33, 179; I. M. 25, 1; Dā.  
19, 43; Mā. 54, 39; A. b. H. II, 236,  
445, 496.

*Du'ā* when returning from a — cf.  
Bu. 56, 197; 64, 29; Mu. 15, 428, 429;

Tir. 45, 42; Dā. 19, 53; A. b. H. II, 10, 15, 105; III, 187, 189; IV, 281, 289, 298; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 716, 1931.

*Du'a* before or on — Bu. 80, 50, 51; Mu. 15, 425—427; A. D. 15, 72, 73; Tir. 45, 23, 41; I. M. 34, 20; Dā. 19, 45, 46; Mā. 54, 33; A. b. H. I, 65 sq., 90, 97, 115, 128, 150 sq., 255 sq., 299 sq.; cf. II, 7; 144, 150, 325, 331 sq., 401, 433, 443, 476; III, 127, 187, 189, 239; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1931.

*Takbir* on —. See TAKBIR.

*Takbir* when returning from —. See TAKBIR.

Not to — alone [at night nor with one companion, but with two] Mā. 54, 35, 36; A. b. H. II, 23, 24, 86, 91, 111 sq., 120, 186, 214, 287, 289.

*Isti'ādha* before — or on a halting-place. See ISTI'ĀDHA.

Muhammad usually started on Thursday. See EXPEDITIONS.

At what time one must not come home Bu. 26, 15, 16; 67, 120—122; Mu. 33, 180—185; A. D. 15, 163; Tir. 40, 19; Dā., Intr., b. 39; 19, 3; cf. A. b. H. II, 104; cf. III, 125, 204, 240, 298, 299 bis, 302, 303, 308, 310, 355, 358, 362, 391, 395, 396, 397, 399, 451; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1724, 1768, 1786; Wak. 189 sq., 432.

Prayer in the mosque after a —. See MOSQUE.

**TREATIES.** See also Muhammad's LETTERS.

— must be kept A. D. 19, 31; Tir. 19, 27; A. b. H. IV, 111, 113, 385 sq.; cf. VI, 394; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1155.

The *mu'āhad* and the *mu'amman* not to be killed Dā. 17, 60; A. b. H. I, 119, 122 bis; II, 180, 194, 211; V, 36, 38, 38 sq., 46, 50 sq., 51, 52; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 879, 1285, 1286.

What — are valid A. D. 23, 12; Tir. 13, 17; I. M. 13, 23; A. b. H. II, 366.

**TREE(S).** See also BARTER, MUHAMMAD.

The — in Paradise. See PARADISE.

Excellence of planting — and plants cf. Bu. 41, 1; Mu. 22, 7—13; Dā. 18, 66; A. b. H. III, 391, 438; IV, 61; V, 374, 415; VI, 362, 420, 444; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1775, 1998.

**TRIALS.** See FITAN.

**TRIBES.** See also ANŠĀR, EMBASSY, KURAISH, MUHĀDJIRŪN.

Genealogical remarks on Saba' A. D. 29, t. 20; Tir. 44, sūra 34, t. 1; I. S. I/I, 20; A. b. H. I, 316.

Genealogy of several — I. S. I/I, 27—30.

Muhammad sends letters to several — I. S. I/II, 18 sqq.

Muhammad's sayings on several — Bu. 61, 6, 9; 80, 59; 83, 3; Mu. 44, 182—198; Tir. 46, 71—73; Dā. 17, 78, 79; A. b. H. I, 22, 44, 169; II, 20, 60, 87, 91, 92, 107, 116, 117, 122, 126, 130, 136, 153 bis, 230, 278, 291, 351, 369, 388, 390, 417 sq., 420, 422, 448, 450, 467 sq., 468, 469, 481, 502; III, 86 sq., 343, 345 bis, 383; IV, 82, 84, 154, 164, 168, 206, 207; cf. 315 bis; 386 sq., 387 bis, 420 ter, 423, 424, 426; V, 36, 39, 41, 48, 50 sq. bis, 175, 176 sq., 390, 395, 404, 417 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 222, 241, 458, 861, 925, 1766, 1854, 1915, 1953, 2378, 2483.

**TRUST** (*ittikāl*) and works cf. Bu. 3, 49; Mu. 1, 49, 52, 53; cf. A. b. H. I, 29.

Confidence (*tawakkul*) Tir. 34, 33, 34; I. M. 37, 14; I. S. IV/I, 67; A. b. H. I, 30, 52 bis.

**TURABA.** 'Umar's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 85; I. H. 973; Wak. 297.

**TURBAN.** Moistening of the — at *wuḍū'* A. D. 1, 58, 60; Tir. 1, 75; Nas. 1, 85, 86; I. M. 1, 99; Dā. 1, 38; Mā. 2, 38, 40.

**TURKS.** Leave — and Abyssinians as long as they leave you A. D. 36, 8, 11.

When the — will be combated Bu. 56, 95, 96; 61, 25; Mu. 52, 63, 64, 66; A. D. 36, 9; cf. 10; Tir. 31, 40; Nas. 25, 42; I. M. 36, 36; A. b. H. V, 348 sq.

**'UBĀDA B. AL-ŠĀMIT** one of the "collectors" of the Qur'ān I. S. II/II, 113.

— one of the *nuḡabā'* I. S. III/II, 94; A. b. H. V, 326; cf. bis.

**UBAIY B. KA'B** I. S. III/II, 59 sq.

Muhammad is ordered by Allāh to recite the Qur'ān before — Bu. 63, 16; 66, 8; Mu. 6, 245, 246; Tir. 46,



32, 64; I. S. II/II, 103; III/II, 59; A. b. H. III, 130, 137, 185, 218, 233, 273, 284, 489 bis; cf. V, 122 sq.; 123, 131 sq., 132; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 539.

— one of the “readers” Bu. 62, 26, 27; 63, 14, 16; 65, sūra 2, b. 7; Mu. 44, 116—118; cf. I. S. II/II, 110; III/II, 59 sq.; cf. A. b. H. II, 190, 190 sq., 191; cf. 163, 195; III, 184; cf. 281; cf. V, 113 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2245, 2247.

— one of the “collectors” Bu. 63, 17; Mu. 44, 119, 120; Tir. 46, 32; I. S. II/II, 112; III/II, 62; A. b. H. III, 233, 277; V, 134; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2018.

Writes down revelations for Muhammad I. S. III/II, 59.

His high position I. S. III/II, 60 sq.

— as a collector of *zakāt* A. b. H. V, 142.

His knowledge of the *Qurʾān* A. b. H. V, 142; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2096.

UBNĀ. Usama’s expedition to — I. S. II/I, 136 sq.; II/II, 40 sq.; Waḳ. 435.

UḤUD. Praise of — Bu. 24, 54; 56, 71, 74; 60, 10; 64, 27, 81; 70, 28; 96, 16; Mu. 15, 462, 503, 504; 43, 11; I. M. 25, 102; Mā. 45, 10, 20; A. b. H. II, 337, 387; III, 140, 149, 159, 240, 242 sq., 443; Waḳ. 293.

Battle of — Bu. 64, 17, 20; 65, sūra 3, b. 10, 11; Mu. 32, 100—103, 136; A. D. 15, 106; Nas. 25, 28; I. S. II/I, 25 sq.; A. b. H. I, 287 sq., 463; IV, 293, 294; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 725; I. H. 555 sq.; Waḳ. 101 sq.

People who abandoned Muhammad before the battle of — Mu. 50, 6.

How Muhammad adjured Allāh in the battle of — A. b. H. III, 152, 252, 423 sq.

Angels in the battle of — I. S. II/I, 29; A. b. H. I, 171 bis, 177; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 206; but cf. 113.

The devil’s part in the battle of — Bu. 59, 11, 64, 18; 83, 16; 87, 10, 16; I. S. II/I, 29, 31, 32; A. b. H. I, 287 sq.; Waḳ. 112, 136 sq.

Djibril and Mikā’il in the battle of — Mu. 43, 46, 47; cf. Bu. 64, 18.

Two men in white garments seen at Muhammad’s side Bu. 77, 24.

Muhammad’s imprecations upon some *Qurashī*’s in the battle of — Tir. 44, sūra 3, t. 12, cf. 13.

Number of Muhādjirūn and Anṣār fallen in the battle of — Tir. 44, sūra 16, t. 2; I. S. II/I, 29 sq.; A. b. H. V, 135 bis; I. H. 607 sq.; Waḳ. 138 sq.

How the martyrs of — were transferred to new graves on Mu‘āwiya’s order I. S. III/I, 5; III/II, 78; Waḳ. 126.

Two men fallen at — appear not to have altered 46 years later Ma. 21, 49.

How the martyrs of — were transferred but restored to their graves on Muhammad’s command A. b. H. III, 297, 308.

How those who fell in the battle of — were treated Bu. 23, 73, 74, 76, 79; 64, 26; Mu. 11, 44; A. D. 19, 37, 65; Tir. 8, 31, 46; 21, 38; Nas. 21, 62, 82, 83, 86, 87, 90, 91; I. M. 6, 28; Mā. 21, 37, 49; I. S. II/I, 30; III/I, 5, 7 sq.; III/II, 105 sq.; A. b. H. I, 165, 247; III, 128, 299; IV, 19, 19 sq., 20 quater; V, 431 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1780; I. H. 585; Waḳ. 142 sq.

Prayer over the martyrs of — six months after their burial cf. Bu. 81, 52; Mu. 43, 30, 31; A. D. 19, 69; Nas. 21, 61.

Muhammad ascends — or Hira’ with some of his companions and calls them by honorific titles Bu. 62, 5—7; Mu. 44, 50; Tir. 46, 18, 27; A. b. H. I, 187 sq., 188, 189 bis; III, 112; V, 331. See also HIRĀ’.

‘UḲĀL. The men of — and ‘Uraina who stole Muhammad’s cattle. See PUNISHMENT.

‘UḲBA B. AL-ḤĀRITH divorces his wife because they had the same wet nurse Bu. 3, 26.

UKHDHÜD. The *aṣḥāb al* — Mu. 53, 73; I. H. 23—25.

‘UKĀSHA. I. H. 452 sq.

‘ULAMĀ’. See also KNOWLEDGE.

Excellency of — greater than that of the ‘*ābidūn*’ A. D. 20, 1; Tir. 39, 19; I. M., Intr., b. 17, 20; Dā., Intr., b. 28, 31.

None so learned as the — of Madīna Tir. 39, 18; A. b. H. II, 299.

— will disappear Bu. 3, 34; Mu. 47, 13, 14; Tir. 39, 5; I. M. Intr., b. 8; Dā., Intr., b. 21, 25, 31.

The — must be followed Dā., Intr., b. 23.



The — must fulfill three conditions Dā., Intr., b. 28.

Who is the true scholar (*faqīh*) Dā., Intr., b. 28.

Warnings against the false — Dā., Intr., b. 28.

Different kinds of — Dā., Intr., b. 33.

— are venerable Dā., Intr., b. 36.

The — (*ulamāʾ*, *fuḡahāʾ*) are the heirs of the Prophets Bu. 3, 10; Tir. 39, 19.

‘UMĀN. The *ḥadjdj* from — and its excellence A. b. H. II, 30.

‘UMAR I. S. III/I, 190—274. See also ABŪ BAKR, JEWS.

His conversion Bu. 63, 35; I. S. II, 191 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 17 sq.; I. H. 224 sqq.

Djibril present at —’s conversion I. M., Intr., b. 11 (‘Umar).

— called “the bald” Mu. 15, 250; A. b. H. I, 34, 51.

— receives his surname *al-fārūq* from the *aḥl al-kitāb* I. S. III/I, 193; but cf. 194.

Description of his person I. S. III/I, 234 sqq.

Muhammad begs to be inserted in —’s prayers I. S. III/I, 195 sq.; A. b. H. I, 29; II, 59; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 10.

Muhammad calls him the best man Tir. 46, 17.

Muhammad calls him ‘my brother’ A. b. H. I, 29.

If there should be a prophet after Muhammad, he would be — A. b. H. IV, 154.

His rank is next to Abū Bakr Bu. 62, 5; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (‘Umar); A. b. H. I, 106 quater, 110 quater, 113 bis, 114, 115 quater, 125 bis, 126, 127 bis, 127 sq., 128.

Truth is laid on his tongue A. D. 19, 17; Tir. 46, 17; cf. 19; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (‘Umar); I. S. II/II, 99; III/I, 194; A. b. H. II, 53, 95, 401; V, 145, 165, 177.

Muhammad prays that — or Abū Djahl may become the support of Islām Tir. 46, 17; I. S. III/I, 191.

His knowledge outweighs that of the tribes of Arabia I. S. II/II, 100.

His fasting and frequent use of the toothpick I. S. III/I, 208, 225.

—’s anger always appeased by the reciting of a verse from the Qurʾān I. S. III/I, 223.

His being occupied by trade in the market Bu. 34, 9, 49; 96, 22.

Satan fears — Tir. 46, 17.

Satan avoids him Bu. 59, 11; 62, 6; 78, 68; Mu. 44, 22; I. S. VIII, 131; A. b. H. I, 171, 182, 187.

His peculiar knowledge Bu. 63, 35.

— is one of the inspired (*muḥaddath*) Bu. 60, 54; 62, 6; Mu. 44, 23; Tir. 46, 17; A. b. H. II, 339; VI, 55; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2348.

Abū Bakr orders Zaid b. Ṭḥābit, on —’s advice to collect the Qurʾān Bu. 66, 3; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 18. See also ZAID B. ṬḤĀBIT.

His confession of being content with Allāh, Islām and Muhammad Bu. 96, 3; A. b. H. III, 162, 177, 254, 470 sq.; IV, 265 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 36.

— appears to Muhammad in a dream, wearing a long robe, which is interpreted as religion Bu. 2, 15; 62, 6; 91, 17, 18; Mu. 44, 15; Tir. 32, 9; Nas. 47, 18; Dā. 10, 13; A. b. H. III, 86; V, 373 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2355.

Muhammad dreams about —’s castle in Paradise Bu. 62, 6; 67, 107; 91, 31, 32; Mu. 44, 20, 21; Tir. 46, 17; A. b. H. II, 339; III, 107, 179, 191, 263, 269, 309, 372, 389 sq.; cf. V, 233, 245; 354, 360; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1715.

Muhammad dreams that he gives — a goblet, which is interpreted as knowledge Bu. 62, 6; 91, 15, 16, 34, 37; Mu. 44, 16; Tir. 32, 9; Dā. 10, 13; I. S. II/II, 99; A. b. H. II, 83, 108, 130, 147, 154.

Abū Bakr and — represented as Muhammad’s successors in a dream Bu. 62, 5; 91, 28—30; cf. 47; Mu. 42, 17; 44, 17; Tir. 32, 10; I. M. 35, 10; Dā. 10, 13.

— will enter Paradise first, welcomed by Allāh Intr., b. 11 (‘Umar).

— is promised Paradise Bu. 62, 5—7; 78, 119; 92, 17; 95, 3; Mu. 44, 28, 29; Tir. 46, 17, 18, 25; A. b. H. I, 187, 188 bis, 193; II, 165; III, 331, 356, 380, 387, 408 bis; IV, 393, 406, 407; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 236, 1674, 2287; Waḡ. 147.

His zeal for religion A. b. H. III, 281.  
— outweighs Muhammad's community A. b. H. V, 259.

His jealousy Bu. 59, 8; 62, 6; 67, 107; 91, 31, 32; Mu. 44, 20, 21; I. M., Intr., 11 (Umar); A. b. H. II, 339; III, 107, 191, 269, 309, 372, 389 sq.

— and the epidemics in Syria. See SICKNESS.

— fears that people will become lazy, when they know that the confession of Allāh's Unity gives admission to Paradise Mu. 1, 52; A. b. H. IV, 411.

— prevents Muhammad from writing down his will or his orders. See MUHAMMAD.

— tries to abolish the kind of *iḥrām* called *tamattu'* Mu. 15, 154—157, 213; Tir. 7, 12; Nas. 24, 49, 51; I. M. 25, 40; Dā. 8, 18; Mā. 20, 60; A. b. H. I, 49, 50, 52, 174; II, 95; III, 325, 356, 363; IV, 393, 395 sq.; V, 142 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 516.

—'s connection with some revelations Bu. 8, 32; 65, sūra 2, b. 9; 79, 10; Mu. 44, 24; Nas. 51, 1; A. b. H. I, 24, 36, 53, 456; II, 148; VI, 223 bis, 271; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 41; I. H. 348.

— a door against *fitan* Bu. 9, 4; 24, 23; 30, 3; 61, 25; 92, 17; Mu. 1, 231; 52, 27; Tir. 31, 71; I. M. 36, 9; A. b. H. V, 401 sq., 405; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 408.

His part in Muhammad's divorcing and taking back his wives Bu. 46, 25; 65, sūra 66, b. 2; 67, 83; 77, 31; Mu. 18, 97, 97a—100; I. S. VIII, 131 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 24, 33; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 23.

— gives half of his possessions as alms Tir. 46, 16.

— declares that he must judge people by what he sees, since revelation (after Muhammad's death) no longer lays bare their hidden thoughts Bu. 52, 5.

Muhammad does not like —'s way of conducting prayer A. b. H. IV, 322.

Muhammad does not allow — to lead *ṣalāt* during his last illness A. D. 39, 11; I. H. 1009.

— beats people who perform prayer at sunrise or sunset Mā. 15, 49, 50.

— receives gifts from Muhammad against his will Mu. 12, 110—112;

Nas. 23, 94; Dā. 3, 19; A. b. H. I, 17, 21.

— discontent with the treaty of Ḥudaibiya Bu. 58, 18; Mu. 32, 94.

— does not believe Muhammad's death at first Bu. 62, 5; 64, 83; I. S. II/II, 53 sqq.; A. b. H. III, 196; VI, 219 sq.; I. H. 1012 sq.

His dispositions concerning Muhammad's inheritance Bu. 64, 14; 69, 3; 85, 3; 96, 5; A. D. 19, 18; Tir. 19, 44; A. b. H. I, 6, 13, 60, 208, 208 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 61, 226.

— collected the *Qur'ān* in *ṣuḥuf* I. S. III/I, 202.

— regulates nightprayer in Ramaḍān Bu. 31, 1; Mā. 6, 3, 4; I. S. III/I, 202.

His *istishkā'* I. S. III/I, 231 sqq.

— prohibits *mu'ā*-marriage. See MARRIAGE.

— and the institution of the *adhān* Mu. 4, 1; Tir. 2, 25; Nas. 7, 1; A. b. H. IV, 43; V, 232, 246 sq. See also ADHĀN.

His letter to his *ummāl* concerning the times of prayer Mā. 1, 6—8.

How — changed his decree concerning the weaning of babes I. S. III/I, 217.

After the election of Abū Bakr — admonishes people to cling to the *Qur'ān* Bu. 96 titulus; I. M. 1017.

— is designated by Abū Bakr as his successor I. S. III/I, 196.

How — takes upon him the *khali*-fate I. S. III/I, 196 sqq.

— the first who is called *amīr al-mu'minīn* I. S. III/I, 202.

— institutes the era of the *hidjra* I. S. III/I, 202.

His instruction concerning the *zakāt* Mā. 17, 23.

Political and other institutions I. S. III/I, 202 sq.

Institution of the *ḍiwān* I. S. III/I, 212 sqq.; cf. A. b. H. III, 475 sq.

His counsellors are the „readers“ Bu. 65, sūra 7, b. 5; 96, 2.

His attitude in the *saḥīfa* Bu. 86, 31; 93, 51; I. S. III/II, 144; A. b. H. I, 21, 55 sqq.; cf. 396, 405.

— on the *āyat al-radjm*. See STONING.

— on sūra 4, 175. See HEIRS.

— orders sorcerers to be killed A. b. H. I, 190 sq.

How scrupulous — is in taking from the public treasury I. S. III/I, 197 sqq.

What — takes from the public treasury for himself I. S. III/I, 221 sq.

His frugality I. S. III/I, 199 sq., 230.

How — provides for people in a year of famine I. S. III/I, 223 sqq.

His *waṣīya* I. S. IV/I, 135 sq.

— dreams a dream which is interpreted as a sign of his death A. b. H. I, 15, 48, 51 bis.

His letter to the generals before the battle of the Yarmūk A. b. H. I, 49.

The story of his murder Bu. 62, 8; Mu. 44, 14; I. S. III/I, 144 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 42, 48 sq.

His death foretold: his presentiment there of I. S. III/I, 240 sqq.

His advice concerning his successor Bu. 62, 8; 93, 51; Mu. 33, 11, 12; A. D. 19, 8; Tir. 31, 48; I. S. III/I, 41 sq., 245, 247 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 20; cf. 43; 46, 47, 48; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 53.

— performs prayer after his having received the deadly stroke Mā. 2, 51; I. S. III/I, 254 sq.

‘Alī’s good opinion of — Bu. 62, 6; Mu. 44, 14; I. M., Intr., b. 11; I. S. III/I, 269; A. b. H. I, 109 bis, 112.

His last admonitions I. S. III/I, 243, 256, 261, 267; A. b. H. I, 46, 48, 51; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 26.

His precepts concerning what must be done with his corpse I. S. III/I, 260.

His last words I. S. III/I, 262.

— prohibits his people from bewailing him I. S. III/I, 263.

— asks from ‘Ā’isha the permission to be buried near Muhammad and Abū Bakr Bu. 23, 96; 62, 8; 96, 16; I. S. III/I, 264.

— is buried at Muhammad’s feet or loins A. D. 19, 66; I. S. III/I, 268.

The impression made by his death I. S. III/I, 268 sqq.

The date of his death and burial I. S. III/I, 265 sq.

— washed, shrouded, prayer over his corpse Mā. 21, 36; I. S. III/I, 266 sq.

— appears to some people in a dream, a year after his death I. S. III/I, 272—274.

At what age — dies A. b. H. IV, 96, 97 bis, 100.

UMAIYADS. A tyrant from the — will ascend Muhammad’s pulpit A. b. H. II, 385.

UMM ḤABĪBA BINT ABĪ SUFYĀN, one of Muhammad’s wives I. S. VIII, 68 sqq., 157; I. H. 1002.

Muhammad proposes to her through the Nadjāshī while she is in Abyssinia I. S. VIII, 69 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 427; I. H. 1002.

UMM KULTHŪM, Muhammad’s daughter I. S. VIII, 25 sq.

Her burial A. b. H. V, 254.

UMM SALIMA. I. S. VIII, 60 sqq.

How Muhammad proposed to her and married her Nas. 26, 28; I. S. VIII, 61 sqq.; A. b. H. IV, 27 sq.; VI, 295, 307, 313 sq., 317 sq., 320 sq., 321; Waḳ. 152.

Muhammad tries to cure her jealousy by a *du‘ā* I. S. VIII, 62 sqq.; cf. A. b. H. VI, 307; 313 sq., 317 sq., 321.

Muhammad’s long visits and his drinking honey with — I. S. VIII, 122 sqq.

UMM SULAIM. See also ABŪ ṬALḤA.

Her martial attitude after the battle of Hunain A. b. H. III, 108 sq., 112, 198, 279, 286; I. H. 847; Waḳ. 360 sq.

UMM ‘UMĀRA fights valiantly in the battle of Uḥud I. S. VIII, 301 sqq.

UMM WARĀQA BINT NAWFAL nurses the wounded at Badr, called the *shahīda*, suffocated by two of her slaves A. D. 2, 61.

— performs the function of an *imām* in her house A. D. 2, 61.

UMMA. See COMMUNITY.

‘UMRA. See also ḤUDAIBIYA, SA‘Y, ṬAWĀF.

Its obligatory character Bu. 26, 1.

The reverse Tir. 7, 88; I. M. 25, 44; A. b. H. III, 357.

— is *sunna* Mā. 20, 68; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 469; A. b. H. III, 316.

— an atonement for sins committed since the previous — Bu. 26, 1; Mu. 15, 437; Tir. 7, 90; Nas. 24, 3, 5; I. M. 25, 3; Mā. 20, 65; cf. A. b. H. I, 387; II, 246, 461, 462; III, 447; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2423, 2425.

The reward of *ḥadjdj* and — Tir. 7, 2; Nas. 24, 6.

The effect of an — from Jerusalem I. M. 25, 49.

The rites of Muhammad's — Nas. 24, 165, 170.

Menstruation prevents a woman from performing —. See MENSTRUATION.

Eulogies after performing the — Bu. 26, 12; Tir. 7, 104; I. M. 25, 82; Mā. 20, 243.

How to act if pilgrimage or — become impossible Bu. 27, 1—3; Nas. 24, 60, 100.

— may [not] be performed before the *ḥadjdj* Bu. 26, 2; cf. A. D. II, 239, 79; Mā. 20, 57; A. b. H. II, 46 sq., 158.

Muhammad performed 2 —'s A. D. II, 79; A. b. A. II, 70, 139.

Muhammad performed 3 —'s Mā. 20, 55, 56; I. S. II/I, 123; A. b. H. II, 180; Wak. 422.

Muhammad performed 4 —'s Bu. 26, 3; 64, 35, 43; Mu. 15, 217, 220; A. D. II, 79; Tir. 7, 6, 7, 93; Dā. 5, 3, 39; I. S. II/I, 123; A. b. H. I, 246, 321; II, 70, 128 sq., 139, 155; III, 134, 245, 256; IV, 297.

In what months Muhammad performed his —'s Bu. 64, 35, 43; Mu. 15, 217; Tir. 7, 94; I. M. 25, 46; I. S. II/I, 123 sq.; A. b. H. II, 72 sq., 180 bis; IV, 298; VI, 228.

Muhammad's — from al-Djī'rāna A. b. H. III, 426 bis, 427; IV, 69; V, 380; I. H. 886 sq.

Umar's — in Shawwāl Mā. 20, 58.

The *'umrat al-kaḍā'* Bu. 53, 6, 7; 64, 35, 43; A. D. II, 81; Tir. 7, 92; Nas. 24, 107, 119; I. S. II/I, 87—89; A. b. H. I, 305; II, 124; IV, 353, 355 bis; I. H. 788 sq.; Wak. 300 sqq.

Muhammad never performed an — in Radjab Bu. 26, 3; Mu. 15, 219, 220; Tir. 7, 93; I. M. 25, 47; A. b. H. II, 128 sq., 143, 155; VI, 55, 157.

The reverse Tir. 7, 93; A. b. H. II, 128 sq.

— in Ramaḍān Bu. 26, 4; Mu. 15, 221, 222; A. D. II, 79.

— in Ramaḍān a substitute for pilgrimage A. D. II, 79; Tir. 7, 95; Nas. 22, 6; I. M. 25, 45; Dā. 5, 40; Mā.

20, 66; I. S. VIII, 216, 315; A. b. H. I, 229, 308; III, 352, 361, 397; IV, 35, 177 ter, 186, 210 bis; VI, 375 bis, 405, 405 sq., 406 bis; Tay., N°. 1662.

No — in the months of the pilgrimage, according to Umar and others Mā. 20, 67; A. b. H. I, 252 bis; cf. II, 95.

The reverse A. b. H. II, 151.

— performed on behalf of relatives A. b. H. IV, 10, 10 sq., 11, 12 bis; Tay., N°. 1091.

The time of the — according to the heathen opinion Bu. 25, 34; Mu. 15, 198; A. D. II, 79; Tir. 7, 89; Nas. 24, 76; A. b. H. I, 252, 261.

Sexual intercourse in the sacred territory after a complete — Bu. 25, 69, 80.

Uthmān returns to Madina after an — without descending from his mount Mā. 20, 68.

ʿĀ'isha performs the — from al-Tan'im accompanied by Abd al-Raḥmān b. Abī Bakr Bu. 25, 3, 31, 33, 34, 77, 81, 145, 151; 26, 5—9; 56, 124; 64, 77; 94, 3; Mu. 15, 111—113, 115, 127, 132, 134—137; A. D. II, 239, 4, 80, 85; Tir. 7, 91; Nas. 24, 57, 76; I. M. 25, 48; Dā. 5, 41; Mā. 20, 223; A. b. H. I, 197, 198 bis; III, 309, 366; VI, 43, 78, 113, 122, 124, 163 sq., 165, 177, 191, 219, 233 sq., 245, 245 sq., 266, 273, 273 sq.; Tay., N°. 1561; Wak. 432.

Stations (*mawākūt*) where the *iḥrām* is taken. See IḤRĀM.

— and *ḥadjdj* have been united [for ever] by Muhammad Bu. 41, 16; 96, 16; A. b. H. I, 24, 253, 259, 341; cf. II, 4, 11 sq., 12; III, 320, 366, 404 sq.; IV, 29, 175 bis; cf. ter, quater; Tay., N°. 827, 1668, 2642.

How Muhammad and his companions wore their *isār* during their — from al-Tan'im or Djī'rāna A. b. H. I, 306 bis, 371.

UMRĀ. See also ANṢĀR.

Efficiency of — Bu. 51, 32; Mu. 22, 30, 32; A. D. 22, 85, 87; Tir. 13, 15; Nas. 33, 2; 34, 1—4; I. M. 14, 4; Mā. 36, 45; A. b. H. I, 250 bis, 347; II, 429, 468, 489; III, 297 ter, 304, 319, 361, 363 sq., 392, 393, 399; IV, 97,

99; V, 8, 13, 22, 189; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1680, 2453.

Rules for and definition of — Bu. 51, 32; Mu. 24, 20, 21, 23—25, 28, 29, 31; A. D. 22, 86, 87; I. M. 14, 3; Nas. 34, 1, 3; Ma. 36, 43, 44; A. b. H. III, 294; V, 182; cf. 189 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1687.

Prohibition of — Nas. 33, 2; 34, 1, 2, 4; A. b. H. II, 34, 73, 357; III, 293, 302, 312, 317; cf. 360?; 374; cf. 381; 385 sq., 389, 399; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1689, 1743

UNBELIEF, UNBELIEVER. See KĀFIR, KUFR.

Allāh's UNITY. Consciousness of — at death gives entrance into Paradise Bu. 3, 49; Mu. 1, 43; Tir. 38, 17 (with a restriction); A. b. H. I, 65, 69, 374, 382, 402, 407, 425.

Confession of — renders one certain of Paradise Bu. 8, 46; 19, 36; 65, sūra 2, b. 22; 70, 16; 77, 24; cf. 81, 6; cf. 88, 9; Mu. 1, 52; 4, 9; 5, 263, 264; A. D. 19, 15; Tir. 38, 17; I. S. III/II, 49; A. b. H. I, 406 sq.; cf. 304; III, 451, 466 sq.; IV, 43 sq., 44 bis, 402, 411; V, 236; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 444; I. H. 957; Waḡ. 400.

Who dies confessing — enters Paradise Bu. 3, 49; Mu. 1, 43; A. b. H. I, 65, 69, 374, 382, 402, 407, 425 bis, 443, 462, 464; II, 170; III, 79, 131, 157, 178, 244, 325, 344 sq., 374, 391, 391 sq., 474; IV, 16 bis; cf. 148, 152; 321 sq., 346; cf. V, 155; 166 bis; cf. 180; 230, 233, 240, 241, 247, 285, 391, 416, 419, 423; VI, 447; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 256.

Who dies confessing — enters Paradise, even if he has committed grave sins Bu. 23, 1; 43, 3; 59, 6; 79, 30; 81, 13, 14; 97, 33; Mu. 1, 153, 154; 12, 32, 33; Tir. 38, 18; A. b. H. II, 170; cf. 357; IV, 260; V, 152, 159, 161, 166; VI, 442.

Importance of the confession of — when death is near A. b. H. I, 28, 37, 63, 161 bis.

The confession of — renders inviolable Bu. 24, 1; 64, 45; 87, 2; 96, 2; Mu. 1, 155—160; A. D. 9, 1; Tir. 44, sūra 88; I. M. 36, 1; Dā. 17, 10, 11; I. S. I/I, 128, 129; IV/I, 48; A. b. H. I, 19, 35 sq., 47 sq.; II, 314, 423, 439, 475, 482, 502, 527, 528 sq.;

III, 295, 300, 332, 339, 472; IV, 8, 8 sq.; V, 200, 207; VI, 394 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 626, 1241.

Confession of — combined with other conditions makes the confessor inviolable Bu. 8, 28.

Confession of —, prayer and fasting cause forgiveness of sins A. b. H. V, 232.

Allāh's answer on man's confession of — I. M. 33, 54.

Value of *lā ilāha illa 'llāh*, etc. Bu. 80, 64; Mu. 48, 30, 32, 33; I. M. 33, 54; Tir. 45, 57, 59, 62, 103; A. b. H. I, 63, 296, 322; II, 68, 70, 127, 169 sq., 186 sq., 197, 221 sq., 222, 225, 359, 373; IV, 3, 103, 124; cf. V, 138, 242; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2402.

*Lā ilāha illa 'llāh* and other formulas used by Muhammad when feeling pain Bu. 97, 22, 23.

‘URAINA. See PUNISHMENT, ‘UKAL.

URANA. Expedition to — I. S. II/I, 35.

URINATING in a standing attitude Bu. 4, 60—62; 46, 27; Mu. 2, 73—74; A. D. 1, 12; Tir. 1, 9; Nas. 1, 16, 23; I. M. 1, 13; Dā. 1, 9; Ma. 2, 112; A. b. H. IV, 196 bis, 246; V, 382 ter, 394, 402 bis, 406, 407.

No — in a standing attitude Tir. 1, 8; Nas. 1, 24; I. M. 1, 14, 26; A. b. H. VI, 136, 192, 213; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1515.

— in a wooden vessel A. D. 1, 13; Nas. 1, 27.

— in a bowl Nas. 1, 28; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 407.

Where — is forbidden A. D. 1, 14, 16; Nas. 1, 29.

A Beduin — in the mosque Bu. 4, 57, 58; Mu. 2, 98—100; A. D. 1, 136; Tir. 1, 112; Nas. 1, 44; 2, 3; I. M. 1, 78; Dā. 1, 62; Mā. 2, 111; A. b. H. II, 239, 282, 503; III, 110 sq., 114, 167, 191, 226.

Cleansing after — I. M. 1, 19; Mā. 2, 112.

The reverse I. M. 1, 20. See further WUPŪ.

Not — in standing water Bu. 4, 68; Mu. 2, 94—96; A. D. 1, 36; Tir. 1, 51; Nas. 1, 30, 45; I. M. 1, 25; A. b. H. III, 341, 356.

No — in standing water and washing oneself afterwards in it A. D.



1, 15; Tir. 1, 51; Nas. 1, 31, 139; 4, 1; I. M. 1, 12; Dā. 1, 54; A. b. H. II, 259, 265, 288, 316, 346, 362, 394, 433, 464, 492, 529, 532; IV, 110 sq., 111; V, 56 bis, 369.

**URINE.** In how far — of babes (boys and girls differently) defiles clothes Bu. 4, 59; Mu. 2 101—104; Tir. 1, 54; Nas. 1, 188, 189; I. M. 1, 77; Dā. 1, 63; Ma. 2, 109, 110; A. b. H. I, 76, 97, 137 bis; 302; VI, 46, 52, 210, 212, 339 bis, 339 sq., 355 bis, 356 bis, 422, 440, 464; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1636.

To guard oneself against the pollution of — Bu. 4, 55, 56; Mu. 2, 111; A. D. 1, 11; Tir. 1, 53; I. M. 1, 26; Dā. 1, 61; A. b. H. IV, 396, 399, 414; V, 35 sq., 39, 266; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 519; cf. however A. b. H. V, 382.

Origin of the — of boys and girls I. M. 1, 77.

Human — may not be drunk Bu. 74, 15.

Camels' — as medicine. See CAMELS.

**USAID** B. AL-ḤUḌAIR I. S. III/II, 135 sqq.

His conversion I. S. III/II, 136.

Debts he leaves at his death I. S. III/II, 137.

**USAIR** B. ZĀRIM (Rizām, Razim) killed I. S. II/I, 66 sq.; I. H. 980 sq.; Waḳ. 239 sq.

**USĀMA** B. ZAID I. S. IV/I, 42 sqq.

His attitude in the *ifk*-affair A. b. H. VI, 196.

Muhammad's *duʿāʾ* on — A. b. H. V, 205; Waḳ. 434.

Muhammad's love of — A. b. H. V, 210; cf. VI, 156 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1812; Waḳ. 436.

— leads the second expedition to Muʿta I. S. II/I, 136 sq.; II/II, 40 sqq.; Waḳ. 433 sqq.

**USHR.** A Muslim has not to pay — A. D. 39, 31; A. b. H. III, 474 ter; IV, 322; but cf. V, 52; V, 410.

The Jews must pay — A. D. 19, 31.

— paid from palms Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1214.

From what kinds of land tithes or half-tithes must be paid Bu. 24, 55; Mu. 12, 7; A. D. 9, 12; Tir. 5, 14; Nas. 23, 25; I. M. 8, 17; Dā. 3,

29, Mā. 17, 32; A. b. H. I, 145; III, 341 bis, 353; V, 233 sq.

**USURY.** Things of the same kind may only be exchanged (*ṣarf*) on the spot, without gain; otherwise the transaction is —. See BARTER.

— is in credit only Bu. 34, 79; cf. Mu. 22, 86, 101, 102, 104; Nas. 44, 49; I. M. 12, 49; Dā. 18, 42; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 622.

Prohibition of — Bu. 34, 25, 113; 68, 51; 77, 86, 96; Mu. 22, 105, 106; A. D. 22, 4; Tir. 12, 2; 44, sūra 9, t. 2; Nas. 12, 58; 48, 25; A. b. H. I, 190; V, 72 sq., 225 bis; I. H. 698; Waḳ. 338, 431.

How usurers and — will be punished Bu. 34, 24; I. M. 12, 58; A. b. H. II, 353, 363; IV, 205; V, 10, 14 sq.

— will become universal A. D. 22, 3; Nas. 44, 2; I. M. 12, 58; Dā. 18, 5; A. b. H. II, 494.

Many kinds of — I. M. 12, 58.

— without profit A. b. H. I, 395, 424.

The form of — in the *djahiliyya* Mā. 31, 83.

Muhammad curses usurers Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 546; cf. 547; A. b. H. I, 83, 87, 88, 93, 107, 121, 133, 150, 158 sq., 393, 394, 402, 409, 430, 448 bis, 453, 462, 464 sq.; III, 304; IV, 308, 309; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 343, 401.

**UTBA** B. RABĪʿA. His proposal to Muhammad I. M. 185 sqq.

**UTHMĀN** B. ʿAFFĀN is Muhammad's companion in Paradise Tir. 46, 18; I. M. Intr., b. 11 (ʿUthmān); A. b. H. I, 74.

His conversion I. S. III/I, 37 sq.

His marriage with Umm Kulthūm arranged by Djibrīl I. M., Intr., b. 11 (ʿUthmān).

— performed the two *hidjra*'s Bu. 62, 7; 63, 37, 46; I. S. III/I, 38; A. b. H. I, 75.

— will be on the right way during the *fitna* I. M., Intr., b. 11 (ʿUthmān); cf. Tir. 46, 18; cf. A. b. H. II, 244 sq.; IV, 109 sq., 235, 236 bis, 242, 243; V, 33 bis; cf. ter; 35; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1249.

— is clad with the caliphate by Allāh himself I. M., Intr., b. 11 (ʿUth-



mān) I. S. III/I, 45 sq.; A. b. H. VI, 75, 86 sq., 114, 149.

Abū Bakr, ‘Umar and — designated as Muhammad’s successors in dreams. See ABŪ BAKR.

His dress etc. I. S. III/I, 39 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 73.

How — favours his relatives during his caliphate I. S. III/I, 44; cf. A. b. H. I, 62.

Muhammad tells him a secret on his deathbed I. M., Intr., b. 11 (‘Uthmān); I. S. III/I, 46; cf. A. b. H. I, 58, 69; VI, 263.

— performs works which are connected by Muhammad with Paradise and forgiveness of sins Tir. 46, 18; Nas. 29, 4; A. b. H. I, 70, 74 sq.

— is promised Paradise [on several grounds] Bu. 62, 5—7; 78, 119; 92, 17; 95, 3; Mu. 44, 28, 29; Tir. 46, 18, 25; A. b. H. I, 187, 188 bis, 193; II, 165; III, 408 bis; IV, 393, 406, 406 sq., 407; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 236; cf. 1250; 2287.

His munificence in preparing the expedition of Tabūk A. b. H. I, 70; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1189; Waḡ. 391.

Even the angels are bashful before him Mu. 44, 26; A. b. H. I, 71.

His pudicity Mu. 44, 27; I. S. III/I, 41; A. b. H. I, 71, 73 sq.; III, 184, 281; IV, 353, 354; VI, 62, 155, 288 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2096.

— flees from the battle of Uhūd Bu. 62, 7; 64, 19; Tir. 46, 18; A. b. H. I, 68.

Why he is absent from Badr and Hudaibiya Bu. 62, 7; 64, 13, 19; Tir. 46, 18; I. S. III/I, 38; VIII, 24; A. b. H. I, 68, 75; II, 101, 120; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1958; I. H. 457.

— is a merchant I. S. III/I, 41.

His beauty A. b. H. I, 72, 73.

How he is chosen as ‘Umar’s successor Bu. 62, 8; 93, 43; I. S. III/I, 42 sqq.

His influence on the redaction of the Qurʾān Bu. 66, 2, 3; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 19; A. b. H. I, 57, 69.

— is one of the “collectors” of the Qurʾān I. S. II/II, 113.

— writes down revelations directly

from Muhammad’s mouth A. b. H. VI, 250, 261.

—’s apology [when he is besieged] A. b. H. I, 59, 61 sq., 63, 65; cf. 66 sq., 70, 74 sq., 163.

His objections to the *tamattuʿ* A. b. H. I, 57, 60, 61 bis; cf., however, 92; 95, 97, 135 sq., 136.

A saying by Muhammad which — connects with his own death A. b. H. I, 66.

Muhammad prophesies that — will be murdered A. b. H. II, 115; cf. V, 376; cf. VI, 51 sq.

How and when — is besieged and murdered I. S. III/I, 44 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 72, 74.

Why — does not endeavour to flee from the *dār* A. b. H. I, 67.

His dream on the last day of his life I. S. III/I, 52; A. b. H. I, 73.

His zealous and long night-prayer I. S. III/I, 53.

His possessions I. S. III/I, 53 sq.

Where and when — was buried I. S. III/I, 54 sqq.

— is buried in his bloody clothes without being washed A. b. H. I, 73.

His *waṣī* is al-Zubair A. b. H. I, 74.

‘UTHMĀN B. MAẒʿŪN on his deathbed visited by Muhammad Bu. 23, 3; 52, 30; 63, 46; 91, 13, 27; cf. I. S. III/I, 288 sq.; cf. A. b. H. VI, 43, 55 sq., 206; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1415.

His abstention from wine in the *djāhiliya* I. S. III/I, 286.

His pudicity I. S. III/I, 287.

His asceticism I. S. III/I, 287; cf. A. b. H. I, 175, 176, 183; VI, 106 bis, 226, 268.

— asks Muhammad’s permission to castrate himself I. S. III/I, 288.

— the first to be buried in the Baḡī I. S. III/I, 289.

‘UTHMĀN B. ṬALḤA receives the keys of the Kaʿba from Muhammad I. S. II/I, 99.

‘UWAIMIR. I. S. II/II, 111. See ABU ‘L-DARDĀ.

UWAIS B. ‘ĀMIR. His circumstances described by Muhammad Mu. 44, 223—225.

AL-‘UZZĀ. The image of — demolished by Khalid I. S. II/I, 105; I. H. 839 sq.; Waḡ. 351.

## VESSELS.

Certain — may not be used for pre-serving certain drinks Bu. 2, 40; 3, 25; 9, 2; 24, 1; 57, 2; cf. 61, 1, 5; 64, 69; 74, 4, 8; Mu. 1, 23—27; 36, 30—60; A. D. 25, 7, 9, 12; Tir. 24, 4, 5; 38, 5; Nas. 43, 36; 51, 5, 9, 23, 28—38, 48; I. M. 30, 13, 15; Dā. 9, 14; Mā. 42, 5; A. b. H. I, 27, 37 sq., 50, 83, 119, 138, 139 sq., 228, 229, 274, 276, 287, 291, 304 bis, 341, 348, 352, 361, 371; II, 3, 10, 14, 27, 29, 35 bis, 41, 42, 42 sq., 44, 47, 48 bis, 54, 56 bis, 58, 72; cf. 73; 74, 77, 78 bis, 85, 93, 101, 102, 104, 106, 112, 115 bis, 120, 153, 155; cf. 160; 241, 279, 414, 491, 501, 540; III, 3, 9, 22 sq., 34, 46, 57, 66, 78, 90 quater, 110, 112, 119, 154, 165, 167, 304, 356, 357, 379, 384, 386, 432; cf. IV, 3, 5, 5 sq.; 86, 87 bis, 206, 206 sq., 213 ter; 310, 353 bis, 356 bis, 380, 427 sq., 429, 443; V, 17; cf. 31; 57, 64, 65, 414, 446; VI, 31, 47, 80, 96, 97, 98, 99, 112, 115, 123, 133, 172 bis, 203, 235, 242, 244 ter, 252, 278, 314, 332 sq., 333, 337 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 16, 814, 843, 882, 918, 1264, 1297, 1376, 1538, 1739, 1907, 1911, 1917, 1934, 1939, 2172, 2176, 2220, 2229, 2409, 2615, 2713, 2743, 2747.

This prohibition was abrogated Bu. 74, 8; Mu. 35, 37; 36, 63—67; Tir. 24, 6; Nas. 51, 40; cf. 48; I. M. 30, 14; Mā. 23, 8; A. b. H. I, 452; cf. II, 211, 305; cf. 327; 355; III, 237, 250; cf. 302 sq., 481; cf. 483; cf. IV, 87; cf. V, 12; 350, 355 bis, 356 bis, 356 sq., 359.

Ibn 'Umar on this question A. b. H. II, 47.

— containing water for ablution must be covered I. M. 1, 30; 30, 16; Dā. 9, 26; A. b. H. II, 367.

— must be covered (lest Satan enter them) Bu. 74, 12, 22; cf. 79, 49; Mu. 36, 96, 97, 99; A. D. 25, 22; Tir. 23, 15; 41, 84; I. M. 30, 16; cf. Dā. 9, 26; Mā. 49, 21; A. b. H. II, 363, 367; III, 294, 301, 306, 313 sq., 319, 355, 370, 374, 386, 388, 395; V, 262, 425.

— used for ablutions. See GHUSL, WUDŪ.

Skins must be provided with a leather rope Mu. 36, 93, 96, 97, 99; A. D. 25, 7; Tir. 41, 74; A. b. H. II, 367, 445; cf. III, 22 sq., 57, 82, 90, 301, 306, 319, 355, 362, 374, 386, 388, 395; IV, 206; V, 262.

What skins must be used A. D. 25, 7; A. b. H. III, 432 sq.

Not to breathe or to blow into — Bu. 74, 25; A. D. 25, 16, 20; Tir. 24, 15, 16; I. M. 29, 18; 30, 23, 24; Dā. 9, 21.

— must be washed if a fly has fallen in Dā. 8, 12; A. b. H. II, 246, 263, 340, 355, 388, 398.

Skins used by polytheists considered *maita* A. b. H. III, 327, 343, 389.

— belonging to polytheists and people of the book (*Madjūs*) may be used by Muslims after purification Bu. 72, 4, 10, 14; Mu. 34, 8; A. D. 26, 45; Tir. 19, 11; 23, 7; I. M. 28, 3; Dā. 17, 55; A. b. H. II, 184; III, 379; IV, 193 bis, 195 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1014; Wak. 275.

Silver — (utensils) forbidden Bu. 67, 71; 70, 29; 74, 27, 28; 77, 25, 27, 45; Mu. 37, 3—5; A. D. 25, 17; Tir. 24, 10; Nas. 21, 53; 48, 106, 110; I. M. 30, 17; Mā. 49, 11; A. b. H. I, 321; IV, 76, 92, 95, 99, 284, 299 ter; V, 385, 390, 396, 397, 398, 400, 404, 408; VI, 98, 228, 300 sq., 302, 304, 306; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 429, 746, 1601.

Gold — prohibited Bu. 70, 29; 74, 27, 28; 77, 27; Mu. 37, 4, 5; A. D. 25, 17; Tir. 24, 10; I. M. 30, 17; Nas. 48, 106; A. b. H. IV, 95, 299 bis; V, 385, 390, 396, 397, 398, 400, 404, 408; VI, 228; cf. 310, 322; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 429, 746.

The punishment of him who uses silver — Bu. 74, 28; Mu. 37, 1—4; I. M. 30, 17; Dā. 9, 25.

— which were used for preserving drinks (*nabadha*) for Muhammad Mu. 36, 60, 61; cf. A. b. H. II, 44, 56, 74. See also WINE.

VICTIM(S). See also 'ATĪRA, FESTIVAL, SLAUGHTERING.

Slaughtering — and 'atira once a year incumbent upon every family A. D. 16, 1; Tir. 17, 18; I. M. 26, 2.

Merit and reward of slaughtering — Tir. 17, 1; I. M. 26, 3.

Slaughtering — is *sunna* Tir. 17, 11; I. M. 26, 2; Mā. 23, 13.

Cursed who slaughters — for any god besides Allah Mu. 35, 43—45; Nas. 43, 35.

A complete sacrifice is accompanied by clipping nails, and the shaving of moustaches and pubes A. D. 16, 1; Nas. 43, 2.

On which days — may be slaughtered Mā. 23, 12.

Muhammad slays — after the *ḥadjj* Bu. 25, 27, 117, 119; Mu. 15, 147, 323, 325, 326; A. D. 11, 19, 56; I. M. 25, 82; Dā. 5, 34; Mā. 20, 181; A. b. H. I, 159 sq., 314 sq.; III, 118, 144, 268, 320 sq., 331, 366 sq., 388; IV, 350; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1668; Waḡ. 429.

On the — for the *ʿumra* Mā. 20, 138, 140—142, 145, 147.

Conditions required in — and which — are prohibited and allowed Bu. 25, 102; 73, 10; 83, 16; Mu. 35, 5, 9, 10, 13, 15—19; A. D. 16, 5, 6; Tir. 17, 5—7, 9, 12, 17; Nas. 43, 5—13, 17; I. M. 25, 96; 26, 4, 7—9; Dā. 6, 3, 4; Mā. 20, 138, 140—142, 145, 147; 23, 1, 2; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 522, 535<sup>b</sup>; A. b. H. I, 80, 83; cf. 95, 101, 105, 108, 109, 125, 127, 128, 129, 132, 137, 149, 150 bis, 152, 152 sq.; II, cf. 444 sq.; cf. III, 32, 43, 78, 86, 117, 312, 327, 364, 396, 466; IV, 45 bis, 144 sq., 149, 152, 156, 185, 281 sq., 282, 282 sq., 284, 287, 289, 297 sq., 300 sq., 301, 302 sq., 303; V, 77, 194, 196 bis, 340, 368; VI, 368 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 97, 743, 749, 752, 2237.

The rites on the days of festival required for a valid slaughtering of — Bu. 13, 3, 5, 8, 10, 17, 23; 72, 17; 73, 1, 4, 8, 11, 12; Mu. 35, 8; A. D. 16, 5; Tir. 17, 12; Nas. 19, 8, 24; 43, 17; I. M. 26, 12; Dā. 6, 7; Mā. 23, 4, 5; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 535<sup>b</sup>; A. b. H. III, 113, 117, 466; V, 340; cf. VI, 78.

On the *ḥalāʾid* and the covers of — Bu. 25, 23, 34, 106—112; 40, 14; 73, 15; Mu. 15, 205, 359—367, 369, 370; A. D. 11, 14, 16; Tir. 7, 69, 70; Nas. 24, 61, 63—71; I. M. 25, 70, 92, 93, 95, 98; Dā. 5, 86; Mā. 20, 51, 143—146,

182; A. b. H. I, 216, 254, 280, 339, 344, 347, 372, 478; III, 294, 400; IV, 323, 327, 328 bis; VI, 30, 35, 36, 42, 78, 82, 85, 91, 102 bis, 127, 171, 174, 180, 183, 185, 190 bis, 191 ter, 200, 208, 212 sq., 216, 218, 223 sq., 225, 238, 250, 253, 262; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1377, 1388, 1441, 2696; Waḡ. 242, 416, 422, 429.

Muhammad slays two he-goats [on the day of *adḥā*]. See FESTIVAL.

Slaying — in return for forgetting a rite of the *ḥadjj* Mā. 20, 240.

Slaying — in case of *tamattuʿ* Mā. 20, 255.

Slaying — as a substitute for the ritual shaving of the head Bu. 27, 5—8; 64, 35; 76, 16; 84, 1; Mu. 15, 80—85; A. D. 11, 42; Tir. 44, sūra 2, t. 20, 21; Nas. 24, 94; I. M. 25, 84; Mā. 20, 162, 165, 237, 238.

Fasting as substitute for slaying —. See FASTING.

Sheep (*ghanam*) brought to Makka in order to serve as — A. b. H. III, 361.

Slaying — as a fine for ritual faults Mā. 20, 152, 153, 156, 157, 160, 161.

On the kind of — slain as a substitute or as a fine Mā. 20, 158, 159.

One — sufficient on behalf of companies of 7 or 10 persons Mu. 15, 138, 350—355; A. D. 16, 7; Tir. 7, 66; 17, 8; Nas. 43, 15, 16; I. M. 26, 5; cf. 10; Dā. 6, 5; Mā. 23, 9—11; A. b. H. I, 152, 152 sq.; III, 292 sq., 293 sq., 301 sq., 304, 316, 318, 335, 353, 363, 364, 366, 378; cf. bis; 424; cf. IV, 233; 323; V, 405, 406, 409; VI, 39; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 158, 431, 1676, 1795; Waḡ. 258.

Buying — on the way to Makka Bu. 25, 105, 114; Tir. 7, 68; I. M. 25, 97; A. b. H. II, 38.

Sending — to Makka Mu. 15, 359, 362—370; A. D. 11, 16; I. M. 25, 93; A. b. H. I, 217; III, 350, 400; VI, 78, 82, 127, 129, 180, 190, 191 ter, 200, 208, 212 sq., 223 sq., 225, 238, 250; Waḡ. 416.

Who sends — to Makka is not necessarily a muḥrim Bu. 40, 14; 73, 15; Mu. 15, 359—366, 368—370; A. D. 11, 16; Tir. 7, 69, 70; Nas. 24, 64, 67, 68; cf. 70; 71; I. M. 25, 92; Dā.

8, 86; Mā. 20, 51—53; A. b. H. III, 350; VI, 35, 36, 78, 82, 85, 91, 102 bis, 127, 129, 171, 174, 180, 183, 185, 190 bis, 191 ter, 200, 212 sq., 216, 218, 223 sq., 225, 238, 250, 262; Ṭay. N<sup>o</sup>. 1377, 1388, 1441.

Mutilating the — Bu. 25, 106, 108; Mu. 15, 205, 362; A. D. 11, 14, 16; Tir. 7, 67; Nas. 24, 61, 66, 67, 69; I. M. 25, 94; Dā. 5, 68; Mā. 20, 140, 145, 146, 182; A. b. H. I, 216, 254, 280, 339, 347, 372, 400; IV, 323, 327, 328 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2696; Waḡ. 242, 416, 422.

Muhammed slaughters — on behalf of his wives (without their knowing of it) Bu. 25, 115, 124; 73, 310; Mu. 15, 119, 120, 126, 356, 357; 56, 105; A. D. 11, 13, 23f; I. M. 25, 36, 41; Dā. 5, 62; Mā. 20, 179; cf. A. b. H. III, 378; VI, 273, 273 sq.

One sheep for a family Tir. 17, 10.

No — for the child *in utero* Mā. 23, 13.

Muhammad's —'s on the expedition of Ḥudaibiya A. D. 11, 12; Mā. 20, 98; A. b. H. I, 260, 269, 314 sq.; II, 124; IV, 323, 326, 327, 328 bis, 331.

Slaying — as an atonement for transgressing of the rules of fasting. See FAST.

— may or must be used as mounts Bu. 25, 112; 55, 12; 78, 95; Mu. 15, 371—376; A. D. 11, 17; Tir. 7, 72; Nas. 24, 73—75; I. M. 25, 98; Dā. 5, 69; Mā. 20, 139; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 519; A. b. H. I, 121; II, 245, 254, 278, 312, 464, 473 sq., 478, 481, 487, 505; III, 99, 106 sq., 167, 170, 173, 183, 202, 231, 234, 251, 261, 275, 276, 291, 317, 324, 325, 348; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1981, 2368, 2596; Waḡ. 423.

Slaughtering the fettered — while they stand in a row Bu. 25, 118, 119; Mu. 15, 358; A. D. 11, 20; Dā. 5, 70; Mā. 20, 183; A. b. H. II, 3, 86, 139.

The flesh, the hides and the covers of the — given as alms Bu. 25, 120—122; Mu. 15, 348, 349; A. D. 11, 20; 16, 10; I. M. 23, 14; 25, 95; Dā. 5, 89; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 523; A. b. H. I, 112, 123, 132, 143, 154, 159 sq.; IV, 15 ter, 15 sq.; Waḡ. 429.

Pronouncing the *basmala* while mutilating a — Mā. 20, 146.

‘Alī slays — for Muhammad Bu. 24, 120—122; Mu. 15, 147; A. D. 11, 19; I. M. 25, 82; Dā. 5, 34, 89; A. b. H. I, 107, 149, 150, 159 sq.; III, 320, 331.

Slaughtering — for others without receiving a portion or remuneration Bu. 25, 120, 121; Mu. 15, 348, 349; I. M. 25, 95; Dā. 5, 89; A. b. H. I, 79, 112, 123; cf. bis, 132, 154; Waḡ. 429.

Whether the donor of — may eat from their flesh Bu. 25, 124; Mā. 20, 151.

— used as meat I. M. 26, 15; A. b. H. II, 391; cf. III, 38, 48.

‘Alī distributes the covers and the hides of Muhammad's — Bu. 40, 1; A. b. H. I, 79.

Taking the meat of the — as provision on the way back to Madīna Bu. 56, 123.

Muhammad allows people to eat from the meat of — longer than three days A. b. H. II, 9; cf. III, 85, 368; cf. bis; 386; cf. V, 277 sq., 281; VI, 155; cf. Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1409, 1528.

Originally — were not eaten after the 3 days of Minā, but later Muhammad allows people to do so Bu. 25, 124; cf. 64, 12; cf. 70, 27; cf. 73, 16; Mu. 11, 106; 35, 28—33, 35—37; cf. A. D. 16, 10, 11; 25, 7; Tir. 17, 13, 14; Nas. 43, 35—37; 51, 40; I. M. 26, 16; 29, 30; Dā. 6, 6; Mā. 23, 6—8; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 524; A. b. H. I, 145, 452; III, 23; cf. 48; 57, 63, 66, 85, 237, 250; cf. 309; 317; cf. 327; 378, 388; IV, 15 ter, 15 sq.; V, 75 sq., 76 bis; 350, 355 bis, 356 bis, 356 sq., 359; VI, 51; cf. 102; 209, 282, 384; cf. bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1740.

Muhammad forbids people to keep the flesh of the — longer than three days in a bad year Bu. 70, 27; Mu. 35, 34; A. b. H. VI, 127 sq., 187.

Prohibition to eat and to preserve the flesh of the — after 3 days Mu. 35, 24—27, 36; A. b. H. I, 61, 70, 78, 103, 140, 141, 149, 166; cf. II, 16, 34, 36 sq., 81, 135.

How to treat — that are hurt or become weak on the way Mu. 15, 377,

378; A. D. 11, 18; Tir. 7, 71; I. M. 25, 99; Da. 5, 66; Ma. 20, 148—151; A. b. H. I, 217, 279; IV, 64, 187 bis, 225 bis, 238 bis, 334 bis; V, 6 sq., 377.

Not to [sell a — and to] change it for another one A. D. 11, 15; Mā. 20, 142.

What to do if — give birth to a young one Mā. 20, 143, 144.

Seven sheep as a substitute for one camel A. b. H. I, 311, 312.

‘Alī slays — in behalf of the dead Prophet A. D. 16, 2; Tir. 17, 3.

**VIGILS.** See also NIGHT OF THE DECREE, NIGHTPRAYER, RAMADĀN.

Standing at night abrogated A. D. 5, 17.

Giving up standing in the night disapproved of Nas. 20, 59.

— recommended A. D. 8, 12, 13; I. M. 5, 1, 71.

Muhammad disapproves of — during the whole night Mu. 13, 185, 187, 188, 193; A. D. 14, 67.

David’s exemplary — Mu. 13, 189, 190; A. D. 14, 67.

Reward of — during the nights of the two festivals I. M. 7, 68.

— of Abū Huraira and his family Bu. 70, 40.

Muhammads’s love of — Mu. 50, 80, 81; Da. 20, 14.

**VIOLATING** a woman necessitates paying her *ṣadāq* Mā. 36, 14.

The violated woman not punished Bu. 89, 6; Tir. 15, 22; I. M. 20, 30; Mā. 41, 15; A. b. H. IV, 318; V, 6 quater; VI, 399.

**VOW(S)** to perform pilgrimage or to visit the Ka’ba barefooted or walking, or bound with a cord to another person; this is prohibited by Muhammad Bu. 28, 27; A. D. 21, 19; Tir. 18, 17; Nas. 35, 32, 33, 42; I. M. 11, 20; Dā. 14, 2; Mā. 22, 3—5; A. b. H. I, 239 bis, 252 sq., 310, 311; cf. 315; cf. II, 183; III, 235; IV, 64, 143, 145, 147, 149, 151, 152, 201; V, 58 sq. See also PILGRIMAGE.

Muhammad (Ibn Umar) discharges persons from ascetic — or from a part of them Mu. 26, 9—11; A. D. 21, 19; Tir. 18, 10; Nas. 35, 30, 32, 33, 42; I. M. 11, 20; Dā. 14, 2; Mā.

22, 4, 6; A. b. H. I, 239 bis; II, 211, 373.

Paying of — dating from the *djahiliya* Bu. 64, 54; 83, 29; Mu. 27, 27, 28; A. D. 21, 25; Tir. 18, 12; Nas. 35, 36; I. M. 11, 18; A. b. H. II, 20, 82; III, 419; IV, 64; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 69.

One has not to pay a — if he does not possess the thing vowed Bu. 78, 44; Mu. 26, 8; A. D. 21, 21, 22; Tir. 18, 3; Nas. 35, 17, 31, 41; I. M. 11, 15; Da. 14, 3; A. b. H. II, 190 bis, 207, 212; IV, 33 bis, 429, 430, 432, 433 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1197.

Freeing slaves in order to repair a broken — Bu. 78, 62.

— do not change anything in Allāh’s decree Bu. 82, 6; 83, 26; Mu. 26, 2—7; A. D. 21, 18; Tir. 18, 11; Nas. 35, 24—26; I. M. 11, 15; Dā. 14, 5; A. b. H. II, 61, 118, 235, 242, 314, 373, 412, 463.

A — contrary to the obedience due to Allāh must not be kept Bu. 83, 28, 31; cf. 32; Mu. 26, 8; A. D. 21, 12, 19, 21, 22; Tir. 18, 1, 2; Nas. 35, 17, 27, 28, 31, 41; I. M. 11, 16; Da. 14, 3; Mā. 22, 7, 8; cf. A. b. H. II, 185, 207; cf. 211, 212; III, 297 bis; IV, 429, 430, 432; cf. 433; 433 sq.; cf. 439, 440 ter, 443; cf. V, 376; VI, 36, 41, 208, 224, 247 ter; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1484, 1767.

Muhammad discharges a man from his — to perform prayer in Jerusalem and orders him to perform it in Makka A. D. 21, 20; Dā. 14, 4.

No — in anger Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 839.

— prohibited Mu. 26, 2, 4—6; Tir. 18, 11; Nas. 35, 24, 26; I. M. 11, 15; A. b. H. II, 86, 301, 412, 463; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1865.

Paying the — of one who died Bu. 55, 19; 83, 30; 90, 3; Mu. 26, 1; A. D. 21, 24; Tir. 18, 19; Nas. 30, 8, 9; 35, 34, 35; I. M. 11, 19; Dā. 14, 1; Mā. 22, 1, 2; I. S. III/II, 143 sq.; A. b. H. I, 219, 329, 338, 370; VI, 7; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2717.

— must be kept A. D. 21, 22; I. M. 11, 18; Dā. 14, 1; Mā. 22, 3; A. b. H. II, 59 sq.; III, 419; VI, 366 bis.

*Kaffāra* for — not kept. See KAF-FĀRA.



**WĀDĪ 'L-KURĀ.** Zaid b. Ḥaritha's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 64.

Zaid's second expedition to — (Umm Kirfa) I. S. II/I, 65; I. H. 979 sq.; Waḳ. 238 sq.

The fate of — in 7 A. H. Waḳ. 292, 296.

**WAKĀLA.** See AGENCY.

**WAḲF.** See also WALĪ.

Land at Khaibar given as — by 'Umar Bu. 54, 19; 55, 22, 28; Mu. 25, 15, 16; A. D. 17, 13; Tir. 13, 36; Nas. 29, 2, 3; I. M. 15, 4; I. S. III/I, 260; A. b. H. II, 12 sq., 55; cf. 99; 125; cf. 156 sq.

For whom — may be destined Bu. 55, 28, 29; Nas. 29, 2; A. b. H. II, 55, 125.

A — granted by Ibn 'Umar A. b. H. II, 114, 125.

Houses as — for divers purposes Bu. 55, 33; Dā. 22, 43.

Several things given as — by 'Uthmān b. 'Affān Bu. 55, 33; Nas. 29, 4.

**WAKĪL.** See AGENCY.

**WALĀ'.** See MANUMISSION, MAWLĀ.

**WALĪ.** See also ORPHANS.

The — may use and permit others to use the goods trusted to him Bu. 40, 12; 54, 19; 55, 12, 13, 22, 32, 33; 65, sūra 4, b. 2, 23; 93, 17; Mu. 25, 15; cf. A. D. 17, 7, 8; b. 13; Nas. 29, 2; 30, 1; Mā. 49, 33; cf. A. b. H. I, 325 sq.; II, 55, 125.

No marriage without — A. D. 12, 18; Tir. 9, 15; I. M. 9, 15; Dā. 11, 11; Mā. 28, 5, 26; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 717; A. b. H. I, 250; IV, 394, 413, 418; VI, 47, 66; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 523, 1463.

The *sulṭān* is the — of those who have none Dā. 11, 11; A. b. H. I, 250; VI, 47, 66, 165 sq., 260; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1463.

Precepts for the — who wishes to marry an orphan under his protection Bu. 47, 7; 55, 21; 65, sūra 4, b. 1; 90, 8; 67, 1, 16, 36, 37, 43; Mu. 54, 5—11; A. D. 12, 12; Nas. 26, 66; cf. A. b. H. II, 384, 475; IV, 394, 411.

Muhammad dissuades Abū Dharr from charging himself with the *walā'* of orphans A. D. 17, 4; Nas. 30, 10; A. b. H. V, 180.

**WALĪMA.** Muhammad prescribes a

— at the occasion of a marriage Bu. 34, 1; 67, 7, 54, 56, 67—69; cf. 70; 78, 67; 80, 53; Mu. 16, 79—83; A. D. 12, 28; Tir. 9, 11; Nas. 26, 67, 75, 84; I. M. 9, 24; Dā. 11, 22; 8, 27; Mā. 28, 47; I. S. III/II, 77; A. b. H. III, 165, 190, 204 sq., 226 sq., 271; IV, 58; V, 359, 371; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2128.

— at the occasion of Muhammad's marriage with Zainab bint Djahsh Bu. 65, sūra 33, b. 8; 67, 55, 64, 69; 79, 10; Mu. 16, 89—95; I. M. 9, 24; I. S. VIII, 74 sqq.; A. b. H. III, 98; cf. 99; 105, 163, 172, 195 sq., 200, 227, 236, 241 sq., 246, 262 sq.

The — at Muhammad's marriage with Ṣafiya Bu. 34, 111; 56, 74; 64, 38; 67, 12, 60, 68; 70, 8; Mu. 16, 84, 87, 88; A. D. 26, 2; Tir. 9, 11; Nas. 26, 79; I. M. 9, 24; I. S. VIII, 87 sqq.; cf. A. b. H. III, 99; 101 sq.; 110; 159, 195 bis, 246, 264, 333; I. H. 1003.

'Alī's — at his marriage with Fāṭima Bu. 64, 12.

On the number of days for a — A. D. 26, 3; Dā. 8, 27; A. b. H. V, 28 bis.

Wherein one of Muhammad's —'s consists A. b. H. VI, 113.

An invitation for a — may not be declined Bu. 67, 71—74; Mu. 16, 96—105, 110; A. D. 26, 1; Tir. 9, 12; I. M. 9, 25; Dā. 8, 39; 11, 23; Mā. 28, 49, 50; A. b. H. II, 20, 22, 37; cf. 101; II, 240 sq., 267, 405 sq.; cf. 507; III, 392; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2303, 2332.

Of two invitations received at the same time that of the nearest neighbour must be accepted A. D. 26, 9.

— at three occasions Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 949.

No — for rich guests only Bu. 67, 72; Mu. 16, 107—109; Dā. 8, 27; Mā. 28, 50; A. b. H. II, 494; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2303, 2332.

**WANT** (natural). See also KĪBLA, NAKEDNESS, URINATING, WUḌŪ.

Relieving a — in solitude or in a screened place A. D. 1, 1, 2; Tir. 1, 16; Nas. 1, 15, 25; I. M. 1, 22, 23; Dā. 1, 4, 5; A. b. H. III, 443 bis; IV, 224, 244 sqq., passim.

Performing a — before *ṣalāt*. See PRAYER.

Where one should not perform —



I. M. 1, 21; A. b. H. I, 299; III, 381 sq.

Not to speak with others when performing a — I. M. 1, 7, 24; A. b. H. III, 36.

Reading the *Qurʾān* after relieving a — without ablution A. D. 1, 90; Tir. 1, 111; Nas. 1, 170; I. M. 1, 114.

WAR (civil). See s. v. FITAN.

WAR (*djihād*). See also EXPEDITIONS, MARTYR(S), PARADISE.

Works which are compared with taking part in — Bu. 56, 1, 2; Mu. 33, 110; Tir. 20, 17; Nas. 23, 78; 25, 16, 17, 39; I. M. 24, 1; 36, 20; Ma. 21, 1, 4; A. b. H. I, 311, 319, 322, 338 sq., 345, 416; II, 167, 174, 175, 177, 223, 344, 361, 396, 438, 446, 459, 465, 522, 523, 524; III, 16, 19, 37, 56, 75, 88, 439, 440; IV, 272; V, 266, 269 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 36, 560; cf. 724; 2283, 2631.

Taking part in — as compared with reclusion Mu. 33, 122—127; Tir. 20, 17, 18; I. M. 36, 13; Dā. 16, 6, 7; A. b. H. III, 266.

The real — Bu. 3, 45; Tir. 20, 2.

The best — Tir. 31, 13; Nas. 23, 49; 39, 38; I. M. 24, 15; 36, 20; Dā. 16, 3; A. b. H. III, 19, 300, 302, 346, 391 sq., 411 sq.; IV, 114, 314, 315; V, 251, 256; VI, 20, 21, 22 bis.

— belongs to the best works Bu. 25, 4; Mu. 33, 122; 56, 1; A. D. 20, 1; Tir. 20, 22; 21, 33; Nas. 24, 4; 25, 17, 32; Dā. 16, 1, 4; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 851; A. b. H. I, 14, 226, 311, 319, 322; II, 32, 308, 330, 446; III, 37, 41 sq., 57 sq., 411 sq.; V, 231, 234, 235, 237, 318 sq.

The first verse of the *Qurʾān* on the — revealed A. b. H. I, 216.

Value of watching and observance during — Bu. 56, 73; Mu. 33, 163; cf. A. D. 15, 16; Tir. 20, 12, 26; Nas. 25, 10, 39; I. M. 24, 7, 8; Dā. 16, 11, 31; A. b. H. I, 61, 62, 64 sq., 65, 66, 75; II, 404; III, 437 sq.; IV, 157 bis; V, 440 bis, 441; cf. VI, 20.

Excellence of fasting in —. See FASTING.

The value of alms *fī sabīl Allāh*. See ALMS.

Heavenly reward of those who take part in an expedition A. b. H. II, 169,

446; cf. IV, 36, 113 bis, 241, 245 sq.

Hairs having grown grey in Allāh's way will become light at Resurrection Tir. 20, 9; Nas. 25, 26.

When gifts received in — become the property of the receiver Mā. 21, 13, 14.

Value of prayer, fasting and *dhikr fī sabīl Allāh* A. D. 15, 13.

Reward of him who dies *murābiṭan* in Allāh's way Da. 16, 32.

Value of [even a short] participation in — Bu. 56, 5, 6; 81, 51; Mu. 33, 112—115; Tir. 20, 17; Nas. 25, 11, 12, 25; I. M. 24, 2, 9, 15; Dā. 16, 5, 9; A. b. H. I, 256; II, 374, 446, 532, 533; III, 132, 141, 153, 157, 207, 263, 263 sq., 433 passim, 440; IV, 168, 387; V, 230 sq., 235, 243 sq., 244, 266, 314, 316, 319, 326, 330, 339, 422; VI, 20, 401; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 87, 2699; cf. Wak. 402.

The feet that have been covered with dust in the — Bu. 56, 16; A. D. 20, 7, 8; Nas. 25, 8, 9; I. M. 24, 9; Dā. 16, 8; A. b. H. II, 256, 340, 342, 441, 505; III, 367, 479; V, 225 sq., 226; VI, 443 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1772, 2443.

The *mudjāhid*'s high rank in Paradise Bu. 97, 22; Mu. 33, 116; Nas. 25, 18, 19; A. b. H. II, 335.

Valid excuses for staying at home Bu. 56, 35; Mu. 33, 159; Tir. 21, 1; I. M. 24, 6; A. D. 15, 19; Dā. 16, 27; A. b. H. III, 214.

Combating people till they utter the confession of faith A. b. H. II, 384 sq.

Combating people till they confess Allāh's unity. See UNITY.

Combating people till they utter the confession, perform *ṣalāt*, pay *zakāt* etc. Bu. 2, 17; 56, 102; Mu. 1, 32—36; A. D. 15, 95; Tir. 38, 1, 2; Nas. 25, 1; 46, 15; I. M., Intr., b. 9; Dā. 17, 10; cf. A. b. H. II, 50 bis, 92, 345, 377; III, 199.

Abū Bakr's opinion concerning the combating of people who refuse to pay the *zakāt* Bu. 24, 1, 40; Mu. 1, 32; A. D. 9, 1; Tir. 38, 1; Nas. 23, 3; 25, 1; A. b. H. II, 423, 528 sq.

Combating a Muslim is *kufr*. See MUSLIM.

The consequences of dying without

having had any share in — Mu. 33, 158; A. D. 15, 17; Tir. 20, 26; Nas. 25, 2; I. M. 24, 5; Dā. 16, 25; cf. A. b. H. II, 42, 84, 374.

Dying with the desire to take part in —, and its reward A. D. 15, 40.

Allāh's promises to the warrior if he be sincere Bu. 2, 26; 97, 28, 30; Mu. 33, 103, 104; Nas. 46, 24; A. b. H. II, 231, 308, 330, 384, 398, 399; III, 352, 373; V, 234, 297, 303 sq., 308.

Who is really a warrior Bu. 3, 45.

The *mudjāhid* with his person, his possessions and his tongue Bu. 56, 2; cf. Tir. 20, 24; Nas. 25, 7; cf. 8; cf. Dā. 16, 6; A. b. H. III, 16, 124, 153, 251; IV, 185 sq.; cf. VI, 387.

The real *mudjāhid* fights that Allāh's word may be victorious Bu. 56, 15; cf. 57, 8, 10; 97, 28; Mu. 33, 149—151; Tir. 20, 16; Nas. 25, 21; I. M. 24, 13; A. b. H. IV, 392, 397, 401 sq., 405, 417 bis; Ṭay., N°. 486—488.

Wordly motives for taking part in — and their consequence Bu. 57, 10; 65, sūra 99, b. 1; 97, 28; Mu. 33, 152—155; A. D. 15, 24; Tir. 20, 16; Nas. 25, 21, 22, 24, 46; 39, 30; I. M. 24, 13; Dā. 16, 24; A. b. H. II, 290, 321 sq., 366; IV, 185 sq.; V, 234; cf. 315, 320, 329; Ṭay., N°. 1267, 2277.

— and the reward of the *mudjāhid* Mu. 33, 153, 154; A. D. 15, 12; Nas. 25, 15; I. M. 24, 13.

Excellence of — Tir. 20, 17.

The smallest share in — gives a claim on Paradise Tir. 20, 17, 18, 21, 26; A. b. H. II, 524.

— will not cease till the Hour Nas. 28, 1.

Returning (*kafla*) has the same value as the expedition itself A. D. 15, 7; A. b. H. II, 174.

Cowardice one of the worst features in a man A. D. 15, 21.

It is incumbent upon Allāh to help the *mudjāhid* Tir. 20, 20; Nas. 25, 12; A. b. H. II, 251, 437.

Combating the polytheists with money, person and tongue Dā. 16, 39.

Taking part in — is one of the signs of faith A. D. 15, 5.

Value of shooting Mu. 33, 167—169;

A. D. 15, 23; Tir. 20, 11; Nas. 25, 26; 28, 8; I. M. 24, 19; Dā. 16, 14; A. b. H. IV, 113 bis, 144, 146, 148 ter, 154, 156 sq., 184, 235 sq., 384 bis, 386; cf. Ṭay., N°. 154, 1006, 1007, 1010, 1154.

Muhammad's precepts for warfare Mu. 32, 2—7, 47; Tir. 14, 14; 19, 2, 48; I. M. 24, 38; Dā. 17, 8; Mā. 21, 11; Z., N°. 850; A. b. H. I, 300; cf. III, 440 sq., 448 sq.; IV, 240 bis; V, 276, 352, 358.

Abū Bakr's precepts Mā. 21, 10.

The given word may not be broken Mu. 32, 98; cf. A. D. 15, 150—153; cf. Mā. 21, 12.

Reward of him who bestows two kinds of things in Allāh's way Bu. 30, 4; 56, 37; 59, 6, 9; 62, 5; Tir. 46, 16; Nas. 22, 43; 25, 20, 45; Dā. 16, 13; Mā. 21, 48; A. b. H. II, 268, 366; V, 151, 153, 159, 164.

Reward of expenses in Allāh's way Tir. 20, 4; I. M. 24, 4; Dā. 16, 12; A. b. H. IV, 345 bis, 345 sq., 346.

Excellence of equipping a *mudjāhid* or of helping him or his family Bu. 56, 38; Mu. 33, 135—140; A. D. 15, 11, 20; Tir. 20, 6; Nas. 25, 44, 47, 48; I. M. 24, 3; Dā. 16, 26; A. b. H. I, 20, 53; III, 15, 55, 487 bis; IV, 114 sq., 115, 116 bis, 117; V, 192, 193, 234; Ṭay., N°. 956, 1330.

Punishment of him who does not respect the wives of the absent *mudjāhid* Nas. 25, 48; A. b. H. V, 352, 355; Waḳ. 402.

On risking death in — A. D. 15, 36.

Scouts and spies in — Bu. 56, 40, 141; A. D. 15, 84, 98.

Sharing one's mount with others in — A. D. 15, 34.

Muhammad prohibits or disapproves of killing women and children Bu. 56, 148; Mu. 32, 24—25, 137—140; Tir. 19, 19; A. D. 15, 111; I. M. 24, 30; Dā. 17, 24; Mā. 21, 8, 9; cf. 10; A. b. H. I, 256; II, 22, 23, 75 sq., 91, 100, 115, 122, 123; III, 488; IV, 24, 37 sq., 178.

Who are to be considered as children Dā. 17, 25.

Children of polytheists must not be

killed A. b. H. I, 248 sq., 294, 308, 344, 349, 352; III, 435 bis.

Women and children may happen to be killed during an assault in the night Bu. 56, 146; Mu. 32, 26—28; I. M. 24, 30; A. b. H. IV, 71—73 passim.

“— is fraud” (*khud'a*) Bu. 56, 157; 61, 25; Mu. 32, 17—18; A. D. 15, 92; Tir. 21, 5; I. M. 24, 28, A. b. H. I, 90 bis, 113, 126, 131, 134; II, 312, 314; III, 224 bis, 297, 308; IV, 39 sq., 38 bis; VI, 387; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 105, 172, 1698; I. H. 681.

Muhammad does not assail the enemy at night for the first time Tir. 19, 3.

Not to wish an encounter with the enemy Bu. 56, 112, 156; 94, 8; Mu. 32, 19—20; A. D. 15, 89; Dā. 17, 6; A. b. H. II, 400, 523; IV, 353 sq.

Muhammad does not accept the aid of polytheists Mu. 32, 150; I. M. 24, 27; Tir. 19, 10; Dā. 17, 53; A. b. H. III, 454; VI, 67 sq., 148 sq.

On hired troops in — A. D. 15, 28, 29.

How sūra IX, 39 was abrogated A. D. 15, 18.

Not to take part in — without the consent of parents A. D. 15, 31; Tir. 21, 2; cf. Nas. 25, 6; I. M. 24, 12.

Muhammad advises some one to keep his parents company rather than to take part in — Mu. 45, 5—6; A. b. H. II, 163 sq., 165, 188, 193, 197 bis, 221; III, 76, 429; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2254.

*Adhān* in the enemy's country. See ADHĀN.

Battle without a preliminary invitation to embrace Islām Mu. 32, 1; A. D. 15, 91; A. b. H. II, 31, 32, 51.

Battle after invitation to embrace Islām Mu. 32, 2; A. D. 15, 82; Tir. 19, 1, 48; cf. I. M. 24, 38; Dā. 17, 8; A. b. H. I, 231, 236; cf. II, 32; V, 352, 358, 440, 441, 444.

Muhammad refrains from attacking people if he hears the *adhān* Bu. 10, 6; 56, 102; Mu. 4, 9; Tir. 19, 48; Dā. 17, 9; A. b. H. III, 132, 159, 206, 229, 236, 237, 253.

[Blameless] pilgrimage is the — of women, old and weak people Bu. 28, 26; 56, 1, 62; Nas. 24, 4; I. M. 25, 8; A. b. H. II, 421; VI, 67, 68, 71,

75, 79, 120, 165 bis, 166; cf. 294, 303, 314; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1599.

Muhammad's imprecations on the enemy in battle Bu. 56, 98; 80, 58; Mu. 32, 20—22; Tir. 21, 8; I. M. 24, 15; A. b. H. IV, 353 sq. See also BADR, UḤUD.

Muhammad dreams of his *umma* sailing out as conquering kings Bu. 56, 3, 8, 63, 75; cf. 93; 79, 41; 91, 12; Mu. 22, 160—162; A. D. 15, 9; Tir. 20, 15; Nas. 25, 40; I. M. 24, 10; Dā. 16, 28; Ma. 21, 39; I. S. VIII, 318; A. b. H. III, 264 sq.; VI, 361, 423, 435.

Wounds received in — and their appearance and fragranciness on the Day of Resurrection Bu. 56, 10; 72, 31; Mu. 33, 103, 105, 106; A. D. 15, 40; Tir. 20, 21; Nas. 25, 25, 27; I. M. 24, 15; Dā. 16, 15; Mā. 21, 29; A. b. H. II, 231, 242, 317, 384, 391, 398, 399, 400, 512, 520, 531, 537; III, 299; V, 230 sq., 243 sq., 244; VI, 443 sq.

On Muhammad's banners A. D. 15, 69; Tir. 21, 9, 10; I. M. 24, 20; A. b. H. IV, 297.

No consulting of omens before battle Tir. 19, 47.

Passwords (*shī'ār*) of the Muslims A. D. 15, 71; Tir. 21, 11; Dā. 17, 14; A. b. H. IV, 65, 289; V, 377.

Muhammad does not wage battle at sunrise, noon or sunset Tir. 19, 46.

*Du'ā'* at the beginning of battle A. D. 15, 39.

*Du'ā'* during battle Dā. 17, 7.

Muhammad usually wages battle after noon A. D. 15, 101; A. b. H. IV, 353 sq., 356; V, 444 sq.

Not to cry in battle A. D. 15, 102.

Challenge in — A. D. 15, 109.

Mutilation prohibited A. D. 15, 110; Tir. 19, 48.

Binding of captives A. D. 15, 114.

On killing *ṣabran* A. D. 15, 119.

Muhammad's staying on the territory of the enemy after victory A. D. 15, 122.

WARAQA B. NAWFAL Bu. 1, 3; 91, 1; Mu. 1, 252—258; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 234; I. H. 153 sq.

WASHING. See GHUSL, HANDS, WUDŪ'.

Traces of pollution washed from clothes. See CLOTHES.

— the dead Bu. 23, 8—13, 15, 18, 20—22; Mu. 11, 36, 38—43; A. D. 19, 21, 28; Tir. 8, 15; Nas. 21, 28, 29, 31—36, 41; I. M. 6, 8—10; Mā. 16, 1—3; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 290; A. b. H. V, 84, 85 ter; VI, 407 bis, 408; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2623.

Reward of him who washes the dead as it should be done Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 291.

How Muhammad's corpse was washed. See MUHAMMAD.

WAṢĪYA. See WILL(s).

WATER. In which case — becomes defiled Bu. 4, 67; A. D. 1, 33; Tir. 1, 50; Nas. 1, 43; 2, 3; I. M. 1, 75, 76; Dā. 1, 55.

Quantity of — that cannot be defiled A. b. H. II, 12, 23, 26 sq., 38, 107; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1954.

Cleansing (*istindjā*) by means of — Bu. 4, 15—17, 48, 56; Mu. 2, 69—73, 75—79, 81; A. D. 1, 23, 24; Tir. 1, 15; Nas. 1, 40, 42; I. M. 1, 28; Dā. 1, 15; Mā. 2, 6; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 45; A. b. H. II, 311, 358; III, 112, 171.

— always pure A. D. 1, 34, 35; Tir. 1, 48, 49; Nas. 2, 1, 2; I. M. 1, 33, 76; A. b. H. I, 235 bis, 284, 308 bis; III, 15 sq., 31, 86 bis; VI, 172, 330; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2155, 2199.

Seawater declared pure A. b. H. I, 279, 337; III, 373.

Profuse use of —. See WUDŪ.

Muhammad's care for the — for his ablution I. M. 1, 30.

Questions concerning the use of — necessary for fertilising fields Bu. 42, 6—8; 53, 12; 65, sūra 4, b. 12; Mu. 43, 129; A. D. 23, 31; Tir. 13, 26; 44, sūra 4, t. 13; Nas. 49, 19, 27; I. M., Intr., 2; Mā. 36, 28; cf. 34; A. b. H. I, 165; IV, 4 sq.; V, 326 sq.

Not to refuse — when it is asked Bu. 42, 5; A. D. 22, 60; Nas. 44, 6; I. M. 12, 30; 16, 6; Dā. 18, 69; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 614; A. b. H. II, 253; III, 480, 481.

It is prohibited to sell superfluous — Mu. 22, 34; A. D. 22, 61; Tir. 12, 44; Nas. 44, 88; I. M. 16, 18, 19; A. b. H. III, 338, 339, 417.

It is prohibited to sell — Mu. 22, 35; Nas. 44, 87, 93; I. M. 16, 16, 18;

Dā. 18, 68; A. b. H. III, 356, 417; IV, 138.

Not to refuse superfluous — Bu. 42, 2, 10; 52, 22; 90, 5; 93, 48; Mu. 22, 36—38; I. M. 24, 42; Mā. 36, 29, 30; A. b. H. II, 179, 183, 221, 244, 273, 309, 360, 420 sq., 463, 480, 482, 494, 500, 506; V, 326 sq.; VI, 112, 139, 252, 268.

How to divide — I. M. 16, 21.

Not to urinate in standing —. See URINATING.

Not to urinate in standing — and wash oneself in it afterwards. See URINATING.

— poured over one who is swooning. See MEDICINE.

— as medicine against fever. See MEDICINE.

— of life. Those who are brought back from Hell and quickened unto life. See HELL.

WATER-CLOSET. *Istī'ādha* when entering the —. See ISTI'ĀDHA.

What the prophet said when leaving the — A. D. 1, 17; Tir. 1, 5; I. M. 1, 10; Dā. 1, 17.

No seal-ring in the —. See SEAL-RING.

*Basmala* when entering the — Tir. 4, 73.

WAY(S). Rights concerning — A. D. 23, 31; Tir. 13, 20; I. M. 13, 16; Mā. 36, 33; A. b. H. II, 228, 495.

To behave oneself modestly on the — Bu. 79, 2; A. D. 40, 12; Tir. 40, 30; Dā. 19, 29; A. b. H. III, 36, 47, 61; IV, 291; cf. 293, 301; VI, 385; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 711.

Precepts for guarding a — for public use or in cases of difference Bu. 46, 29; Mu. 22, 143; I. M. 13, 16; A. b. H. I, 235, 303, 313, 317; II, 429, 466, 474; V, 326 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2555.

WEALTH. The true rich Mu. 12, 120; Tir. 34, 40; 35, 30; I. M. 37, 9; A. b. H. II, 261, 315, 389 sq., 438, 443, 539, 540.

On what condition gathering or possessing — is allowed A. D. 9, 43; I. M. 12, 1; A. b. H. II, 428; III, 52, 91, 136; V, 34, 152 bis, 157, 158 sq., 169 sq., 380 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 312, 2180.

Gathering of — disapproved of Bu. 24, 4; A. b. H. I, 439 ter; cf. II, 326,

428; cf. 525; III, 31; IV, 24 bis, 26 bis; V, 58, 167, 168, 169, 175 sq.; cf. 176; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 380.

The danger of being rich Bu. 83, 3; I. M. 37, 8; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 446.

Possessing or using money ere it has been cleansed from debts etc. prohibited A. b. H. II, 435.

**WEAPON.** See also MOSQUE, REBELLION, WAR.

Turning an iron — against one's brother reprov'd Mu. 45, 125, 126; Tir. 31, 4; A. b. H. II, 256; cf. 317; 505; VI, 266; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 520, 884.

Passing on a sword without a sheath prohibited Tir. 31, 5; I. S. IV/II, 72; A. b. H. III, 300, 347, 361, 370; V, 41 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1759.

Who bears arms against the Muslims does not belong to them Mu. I, 161—163; A. b. H. II, 16, 53, 142, 150, 183 sq., 185, 217, 224, 306, 329, 417; cf. 488; IV, 46, 54; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1828.

Covering arrow-points when passing through mosque or market. See MOSQUE.

One of the gates of Hell for those who bear — against the community Tir. 44, sūra 15, t. 2.

**WEAVERS** Bu. 34, 31.

**WEeping.** See also DEAD, MOURNING.

— during prayer A. D. 2, 156; Nas. 13, 18; A. b. H. II, 188; IV, 25; cf. bis, 26.

— during the recitation of the Qurʾān recommended I. M. 5, 176.

— or assuming the attitude of — I. M. 2, 173; 27, 19; I. S. IV/I, 81.

Muhammad and ʿUmar — before the black stone I. M. 25, 27.

The value of — when recollecting Allah Bu. 24, 16; 81, 24; 86, 19; A. b. H. IV, 134 sq.

— from fear of Allah Tir. 20, 8, 26; 34, 8; Nas. 25, 8; I. M. 37, 19; A. b. H. II, 505.

Muhammad prefers — to laughing Bu. 16, 2; 67, 107; 81, 27; 83, 3; Tir. 34, 9; I. M. 37, 19; Da. 20, 26; A. b. H. II, 257, 312 sq., 417 sq., 432, 453, 467, 477, 502; III, 102, 126, 154, 180, 193, 210 bis, 217, 240, 245,

251, 268, 290; V, 173; VI, 81, 164; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2071.

**WELL.** See KİŞĀŞ.

**WIDOW(S).** See also EXPENSES, HEIRS.

The —'s rights during the ʿidda. See ʿIDDA.

How the — mourning-period was concluded in early Arabia Bu. 68, 46, 47; 76, 18; Mu. 18, 124, 127; Tir. 11, 18; Nas. 27, 55, 63, 67; I. M. 10, 34; Mā. 29, 103, 104; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1596.

The —'s mourning-rites in early Arabia and in Islam Bu. 68, 47—49; 76, 18; Mu. 18, 124, 126, 133; A. D. 13, 41, 44; Nas. 27, 63—65, 67; I. M. 10, 34, 35; Dā. 12, 12; Mā. 29, 104, 108, 109; A. b. H. V, 85; VI, 302, 311, 408; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1596.

Whether the wife whose husband dies during her pregnancy may marry at once after the birth of the child. See ʿIDDA.

How sustaining — is valued Mu. 53, 41; Tir. 25, 44; cf. A. b. H. II, 361.

It is the *wali*'s duty to promote the —'s marriage if a man of equal rank desires to marry her A. b. H. I, 105.

**WIFE.** See MARRIAGE, WOMEN.

**WILL(S).** See also HEIRS, MANUMISSION, RELATIONS.

No more than one third for others than the legal heirs Bu. 55, 2, 3; 64, 77; 69, 1; 75, 13, 16; 85, 3, 6; Mu. 25, 5—10; A. D. 17, 2; Tir. 8, 6; 28, 1; Nas. 30, 3; I. M. 22, 4; Dā. 22, 6—8; cf. 17; Mā. 37, 4; I. S. III/I, 102 sqq.; A. b. H. I, 168, 171, 172 bis, 172 sq., 173, 174, 176, 179, 184, 185 sq., 230, cf. 233; cf. III, 372, 453, 502; IV, 60; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 194, 195, 208, 1742; Wak. 433.

It is the Muslim's duty to have his written — with him when leaving his home for two or three nights Bu. 55, 1; Mu. 25, 1—4; A. D. 17, 1; Tir. 28, 3; Nas. 30, 1; I. M. 22, 2; Dā. 22, 1; Mā. 37, 1; I. S. IV/I, 108; A. b. H. II, 3 sq., 10, 34, 50, 57, 80 bis, 113, 127; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1841.

The sick may only buy and sell and dispose of one third of his possessions Dā. 22, 13.

Indigent relatives may receive some-



thing from the third part of the possessions of the testator Dā. 22, 14.

Rights and duties of the *waṣī* Dā. 22, 9.

Adding a *walī* to the *waṣī* if the latter seems to be untrustworthy Dā. 22, 12.

Whether a legacy may be as high as the part of the heirs Dā. 22, 26.

Disposing by testament of the wages (*ghulla*) of a slave Dā. 22, 27.

What part of the inheritance the *waṣīya* should be Dā. 22, 8, 10.

Parsimony in life and munificence at death recommended Dā. 22, 25.

In how far — may be altered by the testator Dā. 22, 11.

Debts must be paid before legacies. See DEBTS.

— for well-to-do people only Dā. 22, 5.

Excellence and effect of — I. M. 22, 2; Dā. 22, 2.

Eulogies and admonitions in — Dā. 22, 4.

Heirs must not be bereft of their portion nor be wronged through liberality towards others Bu. 85, 6; Nas. 21, 65; 30, 3; A. b. H. V, 67 sq. See also RELATIONS.

No *waṣīya* for the [legal] heirs A. D. 17, 6; Tir. 28, 5; Nas. 30, 5; I. M. 22, 5; Dā. 22, 28; I. S. II/I, 131; A. b. H. IV, 186 bis, 186 sq., 187 ter, 238 ter, 238 sq., 239; V, 266; Ṭay., N°. 1127, 1217.

Original precepts concerning the *waṣīya* abrogated A. D. 17, 5.

al-ʿĀṣ b. Wāʾil orders by testament that 100 slaves shall be freed; but according to Muhammad he does not profit by it, as he is no Muslim A. D. 17, 16.

How far legacies must be accepted Dā. 22, 22.

What should be done if the man to whom something was bequeathed has died Dā. 22, 23, 44.

Shrouds must be paid for from the sum of the inheritance Dā. 22, 21.

Legacies to slaves Dā. 22, 24.

Precedence of manumission by testament over other testamentary dispositions Dā. 22, 18.

How legacies in behalf of a community are to be divided Dā. 22, 19.

Legacies to persons who do not belong to the *ḡarāba* Dā. 22, 31.

Legacies to an *umm walad* Dā. 22, 37.

Legacies to rich persons allowed Dā. 22, 29.

Legacies to certain persons, and, if they have died, to others Dā. 22, 30.

Legacies to be used *fī sabīl Allāh* Dā. 22, 45.

At what age children may make a legal — Dā. 22, 38; Ma. 37, 2, 3.

Legacies to women and to *ahl al-dhimma* Dā. 22, 41, 42.

WIND. A soft — before Resurrection Mu. 1, 185.

The faithful will be taken away by a — Mu. 52, 110, 116; Tir. 31, 59; I. M. 36, 33; A. b. H. II, 166; III, 420; IV, 182.

Not to disdain the — Tir. 31, 65; A. b. H. II, 409, 436 sq.

*Istīʿādha* against — A. b. H. VI, 222 sq.

WINE is the key of all evil I. M. 30, 1; A. b. H. V, 238.

Who drinks — [without repenting] shall not drink it in the other world Bu. 74, 1; Mu. 36, 73, 76—78; A. D. 25, 5; Tir. 24, 1; Nas. 51, 45, 46; cf. 49; I. M. 27, 2; cf. 3; Dā. 9, 3; cf. 5; Ma. 42, 11; A. b. H. II, 19, 21 sq., 28, 35, 98, 106, 123, 142; cf. 201, 203, 209; III, 28, 44, 83, 226, 422; IV, 399; Ṭay., N°. 1857; cf. 2295.

Curse of eternal punishment on him who drinks, buys, sells — A. D. 25, 2; I. M. 30, 6; A. b. H. I, 316; II, 25, 69, 71, cf. bis, 97, 128; III, 14; cf. V, 268; Ṭay., N°. 1134, 1957.

Who perseveres in drinking — is considered by Allah as a worshipper of idols A. b. H. I, 272, and is punished in Hell Ṭay., N°. 1901.

How Allāh punishes him who drinks — A. b. H. II, 35, 134, 164, 176, 178, 189; V, 257, 268; VI, 441, 460; Ṭay., N°. 1134.

No — as a medicament Mu. 36, 12; Tir. 26, 8; I. M. 31, 27; Dā. 9, 6; A. b. H. IV, 311, 317 bis; V, 292 sq., 399; Ṭay., N°. 1018.

Sins proceeding from the drinking of — Nas. 51, 44.

Faith incompatible with the drink-



ing of — Bu. 74, 1; Nas. 51, 42, 44; Dā. 9, 11.

Prayer of him who drinks — not accepted by Allāh Nas. 51, 43; I. M. 30, 4; Dā. 9, 3; A. b. H. II, 35, 197; VI, 71; Ṭay., N°. 1901.

— will be drunk in the last days Bu. 94, 1; A. b. H. III, 176, 202, 213 sq.; Ṭay., N°. 1984.

There will be people who declare — allowed by calling it by a different name Bu. 74, 6; cf. A. D. 25, 6; Nas. 51, 41; I. M. 30, 8; Dā. 9, 8; A. b. H. IV, 237; V, 318, 342; Ṭay., N°. 586.

The drinking of — and repentance Nas. 51, 45; A. b. H. II, 189.

The three stages of the prohibition of — in the Qurʾān A. b. H. II, 351 sq.

After the prohibition — [on the markets of Medina] is poured out Bu. 74, 3; A. b. H. II, 132 sq.; III, 26, 189 sq., 217, 260 bis; IV, 335 sq.

The proclamation of the prohibition of — Bu. 46, 21; 65, sūra 5, b. 10, 11; 74, 3; Mu. 22, 67; 36, 3, 4; cf. 5, 6, 9; A. D. 25, 1; Nas. 51, 1; Dā. 9, 2.

Sa'd b. Abī Waqqās and the origin of the prohibition of — Mu. 44, 44; cf. 45; A. b. H. I, 185 sq.

Umar and the prohibition of — Nas. 51, 1.

Punishment of him who drinks —. See PUNISHMENT.

Certain vessels may not be used for preserving drinks. See VESSELS.

This prohibition was abrogated. See VESSELS.

What is reckoned as — Bu. 74, 2-5; Mu. 36, 13-15; A. D. 25, 4; cf. Nas. 51, 22; I. M. 30, 5; Dā. 9, 7; A. b. H. II, 118, 279, 408, 409, 474, 496, 517 sq., 518, 526; III, 112; IV, 267, 273; Ṭay., N°. 2569.

All intoxicating drinks in any quantity forbidden Bu. 64, 60; cf. 74, 2-5, 10, 21; 78, 80; Mu. 11, 106; 36, 63-65, 67-75; A. D. 25, 1, 4, 5, 9, 12; Tir. 24, 1-3, 8; Nas. 21, 100; 43, 36; 51, 3, 21-26, 40, 48, 49, 53; 48, 63; I. M. 30, 9, 10, 13, 14; Dā. 9, 8, 14; Mā. 23, 8; 42, 9, 10; I. S.

VIII, 359; A. b. H. I, 145, cf. 224, 228; 229, 274, 289, 304, 340, 350; II, 16 bis, 29 bis, 31, 91, 98, 104 sq., 134, 137, 158, 165, 167 bis, 171, 172, 179, 185; cf. 211; 429, 501; III, 38, 63, 66, 112, 119, 343, 360 sq., 422 bis, 447, 481; IV, 87, 231 sq., 232 bis, 273, 402, 407, 410, 415 sq., 417, V, 25 sq., 350, 355 bis, 356 bis, 359, 444; VI, 36, 71, 96 sq., 131, 190, 225 sq., 309, 332 sq., 333, 427; Ṭay., N°. 497, 498, 1478, 1916, 2743.

— trade prohibited Bu. 34, 24, 103, 105, 112; 65, sūra 2, b. 49-52; Mu. 22, 67-71; A. D. 22, 64; 25, 2; Tir. 12, 37, 58, 61; Nas. 41, 8, 9; 44, 89, 92; I. M. 12, 11; 27, 6, 7; Dā. 9, 9, 12; cf. 13, 15; 18, 35; Z., N°. 557; A. b. H. I, 25, 230, 235, 244, 289, 316, 323 sq.; II, 117, 213; III, 217, 324, 326, 340; IV, 227, 253, 335 sq.; V, 268; VI, 46, 100, 127, 186, 190 sq., 278; Ṭay., N°. 700, 1134, 1402, 2755; Waḳ. 348.

— trade prohibited at Makka in the year 8 A. H. Bu. 64, 51.

It is disapproved of to sell raisins if they will be used for making *nabīdh* Nas. 51, 51, 52.

It is prohibited to use wine in preparing vinegar Mu. 36, 11; A. D. 25, 3; Dā. 9, 17; Tir. 12, 59; A. b. H. III, 119, 260 bis.

Not to eat from a table where there is — A. D. 26, 18; Dā. 9, 4; A. b. H. I, 20; III, 339.

— and intoxicating drinks [at Medina], and the fruits people used for making — Bu. 65, sūra 5, b. 10, 11; 74, 2-5; Mu. 54, 32, 33; cf. 36, 3-5, 10; Nas. 51, 2, 19, 20, 22; A. b. H. III, 181 sq., 183, 189 sq., 217, 227; Ṭay., N°. 533.

Kinds of fruit which may not be mixed together, if the mixture should become intoxicating Bu. 74, 11; Mu. 36, 8, 16-29; A. D. 25, 8; Tir. 24, 9; Nas. 51, 4-17; I. M. 30, 11; Dā. 9, 15; Mā. 42, 7, 8; I. S. VIII, 360; A. b. H. I, 276, 304, 336; II, 46, 51, 58, 445, 526; III, 3, 9, 34, 46, 49, 58 sq., 62, 71, 90 bis, 134, 140, 155, 156 sq., 210, 251, 294, 300, 302, 317, 363, 369, 389; IV, 314 bis; cf. V, 295;

307 sq., 309, 310; VI, 242, 292; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1481, 1705, 1757, 1940, 2229, 2244.

But each of these fruits may be used separately for preparing a [non-fermenting] liquor Mu. 36, 22, 81—83, 86; Nas. 51, 14—18; cf. 56, 57; I. S. VIII, 297; A. b. H. II, 526; cf. V, 295; 309, 310; VI, 18.

Grapes (*ʿinab*) may not be called *karm* Dā 9, 16.

In how far syrup (*ṭilāʾ*) and the like is allowed Nas. 51, 53—55; cf. 57; cf. Mā. 42, 1, 14.

In how far juice from grapes, raisins etc. is allowed Nas. 51, 56; cf. 57; cf. I. M. 30, 6; Dā. 9, 13; cf. I. S. VIII, 365; cf. A. b. H. III, 499; V, 292 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1018.

Raisins may be eaten and used A. b. H. IV, 232.

Prohibition of *nabīdh* made from dates A. b. H. VI, 105.

Prohibition of *faḍīkh* Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 934.

Definition of *nabīdh* A. D. 25, 10; I. M. 30, 12.

*Nabīdh* mentioned among the allowed drinks Nas. 51, 58; cf. Dā. 9, 12; A. b. H. I, 398; cf. II, 44, 74, 85, 305, 491; cf. 520 bis; III, 38.

*Nabīdh* made for Muhammad and drunk by him Mu. 36, 79—89, 94; A. b. H. I, 232 sq., 240, 287, 320 sq., 336, 355, 369, 372; II, 35; III, 304, 307, 313 sq., 326, 379, 384; VI, 46 sq., 124, 131, 137; cf. 429; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1531, 1751, 1941, 2031, 2691, 2714, 2715.

**WISHES.** The many wishes of those who have the lowest degree in Paradise Mu. 1, 299—301; cf. 309; 310 sq.

— and the decree A. b. H. II, 357, 387.

Not to wish death. See DEATH.

**WITNESS(ES).** The value of the Muslims as — concerning their fellows Bu. 23, 86.

If two Muslims give favourable — concerning their dead brother, he is admitted to Paradise Bu. 52, 6.

Muhammad declines to be a — in an unjust transaction Bu. 52, 9; Nas. 31; cf. A. D. 23, 14.

Muhammad prophesies that there will be inferior — in later generations

Bu. 52, 9; 81, 7; 83, 10; Mu. 44, 210—214; Tir. 33, 4; 62, 1; 46, 56; I. M. 13, 27; A. b. H. I, 18, 26, 378, 434, 438; II, 228; cf. 410; IV, 267 bis, 277 sq., 426 bis, 427, 436, 440; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 31, 299.

— of *ahl al-kitāb* in their own and mutual matters I. M. 13, 33.

Children as — Mā. 36, 9.

Muhammad decides matters through one — and oath Mu. 30, 3; A. D. 23, 21; Tir. 13, 13; I. M. 13, 31; Mā. 36, 5; cf. 6, 7; A. b. H. I, 248, 315, 323 bis; III, 305; V, 285.

— of two women equal to that of one man Bu. 52, 12; A. b. H. II, 66 sq., 373 sq.

— of slaves Bu. 52, 13.

One man and one woman sufficient as — in questions of nursing and its consequences A. b. H. II, 35, 109.

Differences between — Bu. 52, 4.

Validity of — in connection with moral defects, or with their having been punished (*maḥdūd*), relationship etc. Bu. 52, 8; A. D. 23, 16; Tir. 33, 2; I. M. 13, 30; Mā. 36, 4; A. b. H. II, 181, 204, 208, 225 sq.

The best — is he that bears — before he is asked Mu. 30, 19; A. D. 23, 13; Tir. 33, 1; I. M. 13, 29; Mā. 36, 3; A. b. H. IV, 115, 116, 117; V, 192, 193 bis.

A Beduin's — against a citizen not valid A. D. 23, 17; I. M. 13, 30.

*Ahl al-dhimma* as — A. D. 23, 19.

Not to bear — concerning legacies or persons whom one does not know Dā. 22, 36.

— in questions of property Bu. 42, 4.

— in questions of inheritances Dā. 22, 15.

— in the case of a gift Bu. 51, 31; Nas. 31.

— at marriage Tir. 9, 16.

False — one of the capital sins Bu. 52, 10; A. D. 23, 15; cf. Tir. 33, 3; I. M. 13, 32; cf. A. b. H. II, 509; IV, 178, 233, 321, 322; V, 36 sq., 38; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2594.

Whether and in how far a blind man may be — Bu. 52, 11.

One — concerning a man's being an *ʿadl*, is sufficient Bu. 52, 16.

**WITR.** See also NIGHT-PRAYER.

*Ṣalāt al-*— in the night Bu. 14, 1—5; 19, 10, 33; 65, *sūra* 3, b. 19, 20; Mu. 6, 121, 122, 125—128, 134—136, 145—149; A. D. 8, 1—3; Tir. 2, 205; 3, 1; 5—8; Nas. 7, 41; I. M. 5, 114; Nas. 42, 23; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 218; A. b. H. III, 4.

Allāh has added — to the number of *ṣalāt's* A. b. H. II, 205 sq., 208; V, 242; VI, 7; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2263.

This is denied A. b. H. V, 315 sq., 319; cf. 322.

Muhammad's — Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 217; A. b. H. I, 78, 85 sq., 86, 87, 89, 96, 98, 104, 107, 109, 111, 137, 143, 143 sq., 144 bis, 145, 147, 150, 242, 358, 369, 370; V, 269.

— is *sunna* Tir. 3, 2; Dā. 2, 208; A. b. H. I, 86, 98, 100, 115, 120, 145, 148, 231; cf. II, 29, 58.

— ordered by Muhammad A. b. H. I, 110, 143, 148; II, 229, 233, 254, 258, 260, 265 bis, 271, 277, 311, 329, 331, 347, 392, 402, 443, 459 bis, 472 sq., 484, 489, 497, 499, 505, 526; V, 357; VI, 397; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 88, 174; cf. 593.

Eulogies of Muhammad's night-prayer. See NIGHTPRAYER.

— is compulsory for Muhammad but not for the Muslims A. b. H. I, 232, 234; cf. II, 141.

— is the last *rak'a* of nightprayer A. b. H. II, 43.

— of one or three or another odd number of *rak'a's* in order to make nightprayer odd Nas. 20, 34—38, 40—45; I. M. 5, 116, 123; Dā. 2, 210; Mā. 7, 8, 11—13, 19, 21; A. b. H. I, 299, 311, 326, 350, 361; II, 5, 9, 10, 20, 30 bis, 32 sq., 41, 44, 48, 49 bis, 51, 54, 58, 66, 71, 75, 76, 77, 79, 102, cf. bis, 113, 119, 133 bis, 134, 135 bis, 141, 143, 148, 149 sq., 150, 154, 155; V, 418, 432 ter; VI, 32, 34, 35, 50, 55, 64, 74, 83, 88, 97, 123, 143, 155 sq., 161, 165, 168 bis, 182, 193 sq., 205, 215, 227, 235 sq., 275 sq., 290, 310, 321, 322, 335; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 593, 1449, 1627, 1918, 1926.

— in the end of the night Mu. 6, 149—163; A. D. 5, 24; 8, 7, 8; Tir. 3, 4; Nas. 20, 26, 30, 34; I. M. 5, 118; Dā. 2, 211; Mā. 7, 16; A. b. H.

I, 311, 361; II, 5, 31, 37 sq., 38, 45, 51, 78, 81, 82 sq., 100, 149 sq., 150, 154; III, 300, 316, 330, 337, 348, 389; VI, 100, 185 sq., 204, 204 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 126, 174, 1386, 1671, 1926, 2163, 2764.

— [on travels] on one's mount Bu. 14, 5, 6; Tir. 3, 14; Nas. 5, 23; 20, 33; I. M. 5, 121, 124; Dā. 2, 213; Mā. 7, 15; A. b. H. II, 105.

— in the first part of the night Tir. 3, 4; I. M. 5, 128; A. b. H. II, 39.

— before *ṣalāt al-ṣubḥ* Mā. 7, 23, 26; Tir. 3, 12; Nas. 20, 31, 35; A. b. H. III, 13, 35, 37, 71; cf. 330.

— after or at the same time as *adhān* and *iḳāma* of the *ṣalāt al-ṣubḥ* Nas. 20, 32; Mā. 7, 25, 27; A. b. H. I, 90, 115, 122.

— after *fajr* Mā. 7, 24, 27, 28; A. b. H. VI, 242 sq.

No — after *ṣubḥ* Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2192.

*Du'ā'* after — A. D. 8, 6; Nas. 20, 51.

— before going to sleep Bu. 14, 2; A. D. 8, 7, 8; Tir. 3, 3; 6, 54; Nas. 20, 28; 22, 81; Dā. 2, 151; 4, 38; Mā. 7, 16, 18; A. b. H. I, 20, 170; II, 229, 233, 254, 258, 260, 265, 271, 277, 311, 329, 331, 347, 392, 402, 459 bis, 472 sq., 484, 489, 497, 499, 505, 526; cf. III, 31, 300, 315, 337, 348, 389; IV, 4, 173; cf. VI, 138, 440, 451; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1771, 2392, 2396, 2447, 2471, 2593.

— between *ishā* and *fajr* A. b. H. V, 242.

Two —'s in one night disapproved of or prohibited A. D. 8, 9; Tir. 3, 13; Nas. 20, 29; A. b. H. IV, 23 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1095.

Recitation during —. See KUR'ĀN.

— in several parts of the night A. b. H. I, 120; cf. III, 300; IV, 119; V, 215, 272; VI, 46, 47, 73, 107, 129, 167, 204, 204 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 115, 616.

*Tasbiḥ* after — Nas. 20, 54.

*Kunūt al* — I. M. 5, 117, 120; Dā. 2, 214; A. b. H. I, 199.

Two *rak'a's* after — I. M. 5, 125; Dā. 2, 215; A. b. H. I, 350; V, 260.

Recovering — if it has been omitted Tir. 2, 11; I. M. 5, 122; A. b. H. II, 205 sq.; III, 44.

**WOMAN, WOMEN.** See also **DIVORCE, MARRIAGE.**

Works which open all gates of Paradise for — A. b. H. I, 191.

The three perfect — Bu. 70, 25.

Reward of the virtuous wife A. b. H. VI, 29 bis.

The best wife Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2325.

The government of a — does not render happy her people Bu. 92, 18; Tir. 31, 75; Nas. 49, 8; A. b. H. V, 38, 43; cf. 45; 47 bis, 50 sq., 51; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 878.

— as *imām* in prayer Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 189.

Conversation with men prohibited to — I. S. VIII, 5; A. b. H. V, 85.

— may not show themselves in their finest clothes to foreigners Tir. 10, 13.

— may not visit the mosque in splendid dresses I. M. 36, 19.

— allowed to go out to relieve a natural want Bu. 4, 13; Mu. 39, 17; A. b. H. VI, 223.

— should not be prevented from visiting the mosque Bu. 10, 166; 67, 116; Mu. 4, 134—140; A. D. 2, 52; Nas. 8, 15; Dā. 2, 57; Mā. 14, 12, 14; A. b. H. I, 40; II, 7, 9, 16, 36 bis, 43, 45, 49, 57, 76, 76 sq., 90, 98, 127, 140, 143 bis, 151, 156, 438, 475, 528; V, 192, 193; but cf. VI, 91.

— admonished to visit the *muṣallā* on days of festival Bu. 13, 15, 20; Mu. 8, 10; A. D. 2, 238; Tir. 4, 36; Nas. 19, 3, 4; I. M. 5, 165; Dā. 2, 223; I. S. VIII, 3.

— visiting the mosque at night Bu. 10, 162, 163, 165; 11, 13; Tir. 4, 48; A. b. H. II, 143, 145; cf. VI, 69 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1892, 1894, 1903.

— performing common prayer behind men Bu. 10, 164; Mu. 4, 132 sq.; 5, 269; A. D. 2, 69, 70, 141; Tir. 2, 59; Nas. 9, 16; 10, 32, 44; I. M. 5, 54; Dā. 2, 52; A. b. H. II, 247, 336, 354, 370, 485; III, 3, 16, 293, 331, 387; V, 341 sq., 343, 344; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2408.

Men and — have to speak with decency of sexual intercourse Mu. 17, 13, 14; A. D. 12, 47; A. b. H. VI, 456 sq.

A — may not dispose of her husband's possessions without his permis-

sion Bu. 67, 86; A. D. 22, 84, 88; Tir. 5, 34; 28, 5; Nas. 23, 58; 34, 5; I. M. 14, 6; A. b. H. II, 316; V, 267; cf. 326 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1127, 1951, 2267; Wak. 339.

But she may take what she wants Bu. 46, 18; 69, 5, 9, 14; 83, 3; 93, 14, 28; Mu. 30, 7—9; A. D. 22, 79; Nas. 49, 31; I. M. 12, 65; Dā. 11, 54; I. S. VIII, 4, 172; A. b. H. VI, 39, 50, 206, 225.

A wife is responsible for the possessions of her husband Bu. 43, 20; 67, 81, 90; cf. 69, 10; A. b. H. II, 5, 54 sq.; III, 121.

A wife may only accept gifts with her husband's permission A. b. H. II, 179, 184, 207.

— are the greatest *fitna* Bu. 67, 17; Mu. 48, 97 sq.; Tir. 41, 41; I. M. 36, 19; A. b. H. III, 22; V, 200, 210.

A good wife is the best furniture A. b. H. II, 168.

A wife's coquetry in her husband's absence reprehended A. b. H. VI, 19.

Neither a man [nor a hermaphrodite] may enter upon another's wife if she be alone Bu. 67, 111, 113; 77, 62; Mu. 39, 19; cf. 32, 33; A. D. 31, 33; 37, 53; Tir. 10, 16, 17; cf. 41, 40; Dā. 19, 14; Mā. 37, 5; A. b. H. I, 18, 26, 222; II, 171, 186, 213; III, 339, 446; cf. IV, 149, 153; 196 sq., 197, 203, 205, V, 300 bis; VI, 152, 290, 318.

Muhammad curses men who behave or dress womanlike and — who behave manlike Bu. 77, 61; A. D. 40, 53; cf. 31, 28; Tir. 41, 44; I. M. 9, 22; cf. 20, 38; Dā. 19, 24; A. b. H. I, 225 sq., 227, 237, 251, 254, 330, 339, 365; II, 65, 91; cf. 134; cf. 199 sq.; 287, 289, 325; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2679. See also PUNISHMENT.

Why a man should not beat his wife as he beats his slave Bu. 67, 79, 80; 78, 43; Mu. 18, 60—63; 51, 50; Tir. 10, 11; 11, 12; I. M. 9, 50; cf. 51; Dā. 11, 34, 35, 55; I. S. VIII, 147 sq.; A. b. H. IV, 17 ter, 33, 211; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1341.

The — who died in childbed. See MARTYR.

Prayer over the — who died in childbed Bu. 6, 29; Nas. 3, 25.

The — who has lately borne a child is confined during a number of days A. D. 1, 119; Tir. 1, 105; I. M. 1, 127; Da. 1, 98, 99; A. b. H. VI, 300, 303, 304, 309 sq.

The — who has borne a child lately shall abstain from *tawāf* A. D. 11, 9; Tir. 7, 100; I. M. 25, 12.

How long the — who has borne a child shall abstain from prayer Tir. 1, 105.

Such a — is allowed to assume the *iḥrām* Nas. 1, 183; 3, 24; 4, 23; Mu. 15, 109, 110, 147; A. D. 11, 9, 56; Tir. 7, 100; Nas. 24, 26, 56; I. M. 25, 12, 82; Dā. 8, 11, 34; Mā. 20, 1, 2; I. S. VIII, 207; A. b. H. VI, 369; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1668.

Connection with pregnant captives ere they have delivered their child prohibited. See CAPTIVES.

The origin of the rule of *ḥidjāb* for — Bu. 65, sūra 2, b. 9; 67, 67; 70, 59; 79, 10; 97, 22; Mu. 16, 89, 92—95; 39, 18; I. S. VIII, 74 sq., 124 sqq.; A. b. H. III, 105, 168, 195 sq., 226, 236, 241 sq., 246, 262 sq.; VI, 223 bis, 271; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 41.

—, houses and horses are ominous Bu. 56, 47; 67, 17; 76, 43, 54; Mu. 39, 115, 116—119; A. D. 27, 24; Tir. 41, 68; Nas. 28, 5; I. M. 9, 55; Mā. 54, 21, 22; cf. A. b. H. I, 174, 180; II, 8, 36, 85, 115, 126, 136, 289; V, 335, 338; VI, 1, 240, 246; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 210, 1537, 1821.

Tricks between the wives of one man, in order to excite each other's jealousy, are disapproved of Bu. 67, 106.

Rights and duties of — Bu. 55, 9; Mu. 15, 147; A. D. 11, 56; 12, 39—41; Tir. 10, 10, 11; 44, sūra 9, t. 2; I. M. 9, 3, 4; 25, 82; Dā. 8, 34; A. b. H. IV, 446 sq., 447; V, 3 ter, 5, 239; I. H. 969; Waḡ. 431.

Care and kindness regarding — recommended by Muhammad Bu. 60, 1; Tir. 10, 11; A. b. H. V, 8, 72 sq., 150 sq., 164.

The position of — in the *djāhiliya* Bu. 77, 31.

The position of the — of *Ḳuraish* and that of the — of the *Anṣār* Bu. 46, 25; 67, 83.

Value of the — of *Ḳuraish*. See *ḲURAISH*.

— the chief population of Hell. See *HELL*.

Natural, moral and religious defects of — Bu. 2, 21; 6, 6; 16, 9; 24, 44; 67, 88; Mu. 1, 132; 8, 4; 10, 17; A. D. 39, 15; Tir. 38, 6; Nas. 19, 20; Dā. 1, 104; 2, 224; Mā. 12, 2; A. b. H. I, 358 sq., 376, 423, 425, 433, 436 bis; II, 66 sq., 373 sq.; III, 318, 428, 444; V, 137 sq.; VI, 452 sq., 457 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 384, 1126.

— [as nurses] in battle Bu. 13, 20; 25, 81; 56, 65—68; 63, 18; 64, 18, 22; 76, 2; Mu. 32, 135—137, 141; A. D. 15, 32, 141; I. M. 24, 37; Da. 16, 29; I. S. II/I, 33; VIII, 214, 301 sq., 334, 335; A. b. H. I, 224, 308, 352, 463; V, 84 bis, 271; VI, 358 sq., 371, 380 sq., 405, 407; I. H. 768; Waḡ. 102 sq., 109, 126 sqq., 283.

Signs of — during *ṣalāt*. See *PRAYER*.

— must leave the mosque before men A. D. 2, 196; Nas. 13, 77.

— dissuaded from accompanying biers. See *BIERS*.

— belonged to a man's inheritance in early Arabia Bu. 65, sūra 4, b. 6; 89, 5; A. D. 12, 21.

— may not shun her husband's bed Bu. 67, 85; Mu. 17, 10—12; A. D. 12, 39; Dā. 11, 38; A. b. H. II, 255, 348, 386, 439, 468, 480, 519, 538; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1097, 2458.

A — may not receive guests without her husband's permission Bu. 67, 86; A. b. H. II, 316.

A — may not fast when her husband is present if he does not allow it, except *Ramaḍan*. See *FAST*.

How long — may travel without a relative (*dhū mahram*) Bu. 18, 4; 20, 6; cf. 28, 26; 30, 67; cf. 56, 140; Mu. 15, 413—424; A. D. 11, 2; I. M. 25, 7; Tir. 10, 15; Dā. 19, 49; Mā. 54, 37; A. b. H. II, 13, 19, 142 sq., 143, 182, 236, 250 sq., 340, 347, 423, 437, 445, 493, 506; III, 7, 34, 45, 45 sq., 51 sq., 53, 54, 62 bis, 64, 71, 77; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2235, 2317, 2732; Waḡ. 339.

— may not travel without [her husband or] a *dhū mahram* A. b. H. I, 222; III, 66.



— instructed by Muhammad on a fixed day Bu. 3, 36; 96, 9.

Scarcity of men and great number of — in the last days Bu. 67, 110; 74, 1; 86, 20; Mu. 12, 59; I. M. 36, 25; A. b. H. III, 98, 120, 176, 202, 213 sq., 273 bis, 277, 286, 289; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1984.

A blameless *ḥadjj* is the *djihād* of —. See PILGRIMAGE.

— are prohibited from tattooing themselves, using false hair etc. See HAIR, TATTOOING.

— gathering around the dead and preparing a special dish Bu. 70, 24; cf. 76, 10; Mu. 39, 90; cf. A. b. H. II, 204; VI, 155.

**WORKS.** Value and reward of — depend on the intention. See INTENTION.

Trust (*tawakkul*) and —. See TRUST.

— recommended in order to prevent *fitan* Mu. 1, 186.

— the gates of good Tir. 38, 8.

— an atonement for light sins Mu. 2, 14—16.

Faith the best of —. See FAITH.

Good — counted ten times or more by Allāh Bu. 21, 31; cf. 2, 22; 30, 2; 97, 35; Mu. 48, 22; Tir. 44, sūra 6, t. 10; I. M. 7, 1, 29; 33, 58; Dā. 20, 50; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 986; A. b. H. I, 195, 196, 227, 279, 310, 360 sq., 446; II, 234, 266, 296, 315, 317, 410 sq., 411, 414, 443, 477, 480, 498, 503, 521 sq.; IV, 14, 321 sq., 345, 346; V, 153, 155, 169, 180; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 227, 464, 2280.

The best — Bu. 2, 18; 25, 4; 49, 2; 56, 1; 78, 1; 97, 47, 48; Mu. 1, 135—140; Tir. 2, 13; 20, 22; 25, 2; Nas. 23, 49; 24, 4; 25, 32; 47, 1; I. M. 1, 4; Dā. 1, 2; 2, 135; 16, 1, 4; 20, 28; A. b. H. I, 14, 409 sq., 418, 421, 439, 442, 444, 448, 451; II, 32, 169, 172, 258, 264, 268 sq., 287, 348, 388, 531; III, 411 sq.; IV, 204, 342; V, 146, 150, 163, 171, 276 sq., 280, 282 bis, 318 sq., 368, 451, 452 bis; VI, 372 bis, 374, 374 sq., 375, 440; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 59, 372, 724, 1718, 2518.

— and the Decree. See DECREE.

— not to be neglected with a view to the Decree. See DECREE.

The value of — is lessened as soon

as men hear about them A. b. H. II, 162, 195, 212; cf. IV, 123 sq., 125 sq., 398; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2430.

Relative value of several — compared with each other Mu. 33, 111.

The significance of a man's — is in the *khawātim* Bu. 81, 33; 82, 5; Mu. 46, 11; cf. A. D. 39, 16; Tir. 30, 4; cf. A. b. H. II, 167; 278, 484 sq.; III, 120, 223; cf. 230, 257; cf. IV, 135, 146, 200; VI, 19, 20 bis.

In what state of mind — must be performed I. M. 37, 20.

— cannot open Paradise for man Bu. 75, 19; 81, 18; Mu. 50, 71—78; I. M. 37, 20; Dā. 20, 24; A. b. H. II, 235, 256, 264, 319, 326, 343 sq., 385 sq., 390, 451 sq., 466, 469, 473, 483, 488, 495, 503, 509, 514, 519, 524, 537; III, 337, 362, 394; VI, 125, 273.

— which give entrance to Paradise Bu. 78, 10; 86, 19; Tir. 35, 18, 60; A. b. H. II, 194, 196 sq., 304, 323 sq., 493; IV, 299; V, 237; cf. 240 sq.; 251, 262 bis, 264, 276, 323, 324, 333, 362, 368 bis, 372 sq., 413, 413 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 560, 739, 1361.

— must be performed with moderation or according to one's power Bu. 19, 18, 20; 30, 20, 48—51, 55—57; Mu. 6, 219—223; 13, 181, 182; A. D. 5, 29; 14, 54, Nas. 9, 13; 22, 76—78; Mā. 7, 4; A. b. H. II, 165 bis, 173, 188, 350; VI, 40, 51, 61 bis, 84; cf. 94 sq., 122, 128, 176, 180 sq., 189, 199, 212, 231, 241, 244, 247, 249 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1480; cf. 1497; 2351.

The best — are those of constancy Bu. 2, 32; 19, 7; 30, 52; cf. 64; Mu. 77, 43; 81, 18; A. D. 5, 27; Tir. 41, 73; Nas. 9, 13; 20, 8; I. M. 37, 28; Mā. 9, 90; I. S. I/II, 103; A. b. H. II, 350; VI, 32, 46, 51, 61, 84, 94, 113, 125, 128, 147, 165, 176 bis, 180 sq., 189 bis, 199, 203, 231, 233, 241, 244, 249 sq., 250, 267 sq., 273, 289, 304, 305, 319, 320, 321, 322; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1398; 1407, 1479, 1609.

Kinds of — which screen a man from Hell Mu. 12, 54.

Kinds and combinations of — and their reward in Paradise Mu. 12, 85—87.

— have a particular value in the last ten days of Ramaḍān. See RAMAḌĀN.



— have a particular value in the first ten days of Dhu 'l-Hijja Tir. 6, 52; Dā. 4, 52; A. b. H. II, 161 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2283, 2631.

Reviewing of — on Monday and Thursday Mu. 45, 37; Mā. 47, 18; A. b. H. II, 268, 483 sq.; V, 200, 201, 204 sq., 208 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 632.

— which remain efficacious on behalf of a man after his death Mu. 25, 14; A. D. 17, 14; Tir. 13, 36; Nas. 30, 8; A. b. H. II, 372; IV, 150; V, 260 sq., 269.

— with which a man may meet coming disasters or critical periods Tir. 34, 3.

**WORLD.** Muhammad's warnings against luxury, the love of money etc. which will tempt the community Bu. 56, 37; 58, 1; 64, 12, 17, 27; 81, 7; cf. 52; Mu. 12, 121—123; 43, 30, 31; 53, 6; cf. 7; Tir. 34, 26; 35, 28; Nas. 23, 8; A. b. H. II, 539; III, 7; cf. 19; 21, 22; cf. 61, 84; 91, 165 sq., 167; cf. 171, 182 sq., 224; IV, 137, 149, 153 sq., 154, 327; V, 152 sq., 154 sq., 178, 368; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2180.

The — is the dungeon of the faithful, and the Paradise of the *kāfir* Mu. 53, 1; Tir. 34, 16; I. M. 37, 3; cf. A. b. H. II, 197; 323, 389, 485.

Worthlessness of the — Mu. 53, 2, 14; Tir. 34, 13—15; I. M. 37, 3; Dā. 20, 27; cf. I. S. I/II, 159; A. b. H. I, 329; II, 338; III, 365, 452; cf. IV, 94, 174; 229, 230 bis.

Care for the — reprehensible Tir. 34, 18—20; I. M. 39, 2.

The smallest spot in Paradise is better than the whole —. See PARADISE.

Be a stranger in this — Bu. 81, 3; Tir. 34, 25; A. b. H. II, 24, 41, 132.

Man's short abiding in the — Tir. 34, 44; A. b. H. I, 301, 391, 441; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 277.

Short duration of the — Mu. 51, 55; A. b. H. III, 19; cf. 61; IV, 228 sq., 229 ter; V, 61 bis.

Saturation in this — means hunger in the next Tir. 35, 37.

The — will grow worse because the righteous will disappear gradually Bu. 81, 9; cf. Dā. 20, 11.

The — is for four categories of men Tir. 34, 17.

**WRITING.** Precepts for — and writers Tir. 40, 20, 21; I. M. 30, 49.

— down tradition. See TRADITION.

**WRONG(S).** The faithful will have to make good the — done to one another, before entering Paradise. See BRIDGE.

Assisting those who are wronged. See CALL.

How — will be punished on the Day of Resurrection Bu. 46, 8, 10; Mu. 45, 56—62; Tir. 25, 83; I. M. 37, 23; Dā. 17, 72; A. b. H. II, 92, 105 sq., 136, 137, 156, 159 sq., 191, 195, 431; III, 323; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1890, 2272.

Not to — one's brother Mu. 45, 55, 57.

It is obligatory to check — of any kind A. D. 36, 17; Tir. 31, 8, 11; I. M. 36, 20; A. b. H. I, 7 bis, 9; cf. 190 bis.

How forgiving — is rewarded A. b. H. II, 436.

— must be redressed as soon as possible A. b. H. II, 506.

Kinds of — Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2109.

**WUDU'.** See also PURITY.

— is one half of faith Tir. 45, 85; Dā. 1, 2.

A profuse — is one half of faith Nas. 23, 1.

—, [prayer] and reward Mu. 2, 17; Nas. 1, 110; I. M. 1, 47; Dā. 1, 44; A. b. H. I, 19 sq.; cf. III, 265; cf. IV, 70; 145 sq., 151, 153, 386; VI, 442 sq., 450.

— makes sins leave the body Mu. 2, 32, 33; 6, 294; Tir. 1, 2; I. M. 1, 6; Dā. 1, 45; Mā. 2, 30, 31; I. S. IV/I, 159; A. b. H. I, 58 sq., 66, 68; II, 303; IV, 112 sq., 113, 234 sq., 349; V, 252, 256, 263, 264 bis, 348 sq.

— and *basmala*. See BASMALA.

— the key of prayer A. b. H. I, 129; cf. VI, 382 ter; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 243, 1790.

The *baraka* of food is — before and after it A. D. 26, 11; Tir. 23, 39; A. b. H. V, 441; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 655.

Djibril teaches Muhammad — A. b. H. IV, 161; I. H. 158.

Only the faithful is careful in —

I. M. 1, 4; Dā. 1, 2; Mā. 2, 36; A. b. H. V, 276 sq., 280, 282 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 996.

—, [prayer] and forgiveness of sins Bu. 4, 24, 28; Mu. 2, 4, 13, 41; Tir. 1, 39; Nas. 1, 84, 107; I. M. 1, 6, 49, 57; Dā. 1, 27, 30, 44, 45; Mā. 2, 29, 33; I. S. IV/I, 160; A. b. H. I, 2, 8, 10, 57 bis, 59 bis, 61, 64, 66 bis, 67 ter, 68 bis, 71 bis, 117; IV, 158 bis; V, 251, 251 sq., 254; cf. 255; 260, 261, 262 sq., 263, 265; 270, 423, 437; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1, 75—77, 955, 1008; cf. 1129; 1135, 1331.

The defiled must perform — before prayer Bu. 4, 2; Mu. 2, 2; A. D. 1, 31, 48; Tir. 1, 56; A. b. H. II, 308, 318.

No prayer without — I. M. 1, 41; A. b. H. II, 418; V, 381 sq.

— not necessary before every *ṣalāt* A. b. H. II, 258 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 805.

The traces of — at the Resurrection Bu. 4, 3; Mu. 2, 34—40; Tir. 4, 74; Nas. 1, 109; I. M. 1, 6; 37, 34, 36; Mā. 2, 28; A. b. H. I, 295 sq.; 403, 451 sq., 453; II, 300, 334, 362, 400, 408, 523; cf. III, 431; IV, 189; V, 199 bis, 261 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 361, 2711.

— in cases of pollution etc. (often combined with washing of special members) Bu. 3, 51; 4, 34; 5, 13; 90, 2; Mu. 3, 17—19; A. D. 1, 31, 82, 86; Tir. 1, 83, 84; Nas. 1, 111; 4, 28; Mā. 2, 11, 53—55; A. b. H. I, 38, 80, 104, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111 bis, 124, 125 bis, 126, 129, 140, 145; II, 46, 56, 64, 74 sq., 79, 116; III, 485; IV, 161, 179, 212 bis, 342; V, 117, 203; cf. 380; 408; cf. 408 sq., 409 bis; VI, 1, 4, 5 bis; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 17, 1268.

— in case of *istihāḍa* Dā. 1, 94, 96, 97.

Omitting — after *madhī* Mā. 2, 56, 57.

— before touching the *Qurʾān* Mā. 15, 1.

— before *ṭawāf* Bu. 25, 63, 78; Mu. 15, 190.

— (and sprinkling of the *dhakar*) after a certain intercourse with a woman, without complete intercourse Bu. 5, 29; Mu. 3, 83—86; I. M. 1, 110; A. b. H. I, 63, 64; IV, 79; V, 113, 114 bis; cf. 115, 115 sq., 116 bis.

*Ghusl* after *manī*, — after *madhī* A. b. H. I, 87, 109 sq., 111, 111 sq., 121; IV, 320 sq., 342; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 104; cf. 145.

— [and *ghusl*] for several consecutive acts of intercourse Mu. 3, 27; A. D. 1, 85; Tir. 1, 107; Nas. 1, 168; I. M. 1, 100; A. b. H. III, 7, 21, 28; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2215.

— only after indubitable signs of defilement Bu. 4, 4; Mu. 3, 98, 99; A. D. 1, 67; Tir. 1, 56; Nas. 1, 114; I. M. 1, 74; Dā. 1, 47; A. b. H. II, 410; cf. 414; 435, 471; cf. III, 12, 96 bis; 426; IV, 40; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2422.

— after touching one's privy member and before touching a copy of the *Qurʾān* Mā. 2, 59.

— or no — after touching one's privy member A. D. 1, 69; cf. 70; Tir. 1, 61, 62; Nas. 1, 117, 118; 4, 30; I. M. 1, 63, 64; Dā. 1, 50; Mā. 2, 58, 60—63; I. S. VIII, 179; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 24; A. b. H. II, 223, 333; IV, 22, 23, bis; V, 194; VI, 406 bis, 406 sq.; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1657.

No — between urinating and reciting the *Qurʾān* A. b. H. IV, 237.

— after urinating Mu. 2, 72, 73.

— after performing a natural want [and before prayer] Bu. 4, 15—17, 48, 56, 60; 8, 7; Mu. 2, 72, 73, 75—79; 3, 20, 118, 119; 4, 105; A. D. 1, 61, 64; II, 63; Nas. 1, 86, 87, 112, 113; I. M. 1, 94; Mā. 2, 11; (for women only Mā. 2, 34); Mā. 2, 41, 43, 44, 112 (Malik's opinion); A. b. H. I, 426; II, 311, 454; III, 410, 443; IV, 212 bis; V, 199 sq., 200, 201 sq., 202, 206, 208, 382; VI, 189; Ṭay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2765; Waḳ. 399.

Muhammad does not perform ablution after performing a natural want A. D. 1, 22; but he sprinkles his *dhakar* A. b. H. IV, 69, 347 bis.

No — after urinating A. b. H. VI, 95.

No — after touching raw flesh A. D. 1, 72; Nas. 1, 113; I. M. 24, 6.

— after touching a dead animal A. D. 1, 73.

No — after touching a corpse Mā. 2, 18.

Treading upon defiling things does not necessitate — A. D. 1, 80; Tir. 1,

109; I. M. 1, 79; cf. Dā. 1, 64; Mā. 2, 16; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 18.

— or no-before going to sleep [in case of *djanāba*] Bu. 4, 75; A. D. 1, 87—89; A. b. H. II, 392; III, 55; VI, 36, 43, 73 sq., 91 sq., 102 sq., 103, 118 sq., 119, 120; cf. 121, 171, 191, 192, 200, 216, 224, 235, 237, 260, 273, 279 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 17, 47, 563, 646, 1384, 1397, 1485, 1878.

— between intercourse and sleep I. M. 1, 97; A. b. H. I, 24 sq., 35 bis; II, 17, 36, 102, 132.

Crepitus ventris (during the *ṣalāt*) necessitates — Bu. 4, 4; Mu. 3, 98, 99; A. D. 1, 67, 81; Tir. 1, 56; Nas. 1, 114; I. M. 1, 74; Dā. 1, 47; A. b. H. I, 86; VI, 272.

— or no — between certain dishes and prayer Bu. 4, 50, 51; 10, 43; 70, 7, 9, 51; Mu. 3, 91—96; A. D. 1, 71, 76, 77; Tir. 1, 60; I. M. 1, 67; I. S. IV/II, 40; VIII, 233; A. b. H. I, 62, 326; II, 389; Waḡ. 147.

— in case of pollution, before eating, drinking or sleeping A. D. 1, 88; Nas. 1, 162, 165, 166; 4, 5; Tir. 4, 78; I. M. 1, 71, 98, 103; Dā. 1, 73; 8, 35; Mā. 2, 76—78; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 42; A. b. H. I, 16, 17, 44, 50; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 646, 1384.

Menstruating women who perform — at every *ṣalāt* Dā. 1, 101.

No — after shaking hands with Jews, Christians, Magians and menstruating women Dā. 1, 108.

Sleep does [not] necessitate — before prayer Mu. 3, 126—127; 6, 186; A. D. 1, 79; Tir. 1, 57; Nas. 4, 29; I. M. 1, 62; Dā. 1, 48; Mā. 2, 9—11; A. b. H. I, 220, 234, 244 bis, 244 sq., 283, 426; III, 277, 414; VI, 102 bis, 135; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1383, 1386.

— after sleep at night Bu. 59, 11 (last tradition); Nas. 1, 72; I. M. 1, 48; A. b. H. I, 111; III, 315.

Sleeping on one's side only necessitates — Mā. 2, 9—11; A. b. H. I, 256.

— or no — after food prepared by means of fire Bu. 70, 18, 20, 26, 53, 58; Mu. 3, 90; A. D. 1, 74, 75; Tir. 1, 58, 59; 23, 27, 33; Nas. 1, 122; I. M. 1, 65, 66; 26, 29; Dā. 1, 51, 52; Mā. 2, 19, 22—26; A. b. H. I, 70,

226 bis, 227, 241, 244, 253; cf. 254; 258 bis, 264, 267, 272, 273, 281, 336; cf. 351, 351 sq., 353, 356, 361, 363, 365, 366 bis, 400 ter; II, 265, 271, 389, 427, 458, 469 sq., 478 sq., 503, 529; III, 304, 307, 322, 363 sq., 374 sq., 381; IV, 30 bis; cf. 67, 139 ter, 179 ter, 180; cf. 288, 303 sq.; 347; cf. 352; 397, 413; cf. V, 86, 88, 92, 93, 96 sq., 98, 100 sq., 102 sq., 105, 106, 108, 112, 129, 184, 188, 189, 190 bis, 191 sq., 287, 288 bis, 289; VI, 8, 9, 89, 161, 266, 283, 292, 306, 317, 319, 321, 323, 326, 327 bis, 327 sq., 328, 331, 371, 372 sq., 392, 419 quater, 426, 427; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1255, 1592, 1670, 1758, 2376, 2411, 2662; Waḡ. 424.

No — between drinking and prayer A. b. H. VI, 12, 13.

— before and after taking food I. M. 26, 5; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1011.

— after eating camel's-meat Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 734, 735, 766.

— after drinking camel's milk, [not after cow's milk] A. b. H. IV, 352 bis, 391.

No — between eating and prayer Mā. 2, 21, 22; A. b. H. I, 403; III, 387; IV, 190 bis, 191, 253.

— before a *duʿā* Bu. 80, 49; A. b. H. IV, 138 bis.

No — on account of a bleeding wound Mā. 51.

Kissing and touching a woman necessitates — Mā. 2, 64—66.

Kissing does not necessitate — [before *ṣalāt*] A. D. 1, 68; Tir. 1, 63; Nas. 1, 120; I. M. 1, 69; A. b. H. VI, 62, 210 bis.

Whether — is necessary after vomiting and the like, and bleeding of the nose Tir. 1, 64; Mā. 2, 11, 17, 18, 47, 48—50, 52; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 37; A. b. H. VI, 443, 449.

— after belching (*ḡals*) Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 21.

Touching a woman does not necessitate — Nas. 1, 119.

— after having borne a corpse (bier) A. D. 19, 34; Tir. 8, 17; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2314.

— after washing a corpse A. D. 19, 34.

Whether — is necessary after having been in touch with spiritous drinks Tir. 1, 65.

— without defilement Nas. 1, 99; I. M. 1, 73.

No — between the relieving of a natural want and taking food Mu. 3, 116—119; A. D. 26, 11, 12; Tir. 23, 40; Nas. 1, 100; I. M. 26, 5; Dā. 1, 79; 8, 34; A. b. H. I, 221 sq., 228, 282, 284, 347, 348 sq., 359 bis; III, 397; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 101; cf. 2766.

Whether — is necessary before every *ṣalāt* Bu. 4, 54; cf. Mu. 4, 46; A. D. 1, 25, 32, 65, 68; Tir. 1, 44, 45; Nas. 1, 100; I. M. 1, 72; Dā. 1, 3, 46; A. b. H. III, 132, 133, 154; cf. V, 225, 358; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2117, 2328.

One — for 5 prayers Mu. 2, 86; A. D. 1, 65; Tir. 1, 44, 45; Nas. 1, 100; I. M. 1, 72; Dā. 1, 3; A. b. H. III, 132, 133, 154, 194, 260; V, 350, 358.

No — after *ghuṣl* Nas. 1, 159; 4, 24; I. M. 1, 95; A. b. H. VI, 68, 119, 154, 253, 258; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1390. Cf. also *GHUṢL*.

— before eating in case of *djanāba* A. b. H. VI, 126, 191, 192.

Muhammad's exemplary ablutions Bu. 4, 38—39; Mu. 2, 8, 9, 18, 19; A. D. 1, 51; Tir. 1, 37; Nas. 1, 63, 68, 74—80, 82, 93; I. M. 1, 51, 56; Dā. 1, 29, 31; Mā. 2, 1; I. S. I/II, 104; A. b. H. I, 58 sq., 60 sq., 61, 67 bis, 68, 74, 78, 82 sq., 110 bis, 113, 122, 123, 123 sq., 127 bis, 135, 139 bis, 141, 142, 144, 154, 156, 157 ter, 158 bis, 159, 160, 268, 307, 365; II, 348; IV, 38, 39 ter, 39 sq., 41 sq., 94 bis, 288; V, 341, 342, 343; Tay. N<sup>o</sup>. 149, 1102, 2660.

Acts of — described Bu. 4, 25—30, 35, 38, 39, 41, 42, 48; 30, 27; 56, 90; Mu. 2, 3, 4, 18—20, 34, 72, 73, 75—86; 4, 105; A. D. 1, 51—54, 60; Tir. 1, 21—29; Nas. 1, 58, 65, 81, 83, 84, 86, 107; I. M. 1, 51, 57; Dā. 1, 37; Mā. 2, 1, 41; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1; A. b. H. I, 66; cf. II, 277, 278, 289, 308, 316, 352, 400, 443; IV, 40 quater, 41 bis, 42, 112, 132, 237, 244, 247 sq., 248 bis, 249, 249 sq., 251 bis, 254; V, 257, 258 bis, 264, 268, 368; VI, 358 bis, 359 ter; cf. quater; 360; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 148.

How faults in the sequence of acts may be repaired Mā. 2, 7.

Acts of — once only without repetition Bu. 4, 1, 22, 42; A. D. 1, 54; Tir. 1, 26, 32, 34, 35; Nas. 1, 64; I. M. 1, 45, 47; Dā. 1, 29; A. b. H. I, 23, 233, 332, 336, 372; II, 28, 38 sq.; cf. 109; V, 368; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1924, 2760.

Acts of — repeated twice Bu. 4, 1, 23, 41, 42, 45, 46; Mu. 2, 3, 18; A. D. 1, 53; Tir. 1, 33—36; I. M. 1, 47; Dā. 1, 28; A. b. H. I, 315; II, 288, 364; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1924.

Acts of — repeated three times Bu. 4, 1, 24, 28, 41, 42, 45, 46; 30, 27; Mu. 2, 3, 4, 18, 19; A. D. 1, 52; Tir. 1, 33—36; Nas. 1, 64, 66—68, 92, 93, 104 (not more than three times); I. M. 1, 45—48 (not more than three times); Dā. 1, 24, 27, 28; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 1; A. b. H. I, 57 bis, 72, 114, 115, 116, 120, 123, 123 sq., 124, 125 bis, 148 sq., 157, 315; II, 8, 28, 38 sq., 132, 180; V, 257; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 81, 176; cf. 1111; 1924.

The different value of the number of repetitions in — A. b. H. II, 98.

The right hand not to be used for cleansing. See HANDS.

Muhammad's — before nightprayer Bu. 4, 5.

A profuse — by Muhammad during the pilgrimage Bu. 4, 6.

Ibn 'Abbās' — Bu. 4, 7.

Complete or profuse — ordered or recommended Mu. 2, 31, 34; 4, 46; 6, 104; A. D. 1, 56, 66; Nas. 1, 70, 91, 105, 106; I. M. 1, 44, 49, 54, 57, 139; Dā. 1, 30; A. b. H. I, 23; cf. 21; 67, 71, 78, 94, 101, 133, 225, 232, 249, 287; II, 164; cf. 232; 277, 301, 303, 371, 438, 498; III, 3, 146, 292, 471, 471 sq., 481; IV, 33, 79 ter, 145 sq., 211; V, 270; cf. 378; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1624, 2600.

A profuse — is one half of faith I. M. 1, 5, an atonement for sins I. M. 1, 49, 57; cf. Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 156; A. b. H. II, 235.

Profuse — prohibited I. M. 1, 48; A. b. H. II, 221.

On spreading out the fingers during the — Tir. 1, 30; Nas. 1, 91; I. M. 1, 50, 54; Dā. 1, 34; A. b. H. IV, 33

bis, 211, 229 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1341.

Using or not using a towel after — Tir. 1, 40; I. M. 1, 59; Dā. 1, 40.

Sprinkling oneself at — Tir. 1, 38; Nas. 1, 101; 4, 28; I. M. 1, 58, 90; Dā. 1, 39; Mā. 2, 53.

Neglect of the ablution of heels and its consequences Bu. 3, 3, 30; 4, 27, 29; Mu. 2, 25—30; A. D. 1, 46; Tir. 1, 31; Nas. 1, 88; I. M. 1, 55; Dā. 1, 35; Mā. 2, 5; A. b. H. II, 193, 201, 205, 211, 226, 228, 282, 284, 388 sq., 406, 407, 409, 430, 467, 471, 482, 498, 316, 369, 390, 393, 424, 426; IV, 190 sq., 191 bis; V, 425; VI, 40, 81, 84, 99, 112, 191 sq., 258; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1552, 1797, 2290, 2486.

Moistening of the shoes at — Bu. 4, 33, 35, 48; 8, 7, 25; Mu. 2, 72—86; A. D. 1, 60—63; Tir. 1, 70—75; 45, 98; Nas. 1, 95—98; cf. 94; I. M. 1, 84—89 (upper and nether side); Dā. 1, 38, 41—43; Mā. 2, 41—45 (upper and nether side), 46; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 60, 65 (abrogated by precepts in sūra III), 37, 49; A. b. H. I, 14 sq., 20, 28 sq., 32, 35, 44, 49, 54, 95, 96, 100 bis, 113, 114 (upper side) bis, 116 (upper side), 117 sq., 120 bis, 124 (upper side, bis), 133, 134, 146, 148 (upper side), 149, 169, 169 sq., 186, 323, 366 (not after the revelation of sūra VII); II, 358; IV, 8, 9 bis, 10, 139 quater, 179 ter, 239, 239 sq., 240 bis, 244, 245, 246, 246 sq., 247, 247 sq., 248, 249 sq., 250, 251 ter, 253, 254 quater, 255 ter, 358, 361, 363 bis, 364 ter, 364 sq.; V, 213 passim, 213 sq., 214 bis, 215 ter, 264, 281, 287, 288 quater, 351, 352, 358, 382, 402, 421, 439, 440; VI, 12 ter, 12 sq., 13 bis, 13 sq., 14 bis, 15 quater, 27, 110, 333; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 14, 92, 406, 656, 668, 691, 692, 699, 916, 1113, 1116, 1166, 1218, 1219, 1254; Waḡ. 399.

Moistening of the *turbān*. See TURBĀN.

The Alids do not practise the moistening of the shoes Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 61.

— of broken limbs in bandages Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 62.

Rubbing of the head at — I. M. 1, 51; Dā. 1, 36; 37 (with fresh water); Mā. 2, 39, 40; A. b. H. I, 110; cf. III, 73.

Rubbing or no rubbing of the ears at — I. M. 1, 52, 53; Dā. 1, 36; Mā. 2, 37.

How to treat the beard at — A. D. 1, 57; Tir. 1, 23; I. M. 1, 50; Dā. 1, 33; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 645.

— poured out on the sick Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 63; cf. 63.

Muhammad's *waḡū* used by others. See MUHAMMAD.

Husband and wife or men and women performing — together or from one vessel Bu. 4, 43; Nas. 1, 56; 2, 11, 13; I. M. 1, 32, 33, 36; Mā. 2, 15; A. b. H. II, 4, 103, 113, 142; VI, 366 sq., 367.

This is prohibited A. b. H. IV, 213 bis; V, 66 bis, 369; Tay. N<sup>o</sup>. 1252.

Demoniacal powers in the water of — Tir. 1, 43; I. M. 1, 48; A. b. H. V, 136; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 547.

Use of the water which has already been used for — Tir. 47, 48; Nas. 2, 12; Dā. 1, 56, 107; A. b. H. I, 284.

Drinking the remainder of the water used for — Nas. 1, 102; A. b. H. I, 120, 127 bis, 135, 139, 148 sq., 156, 157 bis, 160.

— and *ghusl* combined Bu. 5, 1, 8, 10, 15, 16; Mu. 3, 35—39; A. D. 1, 97; Tir. 1, 79; Nas. 1, 155; 4, 14, 16; Dā. 1, 40, 67, 115; Mā. 2, 67; A. b. H. VI, 192.

Quantity of water used for — Mu. 3, 50—53; A. D. 1, 44; Tir. 1, 42; 4, 76; Nas. 1, 58, 143; 2, 13; I. M. 1, 1; Dā. 1, 23, 24; I. S. I/II, 104; A. b. H. III, 179 bis, 259, 264, 282, 290, 303; 370; V, 222 bis; VI, 121 bis, 133, 218 sq., 234 ter, 238 sq., 249, 280, 358; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1732, 2102.

— by means of spiritous drinks I. M. 1, 37; A. b. H. I, 398, 402, 449, 450, 455, 458 sq.

No — by means of spiritous drinks Bu. 4, 71; A. D. 1, 42.

— by means of seawater allowed A. D. 1, 41; Tir. 1, 52; Nas. 1, 46; 2, 5; I. M. 1, 38; Dā. 1, 53; Mā. 2, 12; A. b. H. II, 361, 378, 392 sq.; V, 365.

Muhammad's — at which water rises from under his fingers. See MUHAMMAD.



Water for the — poured on Muhammad Bu. 4, 35; Nas. 1, 62; I. M. 1, 39; Dā. 2, 41.

Vessels used for — Bu. 4, 45, 46; A. D. 1, 47; Nas. 1, 60; I. M. 1, 48, 61; A. b. H. VI, 324.

Confession of faith after — [and its value] A. D. 1, 65; Tir. 1, 41; Nas. 1, 108; I. M. 1, 47, 60; Dā. 1, 44; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 52; A. b. H. IV, 145 sq.

Two *rak'a*'s after — A. b. H. IV, 112, 116, 138 bis, 145 sq.; V, 354.

WUḲŪF. See ʿARAFA, MUZDALIFA.

YĀDJŪD and MĀDJŪD Bu. 25, 47; 60, 7; 61, 25; 92, 4, 28; Mu. 52, 1—3, 110; Tir. 31, 21, 23, 59; I. M. 36, 9, 28, 33; A. b. H. I, 375; II, 341, 510 sq., 529 sq.; III, 27, 27 sq., 32 sq., 48, 64, 77; IV, 182; VI, 428 bis, 429; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2282.

YAḤYĀ B. ZAKARĪYĀ has never sinned A. b. H. I, 291 sq., 295, 301, 320.

The five commandments he must impose on Israel A. b. H. IV, 202; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1161.

YAMAN the country of faith, *fiḵh* and wisdom Bu. 61, 1; 64, 74; 68, 25; Mu. 1, 81—84, 88, 91; Tir. 31, 61; 46, 71; A. b. H. II, 235, 252, 256, 267, 269 sq., 277, 372, 380, 407 sq., 425 sq., 457, 474, 480, 484, 488, 502, 541 ter; cf. III, 224, 251; IV, 118, 387 bis; V, 273; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 945, 2503; Waḳ. 401.

Muhammad's *duʿā* on — Tir. 46, 71, 74; A. b. H. V, 185.

Muhammad's treaties with some tribes of — A. D. 19, 25. See further LETTERS.

Taxes of the people of — A. D. 19, 28.

ʿAlī's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 122; cf. A. b. H. III, 4 sq., 31.

YAMN and Ḍjabar. Bashīr b. Saʿd's expedition to — I. S. II/I, 87.

YAWM AL-ADHĀ. See FESTIVAL.

YAWM AL-FITR. See FESTIVAL.

YAWM AL-NAHR. See VICTIMS.

YAWNING during prayer prohibited A. D. 37, 89; Tir. 2, 156; cf. I. S. I/II, 104.

Placing the hand before the mouth when — Bu. 78, 128; Mu. 53,

56, 59; A. D. 37, 89; I. M. 5, 42; Dā. 2, 106; A. b. H. II, 242, 397 sq., 428, 516; III, 37, 93, 96.

Demoniacal nature of — Bu. 59, 11; 78, 125, 128; Mu. 53, 56; A. D. 37, 89; Tir. 41, 7; A. b. H. II, 265, 397 sq., 428, 516 sq., 517; III, 31, 93, 96; cf. Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2315.

YŪNUS is seen by Muhammad spiritually I. M. 25, 4.

His *duʿā* in the stomach of the fish Tir. 45, 81.

Nobody may consider himself better than — Bu. 65, sūra 6, b. 4; sūra 37; 97, 50; Mu. 43, 166, 167; A. D. 39, 13; Dā. 20, 33; A. b. H. I, 205, 242, 254 bis, 291 sq., 342, 348, 390, 440, 443; II, 405, 451, 468, 539; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2531, 2650.

YŪSUF resides in one of the heavens Mu. 1, 259; Nas. 5, 1; I. H. 270.

His beauty A. b. H. III, 286.

ZAID B. ʿAMR Bu. 63, 24; I. S. I/I, 105; III/I, 276 sq.; A. b. H. I, 189 sq.; II, 68 sq., 89 sq., 127; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 234; I. H. 144 sqq.

ZAID B. ḤĀRITHA. See also WĀDĪ 'L-ḲURĀ.

— called Zaid b. Muhammad till the prohibition of adoption Bu. 65, sūra 33, b. 2; I. S. III/I, 29.

Special points of likeness with his son Usāma Bu. 85, 31; I. M. 13, 21; A. b. H. VI, 226; Waḳ. 437.

— complains of Zainab and is consoled by a revelation Bu. 97, 22; A. b. H. III, 149 sq.

— bears the standard at Mu'ta where he is killed I. S. III/I, 31; A. b. H. I, 204 sq., V, 299, 300 sq.; I. H. 794; Waḳ. 309, 311.

The close relation between Muhammad and — V, 204.

ZAID B. SAHL. See ABŪ TALḤA.

ZAID B. THĀBIT learns the language of the Jews Bu. 93, 40; A. D. 20, 3; Tir. 40, 22; I. S. II/II, 115; cf. A. b. H. V, 182; 186.

— is one of the four (six) collectors of the Ḳurʾān Bu. 63, 17; Mu. 44, 119, 120; Tir. 46, 32; I. S. II/II, 112—114; A. b. H. III, 233, 277; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2018.



— and his redaction of the *Kurʾān* Bu. 56, 12; 64, 17; 65, sūra 9, b. 20; sūra 33, b. 3; 66, 2—4; 93, 37; 97, 22; Tir. 44, sūra 9, t. 18; A. b. H. I, 10, 13; V, 188 passim, 188 sq., 189; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 3.

— records Muhammad's revelations Bu. 56, 31; 66, 4; Nas. 25, 4; I. S. IV/I, 154 sq.; A. b. H. I, 10; cf. 389, 405; IV, 301; cf. V, 184 bis, 190 sq.; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 705.

His knowledge of the *farāʾid* and juridic affairs in general I. S. II/II, 115—117; A. b. H. III, 184, 281; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2096.

**ZAINAB BINT DJAḤSH** I. S. VIII, 71 sqq., 157; I. H. 1004.

Muhammad's marriage with — Bu. 65, sūra 33, b. 8; 67, 67; Mu. 16, 89—95; cf. Tir. 44, sūra 33, t. 9—16; Nas. 26, 26; I. S. VIII, 71 sq., 74 sq., 81, 124 sq.; cf. A. b. H. III, 149 sq., 195 sq.

Muhammad's long visits to her Bu. 65, sūra 66, b. 1; 68, 8; 83, 25; Mu. 18, 87, 88; A. D. 25, 11; Nas. 35, 20; 36, 4; I. S. VIII, 76; A. b. H. VI, 221.

— is Muhammad's wife also in Paradise I. S. VIII, 76.

Her death and burial I. S. VIII, 77 sqq.

The amount of her *ʿatāʾ* I. S. VIII, 78.

**ZAINAB BINT KHUZAIMA**, *umm al-masākīn*, one of Muhammad's wives I. S. VIII, 82, 157; I. H. 1004.

**ZAINAB BINT MUHAMMAD** I. S. VIII, 20 sqq.; A. b. H. II, 207 sq.; I. H. 466 sqq.

— sends a *fidya* in order to ransom her husband A. b. H. VI, 276.

**ZAINAB BINT UMM SALIMA** and her alms to her family Bu. 24, 48; Mu. 12, 46—48; Nas. 23, 82; I. M. 8, 24; Dā. 3, 23.

**ZAKĀT** belongs to the duties of Islām. See ISLĀM.

Payment of — belongs to works which give admittance to Paradise Bu. 24, 1.

Abū Bakr insists upon the paying of — Bu. 24, 1, 40; 88, 3; 96, 2; Mu. 1, 32; A. D. 9, 1; Tir. 38, 1; Nas. 23, 3; 25, 1; 37, 1; Mā. 17, 30; A. b. H. I, 11, 19, 36, 47 sq.

Abū Bakr's instruction concerning the — Bu. 24, 38; 47, 2; A. D. 9, 5; Nas. 23, 5; I. M. 8, 10; A. b. H. I, 11.

Muhammad's [written] instruction concerning — A. D. 9, 5; Tir. 5, 4; I. M. 8, 13; Dā. 3, 6; A. b. H. I, 92, 411; II, 14, 15; Wak. 419 sq.

ʿUmar's instruction concerning the — Mā. 17, 23.

ʿAlī's *ṣaḥīfa* containing Muhammad's regulation of the —. See ʿALĪ.

Paying — belongs to the formula of allegiance Bu. 24, 2.

Punishment of him who does not pay or refuses to pay his full portion of the — Bu. 24, 3, 43; 90, 3; 65, sūra 3, b. 14; Mu. 12, 24—27, 29, 30; A. D. 9, 32; Tir. 5, 1; 44, sūra 3, t. 21; Nas. 23, 2, 4, 6, 7, 9, 11, 19, 20; I. M. 8, 2; Dā. 3, 3; Mā. 17, 22; A. b. H. I, 83, 87, 121, 133, 158 sq., 377, 409, 446, 464 sq.; II, 98, 137, 156, 262, 276, 279, 316, 355, 379, 383, 425, 426, 479, 489, 489 sq., 530; III, 321, 498; cf. IV, 256 passim, 258, 258 sq., 259; V, 2, 4 bis, 152, 157 sq., 169 sq.; cf. 350; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 401; cf. 1086, 2440.

Minimum possessions from which — has to be paid Bu. 24, 4, 32, 42, 56; Mu. 12, 1—6; A. D. 9, 2, 5, 24; Tir. 5, 7; Nas. 23, 5, 18, 21—24; I. M. 8, 6; Dā. 3, 11; Mā. 17, 1, 2; cf. 7; A. b. H. I, 113 sq.; II, 92, 402, 403; III, 6, 30, 44 sq., 59 bis, 60, 73, 74, 79, 86 bis, 97, 97 sq., 296; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1702, 2197.

— from three categories of things Mā. 17, 3.

— from cows A. b. H. V, 179, 230; cf. 231 bis; 233 sq., 240 bis, 247.

— from corn A. b. H. V, 179.

Gold and silver from which — is paid, is not considered as *kans* I. M. 8, 3.

What is considered as *kans* Mā. 17, 21.

— from cereals and fruits I. M. 8, 16; A. b. H. V, 228.

No combination or division in order to avoid paying — Bu. 24, 34; 90, 3; Nas. 23, 5, 12; I. M. 8, 11, 13; Mā. 17, 23; A. b. H. IV, 315.

How associates must pay — Bu. 24, 35; A. D. 9, 5; cf. Mā. 17, 7.

— from cattle A. D. 9, 12; Tir. 5, 5; Nas. 23, 8; I. M. 8, 12, 16; Dā. 3, 5; Mā. 17, 24.

— from camels Bu. 24, 36—38; A. D. 9, 4, 5, 12; Tir. 5, 4; Nas. 23, 4, 5, 7, 10; I. M. 8, 9, 10, 16; Dā. 3, 3, 6, 35; Mā. 17, 23; A. b. H. III, 35; V, 2, 4 bis, V, 179.

— from sheep Bu. 24, 37; A. D. 9, 5, 12; Tir. 5, 4; Nas. 23, 5, 10, 15; I. M. 8, 13, 16; Dā. 3, 4; Mā. 17, 23; A. b. H. III, 35, 414 sq., 179.

No — from lambs Mā. 17, 26.

The *mukātab* need not pay — I. S. VIII, 364.

Whether — must be paid from possessions of orphans Tir. 5, 15; Mā. 17, 12—14.

— from gold and silver ornaments A. D. 9, 4; Nas. 23, 19; Mā. 17, 11.

No — from gold and silver ornaments of girls Mā. 17, 10, 11.

— also paid from wares destined for sale A. D. 9, 3; Mā. 17, 20.

— from uncoined silver Nas. 23, 18; Dā. 3, 7.

— from money A. D. 9, 5<sup>5</sup>; Tir. 5, 3; I. M. 8, 4; Dā. 3, 7; Mā. 17, 5, 7; A. b. H. I, 92, 113 sq., 132, 145; cf. 146; III, 35; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 177.

No — from several things if they are not destined for barter Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 383.

— from money A. D. 9, 13; Tir. 5, 9; Nas. 23, 29; I. M. 8, 20.

— from grapes A. D. 9, 14.

No — from honey Mā. 17, 39.

From money only if a "year passes on it" Tir. 5, 10; I. M. 8, 5; Mā. 17, 4, 6; cf. 7; A. b. H. I, 148.

No — from vegetables Tir. 5, 13. Mu'āwiya is the first to levy — from *a'ṭiya* Mā. 17, 7.

What must be paid from what is dug from the earth Bu. 24, 60, 66; A. D. 19, 38; Tir. 5, 16; Nas. 23, 28; Mā. 17, 8, 9; A. b. H. I, 314.

— from what comes from the sea Bu. 24, 65.

On the kinds of camels Bu. 24, 33; A. D. 9, 8; cf. A. b. H. IV, 315, 349.

On the kinds of sheep A. b. H. III, 414 sq.

What kinds of fruit may not be taken as — A. D. 9, 17.

No — from asses A. b. H. II, 423 sq.

Early — practice in Madina Bu. 65, sūra 9, b. 11.

From a Muslim's horse no — is paid Bu. 24, 45; Mu. 12, 8, 9; A. D. 9, 11; Tir. 5, 3, 8; Nas. 23, 16—18; I. M. 8, 4, 15; Dā. 3, 10; Mā. 17, 37—40; A. b. H. I, 18, 92, 113 sq., 121 sq., 132, 145, 146, 148 bis; II, 242, 249, 254, 279, 407, 410, 432, 469, 470, 477 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 124, 2527, 2528.

From a Muslim's slave no — is paid Bu. 24, 46; Mu. 12, 8, 9; A. D. 9, 11; Tir. 5, 3, 8; Nas. 23, 16—18; I. M. 8, 4, 15; Dā. 3, 10; Mā. 17, 37, 38; A. b. H. I, 18, 92, 113 sq., 121 sq., 132, 145, 146, 148 bis; II, 242, 249, 254, 279, 407, 410, 432, 469, 470, 477 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 124, 2527, 2528.

Valuing the weight of dates on a tree Bu. 24, 54.

How and when to value with a view to — A. D. 9, 15, 16; Tir. 5, 17; Nas. 23, 26; I. M. 8, 18.

Valuing vineyards Tir. 5, 17; I. M. 8, 18.

No — from camels and sheep in towns Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 383.

The — [from cattle and camels] must be taken at the watering places Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2264.

The — must be taken in the dwelling places (*duwar*, *diyār*) A. D. 9, 9; A. b. H. II, 215, 216.

Animals that may not be paid as — Bu. 24, 39; A. D. 9, 32.

Which possessions or cattle may not be taken by the collectors Bu. 24, 41, 63; A. D. 9, 5<sup>m</sup>, <sup>n</sup>, <sup>r</sup>; Tir. 5, 6; Nas. 23, 46; I. M. 8, 1, 13; Dā. 3, 1, 9; Mā. 17, 26, 28, 33.

Rules for choosing animals and fruits to be given as payment A. D. 9, 32.

Whether it is allowed to pay — before its fixed time Tir. 5, 37; I. M. 8, 7; Dā. 3, 12. See also AL-ABBĀS.

From what kinds of palms no — is taken Mā. 17, 33.

Dates brought to Muhammad at the time of the palms being pruned Bu. 24, 57.

— from the rich on behalf of the poor Bu. 24, 1, 18, 63; A. D. 9, 39; Tir. 5, 21; I. S. IV/II, 76.

Muhammad's *du'ā'* on those who bring their — Bu. 24, 64; Mu. 12, 176; A. D. 9, 7; Nas. 23, 13; I. M. 8, 8; A. b. H. IV, 353—357 passim, 381, 383; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 819.

— is the *awsākh al-nās* Mā. 58, 13, 15.

The collector of — equal in merit to him who takes part in the holy war A. D. 19, 7; Tir. 5, 18; I. M. 8, 14; A. b. H. III, 465; IV, 143.

People complain of 'Uthman's — agents A. b. H. I, 141.

Complying with the demands of collectors Mu. 12, 28, 177; A. D. 9, 6; Tir. 5, 20; Nas. 23, 14; I. M. 8, 11; Da. 3, 31; A. b. H. IV, 360, 361, 362, 364, 365; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 667.

Who are the poor who receive from the — A. D. 9, 24; Tir. 5, 22; Mā. 17, 31.

Who demands too much, is like him who refuses to pay Tir. 5, 19; I. M. 8, 14; cf. A. b. H. IV, 234.

Punishment of the collector's fraud Bu. 51, 17; cf. 56, 189; cf. 83, 3; 90, 15; 93, 24, 41; A. D. 19, 10, 11; cf. 9; 23, 5; I. M. 8, 14; Da. 3, 30; Mā. 33, 24—30; cf. A. b. H. V, 226, 227 bis; 285; cf. 350; 423 sq.; VI, 392; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 12, 13.

Collectors may not accept gifts A. b. H. V, 424; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1213. See also the foregoing title.

Muhammad and his relatives abstain from the — Bu. 24, 57, 60; 34, 4; 45, 6; 51, 7; 56, 188; 68, 14, 17; Mu. 12, 161—167; A. D. 9, 29; Tir. 5, 25; Nas. 23, 4, 7, 97, 98; 27, 29; 34, 5; Dā. 2, 2, 4; 3, 16, 35; Mā. 29, 25; 58, 13; I. S. I/II, 106 sqq.; IV, I, 40, 52; A. b. H. I, 78, 88, 94, 200 quater, 201, 225; cf. 281; II, 183, 193, 279, 302, 305, 317, 338, 406 bis, 409 sq., 444, 467, 476, 492; III, 119, 132, 184, 192 sq., 241, 258, 291 sq., 448, 489 sq.; IV, 34 sq., 166 bis, 186, 189, 348 bis; V, 2, 4 bis, 5, 354,

439, 443; VI, 8 sq., 10, 390; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 972, 1177; cf. 1336; 1999, 2482. 2600.

Muhammad's relatives may not be administrators of the — Mu. 12, 167, 168; Nas. 23, 95.

Muhammad accepts presents, no — Mu. 12, 170, 171, 175; A. D. 9, 30; Tir. 5, 25; Nas. 23, 98.

Creditor receiving from the — Tir. 5, 24.

Not to give inferior objects in payment of — I. M. 8, 19; Mā. 17, 23.

Those who are excluded from the — Mu. 44, 37; A. D. 9, 25; cf. Tir. 5, 23; I. M. 8, 27; Mā. 17, 29; A. b. H. II, 164, 192; IV, 224. See also ALMS.

— *al-fiṭr* instituted before — *al-amwāl* I. S. I/II, 8; A. b. H. VI, 6 bis; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1211.

After the institution of the latter the former lost its obligatory character Nas. 23, 35; I. M. 8, 21.

Whether the master must pay — *al-fiṭr* for non-Muslim slaves Tir. 5, 35.

— *al-fiṭr* incumbent upon Muslims only Nas. 23, 33.

The *ṣadaqa*-camels provided with a *wasm* by Muhammad Bu. 24, 70.

— *al-fiṭr* (*zakāt ramadān*), its amount, on whom it is incumbent, from what fruit it must be paid Bu. 24, 71—78; Mu. 12, 10, 12—21; A. D. 9, 20, 21; Tir. 5, 35; Nas. 23, 30—34, 36—44; I. M. 8, 21; Da. 3, 27; Mā. 17, 50—53; Z., N<sup>o</sup>. 404; A. b. H. I, 351; II, 5, 55, 63, 66, 102, 114, 137, 277, 420; III, 23, 73, 98; V, 432 bis; VI, 346 sq., 355; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 2226.

— *al-fiṭr* sent to the collector before Ramadān Mā. 17, 54.

— *al-fiṭr* paid ere people go to the festival Bu. 24, 76; Mu. 12, 22, 23; A. D. 9, 18, 19; Tir. 5, 36; Nas. 23, 33, 45; A. b. H. II, 67, 151, 154 sq., 157.

Mu'awiya's regulation of the — *al-fiṭr* Mu. 12, 18, 21; Nas. 23, 38, 42; I. M. 8, 21.

ZAMZAM. Muhammad is washed with — water, after the opening of his breast Bu. 25, 76.

Drinking the water of — during

*ḥadjaj* or *ʿumra* Bu. 25, 76; A. D. II, 56; Nas. 24, 163, 164; I. M. 25, 76, 82; Dā. 8, 34; I. S. II/I, 130 sq.; A. b. H. III, 394.

Why — is not a flowing fountain Bu. 42, 10; 60, 9; A. b. H. I, 253, 347, 360; V, 121.

How ʿAbd al-Muṭṭalib finds the well of — by digging I. S. I/I, 49 sq.

Muhammad and ʿĀʾisha take with them — water Tir. 7, 115.

— water is useful for any purpose for which it is drunk I. M. 25, 76; A. b. H. III, 357, 372.

— water against fever A. b. H. I, 291.

ZIHĀR. See DIVORCE.

ZINĀ. See also SLAVES.

Punishment of —. See EXILE, FLOGGING, STONING, PUNISHMENT.

Paradise closed to him who suffers his own wife to practise — (*daiyūth*) A. b. A. II, 69.

The *walad al-*— A. D. 13, 29; I. M. 23, 14.

Apes stoned for — Bu. 63, 27.

The woman who is violated is not punished Bu. 89, 6; Tir. 15, 22; I. M. 20, 30; Mā. 41, 15; A. b. H. IV, 318.

Punishment of a young man and a married woman on account of Bu. 53, 5; 54, 9; 83, 3; 86, 30, 32, 34, 38, 46; Nas. 49, 22.

Who seduces a man's wife does not belong to the Muslims A. b. H. V, 352.

The child belongs to the bed and the adulterer gets nothing. See CHILD.

— with the *djār*'s wife is one of the gravest sins Tir. 44, sūra 25, t. 1, 2.

The husband must accept the child even if it has not the slightest likeness to himself. See CHILD.

Connections with a *dhāt maḥram* punished by death I. M. 20, 13, 35; A. b. H. I, 300.

A *sāniya* may only be married by a *sānin* or a polytheist A. b. H. II, 158 sq. (cf. Sūra XXIV, 3).

*Liʿān* between husband and wife, if the former has alleged adultery without witnesses. See DIVORCE.

The husband who finds a man with his wife must procure four witnesses A. b. H. II, 465.

Wages of fornication prohibited Bu. 34, 113; 37, 20; 68, 50; 76, 46; 77, 96; Mu. 22, 39—41; A. D. 22, 39; cf. 63; Tir. 9, 37; 12, 46; 26, 23; Nas. 42, 15; 44, 90; I. M. 12, 9; Da. 18, 34, 77; Ma. 31, 68; A. b. H. I, 147, 235, 289, 350, 355 sq., 356; II, 299, 415, 464, 465.

Wages of fornication of a handmaid forbidden. See SLAVES.

Punishment of him who accuses a slave-girl of — without having witnessed it A. b. H. V, 155.

The master may not induce his slave girls to gain money for him by prostitution. See SLAVES.

Punishment of the [unmarried] handmaid's —. See PUNISHMENT.

Fornication in the last days Bu. 74, 1.

The — of different parts of the body Bu. 79, 12; A. b. H. I, 412; II, 276, 317, 329, 343, 344, 349, 372, 379, 411; cf. 431; 528, 535, 536; IV, 418.

Connection with a woman, without *djīmā*, not reckoned as — A. D. 37, 31.

Sodomy and connection with animals punished by death. See PUNISHMENT.

Homosexual connection prohibited A. b. H. II, 497; III, 348, 356, 382, 389, 395; cf. IV, 134 bis, 135.

ZINDIḲ, ZINDIḲIYA A. b. H. II, 136 sq. See also ʿALĪ.

AL-ZUBAIR B. AL-ʿAWWĀM I. S. III/I, 70 sqq.

— is Muhammad's *ḥawārī* Bu. 56, 40, 41, 135; 62, 13; 64, 29; 95, 2; Mu. 44, 48; Tir. 46, 23, 24; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (Zubair); I. S. III/I, 73 sq.; A. b. H. I, 89, 102, 103; III, 307, 314 bis, 338 bis (explanation of the word), 345, 365; IV, 4; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 163; Waḳ. 272.

His fidelity to Muhammad I. M. Intr., b. 11 (Zubair).

Muhammad says to him: 'My father and mother be thy *fidā*' Bu. 62, 13; Mu. 44, 48; Tir. 46, 22; I. M., Intr., b. 11 (al-Zubair) I. S. III/I, 74; A. b. H. I, 164 bis, 166.

His statutes regarding his inheritance Bu. 57, 13; I. S. III/I, 75 sqq.

— is Muhammad's neighbour in Paradise Tir. 46, 21.

Paradise promised to him and other people Tir. 46, 25; A. b. H. I, 187, 188 bis, 193; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 236.

— receives a portion from the land of the Naḍir Bu. 57, 19; I. S. III/I, 72; cf. A. b. H. VI, 347.

His jealousy Bu. 67, 107; A. b. H. VI, 347.

— is proposed as 'Uthmān's successor Bu. 62, 13.

— loved by Muhammad Bu. 62, 13.

Muhammad assigns a piece of ground to him by casting his whip on it A. b. H. II, 156.

Muhammad testifies his claim on Shuwāk by a letter I. S. I/II, 26.

— and 'Uthmān's death A. b. H. I, 165.

— wounded in the battles of Badr and Yarmūk Bu. 62, 13; 64, 8.

His deeds in the battle of Badr Bu. 64, 12.

His aid to Muhammad after the battle of Uḥud Bu. 64, 25.

His possessions I. S. III/I, 75 sqq.

Where and by whom he is killed I. S. III/I, 77 sqq.

ZUHD. See ASCETICISM.

ZUHR. The time of — Bu. 9, 18, 21; A. D. 2, 3, 4; Tir. 2, 4, 7; Nas. 6, 3, 4, 15, 18; Mā. 1, 6, 9, 12; cf. A. b. H. III, 113, 120, 128, 129 bis, 160—162, 169 bis; 303, 351 sq., 369, 411; IV, 111, 111 sq., 112, 113 sq., 234 sq., 321, 416; V, 206; cf. VI, 135; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 920, 1722, 2125, 2136; I. H. 158.

The exact time of — is when the sun begins to decline Bu. 9, 11 bis; 10, 104; Mu. 5, 188—190; A. D. 2, 2; Tir. 2, 1; Nas. 6, 2, 6, 7, 10, 12, 15, 17, 29; I. M. 2, 1, 3; Dā. 2, 2, 13; Mā. 1, 7; A. b. H. I, 459 bis; II, 210, 213, 223, 232; IV, 385, 425; V, 106 ter, 312, 349; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 921; cf. 2249.

Not to perform — when the sun is in its highest position. See PRAYER.

Muhammad performs — as early as possible A. b. H. VI, 215 sq., 289, 310.

Postponing — during excessive heat Bu. 9, 9, 10, 12; 59, 10; cf. Mu. 5,

180—187; A. D. 2, 4; Tir. 2, 5; Nas. 6, 4, 5; I. M. 2, 4; Dā. 2, 14; A. b. H. II, 229, 238, 256, 266, 285, 318, 348, 377, 393, 394, 411 sq., 462 bis, 501, 507; III, 9, 52, 53 bis, 59; IV, 250, 262 bis, 385; V, 155, 162, 167, 368; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 445, 2302, 2352.

— postponed till after sunset on the day of the Khandak Mā. 1, 14.

Performing two *rak'a's* before [and after] — Bu. 19, 25; 64, 69; Mu. 6, 105, 106; Tir. 2, 199; Nas. 10, 64; Dā. 2, 144; Mā. 9, 69; A. b. H. IV, 292, 295.

Four *rak'a's* before and after — A. D. 5, 7; Tir. 2, 200; I. M. 5, 105; A. b. H. VI, 325, 326, 426.

Two *rak'a's* after — I. M. 5, 104; A. b. H. II, 90; VI, 183 sq., 188, 254, 293, 299 sq., 304, 306, 309, 315; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 1597, 1866; Wak. 386.

Four *rak'a's* before and two after — Tir. 2, 189, 198; 4, 66; Nas. 10, 65; I. M. 5, 100; A. b. H. I, 160; VI, 30, 216 sq., 239; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 128.

Four *rak'a's* before — Tir. 2, 200; 3, 16; I. M. 5, 105, 106; Dā. 2, 144; A. b. H. I, 147; III, 411; V, 418; cf. 416 sq., 419 sq.; VI, 43, 63, 148; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 97, 1511, 1574, 1866.

Prolonging the first *rak'a* of — Mu. 4, 161, 162.

How people went to the — in Muhammad's days A. b. H. III, 35.

— is the "middle *ṣalāt*" A. D. 2, 5; Tir. 2, 19; Mā. 8, 27; A. b. H. V, 183; cf. bis, 206; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 628. See also 'AṢR and ṢUBḤ.

— consists of four *rak'a's* which are reduced to two on travels Nas. 5, 11, 17; A. b. H. II, 90.

— of two *rak'a's* A. b. H. III, 417 bis.

The duration of — Nas. 5, 16.

Value of *tahdjir* A. b. H. II, 236, 278, 303, 533.

ZULM. See WRONG.

ZURĀRA B. SA'D B. HISHĀM wishes to sell his goods before taking part in the holy war; he is prohibited from doing so Mu. 6, 139.

## CORRECTIONS

- p. 4*b*, line 16, instead of: death, read: profaning the ḥaram
- p. 88*b*, line 17—31 to be read: GOLD. See also SEAL, VESSEL.
- prohibited to men only A. D. 33, 8; Nas. 48, 60, 95; I. M. 32, 19; cf. Mā. 48, 4; A. b. H. I, 96, 115; IV, 392, 392 sq., 393, 394, 407; cf. VI, 119; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 506, 2253.
  - prohibited to women also A. D. 33, 8; I. S. VIII, 239; A. b. H. II, 178, 204, 440; IV, 414; V, 398; VI, 33, 315, 322, 357, 358, 369, 421, 453, 454, 455, 457, 459 sq., 460 bis, 461; Tay., N<sup>o</sup>. 990.
- p. 108*b*, line 4 *ab infra* instead of: VIII cf. 384, read: V, 384
- p. 109*b*, line 9, instead of: A. b. H. VI, 126, read: IV, 126